



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

HISTORY OF  
NEWCASTLE AND



GATESHEAD

16TH CENTURY

---

R. WELFORD









1911

1912

1913

1914

1915

1916

1917

1918

1919

Mr. 197  
16th  
112



## Preface.

---



NOTHER collection of materials for a history of Newcastle and the sister town of Gateshead needs no long introduction.

Pursuing the plan adopted in the previous volume, the editor has gathered herein details of the public, the commercial, and the domestic life that was lived at either end of Tyne Bridge during the greater part of the sixteenth century. It was his intention to include in this second instalment of local chronology the records of a hundred years, but without inordinately swelling the size of the book, or seriously curtailing the materials contained in it, the intention could not be realised. The volume, therefore, ends with the year 1580, and no accessible document pertinent to the work in hand has been excluded, or unduly condensed.

Sources of information relating to the local history of the sixteenth century are abundant. State papers furnish us with details respecting imperial administration in the north, and the position which Newcastle occupied in those great events which form the history of the English people under the rule of the Tudors. Episcopal registers preserve the records of religious life in these parts, and illustrate changes of faith, the status and culture of the clergy, the progress of learning



among the laity, the encouragement of religion and morals, the repression of crime, and the punishment of offenders. Local muniments, crumbling to dust, describe the ownership and location of property, reviving the names of families that have long since passed away, and preserving the original nomenclature of places that still remain. Ordinaries of the Incorporated Companies illustrate the minuteness with which every petty detail of trade and handicraft was regulated, and the methods by which monopolies were built up, and protection to native industry secured. Municipal records show us the all-powerful Corporate Authority—merry at feast and carnival, stern and severe in guild and court; afford us an insight into the administration of local affairs, tell us the price of services and commodities, and teach us the cost of good living. Wills and inventories call up our ancestors from their tombs, set them in the midst of their families, relations, and friends, exhibit the furniture and adornments of their dwellings, describe the goods they sold in their shops and warehouses, and clothe them in the very habiliments which they wore in office, in trade, and in the privacy of domestic life. With such materials, and the aid of an index, in which every local name and every local place find appropriate entries, we should be able to trace the history of an institution, or the life of a townsman, from year to year, or to draw a picture of the community at large at any given period of the century.

Under the Plantagenet monarchs, as we learned from our previous volume, Newcastle was a great military rendezvous, and the theatre of important events in the history of two nations. After the battle of Flodden more peaceful methods of adjusting differences with Scotland became practicable, and the town was to some extent deprived of its military importance. Although walls and towers remained, the great fortress which overlooked them was allowed to fall into decay. Not once in the sixteenth century did the burgesses of Newcastle behold their sovereign, and they saw his armies but seldom. A state of perpetual conflict was replaced by long periods of comparative tranquillity, and the townspeople, relieved from the strain and pressure of warfare, were able to engage in the more profitable pursuits of commerce, and to cultivate arts which flourish only in times of peace. As the years rolled on, merchant and craftsman divided attention with king and warrior; side by side



with devotion to throne and altar grew up an absorbing interest in trade and navigation. The long reigns of Henry VIII. and Queen Elizabeth cover a period of commercial enterprise in these northern parts that laid the foundation of our national wealth, and helped to confer upon England the empire of the seas. Favoured by unbounded resources of mineral fuel, possessing a tidal highway that afforded efficient means of distributing the underlying treasure, protected by royal patronage and lordly favour in the monopolies and exclusions that were considered essential to commercial development, the burgesses of Newcastle entered into mercantile occupations with a zeal and energy that soon placed the town among the foremost of the trading ports of the kingdom. Ships that bore away coal brought back corn; an ever-increasing fleet of colliers produced an abundant supply of skilful navigators; and so the townspeople were enriched, and the people fed; the crown was supplied with money, and the nation furnished with seamen. In the closing years of the century Camden was able to describe Newcastle as "the eye of the north, the hearth that warmeth the south part of the kingdom with fire, an Egypt to all the shires in the north in time of famine for bread."

Thus devoted to mercantile pursuits, the people of Newcastle played no conspicuous part in the great ecclesiastical controversies that alarmed all England, and agitated a considerable part of the continent of Europe. Through all changes of faith and government they were conspicuously and obsequiously loyal; boldly holding the town for their sovereign, no matter by whom his authority was resisted. Although sorely tempted by religious sympathy and the attitude of the common people, they did not swerve from their allegiance during the Pilgrimage of Grace, nor could they be roused into sedition by the great house of Northumberland when the Rebellion of the Earls set the north aflame. In Newcastle, as elsewhere, from the beginning of the Reformation to the period at which this volume terminates, and long after, a veritable reign of terror existed in matters pertaining to religion; yet, during that terrible time, when the orthodoxy of to-day was the heterodoxy of to-morrow, and heresy ranked with treason and murder, the burgesses sold their coal and their grindstones, and pursued their industrial occupations with little agitation, and less disturbance. No Protestant martyr's

blood stained the streets of Newcastle during the sad reign of Mary, and only three Catholics were dragged to their doom upon Tyneside during the bitter persecutions that sullied the fame of Elizabeth.

Keeping pace with the development of trade within the walls and the progress of commerce on the river, Newcastle in the sixteenth century increased its population and widened its area. Beyond the mural barrier rose the suburbs of Sandgate, Sidgate, and Gallowgate. In the direction of Sandgate, where the ships and keels lay, it became necessary while the century was still young to enlarge the borough limits. The coal fleet of the Tyne, native and stranger, brought back from distant waters increasing cargoes of ballast, and available space for depositing that useful but valueless article was wanting. So the boundary of the town on the east was extended from the streamlet called the Swirle to the fields of St. Lawrence; and thus along the northern bank of the river, in the ancient manor of Byker, were laid the foundations of those vast hills of ballast which give their name to the locality to this day.

A birds'-eye view of Newcastle, found among the Cottonian manuscripts in the British Museum, shows the extent of the town in the last quarter of the century. The walls, with their towers and turrets, the castle, parish churches, disused monasteries, Guildhall, and other more or less public buildings, stand out conspicuously among patches of garden and orchard. But it is easy to see that the intervening spaces are filling up with houses, and that along the river-side are signs of density both of dwellings and people. The population of Newcastle in the middle of the century had grown to about 10,000, and although checked in its progress by visitations of pestilence, there is no reason to believe that when the town was thirty years older the number of its inhabitants had materially diminished.

The following is a list of books and papers consulted in the preparation of the two volumes :—

Parliamentary Writs, and Writs of Military Summons.  
Parliaments of England.  
Calendarium Rot. Chart. et Inquis. ad quod Damnum.  
Rotulorum Originalium Abbreviatio.  
Rotuli Litterarum Patentium.  
Rymer and Sanderson's *Fœdera*.

Rotuli Scotiæ in Turri Londonensi, etc.  
 Jones' Index to the Public Records.  
 Rastall's Statutes.  
 The Statutes of the Realm.  
 Calendar of State Papers—Domestic Series.  
     Do.     do.     do. relating to Scotland.  
 Calendars of Proceedings in Chancery.  
 Reports of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.  
     Do.     do. Historical Manuscripts Commission.  
 Journals of the Houses of Lords and Commons.  
 Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council of England.  
 Bishop Kellawe's Register.  
 Hearne's Otterbourne and Whethamstede.  
 Valor Ecclesiasticus.  
 Tanner's Notitia.  
 Dugdale's Monasticon.  
 State Papers and Letters of Sir Ralph Sadler.  
 Fleetwood's Chronicon Preciosum.  
 Wade's British History, chronologically arranged.  
 The Paston Letters.  
 Gray's Chorographia.  
 Merewether and Stephens' History of Boroughs.  
 Ridpath's Border History.  
 The Publication of the Surtees Society.  
     Do.             do. Camden do.  
     Do.             do. Harleian do.  
 The Allan Collection of Tracts.  
 Robson's British Herald.  
 Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica.  
 The Genealogist.  
 Collectanea Topographia et Genealogica.  
 Raine's History and Antiquities of North Durham.  
 Collier's Essay on Charters.  
 Gardner's England's Grievance Discovered.  
 The Archæologia Æliana.  
 Bourne's History of Newcastle.  
 Brand's     do.     do.  
 Mackenzie's do.     do.  
 Sopwith's History of All Saints' Church, Newcastle.  
 Sir Cuthbert Sharp's History of the Rebellion of 1569.  
 Sir Cuthbert Sharp's History of Hartlepool.  
     Do.     do. Chronicon Mirabile.  
 Hodgson's History of Northumberland.

Hutchinson's History of Northumberland.  
Mackenzie's do. do.  
Sykes' Local Records.  
Richardson's Reprints and Imprints.  
Do. Armorial Bearings in St. Nicholas' Church.  
Do. Local Historian's Table Book.  
Tate's History of Alnwick.  
Household Book of the Earl of Northumberland.  
Longstaffe's History of Darlington.  
Surtees' History of the County Palatine of Durham.  
Hutchinson's do. do. do.  
Bruce's Guide to the Castle of Newcastle.  
Gibson's History of the Monastery of Tynemouth.  
The Parish Registers of Newcastle.  
The Brockett, Richardson, and Sharp Collections of MS.

In the compilation of the present, as in that of the previous volume, valuable aid has been rendered by Mr. JAMES CLEPHAN, whose numerous contributions bear his initials, "J. C.," and by the Rev. JOHN REID, jun., M.A., whose cheerful assistance in translation has been of essential service. Nor must the labours be overlooked of those willing co-workers who have contributed manuscript documents from the archives at Durham, the Record Office, and the British Museum. By their aid the editor has been able to conform to the opinion of Dr. Birch, quoted with approval by the elder Disraeli, that "it is a more important service to the public to contribute something not before known to the general fund of history than to give new form and colour to what we are already possessed of by superadding refinement and ornament, which too often tend to disguise the real state of the facts."

\*\*\* The dates throughout are those of the historical year, commencing on the 1st of January.







Chronological + History  
OF  
Newcastle-upon-Tyne + and + Gateshead.

---

SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

~~~~~  
FIRST DECADE—1501-10.  
~~~~~

1501.

16 and 17 HENRY VII.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Fox.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—*

George Carr, Mayor, and William, or Thomas, Riddell, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—*

Mayor—Bertram Younghusband.

Arms as in 1492—namely, Argent, on a bend sable, three griffins' heads  
erased or, on a chief azure three plates.

Sheriff—William Selby.

Arms: Barry of ten or, and sable.

[Bourne, as before, writes the name of the newly-elected mayor  
"Barth. Young." The Adamson MS., No. 1, has it "Bar. Young;"  
but in No. 2 the entry is corrected to "Barth. Younghusband."]



*March 27.*



RICHARD DINSFORTH admitted into holy orders as priest to the nuns of St. Bartholomew, Newcastle.

*September 16.*

William Pawson of Newcastle, ship-carpenter, making his will (to which probate was granted on the 14th January following), leaves his soul to Almighty God and blessed Mary his mother, and directs that his body be buried in the churchyard of All Saints. Leaves to the vicar of Newcastle, for tenths and oblations forgotten or not fully paid, 12d. Gives to each of the altars of St. Mary and St. John, in the aforesaid church, six pieces of wainscot, to make a tabernacle round the images of those saints; to the high altar and the church, after the decease of his wife and children, all that tenement with its appurtenances in which he resides, the fee-farm to be paid, and every year half-a-trental of St. Gregory to be celebrated annually for his soul, and the souls of his parents. [Trental—office for the dead of thirty days, or thirty masses.] Residue, after payment of his debts, he gives to Jane, his wife, and Elizabeth, William, and Alice, his children, who are constituted executors, and directed to dispose of the residue for his soul, and the souls of all the faithful departed, as they shall answer before the great Judge. Supervisor—William Harbrey [Hardbread?]. Witnesses—John Mason, parochial chaplain, John Turner, and others.

*October 6.*

Bishop Fox was translated from the see of Durham to that of Winchester, and the temporalities of the northern bishopric were entrusted to William Sever, who twelve months afterwards was consecrated bishop.

*November 9.*

Henry Harper appointed apparitor within the town of Newcastle and the deanery of Corbridge.

*December 1.*

Date of the will of Richard Hogg of Newcastle, blacksmith (proved 3rd January 1502). Desires to be buried in St. Mary's porch, All Saints. Bequeaths to the church for his interment, 6s. 8d.; to the vicar, for forgotten tenths, 3s. 4d.; to John Mason, parish priest, 3s. 4d.; to Thomas Lawson, his brother, wearing apparel and all his tools in the workshop; to Robert Thickpenny, his servant, a pair of bellows, a forehammer, a nail hammer, and a "baer;" his brother, Thomas Lawson, to give Thickpenny a "viriden," or ten shillings in lieu

thereof; to his brother Edmund, his best silver girdle; to Joan, his wife, all the furniture in the hall. Priests are to say masses for his soul, and the souls of the faithful dead, for a year, and as long as it can conveniently be done afterwards. Residue to his wife, Johanna, and Edmund, his brother, who are appointed executors, to be used as they may ordain and dispose for his soul. Witnesses—Dominus William Lawson, chaplain, James Hart, Robert Thickpenny, and others.

*December 20.*

William Bone, chaplain, Newcastle, in his will bearing this date, leaves his soul to God the omnipotent creator, the blessed Virgin Mary, and all the saints, and his body to be buried within the church of All Saints, in the porch of St. Elgy or Loy, with mortuary due and accustomed. Bequeaths to the fabric of the church for his sepulture, 6s. 8d.; to the altar of St. Elgy, a new white linen cloth; requests that his interment may be celebrated with a requiem mass, all the priests and clerks of the church to be in attendance; gives to the convent of Coverham for masses, 6s. 8d.; to the brethren of the Wall Knoll, 4d.; to the four religious orders in Newcastle—the Preachers, Carmelites, Minors, and Augustines—12d. each; to Ward's Charity, 16d. Among other bequests he gives to Dominus Thomas Hobson, chaplain, 5*l.* 6s. 8d., to celebrate for his soul, and the souls of his parents, and of all the faithful departed, in St. Elgy's porch for a year, saying daily the Placebo and Dirge, and once a-week a requiem mass, except upon great festivals; to Helen, daughter of John Bone, 10*l.*; to Margaret, his sister, 20s. and apparel; to sister Catherine, 20s. and a violet robe; to sister Beatrice, 20s. and a violet cloth gown; to Joan, daughter of John Plaisterer, a silver goblet; to William, son of John Plaisterer, a silver girdle; to William Tinnell, Agnes, daughter of John Bone, and to William Robinson, his sister's son, each a silver spoon; to William, son of John Bone, four silver spoons; to sister Katherine, four spoons, 6s. 8d., and a cassock which he had in pledge from her; to Lancelot Metcalfe, a "deploid" and 5s. in silver; to each of his [god] sons 4d.; to each of his sisters' boys, 12d.; to Cunan Metcalfe, 6s. 8d.; to Joan, daughter of John Essington, a silver salt-cellar; to Dominus William Lawson, chaplain, 3s. 4d., to celebrate for his soul; to Dominus Thomas Hobson, 10s. and his breviary; to Thomas Lawson, his servant, 2s.; to Thomas Preston, his servant, two and a-half ells of linen cloth; to William Bone, son of his brother, 3*l.* 6s. 8d., on condition that he sees the will fulfilled; to William, son of John Plaisterer, 3*l.* 6s. 8d., on the same conditions; to Helen Bone, 3*l.*, and Agnes Bone, 30s. of an obligation from Thomas Neville, merchant, of Middleham. William Bone, his brother's son,



to have the guardianship of his sister Ellen, and all her goods; one part of the residue to be disposed in good works for his soul; second part to his four sisters; third part to William Bone and William Plaisterer, his executors, for his soul and to pay his debts. Supervisor—Dominus Thomas Hobson. Witnesses—Domini William Lawson and Edward Lawson, chaplains, John Essington, John Plaisterer, and others.

---

The name of "Dominus William Lawson" suggests a fitting opportunity to observe that further investigation has thrown some doubt over the explanation given on page 29 of the previous volume, respecting the use of the title Dominus, translated "Sir," so often prefixed to the names of clergymen. Bourne quotes Fuller's *Church History* to show that priests who had this prefix were men not graduated in the university, being in orders, but not in degrees; whilst others, entitled masters, had commenced in the arts, and this was the view adopted in the preceding volume. In Aubrey's *Letters to Eminent Persons, etc.*, is one to "Sir Hearne," the antiquary, and the use of the title is thus explained:—"Hearne had just taken his degree of B.A., and his academical title was Sir Hearne. This title was, in the early ages, general to all who had taken a degree, or entered into holy orders; and thus in our old writers we continually meet with "Sir" prefixed to the name, which has occasionally given rise to a mistaken supposition that these persons were knighted." Here is an apparent contradiction, and perhaps the true explanation of the title is to be found in *A Book about Clergy*, by Mr. John Cordy Jeaffreson. After remarking that the application of the title "my lord" to the mediæval monk is a respectful usage deserving notice, Mr. Jeaffreson proceeds:—"The honourable designation was accorded to all monks. In familiar conversation this homage was rendered by the word 'Don,' an abbreviation of *Dominus*, which was customarily prefixed to the monk's Christian name, just as 'Dom' and 'Don' are still affixed to monks in France and Spain. Hence the monk of Wycliffe's *England* was called 'Don John,' or 'Don Hubert.' Among other traces of monastic influence that have survived more than fourteen generations of continual change at Oxford and Cambridge, may be found this piece of elsewhere obsolete courtesy preserved in the title 'Don,' by which graduates colloquially designate any master of arts, or academical person, equal in degree to a Master of Arts, who is invested with any university or collegiate authority over gownsmen *in statu pupillari*. Whilst the regular clergy were thus

addressed as nobles, no such deference was shown to the secular priests, who would have deemed themselves the object of ironical insult had any one called them 'Lords' or 'Dons.' The monks were 'Lords;' but the most usual title of courtesy for a parish priest was 'sire' or 'sir'—a designation which Chaucer applies indifferently to his knight, clerk, monk, and man-of-law, which seems to have been accorded by mediæval etiquette to all persons of social respectability, whatever their degrees. Of course, the 'Sir' thus used was no indication of knightly rank, and in this sense it was very generally given to the members of the inferior clergy." Isaac Disraeli, in his *Amenities of Literature*, quotes Ritson, who says that "'Dan' was a title given to the individuals of certain religious orders, from the barbarous Latin *Domnus*, a variation of *Dominus*, or the French 'Dam' or 'Dom.' 'Dan' became a corruption of 'Don' for *Dominus*. The title afterwards extended to persons of respectable condition, as vague as our complimentary Esquire."

---

John Bird, LL.B., occurs this year as master of the hospital of St. Mary the Virgin, in the Westgate.

---

The county or sheriff's court for Newcastle is said to have been established about this time. It was the under, or second court of record in the town. In the chief, or first court the mayor presided, and therein only free burgesses or their widows could be sued. The sheriff's court had jurisdiction in all other causes. Queen Elizabeth's charter confirmed the privileges of both these courts, and ordained that the sheriff's court should be opened every Wednesday and Friday, except during certain festivals of the church.

---

The prices of grain and meat, and the sums payable as wages during the first half of this century, were as follows:—

Wheat, per quarter, in 1504, 5s. 8d.; 1521 (great dearth), 20s.; 1550, 8s.

Oats, per quarter, 1506, 2s.; 1513, 2s. 4d.; 1526, 3s.; 1530, 4s.; 1532, 2s. 8¼d.; 1543, 3s. 4d.

Beans, per quarter, 1506, 3s. 8d.; 1511, 3s. 4d.; 1512, 4s.; 1515, 4s. 2d.; 1530, 5s. 4d.; 1537, 6s.; 1543, 6s. 8d.

Meat.—"It was this year (1533) enacted," writes Stow, "that butchers should sell their beef and mutton by weight; beef, ½d. lb.; mutton, ¾d. lb. Which being devised for the great commodity of the realm (as it was thought) hath proved far otherwise. For at that time fat oxen were sold for 26s. 8d.; fat wethers for 3s. 4d.; fat calves for a like price. A fat lamb for 12d. The

butchers of London sold penny pieces of beef for the relief of the poor, every piece  $2\frac{1}{2}$  lb., sometimes 3 lb. for 1d. And 13, sometimes 14, of these pieces for 12d. Mutton, 8d. the quarter. And an 100 weight of beef for 4s. 8d."

Wages.—By the Acts 6 and 7 Henry VIII. (1514), no bailiff of husbandry could receive for his wages by the year more than 26s. 8d., and for his clothing, 5s., with meat and drink; no chief hind, as carter or chief shepherd, above 20s. and 5s.; no common servant of husbandry above 16s. 8d. and 4s.; no woman servant above 10s. and 4s.; no child within the age of fourteen years, above 6s. 8d. and 4s. All these persons, being engaged in agriculture, were provided with food and lodging, so that with wheat at about 6s. a-quarter, the remuneration of a hind was equal to  $4\frac{1}{4}$  quarters, which, in our day, with wheat in Newcastle market at 48s. a-quarter, is equivalent to £10 per annum. By the same statutes no free mason, master carpenter, rough mason, bricklayer, master tyler, plumber, glazier, carver, or joiner, was to receive more than 6d. a-day without diet, or 4d. with diet from Easter to Michaelmas, nor more than 5d. a-day without, or 3d. with diet from Michaelmas to Easter. But the master mason or master carpenter, who had charge of work with six men under him, was to have 7d. or 5d., according to his diet, all the year round. Shipwrights' wages were fixed as follows:—From Candlemas to Michaelmas, a master ship-carpenter, taking charge of the work, and having men under him, 5d. a-day with meat and drink, and 7d. without them; a ship-carpenter, called a hewer, 4d. and 5d.; an able clincher, 3d. and 5d.; a holder, 2d. and 4d.; a master caulker, 4d. and 6d.; a mean caulker, 3d. and 5d.; a caulker labouring by the tide, for as long time as he may labour above the water and beneath the water, 4d. a tide, with meat and drink. During the winter months, from Michaelmas to Candlemas, the wages of the master shipwright, the hewer, and the master caulker were reduced a penny a-day, found or not found, and those of the clincher, holder, and mean caulker a halfpenny a-day, under the same conditions. Every other labourer and artificer from Easter to Michaelmas, harvest-time excepted, was to receive 4d. a-day without meat and drink, and 2d. a-day with meat and drink; and from Michaelmas to Easter, 3d. and  $1\frac{1}{2}$ d. per day. During harvest mowers were to be paid 4d. with, and 6d. without diet; reapers and carters, 3d. and 5d.; women labourers,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ d. and 4d. Every artificer and labourer was to be at work from March to September before five o'clock in the morning, and to have half-an-hour for his breakfast, and an hour and a-half for his dinner, and remain at work until between six and eight o'clock in



the evening. Between "the midst" of September and "the midst" of March, work was to begin at the uprising of the day and continue till night. "Provided always that this Act, or anything therein contained, extend not, nor be prejudicial to any person or persons, for mining or digging for any coal called sea-coal, otherwise called smiths' coal, or for making of any glass," nor to any "miners, workers, or labourers of tin, lead, iron, or silver."

---

1502.

17 and 18 HENRY VII.

Bishop of Durham—William Sever.

The See vacant till October.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

Bertram Younghusband, Mayor; William Selby, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor—George Carr.

Arms as in 1472.

Sheriff—Thomas Hill.

Arms : Sable, a plain cross coupé argent, in chief two martlets volant or.

[Bourne names the Sheriff "Hall;" the Adamson MS. follows suit. Brand prints both Hill and Hall.]



WILLIAM SEVER, who had been successively warden of Merton College, provost of Eton, chancellor of the diocese of Oxford, abbot of St. Mary's at York, and bishop of Carlisle, was translated to Durham in October. The temporalities of the see had been entrusted to his management after the translation of Bishop Fox, and they were formally restored on the fifteenth of that month.

*January 10.*

Proved at Durham the will, dated 30th November 1501, of John Vergoose of Newcastle. Commends his soul to Almighty God, the blessed Virgin Mary, and all the saints, and desires that his body may be buried in the church of St. John, in Newcastle, before the altar of St. Thomas the Martyr. Bequeaths to the fabric of

that church for his interment, 6s. 8d. Instructs his executors to have two services at his funeral, one of them to be a requiem mass with note. Gives to a fit and proper chaplain 40s. to celebrate for his soul, and the souls of his parents, and for all the faithful dead, four trentals. Leaves to the four orders in Newcastle—Preachers, Minors, Augustines, and Carmelites—20d. each order, and to Thomas Hanson, scholar, 26s. 8d. The residue he gives to John Vergoose, his son, chaplain, and Isabella, his wife, whom he constitutes and ordains to be his executors, to dispose of the same as they may deem best for the good of his soul and the payment of his debts. Witnesses—William Lawson, chaplain, William Bell, Henry Smith, and others.

*May 2.*

Will of John Hedworth of Heaton, in the parish of All Saints, Newcastle (dated 12th March 1502), proved at Durham. To be buried in the porch of the Virgin, in All Saints' Church. Bequeaths to the vicar of All Saints for forgotten tenths, 12d.; to the fabric of the church for his interment, 6s. 8d.; to the religious orders—Preachers, Minors, Carmelites, and Augustines—12d. each house; funeral service to be celebrated with note, with all the priests, and William Lawson, chaplain, present; to the same chaplain, Dominus William Lawson, 5*l.* to celebrate for his soul, and the souls of his parents, and all the faithful dead, ten trentals of masses in the aforesaid porch, and at the altar of St. John the Evangelist; gives to Matilda Clark, Joan Clark, and Elizabeth Clark, his daughters, and to Robert Yett, James Harrill, David Willson, Joanna Bell, and Alice Harrill, servants, various cattle, swine, and sheep; to Margaret, his wife, all the utensils in his house. His goods are to be divided—one-third for his soul and in payment of his debts, one-third to Alexander his son, and John and Elizabeth his daughters, and the other third to his wife. Residue to his wife and son, who are appointed executors, to dispose at their discretion for the good of his soul. John Hedworth, his son-in-law, to see that the will is carried out. Witnesses—Dominus William Lawson, chaplain, Alexander Featherstonhaugh, John Ferbeck, Robert Haddock, and others.

*November 16.*

After the removal of Bishop Fox to Winchester, the archbishop of York claimed to exercise jurisdiction in the see of Durham, and on this date (although William Sever was actually elected bishop) his representatives held a visitation in the parish church of Gateshead. All the clergy of Newcastle and Gateshead were

summoned to attend, and most of them answered to their names. In only one parish, that of St. John, Newcastle, was there absolute freedom from complaint; from all the others presentments, more or less grave, were made to the commissioners. Neglect of duty and immoral conduct are the principal charges brought against the clergy; breaches of the marriage law are the chief accusations against the laity. The proceedings, published by the Surtees Society, vol. xxii., afford a lively picture of clerical administration, and illustrate all too plainly the prevailing vices of the period, against which papal bulls, acts of parliament, and episcopal admonitions were issued in vain.

*Parish Church of Gateshead.*

The following clergy answered to their names:—Charles Moyne, rector; Dominus William Baker, parochial chaplain; Dominus John Turpin, Dominus German Creghton, Dominus Robert Best, and Dominus George Maper. Four parishioners appeared—namely, William Gollen, Robert Syment, Stephen Byrom, and Thomas Mose, who represented as follows:—

That the font is broken, and a lock wanting. Injunction had been issued at a previous visitation that the font should be repaired and a new lock supplied before Christmas, under a penalty of 6s. 8d., and the penalty had been incurred. Ordered that a new font be provided by the feast of St. John the Baptist next following, under the penalty aforesaid.

That the churchyard is not properly enclosed, and it had been ordered to be done within fifteen days, under pain of 2s., which sum had been forfeited. Ordered that the repairs be made within seven days, under the penalty aforesaid.

That Thomas Turner of Gateshead lives unmarried with Joan Patin, as his wife. The man appears and confesses. To have two fustigations [whippings] round the parish church of Gateshead, and one round the parish church of St. Nicholas, in Newcastle, on Sunday in the second week in Lent.

That John Dawson of Gateshead commits a similar offence with a woman whose name is not given. He appears and denies the article. To purge himself by the 10th February, by the hands of four honest neighbours. Afterwards he submits himself to judicial correction, and is ordered to have two fustigations round Gateshead church.

That Richard Hed, of the same place, has improper relations with Jane Hadshaw. Marriage to be solemnised between them, and the judge remits the public penance.

That John Turpin, chaplain of the chantry of the Virgin in Gateshead church, repairs not the house and building to his aforesaid chantry belonging, but allows the same to fall into decay and great dilapidation. Further, he does not observe the conditions of his ordination to fulfil the divine office in the church. Turpin, being called upon to explain, alleges that the defects and dilapidations of his chantry have not occurred during his incumbency. He is warned to expend in the year 20s. for the repair of the said defects, under pain of deprivation.

That Stephen Birne, John Robson, William Younger, Rowland Hall, and John Baxter, butchers, in the same parish, have been practising their calling on festivals during divine worship. They admit the offence, and it is enjoined that they shall not have the windows of their workshops open during service under penalty, upon each one offending, of 20d., to be applied to the fabric of the parish church.

*St. Nicholas', Newcastle.*

The clergy of St. Nicholas' appeared at Gateshead in great strength. No fewer than twenty clerical persons, attached in some quality or other to the metropolitan church of the district, answered to their names. The vicar, apparently, had not completed his studies, for the record states that he was absent, "studying at Cambridge." His colleagues attending the visitation were—Dominus William Stauper, parochial chaplain; Dominus Robert Waller, Dominus John Laws, Dominus John Goldsborough, Dominus Edward Wright, and Dominus Richard Salmon, chantry priests; Dominus William Hewghill, Dominus David Man, Dominus George Watson, Dominus Thomas Staunton, Dominus William Craggs, and Dominus John Greene, hired chaplains; Dominus John Cottan, Dominus John Peareth, Dominus Robert Bonner, Dominus John Galilee, Dominus Thomas Artur, Dominus Richard Bell, Dominus William Pearson, and Dominus George Wallis, chaplains. Presentments as below were made by Bertram Youngsmith, George Carr, George Bird, Robert Harding, William Hayning, and Robert Hodgson, parishioners:—

That Dominus Robert Woller holds and occupies a vicarage or cure and two chantries, without sufficient public authority; does not reside within his cure, nor observe the rules of his chantry. Ordered, that on the 10th February, at nine in the morning, he shall exhibit the titles of his said benefices.

That Dominus Robert Lawns has not been celebrating mass according to the rules of his chantry, but wholly absents himself from the celebration. To show cause, on the day and hour aforesaid.



That Henry Roxburgh, chantry priest at the hospital of the blessed Mary Magdalene, does not present himself in the chancel of his church at matins, masses, vespers, and other divine offices, as appointed by the foundation and ordinance of his chantry, and by the provincial constitution of the metropolitan church of York, commencing "certitudinem." To produce the ordinance of his chantry and letters of exemption on the 10th February. On which day he exhibits certain letters-apostolical, in which it is specified that he should personally reside and do duty in the hospital of the blessed Mary Magdalene, in which his chantry is founded.

That Domini Robert Bonner and Robert Woller, chaplains, have frequent and suspicious access to Margaret, wife of James Buck, in the absence of the said James; and, according to report, are improperly intimate with her. Woller denies the allegation. To purge himself on the 10th February, by the hands of five honest men and priests—three lay and two clerical. Bonner also denies. To purge himself on the same day by the hands of six clergy and laity. On which day Bonner and Woller, under the hands of John Hebborne, William Shipley, William Hoghill, Roger Bertram, and John Goldsborough, chaplains, purge themselves in sworn form, and are restored to their original character. And the judge warned all and several that no one afterwards shall accuse them, etc.

*All Saints', Newcastle.*

Eleven clergy from All Saints' answered to their names:—Dominus John Mayson, parochial chaplain; Dominus Richard White, Dominus — Harnebred, Dominus John Lyle, Dominus Edmund Lawson, and Dominus William Boyne, chantry priests; Robert Taylor, Thomas Shadforth, John Clark, Thomas Hobson, and John Cooper, chaplains. Three parishioners attended—Ralph Byker, Thomas Hill, and William Hawbred, who made presentments as follows:—

That the parochial chaplain and chantry priests at the altar of St. Peter neglect the orders of the choir-master in reading the epistles, gospels, etc., contrary to the constitutions. Ordered to obey, under pain of the greater excommunication.

That Alice Keysart is a common woman, and has permitted lewdness among persons in the parish. Keysart denies the charge. Ordered to justify her conduct under the hands of four honest woman on the 10th February. On which day she confesses herself with child by Richard Patten of Hilton. To have two fustigations round the chapel.



That Joanna Swinburne keeps a house of ill-fame. Accused denies the allegation, and is purged by the hands of Marion Nucestell, Margaret Firsell, Margaret Partuse, Marion Taylor, and Margaret Sole. Character restored. The said Joanna afterwards confesses that she has borne offspring. To be fustigated once round St. Nicholas' Church and All Saints' Chapel.

That Dominus Thomas Richardson frequents a house and suspicious place, causing great scandal, and setting a bad example to his parishioners, and especially is suspected of access to the house of William Pawson, for improper relations with Joan Pawson. The charge is denied. Both the persons implicated are ordered to purge themselves of the offence; which being done, their characters are restored.

That Dominus Thomas Shadforth exercises his office dishonestly, following secular callings rather than attending to clerical duty. To purge himself, etc. Character restored.

That the parish mills work during church festivals. Ordered that the mills be stopped at such times, except in case of necessity, under penalty of 10s.

That the parish clerk does not interest himself in his office. Admonished, etc., under pain of excommunication.

That Dominus Robert Woller, chaplain, has withdrawn, and still detains a tenement overlooking the chantry of St. John in All Saints' Church. Result not given.

That Jane James is reported to be a common woman, and permits lewdness in her house. This woman had left the town before the citation.

*St. Peter's [St. Andrew's?], Newcastle.*

Clergy present—Dominus John Usher, parish chaplain; Dominus Thomas Langton, and Dominus William Shipley, chantry priests. Six parishioners appeared—namely, John Watson, fuller, John Lee, William Pape, John Watson, John Hatton, and Robert Gallon, who represent that the chancel has become defective in covering and glass windows. The proprietors are ordered to repair the same before Pentecost, under a penalty of 10s.

*St. John's, Newcastle.*

Clergy present—Dominus John Wybone, Dominus Roger Bertram, Dominus John Denand, Dominus William Jobson, Dominus George Silvertop, Dominus John Vergoose, and Dominus William Lawson. John Smith and other parishioners appear, and report that all is well.

*November 18.*

The will of Elizabeth Swinburne proved at York, dated 19th October same year. Leaves to the fraternity of the Blessed Virgin, in Westgate, Newcastle, "where my mother is buried," a piece of silver plate to make a pyx for the sacrament; and another piece to the altar of the Virgin, to make a crown for the Virgin's image. Elizabeth Swinburne, it is supposed, was a daughter of Sir William Swinburne of Capheaton, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Collingwood. The mother is said to have given all her goods to the daughter in 1463, her husband then being dead.

---

In the "17th Henry VII." Robert Wright, son and heir of John, late of Durham, and Margaret, wife of the said John, one of the co-heiresses of Thomas Mody, late of Gateshead, surrendered to Roger Richardson of Durham, mercer, all his interest in lands etc., called Shipcote, Stynkandburne, and Whithill, in the vill and territory of Gateshead.

---

Proof that the keep of the castle of Newcastle was used for the confinement of prisoners at this time is afforded by a bond taken by Roger Fenwick, "constable of the high castle, within the town of Newcastle," from Alexander Urpeth of Holywell, yeoman; William Carr of Whitten, gentleman, Robert Beule, Robert Ersdon, and Alexander Urpeth, of Rothbury, yeomen, conditioned that the said Urpeth of Holywell personally abide "within the castle of our sovereign lord the king, called the high castle, in the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the walls of the same castle, as true prisoner, and none escape nor presume to make out of the said castle walls nor gates of the same high castle."



1503.

18 and 19 HENRY VII.

**Bishop of Durham—William Sever.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—*

**George Carr, Mayor, and Thomas Hill, or Hall, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—*

**Mayor—John Snow.**

Arms as in 1499.

**Sheriff—Robert Baxter.**

**Arms :** Argent, on a bend azure, three estoiles of six points or, in sinister chief on a mullet gules, a crescent of the third.

*July 24.*



THE great local event of the year 1503 was the passage through Newcastle of the Princess Margaret, eldest daughter of the English king, a young lady of thirteen years old, on her way to be married to James IV. of Scotland. On the 16th June the princess commenced her journey, the king, her father, accompanying her as far as Colliweston, in Northamptonshire, where his mother, the Countess of Richmond, resided. After spending some days there, the princess, under the care of the Earl of Surrey, resumed her progress northwards, accompanied by a splendid retinue of the nobility and gentry. An account of her triumphal journey, written by John Young, Somerset Herald, and preserved in Leland's *Collectanea*, affords an excellent picture of old England in a state of festivity. The portion relating to Newcastle has been often printed, but will bear reproduction in the original spelling:—

"The xxiiijth day of the said monneth [July] the qwene departed from Durham, accompanyd of hyr noble company, as sche had been in the dayes past, in fayr manere and good ordre, for to com to the towne of Newe Castell. Thre mylle fore then cam to her the prior of Tynemouth, well apoynted, and in hys company xxx horsys. Hys folks in hys liveray. And ther was in lyke wys Syr Rawff Harbotelle, knyght, richly apoynted, well mounted, and hys folks in his liveray to the nombre of xl horsys.

At the intrynge of the said towne of Newe Castell, the qwene apoynted hyr, and intred in noble astat. Ich lord and others tuke newe horsys rychly apoynted, in special th' erle of Northumberland, as in the manere of the entrynge of York, and hys folks in lyke wys.

Upon the bryge cam in processyon rychly revested the college of the said towne, and with them the freres carmelets, and jacobins with the crossys, the wich war gyffen to the said qwene to kysse, as before, by the archbyschop.

After them was the mayr of the said towne, accompanyd of the scheryffes and aldermen, well apoynted, on foot. The wich receyved the said qwene honorably: and after the receyvyng the said mayr monted on horseback, beryng his masse before hyr.

At the bryge end, upon the gatt, war many children, revested of surpeliz, syngyng mellodiously hymnes, and playing on instruments of many sortes.

Within the said towne, by ordre, the bourges and habitants war honnestly apoynted. The streytts were hanged, and the wyndow loupes, topps, and schipps was so full of people, gentylmen and gentylwomen, in so grett nombre, that it was a playsur for to se. But they maid non sound of artyllery and ordonnance.

In such statt and fayr aray, was the said qwene brought and conveyd to the freres austyns, wher she was lodged, and honestly receyved by thos revested with the crosse, in the manere as it is rehersed before. And when she was brought to hyr lodgyng every man drew hym to hys awn.

The next day after, being the xxvth day of the said monneth, Saunt Jamys day, sche abode all the day in the said towne, and was at the church masse varey nobly accompanyd.

That sam day, at even, th' erle of Northumberlaund, made, to mony lords, knights, and others, a goodeley baunket, which lasted to mydnyght, for cause of the games, daunces, sports, and songs, with force of ypocras, succres, and other metts of many delicouses maners.

To the said Newe Castell cam the lord Dacre of the North, accompanyd of many gentylmen, honestly apoynted, and hys folks arayd in his liveray.

The xxvith day of the said monneth the said qwene departed from the said place, after the custome precedent, varey richly and in fayr aray. And the sayd mayr conveyd hyr out of the said towne, and after tuke lyve of her.

Haff a mylle out of the said towne was Syr Humfrey Lysie and the prior of Bryngburn, well apoynted and well horst, to the



nombre of xx horsys. Their folks arayd of their liveray. And a mylle from the said towne was in ordre the scheryffe of Northumberlaund, Syr Rawff Evers, in company of many other gentylmen, varey well apoynted, their folks clothed in their liveray, well monted. And with them were many honests folks of the countre, with spers and bowes, in jackets, to the nombre of two hondreth horsys.

With the sam fayr company, was the said qwene conveyd to Morpath, and by the towne passed in fayr ordre, wher ther was much people; and so sche went to the abbay, wher sche was well receyved by the abbot and religyous revested, at the gatt of the church, with the crosse. And after the receyvyng sche was conveyd to hyr lodgyngs in the said place for that sam nyght."

Mr. Hodgson Hinde has pointed out, in a paper contributed to the *Archæologia Æliana*, that the vehicle in which four of the ladies in attendance travelled with the princess was, probably, the first wheeled carriage which ever crossed the Tyne adapted for the conveyance of passengers. It is described "as a chair richly dressed, with six fair horses, led and conveyed by three men . . . lasting the voyage." Considering the state of the roads, and the absence of springs, which were then unknown, it seems marvellous that the ladies did last the voyage.

Conspicuous in this royal journey was the earl of Northumberland. The Somerset Herald, Mr. Clephan remarks, was particularly struck with our great north-country nobleman, and made a large note of him on his pages:—"My lord of Northumberland came to welcome her fair grace [at York], gaily clothed in crimson velvet. The openings of his sleeves and collar appeared large borders set with precious stones, and his boots were of black velvet worked with gold. His foot-cloth of crimson velvet, all bordered with *orfeverie* [beaten and wrought gold], hung to the ground. Gold embossed work appeared on his arms, which were very rich, and on his saddle-bow and on his harness. The steed on which he was mounted was a right fair one; and as he approached the queen, ever and anon he made gambades pleasant to see." On her approach to Durham "the bride queen prepared herself to enter the said town, very richly arrayed, in her usual manner; all her escort attired themselves very grandly;" and "as for the earl of Northumberland, he wore a gown of goodly tinsel, furred with ermines. He was mounted on a fair courser; his harness was of goldsmith's work; all over that same was sewn small bells, making a melodious noise when he moved . . . did not spare gambades."



Pardon enrolled at Durham in Bishop Sever's first year, for the acquisition by Christopher Brigham, merchant, John Hedworth esquire, John Raket, Richard Errington, and Bertram Younghusband, from Robert Brigham of Newcastle, merchant, of lands, tenements, etc., in Gateshead, and from Richard Baynbryg, gentleman, of land in Gateshead, without license, and license to them to hold the same.

### 1504.

19 and 20 HENRY VII.

Bishop of Durham—William Sever.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—*

John Snow, Mayor, and Robert Baxter, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—*

Mayor—Christopher Brigham.

Arms : Argent, a saltire engrailed vert.

Sheriff—John Blaxton.

Arms : Argent, two bars and in chief three cocks gules.



HENRY VII. governed without much assistance from parliament. Although he was now in the nineteenth year of his reign, the parliament which he summoned to meet at Westminster on the 25th January this year was only his fifth, and it proved to be his last. The object with which he convened the knights and burgesses was to obtain two aids—one for having made his son a knight, and the other for having married his daughter to the king of Scots. Parliament offered him 40,000*l.*, but with ostentatious moderation he accepted only 30,000*l.* No return of the members composing this parliament can be found.

*August 19.*

Mandate from the king to the sheriff of Newcastle to make the following proclamation:—"Forasmuch as the king, our sovereign, Henry, by the grace of God, etc., among other his great and noble acts concerning the administration of justice, hath, for the pleasure of God, the discharge of his conscience, and the tender zeal and fervent

love that he beareth to his subjects, always had a special regard, mind, and desire in no manner wise to do any wrong, or to be indebted to any person or persons in any sum, or sums of money, neither for loan nor prest that his highness hath had in time past, nor for any thing that his grace hath bought, or that hath been delivered to the use of his honourable house or wardrobe, nor for any other cause or matter, nor to have any man's lands, goods, nor cattle, otherwise than good reason and conscience will require, or that by the due order and course of his laws hath been adjudged. Our said sovereign lord therefore willeth and desireth, and, for the discharge of his conscience, chargeth, that if there be any person or persons that reasonably and truly can and may claim and demand of his highness any sum or sums of money, etc. [as above], or that can show and prove that our said sovereign lord hath done him any wrong, or hath had any of his lands, goods, or cattle, otherwise than by good reason and conscience, or by the due order and course of his laws, that the same person or persons, having reasonable complaint for any of the premises, put their complaints in writing, and deliver the same at any time at their pleasure, betwixt this and Michaelmas come two years, or at any time before in the term time, to the Bishop of Winchester, keeper of his Privy Seal [and six others], or to any of them, the which his highness hath appointed to receive the said bills of complaint, and the complainants shall be by them, or four of them, favourably heard, and so reasonably and speedily answered, that of reason they shall have good cause to hold them satisfied and contented."

*December 1.*

John Essington, merchant, one of the executors of the will of John Ward (dated 24th June 1461), makes his last will and testament on this day. He has enfeoffed William Essington, Christopher Brigham, John Snow, Robert Baxter, John Penreth, John Pashley, Thomas Horsley, Robert Watson, Ralph Byker, William Hairbred, Edward Hodgson, and George Houghill [most of them prominent townsmen], with the lands and tenements named in Ward's will, and now he ordains that the profits thereof shall be applied to find an honest and able priest to sing divine service for ever at the altar of St. Loy, or Elgy, for the souls of John Ward and Margaret his wife, their ancestors and benefactors, and for the testator's soul and all Christian souls. Such priest to be nominated by testator during his life, and after his death vacancies are to be filled by the feoffees or their heirs, and the mayor and vicar of Newcastle. The surplus profits, after paying the priest, are to go to "John Ward's almshouse, standing in Cowgate,

nigh the Friar Augustines." The will is tripartite; one part is to remain with the feoffees, another with the chantry priest, and the third to be put in the vestry chest at All Saints'. Witnesses—Christopher Brigham, mayor; John Blaxton, sheriff; Robert Harden, Bertram Younghusband, Thomas Riddell, and William Hayning, aldermen, etc.

*December 4.*

Brand quotes from the archives of the Merchants' Company of Newcastle a license granted by the king on this date, empowering them till the 1st of August to buy any wools or woolfells of the growth of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, Durham, Allerton, and Richmondshires (except those of the growth of those parts of Northumberland which were assigned to the town of Berwick), and ship them from Newcastle to any parts of Flanders, Brabant, Holland, Zeland, or any foreign parts, at two shippings, paying for every sack of wool 10s., and the like sum for every two hundred and forty woolfells.

---

Died about this period, it is supposed, George Carr, one of the famous mayors of Newcastle, who filled the chief seat in the municipality no fewer than eleven times. [See vol. i. p. 411.] He served the office of sheriff in 1472, and was elected to the mayoralty in 1481, 1484, 1486, 1487, 1489, 1491, 1492, 1493, 1498, 1500, and 1502. The date of his death is unknown, but in 1506 Ralph Wicklyff had grant of the wardship and marriage of Ralph Carr, "kinsman and heir of George Carr," which indicates that he was then deceased. He was buried in St. Nicholas' Church, under a stately monument, which survived down to the end of the eighteenth century, and portions of which, rescued from the hands of the spoilers, are still in existence. Upon his tomb were the effigies of himself and his wife, resting on pillows, with their hands upraised, and over them rose an elegant arched canopy, bearing an inscription, which Bourne, on the authority of a manuscript copy, reads thus:—

"For George Car's sawll, his wyffe's and childers sawlls all, and to make a solem dyrge mass with all his bruthern in the qwyre and virsse to sing as appeareth in his wryting of rimæ."

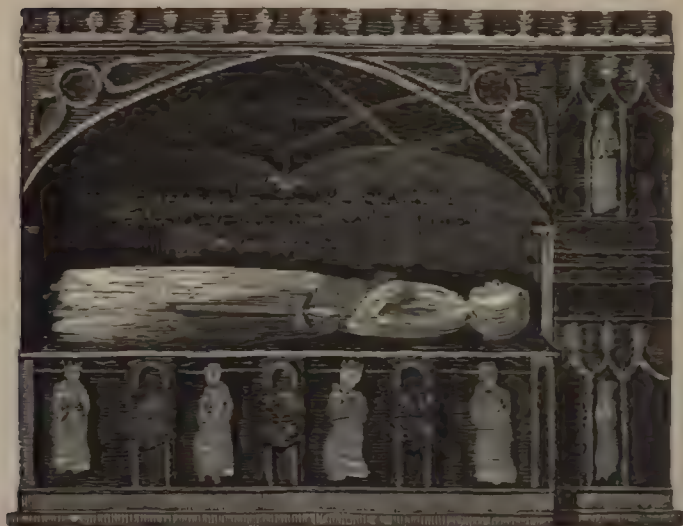
At the feet was a stone bearing a representation of Christ upon the cross, and still preserved at St. Nicholas', inscribed with words to the following effect, so far as they can be deciphered:—

"Our Lady priest to say at the lavatory [piscina], every day," the divine office, or some part of it.

The general inscription upon the monument translates into

"Pray for the soul of George Carr, formerly mayor of this town, who died A.D. 1400 [Milesimo cccc]."

The date 1400 has puzzled local historians and antiquaries, because there is no record of a George Carr occupying the mayoralty previous to the fifteenth century, and the figures cannot well have been mistaken for 1500, seeing that George Carr was mayor in 1502-3, and welcomed the Princess Margaret to Newcastle. An easy solution of the difficulty, if not a thoroughly satisfactory one, is to suppose that the tomb was erected during Carr's lifetime, and that a blank was left for the correct date, which never was supplied. The monument stood behind the altar, facing the southernmost mullions of the great east window, and possibly within the second chantry of the Virgin, of which George Carr was the founder. Mrs. Carr's effigy from this tomb, greatly mutilated, is preserved in the museum of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries at the castle.



CARR MONUMENT IN ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH.

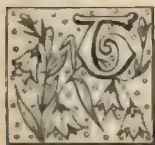


1505.

20 and 21 HENRY VII.

**Bishop of Durham—William Sever.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—***Christopher Brigham, Mayor, and John Blaxton, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—***Mayor—Christopher Brigham, re-elected.****Sheriff—John Brandling.**

Arms : Gules, a cross crosslet and in the first quarter an escallop argent.

*January 4.*

HE brethren of the Trinity House, who, as recorded in 1492, had purchased Dalton Place, the old residence of the powerful family of Dalton, from Ralph Hebborne of Hebborne, agreed on this date to extend considerably their operations by erecting buildings suitable for divine worship, for meetings of the fraternity, and to serve as refuges for aged and infirm brethren. Dalton Place was to be repaired for ever by the common purse of the brotherhood; in some convenient part of it a hall was to be erected for the fellowship to assemble in; lodgings were to be provided for such of the fellowship as afterwards should fall into poverty, or be unable to sustain themselves, which lodgings were to be held for life, with succession to others in the like necessitous circumstances; a chapel was to be set up, and a priest was to be engaged to sing and say mass, and perform other divine offices, as should be appointed by the aldermen and wardens of the fraternity for the time being. The priest and the poor brethren were to pray for the good estate of the said Ralph Hebborne, Master John Hebborne, and George Hebborne, for the good estate of the fellowship, and for the souls of departed brethren, of John Dalton, sometime owner of the property, and those of his ancestors, and all Christians. The deed in which these provisions was embodied is signed by the feoffees, Thomas Hill, Robert Boynde, William Kerton, and Nicholas Blak, head of the house and aldermen of the fellowship, and by William Shaldfurth, Herrie Adeson, Thomas Swynborn, and Thomas Lilborne, stewards, in whose hands the property was to be vested

until but four of them remained, and those four were to enfeof other nine, and so from time to time, whenever the number was reduced to four, other nine were to be appointed. One copy of the deed was to be kept in a chest belonging to the fellowship, and the other in a chest to be placed in the vestry of Allhallows' Church, in the custody of the churchwardens.

*November 11.*

Bourne quotes an inscription in the north aisle of All Saints' Church bearing this date, which, if correctly copied, must have been, after Roger Thornton's, the oldest dated tombstone in the place :—  
"Jesus have mercy on the souls of John Hodgson, tailor, Margaret his wife, and their children ; he departed the 11th Nov. 1505."

*November 15.*

In the will of Alice, widow of Peter Percy of Scarborough, merchant, signed on this date, and proved on the 24th March following, is a bequest to Joan Baxter, prioress of the nunnery of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, who is to receive "*meum pallium*"—*i.e.*, my long robe, or cloak.

*December 14.*

Lease for thirty years granted by Margaret Buk, or Bewick, widow, and James Buk, or Bewick, of Newcastle, merchant, to Robert Trewick of Morpeth, weaver, and Joan his wife, and their heirs, of a tenement in Aldgate Street, in that town, between land of Newminster Abbey on the west, and of John Ward on the east ; to hold of the head lord of the fee by the service of "*burrow farme*," and rent thereof due, and 6s. yearly, and to the chantry priest of Our Lady's chantry in Allhallows' Chapel, at the bridge end there, 3s. yearly. The said Robert and Jane bind themselves to their heirs within two years and a-half next following, "*on the bakeside of the said tenement to beld and mak-of-new, a house of foure cuppelles, with balkes, sparres, and other tymber work therunto belongying,*" and the walls thereof of the height of seven feet, of stone and mortar sufficiently, with window and doors, and to thatch the same house with "*hedder and straw to gedders, or medow thake and hadder to gedders*"—*i.e.*, with heather and straw together, or meadow thatch and heather together.

---

Bishop Sever died this year, between the 25th April and 30th June, and was buried in the abbey at York.

1506.

21 and 22 HENRY VII.

Bishop of Durham—The See vacant.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

Christopher Brigham, Mayor, and John Brandling, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor—George Bird.

Arms as in 1494.

Sheriff—Thomas Sanderson.

Arms : Paly of six, argent and azure, a bend sable.

March 18.



ON this date the king renewed the license granted on the 4th December 1504 to the merchant guild of Newcastle, authorising them to buy wools and woolfells of the growth of Northumberland, Durham, etc. (with the exception of those growing in Northumberland and assigned to the town of Berwick), and ship them from Newcastle to any part of the low countries, paying a due of 10s. for every sack of wool, and for every two hundred and forty woolfells. The previous license was for eight months; on the present occasion no limitation as to time is mentioned. (See various orders and grants relating to the exportation of wool, etc., from 1369 to the close of the fifteenth century, in vol. i.)

Brand quotes a fragment of a deed in All Saints' vestry as his authority for stating that about the beginning of the sixteenth century an almshouse was founded, opposite the west stairs of All Saints' Church, by Elizabeth Nixon, widow. In the deed Nixon grants to Roger Dent [sheriff 1510, mayor 1515], and other feoffees, two tenements with an almshouse adjoining, which, upon her death, were to be delivered to the churchwardens of All Saints' for the use of the poor, on condition of an annual dirge and mass being said for her soul. In Bourne's time the almshouse still existed, and he describes it, quoting the Milbank MS., as in good repair a hundred years before, at which time the churchwardens allowed 20s. per annum for coals for four women. He adds :—"It is now in very bad repair and going fast into ruins."

1507.

22 and 23 HENRY VII.

**Bishop of Durham—Christopher Bainbrigg.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***George Bird, Mayor, and Thomas Sanderson, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor—Bertram Younghusband.**

Arms as in 1492.

**Sheriff—William Harbred or Hardbread.**

Arms : Argent, two bars, and in chief three crosses crosslet gules, in fess a mullet sable.

Bourne, Brand, and the Adamson MS. spell the sheriff's name Harbred. The Carr MS. makes the name Hardbread.

*November 15.*

HE see of Durham was filled by Christopher Bainbrigg, a native of the village of Hilton, near Appleby, in Westmorland, who on this date received restitution of the temporalities. He had held extensive preferments, and at the time of his appointment was dean of York, dean of Windsor, and Master of the Rolls. Bishop Bainbrigg was translated to York within one year of his consecration at Durham, and was afterwards created a cardinal by Pope Julius II. He died at Rome of poison administered by one of his domestics, in 1514.

---

Died in the twenty-third year of Henry VII., George, lord Lumley, who increased the fortunes of his house by marrying a grand-daughter of the celebrated Roger Thornton. On page 385 of the previous volume it is shown that Roger Thornton the younger had two daughters by his lawful wife, and three sons by Johanna Law. It was the second daughter, Elizabeth, who brought "the tower and manor of Ludworth, Bradbury with the Isle, Bolam, Axwell, Swalwell, and lands scattered broad and wide over Durham and Northumberland," into the Lumley family. In a quarrel that arose concerning this property, lord Lumley slew Giles Thornton, his wife's reputed brother (one of the sons of Johanna Law), in a duel, which took place in the ditch of Windsor Castle. Among the effigies of the Lumleys in Chester-le-Street Church, that of George,



lord Lumley, is the eleventh. He is represented in a robe, the head bare, hair and beard curled, a heavy ruff or roll round the neck, the hands elevated and clasped on the breast; and is described as "George Lorde Lumley, sonne of Thomas Lorde Lumley, here entombed, married Elizabeth, daughter and heyre of Roger Thornton of Newcastle, and he had issue Sir Thomas Lumley, knight, and died anno 23 of King Henry the Seventh." Sir Thomas, the son, married a natural daughter of Edward IV., and died before his father.

---

### 1508.

23 and 24 HENRY VII.

**Bishop of Durham—Christopher Bainbrigg.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**Bertram Younghusband, Mayor, and William Hardbread,  
Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor—Robert Baxter.**

Arms as in 1503, but the crescent is argent and the mullet sable.

**Sheriff—Thomas Leighton.**

Arms : Argent, a chevron between three parroquets (?) gules, beaked or, in chief a mullet of six points sable.

*November 20.*



IN the east end of the ancient church of All Saints' was formerly an inscription on stone (quoted by Bourne), indicating the death of a Newcastle citizen on this date :—"Jesus be merciful to the souls of Richard Borrel, his wife and children, he obiit 20 Nov. 1508."

---

The rolls of Bishop Bainbrigg during his few months of office contain two or three local items—viz. :—

1. Inspeximus and confirmation of the charter granted in 1503 to Christopher Brigham, Bertram Younghusband, and others, respecting the acquisition by them from Robert Brigham of Newcastle, merchant, of a tenement, etc., in Gateshead, and land there, and from Richard Bainbridge, gentleman, of land in Gateshead.

2. Similar pardon to Henry Boynton, knight, Richard Lumley, esquire, Nicholas Turpin, esquire, and George and Robert Lumley,

gentlemen, for the acquisition by them from Hugh Hodgson of Byremore, gentleman, of the tenement of Leseldhouses and enclosures called Meadow Close, and Carter Close, in the field of Gateshead, without license.

3. William Bicheburn and Christopher Brown appointed the bishop's stewards or clerks of courts, in the city of Durham and boroughs of Gateshead, Bishop Auckland, and Darlington.

4. John Richardson and Nicholas Richardson appointed jointly and severally parkers of the park of Gateshead, and keepers of the tower there.

5. Enrolment of a deed dated A.D. 1422, by which John Dolphanby of Gateshead granted to Robert Dolphanby, son of Alice Dolphanby, daughter of the said John, the right of collating and presenting to a chantry established in the church of the blessed Mary in Gateshead. (See 1421.)

## 1509.

24 HENRY VII., and 1 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Thomas Ruthall.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**Robert Baxter, Mayor, and Thomas Leighton, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor—John Brandling.**

Arms as in 1505.

**Sheriff—Edward Baxter.**

**Arms :** Argent, on a bend gules, three estoiles of six points or, in sinister chief a crescent sable.



ING HENRY VII. died on the 21st April, and was succeeded by his son, as Henry VIII., on the following day. With his death ended, for nearly a hundred years, the long series of royal visits to Newcastle. Henry VIII., although he arranged at least once in his life a formal visit to Tyneside, was too much engrossed in ecclesiastical and domestic affairs to travel so far north ; and Edward VI. and

queens Mary and Elizabeth, in that respect at least, followed his example.

*April 22.*

Thomas Ruthall nominated to the see of Durham. He was born at Cirencester, educated at Cambridge, and received the appointment of canon of Lincoln and York and dean of Salisbury. The temporalities were restored to him on the 3rd July. "He was in great esteem with Henry VII., and afterwards with his son and successor, so that he held the distinguished offices of one of the privy council, keeper of the private seal, and secretary of state, and was employed under both these sovereigns in several matters of the greatest moment. Chambrè tells us that on account of his singular wisdom he was constantly retained at court, so that he had it not in his power to pay much attention to his bishopric."

*April 29.*

On this date [Bourne dates them on the 9th April] letters of confraternity were issued to Alderman George Bird of Newcastle, by the prior and convent of Durham, in these terms :—

"Thomas, by divine permission, prior of the cathedral of Durham, and the chapter thereof, to our beloved in Christ, Master George Bird, alderman of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, health in the Lord everlasting. The inward devotion, and unaffected sincerity of heart which you have had, still have, and, we believe, will have in the future, towards the most glorious confessor St. Cuthbert, our patron, exciting and inducing us to show you our gratitude, we do by these presents admit you as a spiritual brother of our chapter of Durham ; and, as much as in us is, we concede to you, God aiding, special participation in all masses, vigils, fasts, prayers, sermons, divine offices and other works of piety, which at present are, or hereafter shall be performed by us and our successors, as well in our said monastery as in the cells depending upon the same. And when it shall please God to call you by death from this light, and certain intimation thereof shall be given to us, we shall annually offer up for you the usual suffrages of prayer, as for other of our deceased brethren it hath been accustomed. In witness whereof the common seal of our chapter is appended to these presents."

*November 18.*

Among the new appointments made by King Henry soon after his accession were the following relating to Newcastle :—*November 18.* John Baxter to be official weigher in the town. *November 22.* John

Dalton to be collector and customer of wools, woolfells, and skins in the port, and in all places and creeks of the same adjacent; to hold his office during pleasure. *February 6, 1510.* Edward Baxter to be weigher in Newcastle.

*November 26.*

Commission of sewers, dated at Westminster, to Thomas lord Darcy, Sir William Bulmer, Sir Ralph Evers, the mayor of Newcastle, William Hilton, John Hedworth, Christopher Brigham, Th. Tempest, John Bentley, and John Dalton, for the district of the Tyne—viz., from a place called Hydwynstrones to the sea, in the county of Northumberland and Newcastle. (See also March 16, 1517.)

*December 8.*

Crown grant at Greenwich, for the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, of an annuity of 20*l.* during pleasure, for repair of the bridge over the Tyne and the walls of the town, under the supervision of lord Dacre and the prior of Durham cathedral.

*December 9.*

The king renewed the grant made by his father on the 18th March 1506, "during pleasure," for the merchants of Newcastle to export wools of Northumberland (Berwick excepted), Cumberland, Westmorland, the bishopric of Durham, and the liberties of Allerton and Richmond, paying the custom of 10*s.* per sack, and 10*s.* for every two hundred and forty fleeces.

---

Sometime this year a bond was given to Roger Fenwick and Robert Musgrave, justices of the peace for the county of Northumberland, by John Thompson of Kyllom, and others, to enter the body of William Huntley of Yevering, yeoman, son of Gilbert Huntley, of the same place and style, "within the iron gate of the high castle of Newcastle at the next sessions of gaol delivery, within the said castle." Here we have another proof that the castle was used as a county prison. Huntley had been charged with some crime, and obtained bail for his appearance at the ensuing gaol delivery "within" the castle.





## 1510.

1 and 2 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Thomas Ruthall.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—***John Brandling, Mayor, and Edward Baxter, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—***Mayor—Thomas Riddell.**

Arms as in 1500—namely, gules, a lion rampant, within a bordure indented argent.

**Sheriff—Roger Dent.**

Arms: Sable, three lozenges ermine.

The Adamson MS., No. 2, has "Rob. Dent," and Brand prints "Roger or Robert" as the Christian name of the sheriff.



**THOMAS RIDDELL**, the mayor, was the progenitor of a family that occupied leading positions in Newcastle and the adjoining counties for many generations. Son of John Riddell, or Ridsdale, who was sheriff in 1479, he advanced to the dignity of chief magistrate without passing through the intermediate office. By his marriage with Eleanor, daughter of Ralph Claxton, and sister of William Claxton of Wynyard, he had one son, Peter, who, uniting himself to a sister of Sir Robert Brandling, became the father of William (several times mayor), and the grandfather of Sir Peter Riddell of Newcastle, and Sir Thomas Riddell of Gateshead. William Riddell, sheriff of Newcastle in 1500, is supposed to have been the mayor's brother. In 1521 and in 1526 Thomas Riddell was re-elected mayor, and soon after his death his widow married Edward Swinburne, the mayor of 1528.

The first parliament of Henry VIII. was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 21st January this year. Returns of the members that composed it cannot be found, and the only addition made by its labours to the statute law that can be supposed to have interested the burgesses of Newcastle was one respecting coroners:—"Upon a request made to a coroner to come and inquire upon the view of any person slain, drowned, or otherwise dead by misadventure, the said coroner shall diligently do his office upon the view of the body of every such person and persons without anything therefor; upon pain to every

coroner that will not endeavour himself to do his office, or that he taketh anything for doing of his office upon every person dead by misadventure, for every time 40s. And that the justices of assize, justices of peace within the county, where any such default of the coroners be, have authority and power to inquire thereof, and determine the same as well by examination as by presentment."

*May 6.*

The king granted an exemplification of the various charters enjoyed by the town of Newcastle, as was usual at the commencement of a new reign.

*November 26.*

On this day died Thomas Surtees of Dinsdale, the last of a long line of his name, who held the manors of North Gosforth and Felling. His father was twice married, first to Elizabeth Conyers, and secondly to a lady whose maiden name does not appear. Thomas, and a sister named Catherine, were the issue of the first marriage; from the second union came a half-brother named Marmaduke. When, therefore, Thomas Surtees died, leaving no issue, family complications arose, and a law suit was commenced which lasted forty years. Later on (in 1552) we shall learn more about the contention. It is sufficient here to state that the estate was divided, and that Gosforth and Felling were severed from the patrimony of the Surtees family, in which they had been included for two centuries.

---

Deed enrolled at Durham in "Bishop Ruthall's first year," whereby William Webster surrendered to Thomas Riddell of Newcastle [the mayor, probably], all right that he had to a messuage, land, etc., in Wearmouth.

---

In his description of Jesmond, Bourne has the following:—"To this village it was that a great number of the people of Newcastle, headed by some of the aldermen and principal men of the town, came, to kill the prior of Tynemouth, in the first year of the reign of King Henry the Eighth." Mr. W. Sidney Gibson, in his elaborate history of the monastery of Tynemouth, is unable to add to Bourne's narrative, or to throw any light upon the transaction. The prior's name was John Stonewell, and he had been but recently appointed. Lands at Jesmond belonged to the monastery, and as the men of Newcastle were always quarrelling with the priors about alleged encroachments upon their privileges, they may have taken the opportunity of Stonewell's visit to his Jesmond property to make a demonstration.



SECOND DECADE—1511-20.



1511.

2 and 3 HENRY VIII.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Ruthall.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

Thomas Riddell, Mayor, and Roger Dent, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor—George Bird.

Arms as in 1494.

Alderman Bird died during his mayoralty, and

Christopher Brigham,

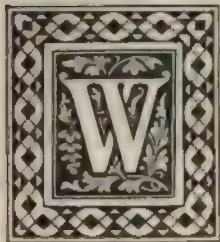
the mayor of 1504 and 1505, held the office till the end of the municipal year.

Sheriff—John Paslopp, or Palsley.

Arms : Argent, a fess between three pierced mullets azure.

The Adamson MS. No. 2 alters the name of the mayor elected at Michaelmas to "George Bynde"—an evident error. The sheriff's name is greatly varied. Bourne has "Paslopp;" Brand, "Paslopp, or Palstay;" the Carr MS., "Palsley;" Adamson No. 1, "Paslopp," and No. 2, "Paltslay."

*July 5.*



RIT from the king to the sheriff of Newcastle, to make proclamation for the better enforcement of the statute of Winchester, and other statutes for the preservation of peace, and for regulating the price of victuals.

The mayor, alderman George Bird, who died, as before mentioned, during his year of office, was a man of position outside of the municipal chair. On page 383 of the previous volume we find him described by the earl of Northumberland as "my right well beloved servant," and in that capacity obtaining a lease of the Earl's Inn, a stately mansion in the Close, between Tyne Bridge and the Gaol Grip, or Javel Group; and in 1509 we see him receiving letters of fraternity from the convent of Durham. According to Grey's MSS., "the tower on the bridg was builded by G. Bird, mayor of this town; the Bird coots of armes was upon it." Richardson, in one of his reprints, states that George Bird was comptroller of customs in Newcastle in the reign of Richard III., and was reappointed at the accession of Henry VII.; his successor in the first of that monarch's reign (1485) being Robert Collingwood. But this statement is not sustained by the evidence. On the 7th December 1485 (see vol. i. pp. 388-9), Robert Collingwood receives, not an appointment, but an annuity out of the customs; and on the 20th August 1487—at the close of Henry's second year—"John" Bird is replaced as collector of customs by Robert Tempest. In the rolls of Bishop Sherwood, 1489-90, George Bird is described as a merchant.



WINDOW IN THE CRYPT OF ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH.



1512.

3 and 4 HENRY VIII.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Ruthall.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

Christopher Brigham, Mayor, and John Paslopp, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor—John Brandling.

Arms as in 1505.

Sheriff—Thomas Horsley.

Arms : Gules, three horses' heads erased argent.



PARLIAMENT met at Westminster on the 4th of February. The lists of members have been lost, and nothing is known of the representation of Newcastle.

*June 1.*

The oldest ordinary of the incorporated company of merchants of woollen cloth, or drapers, bears this date, and is described by Brand as having affixed to it many seals and skin marks. It reads as follows:—"In the name of God and of our Lady, Amen. The first day of June, the year of our Lord God, 1512, the freemen of the fellowship of the drapers' craft of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne are agreed that this ordinance and articles following in eschewing of debate, and to nourish peace and love among them, and for the mendment and well of the said craft to be kept and observed in time coming, to the which, well and truly to be done, each one of the said fellowship of drapers hath bodily sworn upon the holy evangelists, and hath set their seals to the same present ordinances. And that all others apprentice of the said craft, that hereafter shall be freemen of the said fellowship, shall do it the same at their entering to the said fellowship.

These are the names of the freemen of the said fellowship of the drapers' craft now being alive the day and making hereof, that is to say,

John Penreth,	John Hatton,	Robert Bund,
John Hayning,	William Eston,	George Bernet.

[Here follow many other names in a more modern hand.]

In the first: It is accorded and ordained by the said fellowship of drapers aforesaid, or by the most part of them, that every year

the day of the election hereafter, shall come the said fellowship at the West Spital to assemble, after the old custom of this town, and there to choose two of the same fellowship of the drapers' craft there being, by the manyest voices of the said craft, and they two so chosen, to pass upon the election, according to the old use and custom of the said town, after the words and intent of our common charter; and they two, so chosen and sworn, they shall help to elect and choose four of the most worshipful [they] best can and best may of the whole commonalty, as well of themself as of any other of the whole community, to their best witting, as they will answer to God. And in default that any of the said company of drapers be in the town, and do not come to the West Spital to choose their men for the election, according to this former order, he shall pay, as in the way of a fine, for the use of the said fellowship, the sum of 3s. 4d., without any forgiveness.

[In another hand.]

Also, the foresaid fellowship of the said craft of drapers are agreed that none of the said fellowship take none apprentice under the term of seven years at the least; at the date of his beginning his name and his 'borowes' to be entered and enrolled in a register of the foresaid fellowship, ordained therefor, upon pain of 10s., to be levied and employed to the ordinary charges of the aforesaid fellowship of drapers, as oft as any default shall be reasonably proved. Also, that every apprentice shall be free at the end of his term for 13s. 4d. and a dinner.

Also, it is agreed and accorded, that every man of the said fellowship, reasonably warned by the steward or stewards to assemble for the choosing of the stewards, two auditors, and two men chosen to wait upon the mayor for that year after following, keep their hour assigned them, in the Maison Dieu, upon the Sandhill, on the Wednesday after that the mayor be chosen, upon pain of 6d., as oft as any default may be reasonably proved in them, or in any of the said fellowship.

Also, in case be that hereafter it happen any of the said fellowship to be chosen mayor, sheriff, chamberlain, or clerk of the chamber, or any other office accountable to the commonalty of this town of Newcastle, it is ordained that, for that year that he shall be so chosen, that he shall be none auditor of the commonalty of the same town for that year.

Also, it is ordained by the fellowship of the said drapers, that the two stewards aforementioned so chosen, and the two auditors in like case so chosen, that the said fellowship be agreed, that all such money as the auditors receiveth in the audit time, to the behoof of the drapers,

shall bring the same money to the Maison Dieu, the foresaid day, and lay it afore his fellowship for his discharge. And in like case it is ordained that the two foresaid stewards so do, in like case, such money as they shall receive to the behoof of the said fellowship of the drapers.

Also, it is ordained by the whole fellowship of the drapers, that, if the forenamed stewards and auditors bring not in such money as they shall receive to the behoof of the said fellowship, in their receipts as is afore rehearsed, the foresaid stewards and auditors shall forfeit to the fellowship of the drapers, for the outholding of the said money, or any part thereof, 26s. 8d. for every default reasonably found in them, or in any of them, in time coming.

Also, it is ordained that no man from henceforth shall be admitted for to be free with the said fellowship of the drapers, to be of their privy counsel, nor 'lit,' nor election, without he have been prentice seven years with one of the said fellowship, within the said town, without the assent of the whole fellowship of the said craft, or of the most part of them, or by the manyest voices of the said fellowship.

Also, it is agreed and ordained, that if any of the said fellowship from henceforth pay not his duties, nor perform not the ordinances, after the assent, effect, and intent of the same ordinances, that he shall 'broke,' nor receive none benefit in the same craft, unto the time that he have fully paid such duties as he outholds of the said fellowship, and also reconciled and reasonably fined according to his defaults.

Also, that all these articles and conditions afore rehearsed, well and truly shall be performed and kept, as far as the law will suffer.

All we aforenamed hath set to this ordinance our seals. Given day and year aforesaid."

*October 11.*

Robert Lee claimed sanctuary at Durham cathedral because that he, with others, was present on the 9th of the month between the walls of Newcastle and the water of Tyne below Tyne bridge, when one John Fresill mortally struck a certain William Wright in the back, between the shoulders, with a dagger, from which blow Wright died the same day; and because he, the said Robert Lee, as he declared, gave help and assistance to the said homicide, Fresill, in evading the hands of the bystanders.

---

1513.

4 and 5 HENRY VIII.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Ruthall.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

John Brandling, Mayor, and Thomas Horsley, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company), John Blaxton.

Arms as in 1504.

Bourne, and Adamson No. 1, spell the mayor's name without an "l"—Baxton.

Sheriff—William Harding.

Arms : Sable, between three keys erect a chevron argent, charged with a crescent of the field.

*February 24.*

HE seas were infested by pirates. Delamotte's ship (wrote Dacre to the king from Carlisle, on the above date), laden with woolfells and salt hides, took at Flamborough Head a crayer of Newcastle, laden with malveysey, Rhenish wine, and salt, and sent her to Leith with Frenchmen. The men in her, however, came to land in England, and saved part of their goods. [J. C.]

*February —.*

"Seynte Cuthbert's Inne" occurs, situate in "Pilgramestrete," Newcastle, which may have been the "Pilgrims' Inn" that stood on the west side of the way, a little above what is now Mosley Street, and nearly opposite the Friends' meeting house. [J. C.]

*April —.*

In a list of the victuallers and hoys for the carriage of victual, horses, and ordnance for the army this month, are the *Anthony*, the *Jamys*, *Mary Hoby*, and the *Tronyon*, all of Newcastle. The king's books of payment for July contain an entry of 12*l.* paid for wages to the *Gabriel* and the *George* of Newcastle for one month's service.

*May 7.*

Lord Thomas Howard, writing to the king "the *Mary Rose*, at Plymouth, concerning an engagemen<sup>t</sup> l. with the



French commander, Prejeant (the "Prior Iehan" of Hollinshed), off Brest, in which "my brother, the admiral, was drowned," remarked, towards the close, that he had forgot two men who did as well as possible—"Gurnay in the *Jenet Purwyn*, and good Lewes with the one . . . in the *Elizabeth*, of Newcastle, as well appeared by the slaughter and 'bowgying' of their ships." The *Jenet Purwyn* alluded to in this mutilated letter was one of the vessels captured in 1511, when the Scottish rover, Andrew Barton, was slain. The *Elizabeth* (120 tons) was one of the hired ships for "the king's army-royal by the sea"—a "victualler" to the *Katharin Forteleza* (700 tons). The name of her captain is partly supplied in Howard's letter, who speaks of him as "good Lewes;" and we get the whole in an account of the expenses of "the army-royal by the sea" for a month of twenty-eight days, ending 22nd May 1514:—"The *Elizabeth*, of Newcastle, Lewis Southern, captain, 42s.; 40 soldiers, 55 mariners, 5 gunners. Total, 38*l.* 12s." By a warrant of 14th March 1514, from the earl of Surrey, addressed to Sir John Daunce, the moneys then due to the *Elizabeth* were to be paid at Newcastle, as she could not receive payment with the other ships at Portsmouth. [J. C.]

According to a genealogy of the family of Sotheran, published in the *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, Captain Lewis Sotheran, of the *Elizabeth*, was the son of Sir Robert Sotheran, of New Elvet, Durham, and father of the following persons, who, later on, were identified with the trade and agriculture of Tyneside:—Christopher Sotheran, of Newcastle, married to Isabel, sister of Cuthbert Smythe, of Ketton, Durham, by whom he had numerous issue; Stephen Sotheran, sheriff of Newcastle in 1561, who acquired lands at Tanfield, Beamish, Kibblesworth, etc.; William Sotheran, of Tanfield, Eighton, and Ravensworth, who married Agnes, daughter of Conan Cuthbert, of the last-named place. The Sotherans became connected by marriage with the Hodgsons, Lawsons, and other well-known local families.

#### August 10.

Letters of fraternity granted by the prior and convent of Durham to Edward Baxter, alderman, of Newcastle [sheriff 1509; mayor 1517, 1518, 1522, and 1523], and Alicia, his wife. The document is identical in terms with that addressed to George Bird in 1509.

#### September 9.

Date of the battle of Flodden, or Brankston Moor, for it was at the latter place that the great conflict occurred. The dissensions between England and Scotland which led to this deadly encounter arose from the adherence of the latter to the interests of France, against which

country Henry VIII. had declared war. Availing himself of the departure of Henry to France with his army, James IV., on the 24th July, sent his fleet, with 3000 troops on board, under the command of the Earl of Arran, to the assistance of the French monarch; and summoning the whole array of his kingdom to meet him at Borough Moor, near Edinburgh, he prepared to invade England. Thomas, earl of Surrey, lieutenant-general of the northern counties, an old man in his sixty-ninth year, calling together the lords, knights, and esquires of the kingdom, prepared for defence. James crossed the Tweed on the 22nd of August, and on the twenty-fifth Surrey wrote to all the northern gentry to be with him at Newcastle with their followers on Thursday the 1st September; and arranged for his eldest son, Lord Thomas Howard, admiral of England, to sail thither with a portion of the fleet. On Tuesday, the 30th August, he left Durham for Newcastle, where he met Lord Dacre, Sir William Bulmer, Sir Marmaduke Constable, and others, and resolved to take the field at Bolton, near Alnwick. Vast numbers of armed men came to the rendezvous at Newcastle, troops were crossing the Tyne hourly, and as the town had but slender accommodation for them, Surrey marched forward, and reached Alnwick on Saturday the third. The next day his son, the lord-admiral, joined him; and on the fifth an encampment was formed at Bolton of 26,000 men. On the sixth the army marched to Wooler-haugh, on the eighth crossed the Till, and on the following day the battle took place. The result is well-known. King James was slain and his army destroyed.

"Still from the sire the son shall hear  
Of the sad strife and carnage drear,  
Of Flodden's fatal field,  
Where shiver'd was fair Scotland's spear,  
And broken was her shield."

In the *Archæologia Æliana*, new series, vol. iii. p. 197, is a graphic account of the battle from the pen of Mr. Robert White.

*October 22.*

Letter from lord Dacre at Carlisle, to the king. Acknowledges the receipt of the king's letters of the 30th ult., from Tournay, commanding him to make two raids into Scotland—the one upon the west, and the other upon the middle marches—and intimating that lord Darcy was to make a third raid upon the east. His majesty's letters of the 10th inst., commanding him to make the third raid with the help of the people of the bishopric of Durham, had arrived that morning. Would endeavour to execute the first orders as soon as the moon and weather would serve, meantime making such small raids as

should be no less annoying to the Scots. It would be difficult to gather the people for the third raid, in consequence of the distance from the far side of the marches. Thought Darcy had better perform it. Were he (Dacre) to bring the men of the west, who were needful for his own security, to the third raid, the country would be very weak, and the Scots would certainly know it before they could pass the middle marches. The friends he had left behind him in these parts, when he departed to "this victorious field," were very much molested. At the battle, his men not being strong enough to be a wing to my lord-treasurer (Surrey), he assigned him Bamboroughshire and Tynemouth; but they fled at the first shot of the Scottish guns, as my lord-admiral can report. Thinks they would serve Darcy. The late king of Scots' ordnance in Etal Castle, which his majesty commanded to be sent to Newcastle, had been conveyed to Berwick in safety by William Bawne and the men of Bamboroughshire and Islandshire.

## 1514.

5 and 6 HENRY VIII.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Ruthall.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—*

John Blaxton, Mayor, and William Harding, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—*

Mayor—Thomas Horsley.

Arms as in 1512.

Sheriff—Robert Watson.

Arms: Argent, between three martlets vert, a chevron engrailed sable, charged with three crescents or, in chief a mullet of the third.

*March 10.*

ACRE writes to the king from Kirkoswald. Has received the king's letters commanding him to bring by land, to Newcastle, in all haste, the ordnance taken at the last field against the Scots, to the danger of sea-passage from Berwick. The Council of Berwick refuse to allow the ordnance to be brought by bridge without special command from the king. He is resolved upon it he should direct "ferefull"



the persons named in a schedule. Had written to the priors of Durham and Tynemouth, and to the mayor of Newcastle, for horses and gear for the carriage of the ordnance, and is under obligation to re-deliver and pay for them. Loveday has written to him that he has arrived with his ship at Newcastle to receive it by command of the admiral. Has bid him remain till the ordnance came.

*May 17.*

Dacre writes from Kirkoswald to Norfolk and others, "lords of the king's most honourable council." At the field of Brankston he and his company encountered the earl of Huntley, and the chamberlain (Hume). Numerous men of distinction were slain by Dacre and his father. His brother Philip was taken prisoner. The Scots loved Dacre worse than any man in England, "by reason that I found the body of the king of Scots slain in the field, and thereof advertised my lord of Norfolk by my writing ; and thereupon I brought the corpse to Berwick, and delivered it to my said lord." It was not true that he was remiss in the discharge of his duty as warden of the marches. Without help, it was impossible for him, a poor baron, to keep the east, west, and middle marches securely, which even the duke of Gloucester and the earl of Northumberland could not do. Had kept in good order the west and middle marches, being fifty miles of dry border, where every one might ride at his pleasure. Since he was warden there had not been burnt fourscore houses in the east marches. For one ox taken by the Scots he had taken a hundred, and for one sheep two hundred. Had burned and destroyed, from the beginning of the war, six times more than the Scots. Land for 550 ploughs, and upwards of 42 miles, all lay waste, and no corn sown. This was over and above the great raid he made in the middle march last Martinmas day, the particulars of which he wrote to the king. On the west marches he had destroyed thirty-four townships, "whereas there was in all times past 400 ploughs and above, which are now clearly wasted, and no man dwelling in any of them, except in three."

In this letter Dacre mentions the conveyance of the body of James to Berwick. Stowe adds, that after embalmment the corpse was brought to Newcastle, and thence conveyed to the monastery of Shene, or Richmond, where it was left above ground, and eventually thrown into a lumber room where he, Stowe, saw it. In the reign of Elizabeth some workmen cut off the head, and one "Lancelot Young, master glazier to her majesty, feeling a sweet savour to proceed from it, brought it to his house in Wood Street, London, where he kept it for some time ; but at length he caused it to be buried by the sexton



of St. Michael's, amongst other bones taken out of the charnel-house of that church."

*May 22.*

James Horsley of Newcastle claimed sanctuary at Durham, because that on the 10th December 1513 he, being assaulted on the Sandhill by one John Taytte, did feloniously, and with intent to wound, strike the said John Taytte on the right breast with a dagger, inflicting upon him a mortal wound, of which wound the said John Taytte incontinently died; for which felony, so perpetrated, he, the said James Horsley, was taken and arrested by the officers or servants of our lord the king in that town, and placed in the prison called Newgate, from which prison he, the said James, feloniously broke and escaped.

*June 9.*

Letters of fraternity from the prior and convent of Durham, granted to Robert Baxter of Newcastle, merchant, sheriff in 1503, and mayor in 1508.

---

Writ to the sheriff of Durham (fifth year of bishop Ruthall), to set at liberty John Crayk, late of Morden, in the county of Cambridge, yeoman, otherwise described as of Shields, labourer, or as John Johnson, late of Gateshead, yeoman. General pardon granted to Crayk at same time. Similar writ and pardon granted to Robert Barnys, late of Waldynfleyt, Suffolk, yeoman, otherwise described as late of Gateshead, yeoman, and as late of Shields, labourer.

---

William Inskip of Gateshead, Robert Athe, the elder, of Durham, and William Thomlinson of Gateshead, obtain from the bishop of Durham a grant to farm of the coal mines and pits of Gateshead, for the term of sixteen years, at the rent of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum.



1515.

6 and 7 HENRY VIII.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Ruthall.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

Thomas Horsley, Mayor, and Robert Watson, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor—Roger Dent.

Arms as in 1510.

Sheriff—Robert Russell.

Arms : Argent, on a chief gules, three bezants, in fess a mullet sable, charged with a crescent or.

Bourne spells the sheriff's name "Bubell," which might be attributed to a misprint ; but Adamson, No. 1, has it "Rubell."



PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 5th February, but no trace remains of the names of the members sent from Newcastle. An act was passed prohibiting members from leaving parliament before its termination without special leave of the Speaker and Commons, to be recorded in a book under pain of losing their wages.

*April 26.*

Matthew de Villebresme, one of the lords of the bed-chamber in the French court, who was coming on a special mission to Scotland from Francis I., then newly seated on the throne of France, wrote to Wolsey begging him to have compassion on seven prisoners at Newcastle ; one a Frenchman of the diocese of Chartres, trading as the agent of a Scottish woman ; the second, a Scotch nobleman in the service of the French admiral ; the third, a Scot, with a wife and family at Dieppe ; the rest, young men.

*August 1.*

Grant from the king to Sir Richard Cholmeley of an annuity of 20*l.* out of the customs of Newcastle, a previous patent of the 7th May 1511 being invalidated by the act — 1.

*September 9.*

Rowland Hall of Marley-on-the-Hill, in the parish of Whickham, claimed the sanctuary of St. Cuthbert, for that he, in an assault made upon him, in the feast of the nativity of our Lady [the day before], near the Close Gate at Newcastle, struck Thomas Heryson of Whickham with a sword, inflicting a mortal wound in his belly, from which wound the said Heryson died the same day.

*September —.*

The queen of Scots, flying for England, reached the priory of Coldstream, where she received an invitation from Henry VIII. to enter his dominions. This was the Margaret Tudor, daughter of Henry VII., and grandmother of Henry Darnley and Mary queen of Scots, who, in 1503, at the age of thirteen, passed through Newcastle with so much pomp to her Scottish bridal. Her husband, James IV., was more than twice her age at the time of their marriage; and she was one of the many wives who were widowed by the battle of Flodden. April 30, 1514, she gave birth to a posthumous son, the duke of Ross, (her eldest surviving child, James V., having been born 11th April 1512); and on the 6th of August, little more than three months after her confinement, and less than a year from the death of her first husband, she secretly married the young and handsome earl of Angus, Archibald Douglas, whose father fell on Flodden field. Deprived of sovereign power on the discovery of her marriage, the duke of Albany, cousin of the deceased king, was made regent, to whose charge she at length surrendered her sons; and shortly afterwards she laid her plans to recover possession of them and flee the country. She fled, but without her children, and was received by lord Dacre into his castle of Harbottle. Here, on Sunday, the 7th of October, within a few days of her hasty arrival, she was prematurely delivered. She gave birth, as she announced to Albany on the tenth, to "a christian soul" (the child had been christened on the eighth), "being a young lady." This was the famous Margaret Douglas, countess of Lennox, whose son, lord Darnley, married his cousin, Mary queen of Scots, and was the ancestor of queen Victoria. Dacre sent the news of the confinement to the brother of his royal guest, Henry VIII., and consulted him as to her removal to Morpeth Castle, another residence of his lordship:—"Forasmuch as the queen's lying here is so uneaseful and costly, by reason of the far carriage of everything, we be minded to move her grace to Morpeth, as soon as she conveniently may, after her grace have sought the church for her thanksgiving." Two or three days before this letter was written, there had been, on the fifteenth, a congress of Scottish lords in the castle, who

bound themselves to free the infant princes from the custody of Albany, and to restore the queen to the regency (the bond being signed by the lords Angus, Arran, and Hume, the last of whom proved so slack in the service of James IV. at Flodden). Albany entered into correspondence with Margaret as to her return to Scotland, and made her fair proposals; but they were all rejected. King Henry, with his wife, Katherine of Arragon, in anticipation of her confinement, had sent "stuff" of all kinds for her use, in charge of Sir Christopher Garneys (or Gargrave), who wrote to his majesty on the 28th of December, from Morpeth:—Queen of Scots (said he) had been removed from Harbottle to Cartington on the sixteenth, and to the abbey of Brinkburn on the twenty-first. To Morpeth on the twenty-third, where she was met by the lord Ogle, the abbot of Newminster, and other gentlemen, by appointment of the lord Dacre. She was so feeble that she could not bear horses in the litter, but Dacre caused his servants to carry it from Harbottle into Morpeth. Next Saturday the lord chamberlain (Home) came out of Scotland to meet her, with Archibald Douglas (her husband), Dan Carr of Fernihurst, the lord of Korrms, Will Carmihell, Pet Singlar (Pat Sinclair), and others. Her grace was borne in a chair out of her bed-chamber to see the "stuff." "So, my lords," she said to the chamberlain and other gentlemen whom she had invited to see king Henry's gifts, "here ye may see that the king, my brother, has not forgotten me, and that he would not I should die for lack of clothes." Dacre also had been munificent, and grandly decked his castle of Morpeth for her reception. She was, however, a great sufferer among all her grandeur. "I think her," says Garneys, "one of the lowest-brought ladies, with her great pain of sickness, that I have seen, and escape. Her grace hath such a pain in her right leg that this three weeks she may not endure to sit up while her bed is a-making, and when her grace is removed it would pity any man's heart to hear the shrieks and cries that her grace giveth." Nevertheless, he reports, she has a wonderful love for apparel; will send once or twice a-day for the gown of cloth of gold, and the gown of cloth of tynson (tinsel), sent her by the king, to look at. Has two and twenty gowns of cloth of silk and gold, yet sends to Edinburgh for more. This was written on the 28th of December, when her Edinburgh bravery had come. [Intelligence had also come of the death, on the eighteenth, of her favourite child, the duke of Ross, whose praises she was ever sounding in the ears of Garneys, and none dared to break to her the doleful fact.] Dacre and Magnus write to Henry VIII. on the 6th January, that there is no appearance of improvement. The part afflicted seems to be the great joint, the seat of sciatica. Speedy sending of another physician advisable. In



March Queen Margaret writes to Albany acknowledging his letter of 26th February, and requesting him, among other things, to send her by the bearer certain jewels. Dacre and Magnus inform Henry, 15th March, that the queen's grace "amends continually," and is anxious to come to her brother. Since her desire in this respect was known, Albany had made many offers to induce her to stay. On the 8th of April, however, Margaret set out from Morpeth in royal state—annoyed that her husband had not come to escort her as he had appointed. He had gone over to Albany on her resolution to go to Henry. Arriving in Newcastle, she was received by the mayor; and Sir Thomas Parr, the equerry of queen Katherine, and her late host, lord Dacre, with many others, were in attendance upon her Scottish majesty. On the 9th April she crossed the Tyne on her southward journey; and her brother gave her a grand reception on the Thames, and spoke with great scorn of Angus, on finding that he had not accompanied his wife on her English journey. She remained with Henry until the summer of 1517, and then left London on her return to Scotland, again experiencing hospitable attention as she passed through Durham and Northumberland. [J. C.]



HERBEN TOWER.

1516.

7 and 8 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Thomas Ruthall.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—***Roger Dent, Mayor, and Robert Russell, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—***Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—****John Brandling.**

Arms as in 1505.

**Sheriff—Peter Chaytor.**

Arms : Per bend dancette azure and argent, three pierced cinquefoils counter-changed ; in fess a crescent gules.

*May 2.*

RAND quotes from the book of enrolments in the archives of the corporation a decree of the Star Chamber regulating the incorporated companies, and the election of mayor, sheriff, aldermen, etc., of Newcastle. The decree was obtained to put an end to dissensions between the mercers, drapers, boothmen, spicers, merchants, craftsmen, and other burgesses, and it ordained that none of the crafts of colliers, shoemakers, butchers, weavers, smiths, daubers, porters, keelmen, slaters, tylers, millers, cooks, spurriers, barbers, wrights, furbishers, bowers, fleshers, glovers, coopers, girdlers, shallon weavers, masons, saddlers, shipwrights, and wallers, should be admitted into the crafts of mercers, drapers, or spicers, unless they first renounced their own crafts and paid fines. No person worth less than 10*l.* was to be admitted at all ; those worth more than 10*l.* and less than 40*l.* to pay 10*s.* ; those worth 40*l.* and above, and under a hundred marks, to pay 20*s.* ; those who were worth a hundred marks and upwards to pay 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* ; all which fines were to go to the use of the commonalty and be valued by persons on their oaths before the mayor, aldermen, and recorder. On the ancient day of electio [Michaelmas Monday], each of the twelve crafts was to present tw.

of its members, which twenty-four, after having been sworn, were to elect four who had been mayors, aldermen, and sheriffs of the town, who were to choose eight to themselves, which twelve were to elect other twelve, which twenty-four were to choose a mayor, six aldermen, a recorder, a sheriff, eight chamberlains, two coroners, a sword-bearer, a common clerk, and eight sergeants-at-mace. (See pp. 115, 125, 191 of previous volume.) No person was to be admitted a free burgess of Newcastle who had lived less than a year in the town, nor any gentlemen's or lord's servant unless he had served seven years' apprenticeship; and every person admitted to his freedom should be sworn not to be retained, or wear any livery or token of, or with any lord, gentleman, or other person who was not free of the town. Twenty-four auditors were to be chosen by the twelve crafts, to inspect the yearly accounts of the town, without any reward. These orders were to be observed on pain of imprisonment without bail or mainprise, and the king granted a pardon to the town for all former contempts and grievances.

It would appear from the books of the merchant adventurers of Newcastle that the hostmen were a branch of that company. The master of the merchant's guild, John Brandling, had expended for the fellowship a sum of 23*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*; they had paid him 25*l.* 16*s.*, and he is entered as owing the balance of 2*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.* to the company of hostmen. Camden derives the word hostman, or oastman, from the Latin, *oustmanni*—i.e., the eastmen—merchants from the German sea coast, who came hither to trade, or merchants who traded with the eastern parts of Europe. But an act of Henry IV., in his fifth year, cap. 9 (1404), appoints "hosts" to receive foreign merchants in England. In Rastall's *Statutes* the clause reads:—"And also it is ordained and stablished that in every city, town, and port of the sea in England, where the said merchants aliens, or strangers be, or shall be repairing, sufficient hosts shall be assigned to the same merchants by the mayor, sheriffs, or bailiffs of the said cities, towns, and ports of the sea. And that the said merchants aliens, and strangers shall dwell in none other place, but with their said hosts so to be assigned." Locally, the stranger arriving in the port of Tyne to buy coals was named "the oaste," and the person of whom he purchased, the oastman, or hostman.

---

During this and the following year England suffered from a visitation of the plague. In the north it was severely felt; and on the 1st December Dacre wrote to Wolsey from Harbottle, that a forthcoming with the Scottish commanders, for the settlement of ad been changed from Morpeth to Alnwick on

account of the pestilence. Sebastian Giustinian, Venetian ambassador, writing from London to the Doge [6th August 1517], says:—"This disease makes very quick progress, proving fatal in twenty-four hours at the furthest, and many are carried off in four or five hours." He himself had an attack of it, and Wolsey had three or four. The court and nobility left London, and moved from place to place for safety. Some of the pages who slept in the king's chamber died of the malady. Pace, archdeacon of Dorset, secretary to Wolsey, sent him word from Windsor [15th October 1517] that they were living "in fear of the great plague. Young lord Grey died of it this night. An Almain servant of the king died before him." The king, he added, had given "an hour's interview" to a Spanish friar, who had just arrived, "alleging that he worked miracles in the late tempest at sea, which ceased at his bidding." [J. C.]

---

The bishop of Durham was actively engaged from 1513 to 1520 in repairing his castle of Norham, "which castle was lately thrown and razed to the ground by the rebellion and cruelty of the Scots." In a letter to Wolsey at the commencement of the work, he complains of the great expense in keeping his house at Auckland, which hinders him from proceeding with repairs at Norham as fast as could be wished:—"The hospitality of this country agreeth not with the building so great a work, for that I spend here would make many towers, and refresh my ruinous houses. I brought hither with me eight tun of wine, and our Lord be thanked I have not two tun left at this hour, and this is fair utterance in two months. And shame it is to say how many beefs and muttons have been spent in my house, besides other fresh meats, wheat, malt, fish, and such baggage. On my faith ye would marvel; if my pastures had not been somewhat stocked before behind, for three hundred persons some day is but a small number, and of these days have I many, besides sixty or eighty beggars at the gate—and this is the way to keep a man poor."

Much of the material used at Norham was sent from the Tyne. "Paid for divers necessities bought for Norham castle this year [1513-14] by order of my lord bishop—viz., 40 quarters of malt, 15*l.*; 10 quarters of wheat, 4*l.*; 10 quarters of beans, 43*s.* 4*d.*; 400 'hopees' bought at Newcastle, 53*s.* 4*d.*; three dozen pipes and hogsheds, with other barrel, 32*s.*; five dozen spades and shovels, 20*s.*; carriage of 86 trees from Gateshead park to the Tyne, with 4*s.* for the portorage of the above malt, wheat, etc., from Gateshead to Newcastle, and thence on shipboard, 44*s.*—Total 28*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* Henry Walker of Durham, for the making anew a pair of iron gates for the said castle of



Norham, 132 stones by contract, with coals for their making, and 11s. paid for the carriage of two casks of iron from Newcastle to Durham, 15*l.* 15s. 9d." Again [1514-15] we find "Paid to Sandar' Rogerson, for carrying off the nine guns and stocks for them, and gunpowder from Durham to Gateshead, 7s. To William Tomlinson and Thomas Payd, for their costs from Gateshead to Warkworth, for conveying of the iron gate, 3s. Paid for a keel for Gateshead to Shields with the nine guns, etc., 3s. 4d. Paid for carriage of gunpowder from Master Brandling [a Newcastle merchant, ancestor of the Brandlings of Gosforth], 4d.; for carrying off four barrels of beef from Gateshead to the ship, 4d.; to John Snow of Shields, for the freight of two ships from Newcastle to Berwick with timber, lead, malt, and other necessities for Norham, 10*l.*; to John Tosson of Shields, for carrying off the nine guns and stocks for them, and two barrels of gunpowder, a ton of arrows, and a chest of bows and arrows, from Shields to Berwick, 10s.; to bloweys [forgemen] of Newcastle, for a ton of Spanish iron, 5*l.* 6s. 8d.; for a ship from Newcastle to Berwick with timber and lead, for two voyages, 11*l.* Item for stuff bought of Master Brandling: Paid for two sarpentyns [matchlocks], 40s.; two haykbowses [harquebus], 13s. 4d.; for six stone of iron for dyss for pellets [cannon balls?], 4s.; for two ha'mar barrels of gunpowder, and eight half barrels that weigh 360 pound—the price of a hundred, 40s., —36*l.*; for fifty-one sheaves of arrows and a-half, 5*l.* 3s.; for fifty-two yew bows, 5*l.* 4s.; thirty halberts at 8d.—20s.; for sixty-five stone of iron and nine pound, 43s. 8d. Paid for conveying of timber and lead to the ships out of the wood and staith houses at Gateshead—(labourers at 4d. a-day). To John Sharp for his keel three tides, and his lighter two tides, 4s., etc., for carrying the great iron gates from Durham to Gateshead, two fother, at Easter, 5s. 4d.; carrying 200 stone of iron of Weardale from Durham to Gateshead, 4s.; paid for the same Weardale iron to Thomas Peckhall, 5*l.*" These are a few of the items so far as they concern Newcastle and Gateshead. Then we have an account for work done under the superintendence of William Thomlinson of Gateshead—viz, the porter for bearing of forty quarters of malt to the ship, 3s. 4d.; Thomas Harbraus, "for riding to Durham from Gateshead, by master treasurer's commandment, for the carpenter, 8d.;" Henry Taylor, "for a plank for to be laid off the ship side, for to bear in the malt to the ship, 4d.; to the company of the ship for taking up a butt of Malvoisie that should have gone to Norham, and the carriage of it to Newcastle from Shields, 2s.; for carrying of two barrels of gunpowder and a chest of arrows from the ship at Shields to Newcastle, 12d." Later on [1517-18] the bishop paid, amongst other sums, 20*l.* to Robert

Baxter of Newcastle, merchant, for five loads of lead ; 9s. for carriage of lead from Stockton to Newcastle, for Norham ; 10s. to the porters of Newcastle for portorage of the lead to the plumber's house, and thence to the ship, and 33s. 4d. for a ship hired at Newcastle to carry lead to Holy Island. The accounts at length may be read in Raine's *History of North Durham*, pp. 285-298.

1517.

8 and 9 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Thomas Ruthall.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**John Brandling, Mayor, and Peter Chaytor, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—  
Edward Baxter.**

Arms as in 1509, but the crescent is azure.

**Sheriff—Nicholas Richardson.**

Arms as in 1488—namely, sable on a chief argent, three lions' heads erased of the field ; in fess a mullet or.

**Recorder—Thomas Tempest.**

*March 16.*



COMMISSION of sewers for the Tyne, dated at Westminster :—"Northumberland and Newcastle.—John Lord Lumley, Sir William Bulmer, Sir William Evers, mayor of Newcastle, Th. Tempest, John Brandlyng, Christ. Brygham, Rob. Baxter, John Blaxton, Christ. Mitford, John Bentley, and Th. Horsley, for the district of the Tyne, extending from a place called Hidwyn stremes to the sea."

It is singular that the same error occurs again, as in 1509, of placing one of the Ever or Eure family in the office of mayor of Newcastle. It might be supposed that the word "the" before "mayor," indicating a separate person, had been omitted, but John Brandling

(the mayor) is named in the list next after Thomas Tempest, the recorder. One can only suppose that the officials at Westminster did not know the mayor's name. It is noticeable, however, that the error is made on both occasions during John Brandling's mayoralty.

*April 13.*

On the "morrow of Easter" the mayor and community of Newcastle granted in fee to Edward Surtees, bowyer, or bowmaker, a tenement in the Side, extending from the king's highway in front on the east, to the castle moat behind on the west, paying a yearly rent of 16s. to the use of Tyne bridge.

*June 14.*

Indenture dated at Newcastle by which Margaret Buk, or Bewick, one of the daughters and heirs of Thomas Swan of Newcastle, merchant, deceased, by Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of William Buk, granted to William Russ of Morpeth, tailor, and Alice his wife, a tenement on the south side of Aldgate in that town, paying to her 6s., and to the chaplain of All Saints' chantry at Morpeth, 8s. a-year. (See December 1505.)

*October 12.*

Patent from the king exempting Robert Baxter of Newcastle from serving on juries, etc.

---

A severe drought occurred in the diocese, which was followed by a hard winter. So Chancellor Franklin writes from Kepyre to bishop Ruthall, 19th June 1518. Most of the cattle died, and none would buy what was left, being so poor and weak. Gave his lordship's tenants a month's respite, till their cattle were fat and saleable, and they could pay their rents. Hopes, nevertheless, to bring him £1000 in July, and suggests to him that if he be not himself in the way somebody else may be in readiness to receive the packs and count the money. [J. C.]

---

The company of mercers, which afterwards, with the drapers and boothmen, or corn dealers, formed the society of merchant adventurers (to whom the king this year made an exemplification of former grants), appear to have had an independent existence about this time. No ordinary or other separate record of their foundation can be found, but in the books of the merchant adventurers for 1517 is a copy of the oath which the members took on admission, as follows:—

"This here ye maister of this feloship and wardens of the craft of

merciers, that I shall lely and trewly observe and kepe all good rewles and acts made or shal be made by the said maister and wardens and of the moost part of the felowship of merciers, etc. So help me God and holy dom and by the contents of this booke."

In the same place, under the same date, occurs the oath of the extinct company of spicers:—

"This here ye wardens of the craft of spicers, that I shall lely and trewly observe and kepe all goode rewles and actes made or shal be made by the said wardens, and by the most part of the felowship of spicers, and that I shall no maner of spice or spices occupy that belongs unto the craft of grossers and spicers, bot alonly myn own, nor know no manner of men occupye no manere of spicere, perteyning to the craft of spicers, bot yffe he be als free as I to the said craft of spicers, etc. So helpe me God and holidom, and all his hallowes, and by this booke."



THE WATER TOWER, CLOSE.



1518.

9 and 10 HENRY VIII.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Ruthall.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

Edward Baxter, Mayor, and Nicholas Richardson, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—Edward Baxter, re-elected.

Sheriff—Thomas Baxter.

Arms : Argent, on a bend azure, three estoiles of six points or, in sinister chief a mullet sable.

*April 28.*

ATENT from the king appointing Nicholas Jaxson to be weigher of wools, hides, tin, and lead in the port of Newcastle.

*June 19.*

William Franklin, chancellor of the diocese, writes from Keyper to bishop Ruthall (secretary of state), but cannot get his letter sent off to him till the twenty-fifth for want of a convenient messenger. On Monday last (he reports) lord Lumley caused six of his servants to cut off a poor man's ears in Chester; and he hopes they will all be indicted for the outrage at the next sessions. He has in store for the bishop at Stockton twenty great fat oxen at 20s. a-piece; twenty smaller fat oxen at 16s.; thirty fat kye at 12s.; and two hundred fat wethers at 2s. 6d., all which shall be sent when his lordship wants them; and he may also look to have in London, within twelve days after midsummer, a cast of good falcons, and the finest pair of greyhounds in all the country (the hounds fair and large enough to pluck down the greatest hart that ever ran), Sir Cuthbert Ogle, the owner, being content that the bishop shall have both hawks and hounds. [J. C.]

*July 15.*

Grant from the king to the prior and canons of Carlisle, in frank-almoigne, of one tun of red wine annually in the port of Newcastle for the sacrament.

*July 28.*

In the books of the Merchants' Company of Newcastle, dated as above, is an order forbidding hostmen and others free of the fellowship to buy any goods of their hosts. The foreigner might bring his money to the Tyne, and spend it in coals or grindstones, but his hostmen could not reciprocate, lest native industry should suffer.

*November 25.*

Grant of an annuity of 20*l.* during pleasure out of the great customs in the port of Newcastle, for the repair of the bridges and walls, in consideration of the services of the mayor and burgesses against James, late king of Scotland, and the aid granted to Thomas duke of Norfolk, late earl of Surrey, and their great expenses in defence of the marches towards Scotland, it being found that the patent (11th December) of Henry VIII. was invalidated by the act of resumption.

**1519.**

**10 and 11 HENRY VIII.**

**Bishop of Durham—Thomas Ruthall.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**Edward Baxter, Mayor, and Thomas Baxter, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—**

**Thomas Horsley.**

Arms as in 1512.

**Sheriff—Gilbert Middleton.**

Arms : Quarterly gules and or, in the first quarter a cross patonce argent, in fess point a crescent azure.

*April 14.*



TWO acts of parliament secured to the king's subjects "perfect goodness" in the article of pewter, now coming into general use among what may be called the middle classes. One of them, 4 Hen. VIII., cap. 7, prohibited "evil disposed persons, which commonly be called hawkers," from going about "from place to place within this realm," selling "both brass and pewter which is not good, nor

truly nor lawfully mixed, nor wrought, to the great deceit of the king's liege people." There was, however, in Newcastle, a person who could be trusted, for on the date above written the king issued a patent to "Ralph Cooke of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Northumberland," by which he was authorised to hawk pewter wares in the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, the bishopric of Durham, and in Richmond and York, notwithstanding the act.

*April 26.*

Sir William Heron of Ford, in the arms of whose lady James IV. of Scotland is reported to have wasted his hours previous to the battle of Flodden, leased to John Todd of Eppleton, in the county palatine, yeoman, one-half of the lordship of Eppleton, and soon after released the fee of the estate to him, reserving a yearly outrent of 11*l*. The purchase-money, whatever it was, had been more than anticipated, and, by a subsequent deed, Sir William released all claim to the future produce of the outrent, and conveyed the entire and unincumbered property of the manor. Surtees, in recording these proceedings, adds:—"However common the transaction may now appear, this was perhaps the first instance within the bishopric of a tenant acquiring the estate and manorial rights of his landlord. Commerce had not yet opened her golden channels; and an artificial circulation, the grand source of adventurous riches, or of ruin, was unknown. Thrift and penury were the only means by which a peasant, chained almost to the soil, and toiling through life for a bare subsistence, could hope to raise his descendants to a higher rank; and the purchase-money of Eppleton, however trifling the sum may now appear, was probably the hard-earned fruit of a life of unremitting frugality and labour." Local interest attaches to this transaction from the proceedings which followed. "Sir William," continues Surtees, "had conveyed his estate to Todd free and unincumbered; but within two days after the sale he granted the outrent of 11*l*. already named to Davell and Baxter, merchants in Newcastle. Matthew Baxter, heir of one of the grantees, afterwards claimed the outrent, and the case was argued before Bishop Holgate and the Council of the North, who decided in favour of Todd (however, in 1609 George Collingwood gave Baxter's widow a sum of money in lieu of her claim). 'Some then present willed Todd to pay the same; but one, Master Chaloner, then one of the council, understanding the matter, did say there was no law in England to enforce the said John to pay it, and he would stand up for him.'" Among the examiners at the hearing was William Williamson of Newcastle, scrivener, who drew the conveyances from Heron to Todd.

By a composition made at Antwerp this year it was arranged that the merchant guild of Newcastle, in lieu of all impositions, should pay 8*l.* per annum to the merchants of London for goods sent beyond sea. Exports from Newcastle at this time, under the control of the Merchants' Company, which included the hostmen or fitters, consisted of coals, grindstones, canvas, sheepskins, lambfells, rough and tanned leather, and lead.

---

The publication of the household book of the earl of Northumberland of this period (Henry Algernon, fifth earl) enables us to realise the daily life of a great nobleman's establishment in the first quarter of the sixteenth century, and to ascertain how and upon what fare the family and their dependants subsisted. [The entire book has been issued several times, and summaries of it appear in various publications.] There were in the earl's household 166 persons, and the annual sum assigned for their maintenance was 1000*l.*, or 6*l.* os. 5¾*d.* each. Wheat was selling in 1504 at 5*s.* 8*d.* a-quarter, and the value of each person's allowance expressed in wheat at that price was 22 quarters 3½ bushels, equal at the present day, with wheat averaging for the last ten years 48*s.* a-quarter, 53*l.* 17*s.* od., or a trifle over 20*s.* a-week each. The family rose at six in the morning, when mass was said, breakfasted at seven, dined at ten, and supped at four in the afternoon, and the gates were closed at nine in the evening. On flesh days throughout the year breakfast for my lord and my lady was a loaf of bread, two manchets [finest white bread], a quart of beer, a quart of wine, half a chine of mutton, or a chine of beef boiled. On meagre days, *i.e.* when meat was forbidden, a loaf of bread, two manchets, a quart of beer, a quart of wine, a dish of butter, a piece of salt fish, or a dish of buttered eggs. During Lent, a loaf of bread, two manchets, a quart of beer, a quart of wine, two pieces of salt fish, six baconed herrings, four white herrings, or a dish of sprats. There was as little variety in other meals, except upon festival days. There were but two cooks to dress victuals for all the household, and fowls, pigeons, plovers and partridges were prohibited as delicacies, except at my lord's table. The number of pieces which must be cut out of every quarter of beef, mutton, pork, veal, nay stock-fish and salmon, are determined, and must be entered and accounted for by the different clerks appointed for that purpose. If a servant be absent a day, his mess is struck off. If he go on my lord's business, board-wages are allowed him; eightpence a day for his journey in winter, and fivepence in summer: when he stays in any place, twopence a day are allowed him, beside the maintenance of his horse. Somewhat above a quarter of wheat is allowed for every month throughout the



year, and the wheat is estimated at five shillings and eightpence a quarter. Two hundred and fifty quarters of malt are allowed, at four shillings a quarter. Two hogsheds are to be made of a quarter, which amounts to above a bottle and a third of beer a-day to each person, and the beer will not be very strong. One hundred and nine fat beeves are bought at Allhallowtide, at thirteen shillings and fourpence apiece; and twenty-four lean beeves to be bought at St. Helen's, at eight shillings apiece. These are to be put into the pastures to feed; and to serve from Midsummer to Michaelmas, which is consequently the only time that the family eats fresh beef. During all the rest of the year they live on salted meat. One hundred and sixty gallons of mustard are allowed in the year; which seems indeed requisite for the salt beef. Six hundred and forty-seven sheep are allowed, at twenty-pence each; and these seem also to be eaten salted, except between Lammas and Michaelmas. Only twenty-five hogs are allowed, at two shillings each; twenty-eight veals at twenty-pence; forty lambs at a shilling. These seem to be reserved for my lord's table, or that of the upper servants, called the knights' table; the other servants ate salted meat almost through the whole year, with few or no vegetables. Only seventy ells of linen, at eightpence an ell, are annually allowed for this great family. No sheets are allowed. This linen was made into eight table-cloths for my lord's table and a table-cloth for the knights. This last was probably only washed once a-month. Only forty shillings are allowed for washing throughout the whole year; and most of it seems expended on the linen belonging to the chapel. The drinking, however, was tolerable—namely, ten tuns and two hogsheds of Gascony wine, at the rate of 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a-tun. But ninety-one dozen candles for the whole year, and only twenty-four fires are allowed, besides the kitchen and hall, and most of these have only a peck of coals a-day allowed them. After Lady-day no fires are permitted in the rooms except half fires to my lord's and lady's, and lord Percy's and the nursery. Eighty chaldrons of coals, at four shillings and twopence a-chaldron, suffices throughout the whole year; and because coal will not burn without wood says the household book, sixty-four loads of great wood are also allowed, at twelvence a-load. The earl passed the year at three country seats, but he had furniture for only one. He carried everything along with him—beds, tables, chairs, and kitchen utensils—and one waggon and seventeen carts conveyed the whole. The establishment included eleven priests, besides seventeen persons—chanters, musicians, etc., belonging to the chapel. No mention is made of any plate, nor of glass, but only of the hiring of pewter vessels. The servants seem to have bought their own clothes out of their wages:

"Everything in the household was done by order, with the pomp of proclamation, and laughable as it may now seem, an order was issued for the right making of mustard, beginning, 'It seemeth good to us and our council.'"

## 1520.

11 and 12 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Thomas Ruthall.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—***Thomas Horsley, Mayor, and Gilbert Middleton, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—***Mayor—John Brandling.**

Arms as in 1505.

**Sheriff—Henry Anderson.**

Arms: Gules three oak trees argent (?) acorned or

*April 4.*

JOHN SNOW of Newcastle, merchant, grants to John Doxforth, George Houghall, John Tode, and Robert Wilkinson a house or stable near a messuage in the Broad Chare, in the tenure of Snow, and late of John Coke, or Cooke, of the same town, merchant, deceased, within these bounds—viz., between the said messuage on the west as far as the rivulet [note a rivulet finding its way to the Tyne down the Broad Chare] running under the said messuage on the east, and from the great messuage of the lord of Lumley on the north, as far as the said tenement, late of John Coke, on the south, which house or stable Snow lately had by demise in perpetuity of Conan Barton [representative of the Dolphanbys of Gateshead]. To hold to Doxforth, etc., to the use specified on the back of this charter. Witnesses—John Brandling, one of the aldermen of the said town, Robert Brandling, George Brandling, Thomas Harbottle, etc. "The use" specified on the back of the document was the appropriation of the rent to the repairs of All Saints' Church. Thus:—"Memorandum that I, John Snow, will my said scoffees named in this deed, . . . shall suffer the churchwardens, for the time being, of the church and chapel of Allhallows, etc., to take, levy, and receive all the profits, revenues, and

rents coming and growing out of the said house and stable to the only use, and for the augmentation of the reparations of the said church and chapel of Allhallows for ever."

*August 2.*

John Brandling, Peter Chaytor, George Burrell, Bartholomew Bee, Edward Swinburne, and Percival Bewick of Newcastle, merchants, test a deed of William Bewick, son and heir of Henry Bewick, deceased, granting to Andrew Bewick of Newcastle, his heirs and assigns for ever, all his lands, tenements, etc., in the town and fields of Morpeth. Four days later Andrew Bewick, in consideration of the grant of William Bewick of Morpeth, covenants to give to the said William an annuity, and meat and drink at his table, as much as the said William pleaseth to take, for the term of his natural life, chargeable upon his lands in Morpeth. This indenture has annexed to it a rental of all the possessions in Morpeth which the said William Bewick conveyed to Andrew Bewick, which rental consists of small sums payable out of several tenements, amounting in all to 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, out of which was to be allowed "for free farmes, 11*s.*; a pound of pepper, 16*d.*; 2 lbs. of wax, 12*d.*; in all, 13*s.* 4*d.*; and so remaneth that Andrew Bewyk must pay yearly to the said William Bewyk and his assigns fifty and three shillings and four pence, etc."

*September 29.*

Among the annuities paid by customers and others responsible to the exchequer for the year ending Michaelmas, the following occur in connection with Newcastle:—Sir Richard Cholmeley, 20*l.*; the mayor and burgesses, for repair of the bridges and walls, 20*l.*; Herman Rynk, Almain merchant, 50*l.*, granted by Henry VII.; John Whytyng, 20 marks, granted by Henry VII.

---

Coals wrought in Gateshead paid tithes for the sustenance of the church of that town, and in this year the bishop's receiver accounts to the treasury of the see for 31*s.* 8*d.*, "paid to the rector of Gateshead for tithe coals of my lord's pit there."

---

Award made between the prioress and convent of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, and William Bennet, esq., owner of Kenton, by which it was declared that the Nun's Moor, as bounded by the award, belonged to the prioress and convent, and that they should release all claim to any other lands in Kenton. Brand quotes from the pedigree of the Kenton family a statement that the heiress of that family married William Hedwen, whose daughter and heiress married



a Bennet. This latter is probably Alice, wife of John Ravingsworth, of the manor and town of Kenton. In an inquisition after her death it is stated that the estate descended to her for life, then to her son "Wm. Bennett." The document adds that one moiety of the estate was "held of the lord Scrope by a rose at Christmas, and the other half, formerly Ralph Newham's, was held of the same lord by a service of the twentieth part of a knight's fee, suit of court at Newham, and 5*l.* yearly; that she was seised of common pasture for all manner of cattle in South Gosforth at twenty shillings rent at Martinmas, and that Wm. Bennet is now seised of the said premises."



BAPTISTRY OF ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.





THIRD DECADE—1521-30.

1521.

12 and 13 HENRY VIII.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Ruthall.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—*

John Brandling, Mayor, and Henry Anderson, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—*

Mayor—Thomas Riddell.

Arms as in 1510.

Sheriff—George Davell.

Arms as in 1497—namely, Or, two bars sable.

Adamson, No. 1, has "Dabell," and No. 2, "Davili."

March 20.



ATE of a deed, signed in the chapter-house of the nuns of Newcastle, by which John Brandling, merchant, let to Dame Joanna Baxter, prioress of the house of St. Bartholomew, for ninety-nine years from Whitsunday 1521, at a yearly rent of seven shillings, certain land called the Magdalen Dene, which he had by the grant of Edward Burrell, clerk, master of the hospital of St. Mary Magdalen, and the brethren and sisters of the same, with the consent of the mayor, burgesses, and commonalty of the town, patrons

of the said hospital. The land is described as "lying on the south side of the burn called the Magdalen Burn, and it extendeth north-westwards in length to the dyke of the Magdalen churchyard longest as the ground belonging to the said prioress and nuns in the said dene extendeth on the north side of the said burn." In Hutton's map of Newcastle (1770), a small burn is shown, running from a point a few yards north of Vine Lane, and bending north-easterly across the site of St. Mary's Place to mingle its waters with those of the Bailey, or Pandon Burn, in the valley behind the present St. Thomas' Church.

*May 20.*

The kirkmasters and parishioners of the church of Allhallows being by the gift of John Coke, or Cook, late mayor, seised of a house in the Broad Chare, sell and convey the same to Edward Baxter for 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, paid to them in their great necessity for the buildings and repair of the church, and on this date the corporation confirm the gift, as follows:—

"This indenture, made the twentieth day of May, the thirteenth year of the reign of King Henry VIII., between the mayor, aldermen, sheriff, and commonalty of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, upon that one part, and Edward Baxter, merchant, of the same town, upon that other part. Witnesseth, that where the kirkmasters and parochians of the church of Allhallows, of the same town, were seised of and in one house, with the appurtenances, lying and set in a street within the said town and parish called the Broad Chare, bounding between a tenement late of Bartram Younghusband's, now in the holding of James Cockerell, on the north part; and a certain waste belonging to the heirs of Conand Barton on the south part; and from the king's street on the west part to a tenement late of Robert Green; and now in the tenure of John Stelle, weaver, on the east part, by the right devises to them and their successors, parochians of the same, for ever, of the gift and grant of John Coke, late mayor, and one of the aldermen of the said town. Which house some time was the dwelling place of the said John Coke, and late of John Snow. And whereas John Tode, John Doxford, Robert Wilkinson, and George Houghall, late kirkmasters of the said church, by the assent of the whole parochians aforesaid, have fully sold, given, and granted the said house, tenement and stable, with the appurtenances and implements to the same belonging, to the said Edward Baxter and his heirs for ever, as by their deed, with delivery of seisin, bearing date, the fourth day of May, the year of our sovereign lord King Henry VIII. the thirteenth, it appeareth for the sum of three score and six pounds, thirteen shillings, and fourpence, to them paid in their great

necessity, for the building and reparations of the said church of Allhallows, which was in great ruin and decay at that time, and without the special aid and help of the said Edward Baxter, could not at that time have been builded; as all we, the said mayor, aldermen, sheriff, and commonalty, well know and confess by these presents; and that the said sum of money was well and truly bestowed of and for the building and reparations aforesaid. In consideration whereof, and in recompense and satisfaction of the said sum of money, all we, the said mayor, aldermen, sheriff, and commonalty, as much as in us is by these presents give and grant the same house, tenement and stable, with the appurtenances, to the same Edward Baxter. To have and hold the said tenement and house and stable, with all and every their appurtenances, to the same Edward Baxter, his heirs and assigns, for ever, of the chief lords of the fee, by the service thereof due and accustomed, without anything therefor doing or paying to the said church, or to the use thereof in time coming. And, moreover, we, the said mayor, aldermen, sheriff, and commonalty, ratify and confirm by these presents, to the said Edward Baxter, his heirs and assigns for ever, all the estate, title, possession, and interest which he, or any other person or persons to his use, have in the said house, tenement, and stable, with the appurtenances, of the gift of the said John Tode, John Doxforth, Robert Wilkinson, and George Houghall, kirkmasters of the church of Allhallows aforesaid, and of other the parochians of the same, in as ample and large manner as they the same have given to him for the causes aforesaid. All the which gifts, grants, and confirmation we, the aforesaid mayor, aldermen, sheriff, and commonalty have made and done, for as much as the said Edward Baxter hath well and truly paid and contented the said sum of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to the kirkmasters and parochians aforesaid, for the well and profit of the said church, and for and about the same, the said sum hath been well and truly bestowed and employed, without which money the buildings of the same could not have been had, but of likelihood the said church works should not have been done or performed. And, moreover, upon the giving and granting of the said house and stable, with the appurtenances and implements in form afore rehearsed, the said Edward covenanteth, granteth, and bindeth him and his heirs unto the said John Tode, John Doxford, Robert Wilkinson, and George Houghall, and all the parochians of the said parish church of Allhallows, and to their successors, that every year yearly forever, the said Edward and his heirs, upon their proper costs and expenses, shall cause to be celebrate and sung one anniversary in the said church of Allhallows, the 16th day of June, placebo and



dirige, with the mass of requiem with note; and all the bells rung, with the bellman going about the town as the manner is, and a head-mass penny offered at the mass, for the souls of John Coke, his wife, their fathers' and mothers' souls, and all Christian souls, to the sum of 3s. 7d. And furthermore, the said Edward willeth and granteth by these presents, that if the said anniversary service aforesaid be not done, celebrate, and sung every year, yearly, and at the day afore rehearsed, or within eight days next after the said day, that then it shall be lawful to the churchwardens of the said church for the time being, parochians of the said parish, and their successors, in all the said house, with all the appurtenances and implements, to enter and distrain, and the distresses there taken to lead, bear, and drive away, and toward them hold, till time the said anniversary service be done, celebrate, and sung as is aforesaid; any grant made to the contrary notwithstanding. In witness whereof to the one part of this indenture remaining with the said Edward, his heirs and assigns, the said kirkmasters hath set their seals; and for the more corroboration thereof the mayor, aldermen, sheriff, and commonalty to the said part hath set the common seal of the said town. And to the other part thereof remaining with the said kirkmasters, parochians, and their successors, the said Edward hath set his seal."

---

In a bill of information to Cardinal Wolsey, "for the repressing of maintainers of murder within the county of Northumberland," with marginal notes showing what has become of each offender, or what is to be done with him, are one or two entries that illustrate later events. Number seven in the list is Humphrey Lisle of Felton and Gosforth, who is indicted with — Jowsey, for the cruel murder of Sir Richard Lighton, canon of Brinkburn, "because he occupied their own tithe corns of the town of Acton; and because his brethren are religious men they may not follow the pele." The marginal note states that the malefactors are "in the shire of Northumberland, kept in secret places." In the next paragraph it is explained that Sir William occupied the tithe corns that year and the year before, against the will of the canons, without paying any rent, and when he heard that Lighton was occupying them "he sent his son and servant to turn them out; on which they killed him with their swords." Number nine reads:—"Good it were that Thomas Strey, clerk of the assize, was called upon to present unto your grace all such indictments as was found of wilful escapes at the assizes, holden at Newcastle afore Mr. Brudenell and others, in annis x. and xi." To this the marginal note is "of the names of them a privy seal to be made, and sent for to make answer."



1522.

13 and 14 HENRY VIII.

Bishop of Durham—Thomas Ruthall.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

Thomas Riddell, Mayor, and George Davell, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor—Edward Baxter.

Arms as in 1517.

Sheriff—Robert Bertram.

Arms : Or, on an orle azure, in chief a mullet sable.

*February 7.*

ATE of a commission appointing John, lord Lumley, Robert, lord Ogle, Sir William Hilton, Th. Riddell, mayor of Newcastle, Christopher Mitford, and others to inquire respecting the lands and heir of John Middleton of Belsay, deceased.

*February 15.*

Letters of fraternity from Hugh Whitehead, prior, and the monks of Durham, to Edward Swinburne, alderman of Newcastle, and Janet his wife. Bourne prints the document, which, however, finds no record in the appendix to vol. 31 of the Surtees Society's publications, whence previously-cited letters have been extracted. The last fraternal letter issued from the convent of Durham is dated 6th June 1534.

*April 8.*

A messuage in Newcastle, which on the 15th August 1474 had been conveyed to William Haysand for life, with remainder to William Werdale and Margaret his wife, Haysand's daughter, was at this date conveyed by Werdale, now called Wardal, "son of Wm. Wardal and Margaret his wife," to James Lawson of Newcastle, merchant. The property is described as a messuage and horsemill, which lies in the street called the Meal Market, in length, from the king's highway in front on the east, to the vennel, vulgarly called Pudding Chare, at

the back on the west, and in width from the tenement lately belonging to Robert Hesildon, deceased, and in the tenure of widow Mair, held of Roger Dent on the west, to the tenement lately James Cowper's etc., on the north.

*April 10.*

John Trollop of Thornley, esquire, made his will, leaving to the "Obs'vances of Newcastle" [Observant Friars], 10s. ; to the other three houses of friars in Newcastle, 6s. 8d.—every one of them ; and to John Trollop of Newcastle, 20s.

*June —.*

Quoting Dr. Ellison's MSS., Brand states that in this month the churchwardens of St. Andrew's demised to Thomas Holland, burgess, a tenement in Sidgate, for which, among other things, he was to pay to the perpetual chaplain of the chantry of St. Catherine the Virgin in the church of All Saints', 7s. at a certain term, for ever.

*June 17.*

The condition of the borders after the battle of Flodden became deplorable. Raid followed raid, and the unfortunate inhabitants of Northumberland were in a state of constant alarm. It was not a time of war, but of murder and pillage, and English outlaws were as bad as, if not worse than, the Scots. The bishop of Carlisle, in a letter from Newcastle to Cardinal Wolsey, on this date, draws a mournful picture of border life :—

"The lord Ros, Sir Wm. Paston, Sir Ralph Ellerker, Sir Richd. Tempest, Sir William Evers, and Arthur Darcy, departed from Newcastle this morning with five hundred men to Alnwick, where the lord Dacre meets them. The duke of Albany [regent of Scotland], we hear, comes to the borders. There is more theft, more extortion by English thieves, than there is by all the Scots of Scotland. There is no man, which is not in a hold strong, that hath, or may have, any cattle or movable in surety through the bishopric, and from the bishopric, till we come within eight miles of Carlisle, all Northumberland likewise. Hexhamshire, which longeth to your grace, worst of all, for in Hexham self, every market day, there is fourscore or a hundred strong thieves, and the poor men, and gentlemen also, seeth them which did rob them and their goods, and dare not complain of them by name, nor say one word to them. They take all their cattle and horse, their corn as they carry it to sow, or to the mill to grind, and at their houses bid them deliver what they will have, or they shall be fired and burnt. By this ungracious means not looked to, all the country goeth (and shall more) to waste. Want for the borders about

Carlisle one thousand bows, and as many sheaf of arrows; the English borderers have, with small comfort or none, thrice lately put the Scots to great rebuke. The duke of Albany said to be coming to the borders with picked men of the household, and four hundred besides, against the Humes, to reimburse himself for the taxes which he hath paid, and then to make a foray. He is not attended by the lords of the country."

Sir Anthony Ughtred, captain of Berwick, wrote a few weeks earlier [17th April] to Cardinal Wolsey, that he was in great strait for want of money, and that nothing had been laid out upon Berwick, though provision had been made three months ago. Were he in fear to die of hunger, he could not borrow of Carlisle or Dacre 40*l.* on a hundred pounds' worth of plate. He had been obliged to send it to a merchant of Newcastle and borrow the money, and after that his wife's chain from her neck; and he declares, on the faith of a gentleman, that he has not 40*s.* in his purse, and "there is nothing here, but all for the penny." Substantial aid had been sent to the north in March, and again in May, but the expenses were great, and the wardens were always asking for more money. Lord Dacre received, up to the end of May, 1866*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; on the 18th June, 1000*l.*; and on the 25th of June, John Brandling, merchant of Newcastle, received for Dacre's use 1003*l.* 11*s.* On the day that Sir Anthony Ughtred wrote his complaint, a vessel from Newcastle, "Davy Miller's ship," was in the harbour of Berwick unloading timber and ordnance. The pay bills tell us everything connected with the shipment. The artillery which she carried was from Westgate, Pilgrim Street gate, and elsewhere in Newcastle, and the cost of conveying it from thence to the "wyndas" at the haven side, to be put into the ship, was: To porters, for carrying 500 marespikes, 44 chests with bows, arrows, and "dyse" of iron for "falcons, serpentines, and hagbushes," 3 barrels of bowstrings, and 20 half-barrels of gunpowder—reward to them on Good Friday night for working till eleven o'clock, 2*s.* There was also paid for divers goods on board as follows: To Wm. Thomlinson of Gateshead for 22 chalder of coal, 33*s.* 4*d.*; twelve hundred "woodeshides" for casting pellets, 12*s.*; one ton and seven pounds of iron, 5*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*; thirty-six lanterns, at 6½*d.*; 8 sconces, at 3*d.*; 40 plates for charging ladles, at 2½*d.*; half-a-ream writing paper, 16*d.*; a quire and a-half of paper royal, 7*d.*; a pottle of ink, and a pot to put it in, 17*d.*; 20 double spars, 5*s.*; 40 single spars, 6*s.* 8*d.*; 14 wisps of steel, 11*s.* 8*d.*; 1400 arrow feathers, 21*d.*; 2 lb. glue, 8*d.*; a demi-pike-shaft of ash, 8*d.*; 8 double bundles of laths for repairing the king's houses, 5*s.* 4*d.*; 4000 lath nails, 10*s.* Bought at Newcastle, "a kilne hayre to dry malt with," 10*s.* 2*d.* Total, 25*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* Half-a-ton of iron, 50*s.*



Carriage and freight from Newcastle to Berwick, 4s. 4d. Then after the ship arrived at Berwick, payments were made to labourers for unloading her from Wednesday, 16th, to Friday, 18th April—14 men, 11s. 4d. To divers coalmen who helped to bring in the ship, which was in great danger at the harbour mouth, 4s. To John Raa, for carrying a letter to Carlisle to the bishop, to inform him of the arrival of Ric. Candishe and Geo. Lawson with the ordnance, 6s. 8d. On the 16th July another ship is freighted, belonging to John Brandling of Newcastle, for conveying timber, etc., to Berwick, bought in Newcastle by Candish. There were 17 gang felloys, at 12d. the gang; 43 axletrees, at 4d. and 3d.; 8 pieces esse [ash?] wood for "pikchusts," etc., 18d.; 6 "naffes," at 12d.; 3 trees for "speikes," 8 yards each, 15s., and for cutting the speikes, 14d. A new hawser, 8 stone, at 18d. To Thos. Lotes, carpenter, for working two days in "taisting" carts. 12d. Wages of porters, 6d. a-day. Hire of seven horses for a cart between Newcastle and Morpeth, 3s. To John Brandling, merchant, of Newcastle, for freight of his ship to Berwick, 8*l*. To the customer of Newcastle, 3 tons of iron, at 5*l*. 600 "woodshides" of melting of palets, 6s. 6d. 7 axletrees, at 4d. Half-a-ton of iron, 50s. Hire of 7 horses to convey a cart with cart harness from Morpeth to Felton, 2s. 4d. 50 double spars, 15s. 4d. Total, 32*l*. 16s. 5d.

---

Deed enrolled at Durham in the fourteenth year of Bishop Ruthall, whereby Edward Boner surrendered to Robert Brandling of Newcastle, all right etc., in land in Evenwood.

---

There was formerly in the nave of St. Nicholas' Church a stone, which, as deciphered by Richardson, bore the inscription:—

" . . . . . of John Brandling, marchant adventurer, and som time maior of this towne, and Jane and . . . . . wives, and . . . . . children.—1522."

First of his name on the municipal roll, very little is known of this prominent member of a family long and conspicuously identified with the government of Newcastle. He was sheriff in 1505, and mayor in 1509, 1512, 1516, and 1520, and we find him, in preceding pages, a merchant, shipowner, and possessor of landed estate. Surtees, in the Brandling pedigree, enters him as a son of Robert Brandling, by a daughter of William Selby, and states that he married "Elizabeth, daughter of William Heley," which he afterwards corrects to "Anne, daughter of George Heley." In George Heley's will, 1569, William Brandling is named as the husband of Anne Heley, his daughter—another instance of the intricate manner in which local families intermarried.



1523.

14 and 15 HENRY VIII.

Bishop of Durham—Cardinal Wolsey.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

Edward Baxter, Mayor, and Robert Bertram, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor—Edward Baxter, re-elected.

Sheriff—James Lawson.

Arms : Argent, a chevron between three martlets sable, in chief a crescent azure.



PARLIAMENT met at Black Friars, London, on the 15th April. The rolls have not been preserved, and the names of the burgesses sent thither by the electors in Newcastle cannot be traced.

*February 4.*

Died in London, in the fifteenth year of his episcopate, bishop Ruthall of Durham. "On account of his singular wisdom, the bishop was constantly at court, and had it not in his power to pay much attention to his bishopric. According to the manners of the times he was a necessary instrument in those reigns, for which he neglected the spiritual capacity of his episcopacy, so that very few records of note appear during his time. The only public works within the province attributed to him were the reparation of the south part of Tyne Bridge, and building the great dining hall in the palace of Auckland." Avarice was his ruling passion, and eventually caused his ruin. By order of the king he compiled an account of the lands and revenues of the crown throughout England ; at the same time he drew up a statement of his own riches. The two volumes were, it is said, bound exactly alike, in white vellum, and Ruthall by mistake delivered into the hand of Wolsey the inventory of his own private fortunes, instead of a survey of the royal revenues. The cardinal, with malicious satisfaction, placed the volume before the sovereign, observing, that though he would be disappointed in meeting with the information he expected, he need be under no difficulty where to apply for the assistance which his necessities required. Henry made no ungenerous use of the unintentional disclosure ; but the chagrin

which the bishop conceived on discovering his error is said to have been so excessive that his death was the consequence. Very shortly afterwards Cardinal Wolsey, who had been disappointed of the papal chair the year before, became his successor, resigning Bath and Wells for the more lucrative appointment at Durham. Wolsey held the see for six years, and never once visited it.

*February 24.*

The king grants to Robert Collingwood of Eslington, Northumberland, an annuity of twenty marks, during pleasure, from the customs of Newcastle, and from the issues of the lands assigned for payment of the garrison of Berwick.

*July —.*

Dame Joan Baxter, prioress of the nunnery of St. Bartholomew, Newcastle, died, and a dispute arose between Wolsey, bishop of Durham, and the abbot of Newminster, respecting the right to appoint her successor. The abbot installed Agnes Lawson, and the cardinal annulled the election. Lord Dacre, warden of the marches, interested himself on the lady's behalf, and it being found that the right of presentation belonged to the bishopric, the cardinal was induced to reinstate her, his vicar-general, Clifton, advising her friends to obtain a dispensation for her nonage, and promising, in consideration of the poverty of the nuns, a mitigation of the fees of election and institution.

On the 10th July Dacre writes from Morpeth to the abbot of Fountains:—"My lord abbot, in my best manner I commend me to you, and in the same wise thank you for all your kindness showed to me and to your first filial my lord abbot of the monastery of Newminster, ascertaining you that after the death of Dame Joan Baxter, late prioress of the nunnery of Saint Bartholomew of Newcastle, your said first filial rode thither and elected a new prioress by the whole consent of all the convent of the house, called Dame Agnes Lawson, according as his predecessor abbot Charlton did, like as appeareth by the election of the same under the convent seal of the said monastery of Newminster. Notwithstanding, doctor Clifton, vicar-general to my lord cardinal's grace within his diocese of Durham, has come to the said nunnery and disannulled all that your said filial has done, and discharged the said prioress-elect, saying, that the jurisdiction thereof appertaineth to my said lord cardinal's grace in the right of his bishopric of Durham, and neither you, nor your said filial; and incontinent after that the premises come to my knowledge, I made labour to get sight of some precedents in the registry of

Durham touching the election of the said prioress, whereupon I saw divers and many precedents where the said prioress has been elected by the officers of the bishop of Durham, amongst which I got copies of two of the most principal which I send you herein closed, to the intent that you may see the right that my said lord's grace hath. My lord, your lordship knoweth that all that your said filial did was in your right, wherefore I desire and pray you that you will plainly and at good length advertise me or your said filial, what is your pleasure he shall do in this matter, for as ye shall command him so shall he do, and if ye think that it be your right, good it is and also I give you my full counsel to stick at it, and if ye think that it will go against you I pray you eftsoon that I may be advertised what ye think that your said filial shall do, for loth I were that he or his house should be encumbered, and furthermore I assure you that over and besides the copies which I send you herein closed I have seen in divers places of the said register of Durham where my lord of Durham's predecessors have 'confermed infermed and cassat,' elections of the said nunnery of St. Bartholomew's, provided the prioress, and admit resignations at several times, and finally, to the intent that the circumstance of all this matter may be manifestly known (unto you) I send you at this time your discreet monk Dane [Dominus] Edward Terry, who is wise and of substantial conversation, and has done much good here, praying you that you will favourably hear him, and dispatch him to me again with your full mind in the premises, with all convenient celerity, in the which doing you shall do me singular pleasure, and Jesu preserve your Lordship."

To this letter the abbot of Fountains replies on the 18th July:—  
 "To my most special and singular good lord, my lord Dacre's honourable lordship. My lord, my duty premised of lowly recommendation, please it your lordship to know that I have received, seen, and read your honourable letters touching the new elect prioress of St Bartholomew in Newcastle, and also in coming homeward by me here at Fountains to Master Clifton, commissary to my lord cardinal's grace, your discreet and wise several letters, the which ye sent unto the same commissary in favour and defence of the said prioress, and of the abbot of Newminster, whereof I took copies. And also the copies of the register of the former possession had by the bishops of Durham, the which weigh most sadly against our title. My lord, to give your lordship knowledge and information in this matter concerning the monasteries of all nuns, situate within this realm of England: So it was, about four hundred years ago, little under, our religion was begun and founded in France, shortly derivate and brought into England and Wales, one hundred years



next after, all the monasteries of monks was founded and stablished to the number of eighty-two. And, in like manner, of all the places and monasteries of nuns to the number of thirty-four. And both we and the said nuns clearly and strongly exempt from all manner of jurisdiction of the ordinaries. And so continued the nuns under the yoke of obedience, and jurisdiction of the visitors, and father abbots of our religion. And about two hundred years past the nuns began to wax wanton, and remissly kept the vow of chastity, the which was sharply looked upon in those days, and straitly punished. For the which correction the said houses 'groyged' and murmured, and by one and by other, by little and little, slipped away from the obedience of our religion unto the jurisdictions of the ordinaries; they supposing to find more favour and tolerance rather in them than in the fathers of our religion. And thus unwisely they have run under the ordinaries from us, and clearly lost their exemption, the which full sore now they repent. For when our religion had them in obedience, the father abbots, being then their visitors, took for their costs, having pity of their poverty, but 20s., or 4 nobles, at most, for their election and institution. Now the ordinaries will not be content scanty for 100s., besides the costs of their officials, 40s., or 4 marks. And yet for further knowledge, these nuns in all France, Flanders, Picardy, and in Almain, and in all other regions Christian, all the places of nuns in all causes are under the subjection of the fathers of our religion, except the foolish nuns, if I durst say it, of England in our religion, but only three places in the south parts, which in my days I reduced to the subjection of our order again; but how long it shall continue I know not. And as for the nuns of St. Bartholomew I have been professed in this monastery of Fountains by the space of sixty years, and I never saw but in these days they were under the jurisdiction of Newminster. Howbeit I remember well that Dr. Sherwood was made bishop of Durham, and then, he being at Rome, Dame Joan Baxter was create prioress there by one Charleton, then the abbot of Newminster. Nevertheless having respect and well pondered the elections, resignations, and institutions made by the former bishops, as appeareth manifestly in their registers, it is not meet nor behoffefull, in mine opinion, to strive nor wrestle with my lord cardinal's grace, but suffer the same house and nuns of Newcastle to trip and dance in the same trace that all other their sisters hath done, without further repugnance, the which cannot prevail. The best of the worst is, to make labour that this young sister, newly elect, though her first act be annulled, that she may abide still in that rowmeth [room and place (of Joan Baxter)?] For pity it were she should be removed, I hear so good report made of her demeanour; the which



the said commissary commends, with praise of her personage. It is no great loss to lose the jurisdiction of the said place, considering that all other are in apostacy from the exemption of their religion, except if we might prove evidently that they were never afore under the authority of the ordinaries. And my lord, I thank you for your abundant favour showed to our two brethren, whereby your lordship have bounden both them, and we, and us all, to pray to God continually for your preservation."

Lord Dacre, writing from Newcastle on the 21st July to Clifton, the vicar-general, thanks him for the good-will he bears to "the elect prioress of the nunnery of this town of Newcastle," as assured by Mr. Magnus; acknowledges the interest which the bishop has in the election, and begs him to "resort hither, and according to my said lord grace's jurisdiction use yourself in the said election; praying you to be favourable unto the elect prioress, for I trust verily that ye shall find her most able to be head of the house of any that is within it, and for your costs and charges which ye shall sustain herein I shall recompense you; but for the costs and charges which the poor house must bear, for the confirmation of the election, I see not but the said house shall be enforced to make hard shift, as ye shall further know."

William Blythman of Newcastle, a notary public, and registrar of Durham, who appears once or twice in local history as the patron of the living of Whalton, by gift of the prior of Tynemouth, writes to Dacre on the 26th of July, informing him of the manner in which Clifton had acceded to his lordship's wishes, and reinstated Agnes Lawson:—"My singular good lord, my duty remembered, please it your good lordship to be advertised, that your lordship's letters came but to master vicar-general's hands on Friday last, at night; yet, for that he intended to do pleasure to your lordship, in favour of the new elect prioress, all other business set aside, of Saturday he took his journey, and came to Newcastle of Sunday, soon after noon, where he communed with some of the elect prioress's friends, and they confessed that she was not fully complete thirty years, nor yet shall be till February next. Yet, notwithstanding, he did proceed to a new election in a right substantial form, as all her friends, sisters, and neighbours can tell. And forsomuch as he could not lawfully confirm the same election by reason of the said impediment, he did not only commune with men learned in the law, but also with her nigh friends in that behalf, and hath concluded that much better it is to put a remedy at the beginning, when it may conveniently be had, than to stand in jeopardy of deprivation afterward, to the grei  
of  
her friends, and to the cost and charges of the

Wherefore his advice is that her friends shall make labour for a dispensation, and it shall suffice if it may be had within three months, and then he will gladly confirm the said election, and will help also with his best counsel and furtherance towards the obtaining of the said dispensation. But only for the jeopardy of the law towards the ordinary, in case he should have confirmed the election, knowing the said impediment, and for other dangers which might have ensued, as well to the elect as to the monastery, he would have confirmed it before his departure, he deferred it only of a good intent. He is also contented to spare my lord's duty of the confirmation till afterwards, and he trusts to obtain remission of all or a great part, so that his own fees, and the registrar's, with his costs, be paid. He should not gladly have come at this season for much money, but at your lordship's desire, and upon so short warning, as he hath said to the elect's friends. Your lordship's pleasure known herein, he will depart towards York, as knoweth the Holy Ghost, who have your lordship in his blessed keeping."

*September 2.*

Lord Dacre certifies that John Richardson, bailiff of Gateshead, and Roger Erington, bailiff of Denton, Northumberland, have been examined before Edward Baxter, mayor of Newcastle, relative to the family of "Dichand of Worsington."

---

Border lawlessness was followed this year by actual hostilities between the two nations for the first time in ten years. The earl of Surrey, the marquis of Dorset, and lord Dacre, wardens of the marches, were at their posts, and Dorset, who governed the east and middle marches, had two lieutenants to assist him, Sir William Bulmer and Sir William Eure. Mutual incursions followed, and on the 3rd of November the Scots, with French allies, besieged Wark, but were repulsed. Wolsey wrote, on 4th December, the following account of the position of affairs to dean (afterwards bishop) Sampson:—

"The duke of Albany, after all his preparations, boasts and brags about invasion, long dwelling and lingering upon the borders, bruiting that he would come unto Berwick, Carlisle, Norham, or some other strong place, which all were sufficiently furnished for his resistance, came at last before a poor castle, not yet fully built and finished, called Wark, wherein were only 100 soldiers, with a captain named Sir William Lisle, unto which place he bent, and two whole days shot at his great ordnance right fiercely, being right well manfully and valiantly defended; the third day, early in the morning, he set over the river unto this English side, where the base court of the castle

was, 3000 Frenchmen and 1500 Scots, to give the assault on this side while the battery endured on the other; who (being the base court over large to be with all the rest defended by 100 persons) in process entered the same, giving the assault to the inner ward so eagerly, that, partly by sufferance of the captain and soldiers, they also entered the same, being slain with fighting at handstrokes as fast as they came in, in such wise that, after the captain of the French footmen, with twenty of his company there slain, the rest were driven out of the inner ward, and by the captain and Englishmen so freshly pursued, that they, with above 1500 footmen, French and Scots, then being in the base court, were totally driven and expelled out of the same, and with loss of above nine score of them, compelled to flee again over the water, where not a few were drowned for haste." Thus rid of the assault, Lisle sent word to the earl of Surrey, then in or near Berwick, who marched for Wark; and Albany, hearing of his movements, raised the siege and returned to Scotland; there lodging at an abbey called Eccles. Then, hearing that Surrey intended to pursue him, he sounded a retreat, 'in despite of all the Scottish borderers, who exhorted him to tarry, and to revenge the displeasures done unto them,' and he 'shamefully and cowardly fled and ran away.'"

---

Among the payments on account of the war with Scotland are 830*l.* for "the abode of certain persons at Newcastle before they entered into their month's wages," and 33*l.* 11*s.* for the expense of five ships for conveying the king's ordnance from Tower Wharf to Newcastle. In the royal navy were employed the *Jesus*, Wm. Coe, 100 men; the *Katryn*, Thos. Sharneborne, 70 men; the *Mathew*, Chr. Thwaytts, 56 men; and the *Mary Katryn*, Thomas Harbottle, owner—all of Newcastle.

---

The king granted his commission under the great seal to master William Franklyn, clerk, Sir William Bulmer, and Sir William Eure, knights, to inquire of and seize a prize ship driven by stress of weather into Tynemouth Haven, in the river Tyne, within the bishop's royal liberty, and to deliver the ship, with the goods and habiliments of war in her wherever found, to the said bishop, as of right belonging to him, allowed by ancient grants and confirmations from the crown.

---

The writings of Luther were exercising men's minds throughout Europe. The king threw himself into the controversy, and in 1521



wrote a book against the new doctrine, for which service the Pope bestowed upon him the title of "Defender of the Faith." This year Luther wrote a book in reply to king Henry. In the neighbourhood of Newcastle such discussions had not begun to excite attention. The inhabitants of Tyneside were devotedly attached to the faith of their fathers, and, so far as can be ascertained, had given no encouragement to reformers in doctrine or morals. Religion and commerce—the church and the coal trade—were the chief objects of regard, and a case of heresy is not recorded until the year 1531.

## 1524.

15 and 16 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Cardinal Wolsey.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—***Edward Baxter, Mayor, and James Lawson, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—***Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—****Thomas Horsley.**

Arms as in 1512.

**Sheriff—Robert Brandling.**

Arms as in 1505.



**EDWARD BAXTER**, who ended his fourth and last mayoralty at Michaelmas, held a high position in Newcastle and the adjoining counties. Possessed of considerable wealth, we meet with him in local records lending money for mercantile and religious objects, acquiring landed estate, and employing his ships as transports for the protection of his country. In the books of the Merchants' Company is a memorandum that in 1516-17, the time of his first mayoralty, and of his admission to fraternity by the convent of Durham, the fellowship owed 8*l.* 6*s.* for money lent by his servant beyond sea; and in the last and following year he was master of the company, an office that ranked next in importance to that of the mayor and sheriff. The year 1521 finds him advancing funds for the repair of All Saints'



Church, and in 1524 he occurs as owner of the *Matthew* and the *Jesus*, ships engaged in the king's service. He married Alice, daughter of William Davell (sheriff in the municipal year 1497-8), and he and his father-in-law are the persons described by Surtees as acquiring in 1519 the outrent of Eppleton. Later on (in 1531) he acquired the manor of Hebburn, which in after times was identified with the families of Hodgson and Ellison. This property he transmitted to his son Matthew, and from him it descended to John Baxter, who, in 1562, conveyed it to alderman Richard Hodgson, to whom, four years later, John Baxter's mother, Lady Ann, or Agnes, Hilton, released her dower.

Edward Baxter left two sons—Matthew, who married the co-heir of Highfield, and Edward, who married a daughter of lord Ogle. By-and-by, when the register of St. Nicholas' comes to our assistance, we shall find an entry recording the interment of "Ladie Agnes Hilton, Mr. Baxter his mother," and another informing us of the decease of "John Baxter, lawyer, buried before ye library door."

*September 9.*

Thomas Hebborne of Hebborne made over to the fraternity of the blessed Trinity, known as the Trinity House of Newcastle, some additional buildings on the north side of Dalton Place, where they had, it is to be presumed, erected their almshouses as provided by the ordinance of 1505:—

"This indenture made the ninth day of the month of September in the sixteenth year of the reign of our sovereign lord king Henry the eighth, witnesseth, that whereas Thomas Hebborne of Hebborne, in the county of Northumberland, esquire, hath by his deed indented, bearing date of these presents, given, granted, bargained, warranted, and sold unto "Sir" Robert Ellison, chaplain, John Ellison, William Arnald, Thomas Bell, Roger Dawson, mariners, and aldermen of the fraternity and guild of the blessed Trinity, founded and established in the church of Allhallows, within the said town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, to Edmund Pearson, John Bolton, Roger Dickinson, and Robert Johnson, mariners, stewards of the said fellowship and fraternity, and to their heirs, successors, and assigns for ever, certain lofts and cellars, lying and sett of the north parts of the curtilage of a certain messuage and garden lying and sett in a street called the Broad Chare, in the said town of Newcastle, called of antiquity Dalton's Place, and now the Trinity House; and above the cellars appertaining to the same—the which messuage, garthing, and cellars one Ralph Hebborne, late of Hebborne, in the county of Northumberland, esquire, hath sold

by his deed, and thereof enfeoffed certain feoffees to the use of the said guild or fraternity of the blessed Trinity, as by a deed of feoffment indented, and by a certain will and ordinance indented thereupon made and sealed, bearing date the 4th day of January, the twentieth year of the reign of king Henry the seventh, more at large doth appear. The said Thomas Hebborne, the donor, by the full and unanimous consent and assent of all the brethren and whole fellowship of the said fraternity, will, declare, and ordain, as hereafter followeth, that is to say, that the said Robert Ellison, chaplain, John Ellison, William Arnold, Thomas Bell, Roger Dawson, John Bolton, Roger Dickinson, and Robert Johnson, feoffees, their heirs, successors, and assigns, shall stand and be seised of and in the said lofts and cellars to those of the said fellowship and fraternity for evermore; yielding and paying to the said Thomas Hebborne, his heirs and assigns, within the said town of Newcastle, in the vigil of the apostles Peter and Paul, in the month of June, a pottle of wine, if it be demanded, yearly for evermore, for the which benevolence and gift, in manner and form above rehearsed, the said aldermen and stewards, by the consent and assent of the whole fellowship and brethren of the said fraternity, of their own mere motion, do grant to the said Thomas Hebborne, as much as in them lieth, to be a brother of the said fraternity, and to be partaker of all masses, good prayers, and suffrages which hereafter shall be celebrate, said, and done by the chaplain and priest of the said fraternity, within the Trinity House, and at the Trinity altar within the said church of Allhallows, for evermore, with such obsequies and funeral ceremonies as accustomedly be done at the burial of any brother of the same fraternity, if the said Thomas depart within this town of Newcastle. Moreover, the said Thomas Hebborne, of his own mere motion, benevolence, and free will, doth ratify and confirm, for him and his heirs forever, all and singular such gifts and feoffments made and sealed by his father Ralph Hebborne, to the said fraternity, and by these presents doth relax, renounce, and quit claim all and singular his claim, right, title, interest, and demand, that he and his heirs have or hereafter may have in the place, messuage, cellars, lofts, and garden, of antiquity called Dalton's Place, and now called Trinity House, for evermore. In witness whereof the said Thomas Hebborne to either part of this indenture hath set his seal. And for that his seal is not authority nor known, he hath procured the seal of the office of the mayoralty of the said town of Newcastle to be put thereunto. These witness Edward Baxter, mayor, James Lawson, sheriff, Christopher Brigham, Robert Baxter, Thomas Riddle, John Blaxton, Thomas Horsley, and Henry Anderson, aldermen of the said

town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Given the day and year aforesaid."

One thing is made clear to us by the foregoing indenture—namely, that the guild or fraternity of the Trinity was originally a religious body formed among the mariners of the port, and having no settled place of meeting outside the church in All Saint's until, in 1492, as recorded under that date, they acquired the old mansion of Dalton Place.

Local historians are not agreed about the position of the altar belonging to the Trinity fellowship in All Saints'. Bourne, who was one of the curates of that church, and ought to have known the sacred edifice well, writes:—

"Amongst the chantries of this church we meet with none of the Holy Trinity, but in the sixteenth of the reign of King Henry VIII., after the mariners became a body, and their house was called the Trinity House, we find an altar in it dedicated to the Trinity; for in one of their writings 'tis said that Thomas Hebborne should be partaker of all masses, good prayers, and suffrages, which should afterwards be celebrated, said, and done by the chaplain and priest of the said fraternity, within the Trinity House, and at the Trinity altar within the church of Allhallows, for evermore. I know not where to fix the place of this altar, any more than I can fix particularly the places of some of the ancient chantries; except it was, as some will naturally conjecture, in the porch behind their gallery. And yet there are some reasons against this supposition; for this porch was a chantry—they had only an altar; and, as a chantry, it must have been filled with a priest who had an altar to himself, and, consequently, their altar must have been somewhere else. If it be said that they perhaps built this porch, I answer that, if they had done so, it would have been called a chantry, not only an altar. Besides, the building is visibly older than their chapel, their priest, or their altar. For they can scarce be supposed to have had any one of the three before the beginning of the reign of king Henry VIII., and that's a date too late for so old a piece of building." Brand, noticing this difficulty of Bourne's, expresses his belief that the porch behind the modern gallery *was* their altar or chantry, and he quotes from the books of the fraternity to show that it existed two years after the surrender of Tynemouth and the Newcastle monasteries, for in 1541 they paid 12d. "for weshing the altar close in the church." Possibly it was but an altar without endowment, being served on special occasions only by the priest attached to the house, and, therefore, not included among the valuations of chantries. When the reformed liturgy came into use, the altar would disappear, and the gallery take its place, and there



the master and brethren would attend divine worship on Sundays, their chaplain doing duty at the chapel in the house on certain week-days.



RUINS OF ALL SAINTS' CHURCH, 1786.

*November 16.*

The duke of Norfolk writes from Newcastle to Wolsey:—"Upon Monday at night departed hence twelve sail of merchandise of this town laden into Zeland, and for nothing I could cause them to remain here, unto the time some wasters might have come to have gone with them. I pray God send them good-speed; for I shall be afeared unto the time I shall hear they shall be arrived in safety. For, and they meet with any French men-of-war, I reckon them lost, and they be worth 5000*l*. But they be so hasty to be at this mart, that for nothing they would abide. Also, here doth remain the king's hulk, a rich ship, and I dare not send her hence, unto the time some men-of-war come to waft her. I have sent to Paxford, and others that keep the north seas, three divers letters to come hither to waft her and the said Zeland fleet, but I can hear none answer of them."

The society of merchant adventurers of Newcastle passed a



bye-law, ordering that no brother should carry any goods into the country, either by water or land carriage, but to free fairs, except such of them as travelled with a foot pack, which last, however, were to be allowed neither horse, hamper, nor mail.

---

The year opened with comparative peace upon the border land, so that lord Dacre was able on the 14th January to write to the earl of Surrey that "Northumberland is in good order, and no hurt has been done by 'stouthe nor reif' since you left." An active correspondence was kept up between the two courts, and both parties abstained from actual hostilities. Preparations were, however, made for the worst, and on the 11th April the earl of Surrey writes to Wolsey from Newcastle:—"To-day twenty-six sail of victuallers and artillery came to this haven, and went northwards to Berwick, Aylmouth, and Blythesnoke, so that if the moon were light Wolsey should hear of some hurt done to the Scots; but till the moon shines after midnight it is not possible to do any good exploit, but only to make small 'excourses,' and let them sow their bigg and barley, which is daily done." Meanwhile, outlaws and thieves overran the country, giving the wardens of the marches no small amount of trouble. On the 1st of April chancellor Franklin writes to Wolsey:—"Please it your most honourable grace to understand upon Tuesday last, the 28th of March, the Highland thieves, with banished men to the number of four hundred men, accompanied with many Scots, came to Ingo and Kirkheaton in Northumberland, and overran the country to within eight miles of Newcastle, where they slew seven men out of hand, and hurt divers more in peril of death, setting fire on the said towns, and drove away all the goods and cattle lying in their way. The said thieves be now in such comfort and audacity, by reason it is bruited here by the lord Dacre's friends that he shall have the whole governance of the country, that they be much more riotous than ever they were before. And by likelihood, within brief time, if they be suffered, shall so increase, that hard it will be to repress them without some difficulty. Hexhamshire, Weardale, with other countries of the bishopric adjoining to the high lands, be every hour in danger utterly to be destroyed." On the twenty-seventh of the same month Franklin and others write from Newcastle to the cardinal:—"On the subject of levying forces in the northern counties to attend the king into France, the Northumberland gent. have not appeared, notwithstanding warning was given them by Sir Wm. Ellerker, the sheriff. As many of the gentlemen of Northumberland as appeared before us at Newcastle were well minded to serve your grace, etc., Sir

William Heron only excepted, who, being in the town, would not appear before us on two of the clock at afternoon, and at his coming (in froward manner, rather like as a quarrel than otherwise) said openly 'the lieutenants undoes the country,' with divers other froward words, and if his power had been better than ours further trouble had been like to have grown among us; and at length he said he would prepare sixteen persons to serve your grace in this voyage, which number we think very small, considering his power and authority. His words were slanderous to us, beseeching your grace that he may be compelled to show the causes why he so said. . . . After the receipt of your grace's letters we caused all the churches of Tynedale to be interdicted, which the thieves there temerariouly disobeyed, and caused a Scots friar (the said interdiction notwithstanding) to minister them their communion of his fashion, and one Hector Charlton, one of their captains, received the parson's dues, and served them all of wine. . . . Their chief relief and comfort at every invasion to be made upon them is to flee into Scotland, and there to be well and surely received, and at all their excursions upon the king's true subjects they bring with them great number of Scots, which we beseech your grace to consider, and to write to the earl of Angus for reformation thereof. One William Ridley is daily abiding in Scotland, and 'their recetted and releved' chief captain of all our thieves and rebels." On the 20th May Dacre writes from Morpeth that he has apprehended three of the principal head men and captains of Tynedale—William Charlton of Bellingham, Roger Charlton his brother, and Thomas Charlton of Cariteth, by whom all the inhabitants were governed. "And as unto Roger Charlton and Thomas Charlton, who amongst sixty others of Tynedale that I took at the Bridal of Colwell in Northumberland, and had them arraigned in Newcastle before Master Brudenell and Fitzherbert, then justices of assize, whereof a part were put to execution, and for the most part of the residue of all others of the said inhabitants of Tynedale, the aforesaid Roger and Thomas undertook should be of good demeanour from thenceforth, and should at all times requisite appear at sessions and assizes; whereupon they found sureties to the same judges by recognisance." In the summer the court of Scotland was reconstituted by the admission of the young king to supreme power. Henry sent Thomas Magnus, clerk, and Roger Ratcliff, gentleman, to be his residents there, and they, having waited sixteen days in Newcastle for a safe-conduct, arrived in Edinburgh on the 29th October, and in course of time a truce was arranged, to be followed by a treaty of peace. It is, perhaps, in relation to this mission that lord Dacre, in an undated letter to the lords of the council, reports that he has arranged for his servants to travel



[evidently as messengers between Newcastle and London] in this wise: Robt. Rybton to lie at Thomas Horsley's house, mayor of Newcastle, and go thence by Durham, Darlington, and Boroughbridge to Sisson House in Wetherby, fifty-eight miles. At Wetherby, Thomas Logan to lie at Sisson House, go to Newark, and then come to Horsley's house in Newcastle. Two other servants are to cover the distance between Newark and London.

---

Payments for services to the king's forces in the north this year: To Chr. Thwaites, captain of the *Mathew* of Newcastle, 100 tons, wages from 24th November 1523, to 14th April 1524, for himself, 18d. a-day; surgeon, 10s. a-month; fifty-five to sixty-nine soldiers, mariners, and gunners, 5s. a-month; eight to twelve dedshares, 5s. a-month; rewards to gunners, 14s. 2d. a-month; tonnage, 12d. a ton a-month; victuals, 5s. 4d. each a-month—total, 189*l.* 0s. 6d. To Edward Baxter, merchant of Newcastle, owner of the *Mathew*, 100 tons, and of the *Jesus*, 160 tons, for the portage of the former from 14th April to 28th October 1523, and the latter from the 18th March to 2nd September 1523, 12d. a ton a-month—83*l.* Expenses of three men sent from Newcastle to Hull to convey 500 marks, 15s. Further payments to 15th September 1524: To the *Jesus* of Newcastle, captain William Coke, ninety-nine men, 132*l.* 4s. 8d.; the *Kateryn* of Newcastle, 70 tons, captain Thomas Sherborne, sixty-nine men, 27*l.* 2s. 9d.; the *Mathew* of Newcastle, 70 tons, captain Chr. Thwaites, fifty-six men, 23*l.* 0s. 6d. Expenses of conveying the king's treasure from London to Newcastle, "209" miles, in five carts, at the rate of 2d. a-mile each cart, 8*l.* 14s. 2d. In this account the distance from Darlington to Durham is set down as fourteen miles, and from Durham to Newcastle twelve miles.

---

About this time chancellor Franklin advises Wolsey to protect the interests of the see of Durham in various ways, and among others from the men of Newcastle, who, as usual, are interfering with the bishop's right to sell his coals. Hutchinson publishes the letter in full—and it is a long one—but the first paragraph is all that concerns us:—

"Please it your grace to be advertised, that there be three coalpits at a township of yours called Whickham, three miles from Newcastle, where be already gotten a great substance of coals, to the number of twenty-five score keels, every keel containing twenty chaldrons; for the which coals I have taken such order with farmers of the same, that your grace may have clearly five hundred marks, your rent accustomed, and all other charges borne, so that we may ship the said

coals on the bishopric side, accordingly to the liberties and privileges heretofore granted, as may evidently appear by divers exemplifications, and confirmations as well, remaining in the exchequer of Durham Place at London. The copy of one exemplification remaining in your exchequer here is here enclosed, if it would please your grace that, at this present parliament, a new confirmation may be obtained of all manner petitions made by your predecessors, bishops of Durham, in divers parliaments of the king's noble progenitors, and there granted and enacted. And also all manner of grants and confirmations of liberties, made and granted by any of the king's noble progenitors, the copies whereof at large appeareth in one exemplification under the broad seal of king Henry VIII., remaining in a new coffer, with other muniments, at Durham Place in London. And that it may be enacted your grace and your successors to have and enjoy all manner of liberties, prerogatives, regalities, profits, commodities, escheats, and forfeitures of war, as well by land as sea, within the bishoprick of Durham, betwixt the waters of Tyne and Tees, Crake, Bedlington, Norham, and Island shires, in as ample form and manner as the king's grace hath elsewhere, within any part of this realm. If all these liberties were newly confirmed, and enacted in a generality, at this parliament, then your grace might the better put your privilege of shipping in execution. I would think it good to have no manner of open speech, but in a generality, of shipping nor of any other thing, unto time your liberties were confirmed by an act of parliament, then incontinently after to execute the same. The merchants of Newcastle will be loath to apply thereunto, howbeit your privileges and grants be clear enow, and it is no reason that they should enforce your grace to sell your coals only unto them, at their own prices, and they to utter the same again at their own liberty, both to Englishmen and to strangers, at prices unreasonable, as they have done heretofore. And surely the shipping of coals on the bishopric side should be much beneficial and profitable to all this realm, for then the merchants of Newcastle, and other, would make cost and labour to get more coalpits going in Northumberland, whereby great plenty of coals; and so, by reason of this great abundance on both sides, this and other realms might be much better served, and easier prices. If your grace will stick to your liberties (as in conscience your grace is bound to do), the bishopric will be better than it is, by a thousand marks a-year, only in coal and lead. And after your liberties be enacted and confirmed, your grace may straightway, by writ of restitution, enter possession in Hartlepool, which, with members, is worth two hundred marks a-year of standing rents, besides casualties. The recovering and fortifying of that haven town should



be a great profit and strength to all the bishopric, refuge to our English ships, and might do many displeasures to the king's enemies, for which purpose it is thought to stand best of any haven town in England. The premises would be remembered at this present parliament, or else your grace shall lose many commodities and profits." The rest of the letter relates chiefly to the lead mines and coinage of the bishopric.

A more open attack upon the privileges enjoyed by Newcastle was made by the inhabitants of Aldborough, Suffolk, who set up a claim to exemption from payment of customs by reason of liberties granted to the prior of Ely, within whose jurisdiction they resided. They state in a petition to the king that, being ancient demesne, and within the liberties of St. Awdry, pertaining to the prior of Ely, they have enjoyed liberty of trading without customs in any part of England; but at Newcastle, whither they have gone till lately for sea coal, Thomas Horsley, the mayor, and Robert Brandling, the sheriff, have charged them 12d. for the first shovelful of ballast they discharged, and 3d. for every succeeding ton; 20d. for the conduct of their ships and boats; 2d. for every chalder of coals they bought, and 1d. a-chalder for the imposition thereof; 12d. a-chalder for grindstones; 12d. for other merchandise, and tolls for any goods they brought with them. Their town, they say, is poor and grievously impoverished by these exactions, and they add that they have twenty ships and a hundred mariners ready to serve the king, and have rescued as many as twenty sail pursued by French and Scots. Finally, the beach at Aldborough is very suitable for an army to land, if it were not defended by the town. This petition, being sent to Newcastle, receives a reply from Robert Brandling and "Harry" Anderson, in the name of Thomas Horsley, mayor, and the burgesses, who state that the matter of complaint could be pursued at common law, and proceeds from malice. The mayor and burgesses do not know that Aldborough is ancient demesne. Newcastle has always been the king's chief port and safeguard, and the following tolls have always been paid:—For every ship or boat not free, 20d.; for every ship discharging ballast at the quay called the ballast shore, 12d.; for ballast discharged, 3d. a-ton; for coals bought, 2d. a-chalder, and grindstones, 3d.; for every ship let to freight or hire, 12d. These tolls the mayor and burgesses, and the burgesses before there was a mayor, have farmed from the king for 100*l.* a-year, and they are their only revenue for paying the said farm, and for repairing the walls and pavements, the bridge over the main river and haven, and the ballast shore, which is of timber, 18 score feet in length, and costs 40 marks a-year; the total costs being about 300*l.* a-year, beside many other charges. If the customs

are interrupted, the king will lose 600*l.* a-year, beside the rent of 100*l.*, and by the decay of the port the north parts will lose a great safeguard. The inhabitants of Aldborough have always paid these tolls without grudging till lately, and they have made this surmised complaint from malice, unless there is any record in the book of domesday that their town is ancient demesne, or such privileges had been given to the prior and his tenants.

---

Christopher Mitford of Newcastle complains to lord Monteagle of the merchants of Newcastle, who caused Thomas, late duke of Norfolk, when he was in the north, to remove him, Mitford, from the office of customer in that port. States that he bought the office of the duke of Norfolk for 55*l.*, and spent 20 marks in obtaining letters patent; has held the office nine years, and by his constant attendance has increased the customs 1000*l.*, and prevented the unlawful usages of the merchants. Previous to obtaining his removal they had caused him to be examined before the duke, the king's attorney and solicitor, and caused a commission to be directed to lord Dacre, Sir Th. Tempest, and others, but no offence was proved against him. The duke of Norfolk, Ralph Swillington, attorney-general, John Porte, Sir William Bulmer, and Sir Thomas Tempest, were appointed commissioners to sit at Newcastle on the 10th August for the redress of grievance, and this was no doubt the tribunal before which Mitford was summoned.

---

The earl of Northumberland accounts for money received between Michaelmas 1523 and Michaelmas 1524, "among which the sum of 100*s.* received on 26th October by the hands of the Friars' Observant of Newcastle, at my lord's going northwards."



1525.

16 and 17 HENRY VIII.

Bishop of Durham—Cardinal Wolsey.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—*

Thomas Horsley, Mayor, and Robert Brandling, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—*

Mayor—Thomas Horsley, re-elected.

Sheriff—John Watson.

Arms as in 1514, but the mullet is gules.

August 12.



FROM a deed of this date, between "Sir" John Sadler, chantry priest of the altar of blessed Mary within the church of St. Andrew, and others, it appears that St. Mary's chantry had a house in Darn Crook, "a tenement or burgage, vulgarly called the priests' chamber, as it lies and is situate in a certain vennel called Darne Cruke, within the tenement belonging to the church on the east, and a garden belonging to the church on the west, and extending in width from a certain runnel called Lort burn on the south, to the churchyard of St. Andrew behind on the north." Later on (in 1577) it is described as a house pertaining to the chantry of our Lady in St. Andrew's Church, abutting on the north next to the New Gate, and on the east to the High Street, on the west to St. Andrew's Churchyard, and on the south to a tenement belonging to Robert Hallyman, of the annual value of 7s. Again, in 1613, it is described as "all that their tenement with the appurtenances, situate and being in Darwen Crooke, in the town of Newcastle, now or late in the tenure or occupation of John Sadler or his assigns, paying the yearly rental of 6s. 8d. to the crown," being "parcel of the lands and possessions of the late chantry of the blessed Mary, founded in the church of St. Andrew." Brand adds that this property was the highest on the north side of Darn Crook, next the town wall. Houses and lands belonging to this and the other chantries are mentioned by Bourne also. "There belonged also to this chantry [St. Mary's] a house and a rig lying in the Croft, value 6s. 8d." "A house in this street [Newgate Street] is said to have belonged to the chantry of St. Thomas in the church of St. Andrew. It bounded on the west



by St. Andrew's Church end, and on the north by a house which in the reign of queen Elizabeth was in the possession of Richard Atkinson, and on the east by the High Street, and on the south against the church stile. It was valued at 10s. per annum." St. Thomas' chantry, further, "had an orchard belonging to it which paid a yearly rent of 3s. 4d. to it, but where it stood is not mentioned. It was occupied by Sir Robert Brandling." The chantry of the Trinity, attributed to Sir Aymer Athol, possessed a house "situated in a place called the Cow-garth in Newgate Street, which paid 1s. per annum, and a tenement in Westgate which paid 4s. 4d." The building of houses in the churchyard with the bishop's sanction was recorded in 1377; and it would appear from these extracts that the boundaries of St. Andrew's, west and south, consisted largely of church property, among whose trees and orchards a little runnel found its way, through the Nuns, to the principal streamlet of the town, the Lort burn.

---

The first quarter of the sixteenth century, now drawing to a close, was marked by an increased taste for classical learning. At the instigation of cardinal Wolsey, who had been a teacher in his youth, facilities for acquiring a knowledge of Latin and Greek were rapidly multiplied. The king is said to have written an introduction to grammar, the cardinal founded a school in his native town of Ipswich, men of learning and genius exerted themselves to make the acquisition of knowledge amongst the higher classes comparatively easy, and wealthy persons, encouraged by the high example of the crown and the church, gave freely of their substance to establish colleges and schools in various parts of the kingdom. In Newcastle the new movement found an efficient promoter in the person of its mayor, Thomas Horsley. Sometime during this year he made a will, bequeathing all his lands and tenements in the town, after the death of himself and his wife, to the corporation, for the purpose of endowing a free school; and the corporation accepted the trust, adding four marks per annum to the stipend. Horsley died about fifteen years afterwards, and was buried in St. Nicholas' Church, where a tombstone perpetuated his memory, the inscription upon which stone, in the last century, could be deciphered as follows:—

"Pray for ye soul of . . . . . Horsleye, march. adventurer, sometime maior of this towne, and . . . . . his wife . . . . ."

The deed which, by Thomas Horsley's munificence, established the famous grammar school of Newcastle, is of sufficient interest to be translated entire:—

"To all the faithful in Christ, to whom this present writing shall



come, Thomas Horsley, mayor of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, John Watson, sheriff of the same town, and Christopher Brigham, Thomas Riddell, John Blaxton, Edward Baxter, Henry Anderson, and Gilbert Middleton, aldermen of the said town, and the community of the same town, health in the Lord everlasting. Know ye that the aforesaid Thomas Horsley, by his last will, hath constituted and declared that all outgoinges, farm and reversions, of all and singular his lands and tenements, of which William Heron, knight, and various other persons are jointly enfeoffed and seised within the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, of the gift and feoffment of the aforesaid Thomas Horsley, shall, immediately after the death of the same Thomas Horsley and Johanna, his wife, be levied and received by the mayor, sheriff, aldermen, and community of the said town, to the use and profit of a sufficient priest or master, profoundly learned, and instructed in grammar, who shall keep a common grammar school within the said town for the erudition and instruction of all and singular the scholars in the aforesaid town, or to the said town taking up their abode and resorting, without any favour or any further fee or payment, as by the last will of the said Thomas Horsley more fully appears.

"We, therefore, the aforesaid mayor, sheriff, aldermen, and community, having respect to the last will of the aforesaid Thomas, made for the common benefit and profit of the aforesaid town in time to come, and desiring that the said last will, according to the true intention and effect of the same, should be fulfilled and observed, in augmentation of the stipend of the chaplain or master aforesaid, and his successors, by our unanimous consent and assent, have given and conceded, and by these presents do give and concede, to William Heron, William Bulmer, junior, Thomas Tempest, knight, Robert Davell, clerk, Christopher Brigham, Christopher Mitford, gentleman, Thomas Riddell, John Blaxton, Gilbert Middleton, William Blythman, Thomas Arthore, Edward Fife, clerks, George Beidnell, and William Dent, a certain annual rent-charge or annuity of four marks, issuing out of our chamber in the said town, vulgarly called the Town Chamber, to have and to hold, etc., to the aforesaid William, etc., their heirs and assigns for ever, to the use of a certain chaplain or master profoundly learned in grammar, after the death of the said Thomas Horsley and Johanna his wife, by the mayor, sheriff, aldermen, and community of the said town and their successors, to be provided, according to the force, form, and intention of the last will of the said Thomas Horsley, of which one part in our possession in our chamber aforesaid shall remain in safe keeping, paying annually as aforesaid is, at the feast of Easter or St. Michael next after the death

of the said Thomas Horsley and Johanna, and thereafter at the said feast every year in equal portions, by the hand of our chamberlains of the town aforesaid for the time being. In witness whereof the common seal of our town to these presents we have placed."

## 1526.

17 and 18 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Cardinal Wolsey.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***Thomas Horsley, Mayor, and John Watson, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor—Thomas Riddell,**

Arms as in 1510.

**Sheriff—Edward Swinburne.**

Arms : Per fess gules and argent, three pierced cinquefoils counter changed, in chief a crescent or.

*March 12.*

JOHN LUMLEY, lord of Lumley, knight, demises in perpetuity to Agnes Arnalde [Arnold] of Newcastle, widow, a tenement or messuage in the Broad Chare, between a tenement of lord Lumley, now in the tenure of Edmund Snow on the north, and a tenement of the same lord Lumley on the south, and now in the tenure of Clays Clere, and extending from the king's highway called the Broad Chare on the west, unto the Burn Bank backward towards the east. Rent reserved, 7s. The deed is endorsed, "Raffe Horden [Harding], cap. of the *Mary Anne* of Newcastle—Annes Arnold." Clays Clere was probably a merchant or shipmaster of foreign origin. In 1450, page 323 of the previous volume, we have Clays Mulner, master of the ship *Mariknight* of Dantzic. (See Sept. 9, 1547.)

*April 21.*

Confirmation of the presentation of William Weldon, B.A., to the chapelry of the Virgin Mary at Jesmond, without the town of Newcastle, *vice* John Simpson.

*June 18.*

The duke of Holstein was at war with his nephew the king of Denmark, and ships belonging to Newcastle appear to have been shut in at Copenhagen. Robert Brandling, merchant, writes from Newcastle to the duke of Norfolk, that he sent the king's letters to the duke of Holstein, for the delivery of the ships, that his servant delivered them to his grace, who, after breaking the letters, seeing it was addressed to the duke of Holstein, gave it to one of his council, who returned it to the messenger, saying he knew no such man. Had it been addressed to the king of Denmark he would have answered it. Thus the messenger was driven to make supplication for delivery of the ships, when he was told that we should be answered when Copenhagen was given over. Our mariners therefore remain there, at great cost, awaiting his pleasure.

---

In the early part of this year certain articles concerning a dispute between master Raymond Guttur, merchant, of Calais, and James Lawson, merchant, of Newcastle, were drawn up. They tell their own story, and throw some light on the commercial transactions of the period :—

“ First in the town of Calais, the 10th day of the month of December, anno 1525, James Lawson came to master Raymond Guttur's house, and there did fall in acquaintance with Eustace Ledoyen, merchant, of France, which said Eustace had then a safe-conduct ; and between these two aforesaid persons was made a bargain and a contract which was incontinent put in writing, as it is yet to show, of the which bargain and contract this said Raymond knew nothing, and was innocent of that matter, and marvelled what these two aforesaid persons, Eustace and Lawson, did so much together. And in their aforesaid bargains and contracts was comprised certain ships, of the which one was taken of the Spaniards going to Burduce ward, and then this said Lawson came to Calais and did arrest this said Eustace for 430*l.* Flemish, which he had delivered to the said Eustace's attorney and servants in wares and money. And this is all that the said Lawson did ever deliver to Eustace, for the which they went here to the law ; and the law hath awarded the said Lawson 190*l.* Flemish, and more they could not find due to him, by reason of the ship which was taken by the Spaniards. And then had the said Raymond first knowledge of their contract which was between them.

“ Also when this suit was so given by the law, then, by the means of master Bryswoude, which was then mayor of Calais, made them to fall to a new contract and bargain, which was that the said

Eustace should lade two ships of new wines at the next vintage after—that is to say, the ship of the said Lawson and another, which two ships should have been sent over to Newcastle, and another to Hull, and these two persons did bind each to other to fulfil this said bargain in paying of a thousand marks Flemish, and that so done, the said James asked surety of the said Ledoyen, and then master mayor and they had made certain writings, and therein set the said Raymond's name, and would have had him to be surety for the said Ledoyen; but he refused it utterly, and would not become surety in nowise, and said that the said Eustace owed him five hundred marks; upon this the said Lawson and the mayor of the town and the town clerk, went into the town hall, and there sent for the said Raymond in the king's name, and he came. There all were for to have him to be surety, but in nowise the said Raymond would not be surety. Then the said mayor required the said Raymond that he would take charge of the said Eustace, seeing that he owed him so much money, and prayed him to answer that the said Frenchman should not part Calais until such time as this contract was accomplished and fulfilled; and then the said Bryswoude, mayor, did say that it was nothing, and that he might well do it, and so did it said the word; but the said Raymond would never set his hand to no writing, nor be bound otherwise. Upon that the said Raymond had license of the mayor and of my lord Sands for fourteen days to lead this said Eustace into Flanders, trusting to have recovered both Lawson's debt and his own, which thing he did not nor could not bring this said Eustace again to Calais. Also this said Eustace being in Flanders, and the said Raymond also, and also Lawson, this said Eustace did offer to the said Lawson to reckon with him and look what should be found due to him, he would set him good surety to pay him, and to the intent that the said Raymond should not be troubled, the which thing the said Lawson refused, and that the said Eustace did protest with a notary that he had offered him reason, as it is to show now, put under the town seal of Antwerp.

"Also it is to show under the town seal of Antwerp that it was offered to James Lawson's servant, when he was come to Rochelle and delivered from the Spaniards, that he should go to Bordeaux, and lade his ship to fulfil his contract and bargain, but he durst not go for fear of the Spaniards, and said he would not go, whereby the bargain was broken, and yet there was given to the said servant twenty-five crowns of gold to rig his ship to go to Bordeaux, and with that money he bought a horse and came away.

"Also the said Raymond, for that word that he did speak that



Eustace should not part Calais, he did put his matter in arbitrament, trusting that he would have done rightfully; but it appeareth the contrary, for they have awarded the said Lawson for four hundred marks that he disbursed, he to have eight marks, and yet the said Lawson was bound by his contract to bear his part of the gains and loss that God should send.

"Also the said Raymond sayeth that Lawson hath broken the award of arbitrament, by reason that incontinent after the award the said Lawson did arrest all such lands, rents, and tenements as the said Raymond had afore any day of payment was come. And also the said Lawson was awarded to deliver unto Raymond Cutturs all such writings and specialties as he had, whereby the said Raymond should recover of Eustace, which thing the said Lawson hath not done.

"Also the said Raymond did personally appear before John Massingberde, which exerciseth room of mayoralty, and certain of his brethren, upon the first day of August next ensuing after the arbitrament, and there did cause to be registered that he was ready to fulfil all such points and articles as was awarded by the arbitrament for his part, and this shall be found in the register of the town of Calais."

There the matter appears to have rested until 1532, in which year, on the 18th April, John Bunolt, or Benolt, the king's secretary at Calais, writes from that town informing Cromwell that he lately wrote to Mr. Peter and Clarendieux [Thomas Benolt] to bespeak Cromwell's favour for Mr. Raymond, who has got into trouble for a word spoken in a cause between James Lawson and a Frenchman named Eustace [le] Doyen. Is sure Raymond had never a penny of the Frenchman, but lost, by reason of his attendance on him in Flanders, above 200*l*.—the said Frenchman having then an action against Peter van Strate, which is still undetermined. The arbitrators, nevertheless, have condemned Raymond to pay a sum to Lawson by yearly instalments for speaking one word. The lands he and his wife and children have are not worth more than twenty marks a-year, and he lies in bed impotent with gout. Begs that he may be adjudged to pay in reasonable yearly instalments. He has given power to his son-in-law, the bearer, to give a bond for the amount. Desires Cromwell to befriend him, so that he be not compelled to cross the sea, as no one will be surety for him, owing to the slander Raymond has put him to.

The burgesses of Gateshead about this time sent a petition to Durham respecting their common land, as follows :—

" To the right worshipful and singular good masters and officers to the most reverend father in God, lord cardinal's grace within the bishoprick of Durham. Humbly show forth to your right worshipful masterships your poor orators and bedemen, the burgesses within the commonalty of Gateshead, of certain injuries and wrongs done to your said orators and bedemen by one Christopher Brigham, the which wrongfully and hurtfully withholds certain lands, the which they heretofore have had over thirty years to the profits of the said burgesses and commonalty. In the which time they, being heirs of the said lands of John Poure, William Maior, John Gilford, Thomas Haychaire, John Cuthbert, Sir William Elmdon, knight, John Harbotell, Diones Modie, and Hugh Hodshon, all which in their time never did deny the said burgesses and commonalty of their intercommon of all their said lands every third year, as in the remembrance of men was never denied, but only now by the said Christopher. Wherefore, we, your said orators, have recourse to your right worshipful masterships to remedy that by your wisdoms in this behalf. And, moreover, to put to your remembrance the great and urgent costs the which the said Christopher hath put your said burgesses and commonalty to, to the value of 100*l.*, the which hath been owing, only your good masterships herein be shewed had remedy had in the premises; and they, your said orators and bondmen, shall pray to Almighty God for the good preservation of your right worshipful masterships."



THE BLACK FRIARS' MONASTERY.

1527.

18 and 19 HENRY VIII.

Bishop of Durham—Cardinal Wolsey.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—*

Thomas Riddell, Mayor, and Edward Swinburne, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—*

Mayor—John Blaxton.

Arms as in 1504.

Sheriff—William Carr.

Arms as in 1472—namely, Argent between three Cornish choughs sable, beaked and legged gules, a bend of the second, charged with three lions' heads erased or, with the addition on the bend of a mullet or in sinister chief.

The Adamson MS., No. 2, spells the name of the mayor "Blakiston," into which form the old name of Blaxton seems afterwards to have merged.

July 30.



EAL of the admiralty affixed to a deed by which admiral jurisdiction, granted by king John, and confirmed by succeeding princes, to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, was acknowledged, after an inspection of their various books and documents:—

"To all the faithful in Christ to whom these present letters shall come, and to all whom the within-written touches or shall touch in any manner in future. Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount Rusley, knight of the order of the garter, *locum tenens* and vice-admiral of the most potent lord prince the lord Henry, duke of Richmond, Somers, and earl of Nottingham, high admiral of England, Wales, Ireland, Gascony, Normandy, and Aquitaine. Whereas our beloved in Christ, master John Woodhall, our commissary-general of the admiralty of England, hath seen, inspected, and perused, and by our authority examined, the privileges and concessions of the kings, and the liberties of old time conceded to the mayor and burgesses of the town of Newcastle, and the use which the said mayor and burgesses have had and have from time immemorial, as before our said commissary was fully shown and appeared, and as in a process had and



made before him is shown and appears manifest. Of which process the tenor follows, and is thus expressed:—Know all present and future, that I, John Woodhall, commissary, general and special, of lord Arthur Plantagenet, viscount Rusley, knight of the order of the garter, *locum tenens* and vice-admiral, etc., etc., have seen, inspected, and perused, all and singular the privileges, concessions, and donations granted by our most potent prince John, king of England, to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle-upon-Tyne and their successors for ever; also all the confirmations of all the kings from the time of the aforesaid king John, together with the confirmation of our most illustrious and most dread prince and defender of the faith, our present king Henry, whose name is the Eighth. Of which said privileges, all and singular lands, possessions, and ports within the lordship and liberties of the mayor and burgesses of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne aforesaid, as well by land as by water and sea, also tenants, farmers, and other men, and all and singular within the liberties of the same, from all jurisdiction and power of the admiral of England and his officers whomsoever, fully were, and are exempt. In so far that all punishments, corrections, deodands, waveson, flotsam, jetsam, lagan, and wrecks, and all other casualties, contingencies, whatsoever, whensoever, and in what manner soever, by land, water, or sea, with all and singular to them within the same liberties pertaining, as also by custom, prescription, and immemorial usage, are ascertained to belong to the aforesaid mayor and burgesses of the town of Newcastle. All this was done, as above written and recited, on the 21st day of June, in the 19 Henry VIII., before me, John Woodhall, commissary or deputy aforesaid. Which said process, and all and singular contained in the same, we have approved, ratified, and confirmed, by the authority granted to us. In witness whereof we have ordered the great seal of our office of the admiralty of England aforesaid to be affixed to these presents. Given at London, so far as regards the sealing, on the last day but one of the month of July, in the nineteenth year of our said lord king Henry VIII.—J. Woodhall."

*August 5.*

The mayor, aldermen, and burgesses were in receipt of an annual contribution of 20*l.* from the customs of the port towards the cost of keeping the walls of the town and the bridge over the Tyne in good repair. Bourne has preserved a copy of the document in which they acknowledge that the money had been duly paid by the king's customer:—



"Know all men by these presents. That we, Thomas Riddell, mayor of the town of Newcastle, Edward Swinburne, sheriff, and the common chamber of the same, have received and obtained, on the day of the making of these presents, from Leonard Musgrave, knight, collector of customs and subsidies of our lord the king, in the port of the aforesaid town of Newcastle, 20*l.* of lawful English money, for the present year, ending at Michaelmas in the year of our Lord 1527, in full payment of a certain annuity of 20*l.*, devoutly granted by our most illustrious prince and lord, Henry VIII., by the grace of God, king of England and France, defender of the faith, and lord of Ireland, for the upkeeping of the walls and bridge of the aforesaid town of Newcastle; which said sum of 20*l.* we confess that we have been paid in full, and that the aforesaid Leonard Musgrave is acquitted by these presents. Sealed by our common seal, etc."

*August 31.*

Date of the ordinary of the incorporated company of weavers in Newcastle. By authority of the mayor, sheriff, and aldermen, justices of the peace, with consent of their own body, the ordinary enjoins the brethren to assemble yearly, at the feast of Corpus Christi, go together in procession and play their play and pageant of "The Bearing of the Cross," at their own expense, each brother to be at the procession when his hour is assigned, on pain of forfeiting sixpence. The brethren are to take no Scotsman born to apprentice, nor set any to work under a penalty of 40*s.* for each default, whereof half to go to the fellowship and half to the work of Tyne bridge, without any forgiveness; to admit any person who has served an apprenticeship with a brother of the society a member thereof, on the payment of 13*s.* 4*d.* and 12*d.* for a pot of ale; as also any man of that craft, being the king's liege man, and desirous to be of the fellowship a brother thereof, with power to set up shop on the payment of 20*l.* and 12*d.* for a pot of ale. The searchers to search four times a-year at least. Any brother falling into poverty is to be supplied out of the common box at the discretion of the stewards and the twelve. Any brother misbehaving at meetings is to forfeit six pounds of wax for every default. Any brother lying in wait to beat, slay, or murder any of his brethren, is to be put out of the society for ever; and any brother calling another "Scot," or "mansworn," in malice, to forfeit 6*s.* 8*d.* without any forgiveness. Every apprentice must serve seven years, and pay at his entrance a pound of wax. They are to settle their accounts every year, on the Monday after Corpus Christi day, and choose their stewards in manner following:—The whole society first to choose four discreet brethren, who, after being sworn, shall choose

other four, which eight, being all sworn, shall choose the stewards and searchers for the year. Every brother to be "at the Sante Augustines," in the day of Exaltation of the Holy Cross, and go "the none of the same day to the dirige and sowle masses to be done for the brederes and susters" of the fellowship, on pain of forfeiting 6d. for each default. Every brother to take for the working of a dozen broad cloth, 4s.; for a dozen "strates wollene," 20d., to be measured by the long wand; for a dozen linen cloth, yard broad, bleached, 12d.; "sise and brood-lyn and hardone," 10d. a-dozen; a dozen "san-clothe," 12d.; a dozen kerseys, 18d.; a dozen linen cloth, five quarters broad, 18d., etc.

*November 26.*

James V., king of Scotland, writes to cardinal Wolsey, desiring restitution to be made to Evangelist Passar, a Neapolitan, factor for a Florence merchant at Antwerp, who, having received from his creditors in Scotland 600 ducats, and returning in a Flemish ship, was driven by stress of weather into Tynemouth, when the ship was taken by the abbot of Tynemouth; upon which Evangelist delivered the money to a clerk, called Master Doctor, for sure keeping, who refuses to return it. Next day king James writes to the cardinal on behalf of David Falconar of Leith, who complains that he cannot obtain payment for a ship laden with salt, which he sold to Robert Bewmond for 72 marks sterling, and another, bought by William Brigham of Newcastle, for 103 marks, for which he stood surety.

---

The great local events of this year centre round the proceedings of Sir William Lisle. Magnus, writing to Wolsey in the summer, describes his own arrival at York at the March assizes, where he sat with the king's justices and lord Richmond's counsel, and where he found Sir William Lisle and Humphrey his son, who were indicted by Sir William Ellerker, sheriff of Northumberland, and Roger Heron. Ellerker's complaint was that he, as sheriff, awarded a replevy against Sir William Lisle for an unlawful distress, and sent his servants at the request of the party aggrieved, to execute the same; and that with a hundred persons the prisoner came to the landship where he dwelt [Widdrington], and carried away "40 hede of noote." He followed him, and demanded why he had done so; and he said "he did the same because that Sir William Ellerker's servants had made masters in his lordship; saying also, he was as free in the same as was the king, and that neither the king, nor any other his officers, if he might be a party to them, should meddle with him or his said lordship." Roger Heron, also, had charges to make against Lisle:—"Whereas,



variance, strife, and debate is between him and the said Sir William Lisle, as they were communing together, the said Sir William said to the said Roger, 'What! means thou to strive with me? Wilt thou win anything at my hands? I have ruffled with the warden, and also with the cardinal, and trust to pluck him by the nose.' Magnus adds, that the "vicar of Felton, being a canon of Brinkbourne, curate to the said Sir William Lisle, a kinsman of his, and another his servant, being alleged to have been witnesses in this matter, were sent for to York, and being sworn, were examined; but they would not confess any such words spoken against your said grace." Sir William and his son were committed by the court to Pontefract Castle; and having so stated, Magnus went on to inform Wolsey that from York he went to the assizes at Newcastle, where "there hath not been so great an assize before, and so good appearance of gentlemen, all men using themselves most lowly to obey to the king's laws and his high commandments, insomuch that no man was in fear to complain, nor to give evidence against the thieves and malefactors; whereof there was put to execution sixteen persons, many of them of the great surnames and headmen both of Tynedale and Riddesdale. Two of the Fenwicks, divers others of the Shaftoes, Pottes, Halls, and Hedleys, did suffer. Such a thing hath not been seen at one assize in these parts before." He submitted to the cardinal a scheme by which they might be kept more cheaply in order. The "pledges" were costly; and the plan was that there should be chosen of the most principal surnames in Tynedale, thirty-six—three twelves—"to be laid at three sundry times of the year." He would apply the wages of six or seven soldiers of Berwick, every of them at 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, for giving competent meat and drink to the said twelve persons, after the rate of 18*d.* by the week; which twelve persons, as is supposed, should, for the defence of the said town of Berwick and the country, do as much or more good by adventuring of their bodies, as would the said six or seven soldiers. He informs Wolsey that there is a "towardness" for good rule to be kept in Northumberland; and for the better inducing of the same, he and other of lord Richmond's council have appointed to be again in Newcastle for keeping of the quarter sessions before Martinmas.

The spring assizes in Newcastle were barely over, when Sir William Lisle, who had given bond and obtained his release from Pontefract, came north, and offending again, was sent to gaol in Newcastle with his son, to answer the charges brought against him. On the 8th of July cardinal Wolsey writes to the king:—"I have been advertised from my chancellor of Durham of an heinous attempt done by Sir John [William] Lisle and his son, who, committed to ward at

Newcastle by my lord of Richmond's council, as well for murder and felony as for divers other grievous offences, hath not only broken the prison wherein they were themselves, but also other prisons there, wherein was divers outlaws kept, some for felony, some for murder and treason. They be fled and escaped into Scotland; and with them, at their issuing out of Newcastle, joined twenty other outlaws. By the reason of this attempt, the said Sir John [William] Lisle hath not only forfeited his bond, but his sureties, which were bond that he should be true prisoner, hath forfeited the sum of five hundred pounds." Wolsey suggests that Sir William Parr shall have Lisle's land, or a good part thereof. "With the 500*l.* rest your highness may do your most gracious pleasure." *July 8th.*—The king's secretary, Knight, writes to Wolsey that Henry had acted on his advice to send letters to James V. for the apprehension of Sir William Lisle, Humphrey his son, and others that by Sir William's means had broken the prison in Newcastle. *August 10th.*—The earl of Angus writes to Henry, assuring him of his diligence. The king of Scots, his master, has summoned his wardens, and taxed them severely with receiving transgressors against his uncle's laws. Angus has not been able to ascertain the haunts of these rebels, but will nothing spare, cost, travail, nor danger of body, to take their persons, and deliver them to king Henry's officers. *August 12th.*—Lisle, his son, and William Shafto, proclaimed as rebels who have broken the king's prison at Newcastle, liberated traitors, escaped to Scotland, and, in company with other outlaws, have burned the town of Holmeshaugh in Northumberland. Rewards are offered for their apprehension—namely, one hundred marks for Sir William, 40*l.* for Humphrey, and 20*l.* for Shafto. A few days later Magnus writes to the king that Lisle has been proclaimed throughout Northumberland for breaking prison at Newcastle, and releasing rebels, stealing forty horses [it was head of noot, or neat cattle before] at Widdrington, and burning a town belonging to Sir William Ellerker. Lisle, he adds, had become bound, after his committal to Pontefract, to be of good abearing, and not commit any treason, felony, robbery, riot, extortion, or forcible entry, but had forthwith gone and done what he was pledged not to do; and hence the indictment in Northumberland, where he and his son were at large, and where, as Magnus reports, there was great dearth of corn and much poverty, and outbreaks were therefore the more probable. The duke of Richmond was now lieutenant-general of the forces north of Trent, and lord warden of the Scottish border; and on the 7th of September his council (of which Magnus was director), addressed a letter to king Henry, under the impression that Lisle was resident in the debatable ground [which



Sir William Eure contradicted on the 12th] with the broken men of both the borders, misruling and disordering the countries next adjoining thereunto. Five weeks later the council despatched to Wolsey a circumstantial account of the affair; adding that all efforts to apprehend Lisle and his accomplices had been in vain, and that others in both countries robbed and spoiled "under the pretence and colours of the said Sir William and his other outlaws." The council had, therefore, instructed Sir William Eure to remove from Harbottle, and advised that he should lie at Felton, or thereabouts, being a lordship of Lisle's, where he and his son often were, and had their chief succour and relief; and as horse-meat and other victuals were scarce and dear in those parts, his retainers and soldiers, to the number of three score, to have fourpence by the day during the space of two months. Certain houses within the woods of Felton to be "burnt, destroyed, and pulled down, and the corn, hay, and victuals there either to be carried thence and employed to the relief of the said Sir William Eure and his company, or else to be burnt and destroyed; whereby the said Sir William Lisle, nor none of his, shall have any aid, relief, or succour in that quarter, where hath been their chief refuge." Divers women and other simple persons, "their espials and messengers," were to be seized and sent to the gaol of Newcastle. Newton, "another place" of Lisle's, also, "nigh unto the borders of your bishopric of Durham," to have good watch and espial, lest, debarred from Felton, he should resort thither, "like as he hath done of late." Moreover, the council signified to his grace some distrust of Eure. "As far as we can in anywise conceive, albeit the said Sir William Eure is sheriff of the county of Northumberland, vice-warden and lieutenant of the middle marches, and keeper of Tyndale and Riddisdale, yet we do not see that he can or may serve the king's highness so substantially as he ought to do in that country, considering the great hurts and heinous attempts committed more often upon the middle marches than in any other places, and that the inhabitants of that country do neither arise, assemble, nor stir with him for the defence of the same." Wolsey has subsequently a letter from Eure, dated Harbottle, 27th October:—"Of late I did certify your grace of the demeanour of the country, and how oft I have demanded justice and redress of the Scots for such offences and attempts as are committed and done by the surnames of the Armstrongs, Nixons, and Crosiers, with whom Sir William Lisle, and all other his adherents, are reset, and daily ride together, and commit burnings, murders, and lordships within the realm of England; and as yet I have received thereof, but answers of delays, to the utter undoing of the peace of England, and the king's true subjects

dwelling within the same." His opinion, with which he prays the cardinal not to be miscontented, is, "that either there must be well horsed men abiding and remaining upon the frontiers of England foreanest Liddesdale, as at Haltwhistle, Hexham, Swinburn, Gonnerton, and Chipchase, or else the surnames of Armstrongs and others, with the outlaws above written, hath well-nigh utterly destroyed the head of Northumberland and the water of Tyne, and, or Christmas, in mine opinion, without hasty remedy it shall be clearly destroyed. For I do by myself at Harbottle, which is the middle part and uttermost frontier of the middle marches; and the greatest hurt that the Scots and outlaws in times past was to come in there and do harm in England. And by cause of my lying there, they come down the water of Tyne, which is sixteen miles from me; and so, pleaseth your grace, I am not of power to keep both the places. Where though, without hasty remedy, seeing there is no punishment in Scotland for Liddesdale, the country will be utterly destroyed." Eure promises, however, to do his uttermost to withstand the marauders. Angus, chancellor of Scotland, sends greetings to king Henry in November, and touching "Sir William Lisle, son, and complices, rebels to your majesty," has made proclamation for the taking or slaying of them, "and shall never be at rest, nor quiet in mind, nothing sparing pain, travail, nor expense, unto the time your solicitude be satisfied in the premises." [J. C.]

On the twenty-seventh of the same month the duke of Richmond's council report to Wolsey that they have kept a warden court and sessions of peace at Newcastle, and have been there ten days. One Collingwood has been executed, a notable offender in march treason, who was brought in by Robert Collingwood, chief of his name. Many persons were indicted for robbery, whose arraignment was adjourned till the coming of the justices of assize to Durham, in Lent, for they have not been accustomed to go to Newcastle except once a-year at Lammas. Hope by mid-Lent to have a good number of offenders brought before them for an example. The gentlemen of Northumberland behaved well in giving their verdicts and evidence. No mention is made of Sir William Lisle and his accomplices; but their doom was rapidly approaching, and while the following year was yet young, the old keep of the castle of Newcastle presented their ghastly quarters to "the view and sight of the people."

---

Pardon granted by the king to alderman Henry Anderson of Newcastle for the murder of William White, as follows:—"To the king our sovereign lord. Please it your highness of your most abundant grace to grant unto your true liegeman and faithful subject, Henry

Anderson, your most gracious letters of pardon in due form, to be made according to the tenor hereafter ensuing. Henry Rex.—The king, to all to whom these present letters shall come, greeting. We, of our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion have given, remitted, and released, and by these presents we give, remit, and release, to our beloved underwritten Henry Anderson, late of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in the county of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, merchant; otherwise called Henry Anderson, alderman, of the town of Newcastle aforesaid; otherwise called Henry Anderson, yeoman; otherwise called Henry Anderson, or by whatsoever name, or addition of name or cognomen the same Henry Anderson shall be known or called, all and all manner of murder, homicide, and felony done to a certain William White; and all manner of murder and felony, accessory to murder and felony, and flight thence, after the death of the said William White" to the date of the pardon. The document does not state who William White was, nor under what circumstances Henry Anderson killed him, but goes on to relieve Anderson, in a mass of verbiage, from all penalties that he may have incurred, including outlawry, forfeiture of lands, tenements, goods, and chattels, and restores to him his position and character.



BERTRAM MONBOUCHER TOWER.



1528.

19 and 20 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Cardinal Wolsey.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***John Blaxton, Mayor, and William Carr, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—Edward Swinburne.**

Arms as in 1526, without the crescent.

**Sheriff—Andrew Bewicke.**

Arms : Argent, between five fusils in fesse gules, each charged with a mullet of the first, three [blank] heads erased sable, langued of the second.



PAPAL bull was obtained by the king for uniting lesser monasteries to greater, and another for converting some of the larger religious houses into cathedral churches. Newcastle was not affected by these changes, for all the monasteries in the town, excepting that of the Augustines, were comparatively small, and their architecture of the meanest.

*October 1.*

Cardinal Wolsey appointed William Thomlinson, keeper of Gateshead park, and Thomas Thomlinson, his son, to be jointly clerk of the mines in the bishopric. Bourne and Hutchinson have preserved the patent, which reads as follows :—

“Thomas, by divine mercy presbyter cardinal by title of St. Cecilia in the holy church of Rome, archbishop of York, legate created (*natus*), also *de latere* of the apostolic see, primate and chancellor of England, and bishop of the cathedral church of Durham, to all to whom these our present letters shall come, health. Know ye that of our special grace, and for the good and laudable service which our beloved servant, William Thomlinson of Gateshead, hath hitherto rendered, and to us and our successors and the church of Durham shall in future faithfully perform, we ordain and constitute the same William Thomlinson, and Thomas Thomlinson, his natural son, clerk of all our mines, as well of lead and iron as of coal, in whatsoever place they exist in the demesne lands of our bishopric of Durham ;



and the office of clerk of the mines aforesaid to the same William and Thomas, jointly and separately, we give and concede by these presents; to have, exercise, and occupy the office by themselves or the sufficient deputy of them, for whom to us and our successors they shall be responsible, during the term of their lives or the life of the survivor of them, receiving annually in the same office, from us and our successors, during the life of the said William and Thomas, or the survivor of them, ten marks of English money, to be paid at our Exchequer of Durham at the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, by the hands of our receiver-general for the time being. We also give and concede to the same William and Thomas, and the survivor of them, one chaldron of coals from any mine of coal to us and our successors belonging, within our demesnes of Gateshead, Whickham, and Lynne-dean, to be daily paid and delivered, together with all other profits, commodities, rights, costs, and expenses, to the same office of old due and accustomed, and in as ample a form and manner as any clerk in the same office beforetime had and received, or was accustomed to have and receive. We give also, to all and singular the bailiffs, farmers, and officers of us and our successors of all our mines aforesaid, firmly in command, that to the aforesaid William and Thomas, and each of them, in the doing, exercising, and occupying the aforesaid office, they shall be observant, obedient, and helpful as they ought. In witness whereof these our letters we have caused to be made patent. Witness: William Franklin, clerk, our chancellor, at Durham this first day of the month of October, in the year of our pontificate the sixth, and in the year of our Lord 1529." [This is the date in Bourne and Hutchinson, but it must be a misprint for 1528, for "the sixth year of our pontificate" ended April 27th, 1529.]

William Thomlinson was bailiff of Gateshead, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Gray of Hebborn. His sons were Thomas, above named, and Anthony, afterwards bailiff, who married, first, Mary Rutherford of Rudchester, Northumberland, and second, Catherine Hedworth of Harraton. Arms: Party per pale wavy argent and vert three greyhounds counterchanged, a chief invected azure. The pedigree is in Surtees' *Durham*, vol ii., page 117.

*October 9.*

"The pestiferous and ragious sweat" now "reigned" (as Magnus wrote to Wolsey on the seventh from Sheriff Hutton); and the earl of Northumberland, in a letter to the cardinal from Newcastle, while reporting that "the country of Northumberland, for theft done for any Englishmen," was, as he supposed, "never in such stay as it is now, and no crimes now committed, neither by gentlemen nor none other,

contrary the laws of the wardens and justices, but they be sharply corrected," had to add this saving clause:—"Sir William Ellycar hath, without license, been in the realm of Scotland, and also brought in with him Mark Carr, and other Scotsmen, to the king's castle of Wark, and there hunted openly with the Scotsmen in England, the which march treasons, because he is the king's servant, I durst not proceed unto without the king's pleasure known and your grace's." [J. C.]

*October 26.*

George Lawson writes to "my right worshipful Master Cromwell, with my lord legate's grace," that although Master Chamber, through the good offices of Cromwell and Dr. Stevens, had been granted a donative or annual service in St. Edmund's chapel at Gateshead, the prioress of the nuns of Newcastle, who pretends to be patroness of the chapel, will not suffer him to enjoy the fruits. Master Blythman, registrar of Durham, is now in London, and can inform him further. Requests to have such writings that the grant may be effective.

*November 29.*

Roland Swinburne, master of arts, was this day inducted to the mastership of the hospital of the Virgin Mary and St. John the Evangelist, on the presentation of Edward Swinburne, mayor, and the community of Newcastle, the true patrons thereof. Roland Swinburne was a younger son of John Swinburne of Chopwell, by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Richard Harbottle of Beamish. He exchanged the mastership in 1531 with Robert Davell, one of the prebends in the collegiate church of Norton, and after the dissolution was one of seven priests of that church who received pensions of 5*l.* each.

---

In the rolls of bishop Wolsey (sixth year) is an *inspeximus* at the request of Robert Davell, clerk, and Edward Baxter of Newcastle, merchant, of a recovery by them of a third part of the manor of Ufferton, and of lands, fishery, etc., in Ufferton and West-heryngton, against John Fenwick.

---

Bourne quotes a document in which the governor and two wardens of the company of merchant adventurers of Newcastle in 1528 recommend John Chaytor, one of the brethren, to the fellowship of the merchant adventurers of England, to which privilege, it appears, any merchant who had served his apprenticeship to one of the fraternity in Newcastle had a just claim:—

"To the right worshipful masters, governors, and assistants of the

right honourable fellowship of merchant adventurers of the noble realm of England, Edward Swinburne, mayor, and governor of the fellowship of merchants of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Robert Hoppime and John Blenkinsop, wardens of the said fellowship, send greeting in our Lord God everlasting, to whom appertaineth due honour and reverence. We intimate, show, and declare to your universities, that John Chaytour, bearer hereof, was at this time the apprentice and servant of Peter Chaytour, merchant, whilst he lived, late of the said town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, deceased, bound by indenture for the space of seven years, after the accustomed laudable manner used and observed in semblable cases heretofore within this realm of England, as by the purport of the same indenture of apprenticeship more at large it doth appear; and sithence the departure of the said Peter Chaytour hath served Robert Hordson, merchant, of the king's town of Newcastle aforesaid, being of honest conversation and virtuous demeanour, without any sinister impediment, but that the said John Chaytour may, with your lawful favour, be admitted to his freedom, and to enjoy the liberties of the same accordingly, for the accustomed duties paying. In witness whereof, to these presents we have put the accustomed seal of the same fellowship. Given at Newcastle aforesaid."

---

The fellowship of porters in Newcastle obtained their first ordinary this year. The porters' was one of the outer companies, "not of the fifteen by-trades." The "free porters," as they were called, claimed the exclusive privilege of portage over all goods in the Tyne, but at the beginning of the nineteenth century their claim was resisted, and merchants employed such porters as they chose. Mackenzie prints a manuscript note of Mr. D. Stephenson's, who supposed that this fraternity anciently formed the bodyguards of the magistrates. As late as the accession of George I. they were armed with a sword and dagger, and within living memory they attended the sheriff at the execution of criminals, and the magistrates at the annual mayor-choosing, armed with a halbert. The fellowship no longer exists.

---

Sir William Lisle's lawless adventures in the previous year came to a sad ending. On the 12th of January the earl of Northumberland writes to the king that, hearing of an intended raid by certain outlaws at Felton, he sent Roger Lassels thither at midnight, who apprehended Alex. Crawhawe, the chief counsellor of William and Humphrey Lisle; John Pringle, to whose house the Lisles and their spies resorted; Matthew Stokehall, of Tindale, one of the pledges



that broke from the duke of Richmond's council at Pomfret; John Armstrong, who brought the Armstrongs to Newcastle when they broke the gaol there, and eleven others. Held a warden court at Alnwick, on Wednesday, 8th January, and beheaded nine for march treason and hanged five for felony. On the twenty-eighth the earl is able to report to Wolsey the surrender of William Lisle and his son, with most of their adherents. Thomas Errington, his own [the earl's] servant, and Edward Horsley, the cardinal's servant, with their tenants, made a fray on the twenty-first, on William Charlton, otherwise William of Shotlington, the head rebel of all the outlaws, Harry Noble, Archibald Dodd, and Roger Armstrong, who had been on a raid into the bishopric, and brought away the priest of Muggleswick as their prisoner. "And finally the said William Charlton of Shotlington was slain, and one James Noble slain too, and one Roger Armstrong and one Archibald Dodd too; other their complices were taken, the residue escaped. I caused the said William Charlton, because he had committed divers and sundry horrible and cruel crimes and offences within your grace's dominions of Durham and Hexham—as burning of towns, murders, robberies, spoils, taking of persons, and other such like detestable and unlawful attempts—for the which causes I caused his body to be hanged up in chains, upon a pair of gallows, nigh unto your grace's said town of Hexham, and in likewise the body of James Noble is hanged up at Haydon Bridge, within my lordship of Langley. And at a warden court holden at my castle of Alnwick on Monday, the 27th day of the said month of January, Roger Armstrong and Archibald Dodd were attainted of sundry march treasons; and for terrible example of semblable offenders, I have caused their bodies to be in like case hanged up in chains—the one of them nigh the town of Newcastle, and the other at Alnwick. And upon the said conflict and overthrow of the said thieves spread abroad in the country, and also the noise and speech of the country, that if the earl of Angus would not deliver unto me the king's rebellious prisoners, aided and assisted in Scotland, that I would invade Nedesdale [Liddesdale?], where they were kept, and destroy and burn all the houses and holds there; the which among the outlaws, as well of Scotland as of England, by the dread of the same, as it is supposed, was the occasion that upon Sunday, the 26th day of the present month of January, came William Lisle, Humphrey Lisle, William Shaftowe, and other their adherents, in all the number of eighteen persons, without any composition, covenant, or comfort of me or of any other to my knowledge, in my way coming from the high mass at the parish church of Alnwick, in their linen cloth-                   ters about their necks, kneeling upon their knees,



in very humble and lowly manner submitted themselves to the king's highness's mercy and your grace, knowledging their offences, and requiring of his highness mercy and pardon; and if not, they were ready to bide his execution of his most dread laws."

Within a few days after this remarkable surrender, Brian Tuke writes to Wolsey on behalf of the youth Humphrey Lisle:—"One of the surrendered prisoners is an unoffending lad, not past twelve or thirteen, son of Sir William, simply out with his father, "peradventure fearing lest he should lack bread at home." "Whether it be of fatherly compassion, for I have children of mine own, and one much of that age, *vel nescio quo spiritu ductus*, the remembrance of this innocent hath caused me that in my bed this night I could not forbear to water my plants, having in fresh remembrance what I knew in king Henry the VII's days, as considered and alleged touching the difference between the king's laws and an instinct or law that is in nature, when Sir James Tirel and Sir John Wyndham were put to death, and their sons upon that consideration pardoned. I thought convenient to advertise your grace what was showed me of the younger son, most humbly beseeching the same to pardon me of my boldness and simple pity." Humphrey was spared, and probably his younger brother. The rest were hanged and quartered, and their remains publicly exhibited in Newcastle and elsewhere, as appears by a letter from the earl of Northumberland to Wolsey, dated the 2nd April:—"For the more terrible and dreadful example of all the inhabitants in these parts, William Lisle, Humphrey Lisle his son, John Ogle, William Shaftowe, and Thomas Fenwick, gentlemen of name, chief leaders and most heinous offenders of all the said rebels, were, according to their demerits, attainted of high treason, and by me had judgment given to be hanged, drawn, and quartered. The execution whereof was accomplished upon them accordingly, only reserving Humphrey Lisle, whom, according to the pleasure of the king's highness and your grace, I have sent by this bearer, John Norton, my servant, to be further ordered as shall stand with your gracious pleasure, notwithstanding he had judgment among the other. And the other young son of the said William Lisle I detain here with me, to such time as I shall be advertised of the further mind and pleasure of the king's highness and your grace's concerning the said young Lisle. And the heads and quarters of them that were so executed for high treason I have caused to be set up upon the 'dungeon' of the castle of Newcastle, and in sundry other eminent and open places, most apparent to the view and sight of the people, to the high contentation of all the true inhabitants of these parts, and extreme terror of all other semblable offenders. The residue of the

said rebels been also attainted for march treasons and put to execution . . . and have also . . . executed and put to death six thieves of Tynedale, who of late time were reported the most notorious and heinous offenders of that country. After which execution so done, the 2nd day of this instant month of April, at this town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in presence of the most part of the gentlemen and freeholders of Northumberland ; the Tynedale men in great numbers submitted themselves, according to the king's most gracious pleasure, in most humble wise, upon their bare knees, beseeching his highness of grace and pardon for their offences past," etc. [J. C.]

Humphrey Lisle made a confession in June of the offences which his father and himself, with their adherents, had committed, as follows :—

1. About twelve months ago he and his father, with about forty persons, Scots and English (of whom all the English have been executed) attacked Newcastle, compelled the keepers of the castle to surrender the keys, and delivered nine prisoners.

2. Shortly afterwards came to Widdrington, intending to have taken or slain Sir William Ellerker, if he had issued out of the town, and took away twenty horses from the fields.

3. With about 140 persons, chiefly Scots, spoiled and burned Holmeshaigh.

4. Attacked Widdrington a second time, and took prisoner and ransomed Michael Vynell.

5. In returning to Scotland took prisoners four of my lord of Northumberland's company, three of whom they liberated without ransom.

6. Burned three or four houses in Thropell, and took three prisoners.

7. Burned Lynton, a farmhouse of Sir William Ellerker's, and drove away forty-three cattle.

8. He himself and four servants burned the house of Roger Heron in Eshed.

9. Drove away sixty head of cattle from Togston.

10. He and his servant, John Ogle, disguised as beggars, robbed two men of Staumford on horseback of their horses and spears.

11. He and four servants plundered a house in Wooddon of household stuff value 46s. 8d.

12. He took two horses from Anthony Lilburn.

13. Took fourteen head of cattle from Whittell and eight from Henry Lex of Thurston ; took prisoners three or four men between Alnwick and Warkworth, and two between Warkworth and Chibburn ; robbed the shop of Henry Sanderson in Alnwick of 4*l.* worth of

goods, and the house of Thomas Dryden in Alemouth of four marks' worth.

14. When about thirteen years old was present when Roger Jowsye killed a canon of Brinkburn.

15. At Gosforth, a mile from Newcastle, took prisoners twenty-seven persons passing by in the high street, of whom he had 26s. 8d., and ransomed all but seven, whom he kept for a while in servitude in Scotland.

16. Returning to Scotland, met his father, and took two prisoners on the Tyne on the highway between Newcastle and Chollerford, and robbed them of horses and weapons.

17. In the highway between Lesbury and Warkworth he and three servants robbed two fishermen of four marks and an ambling mare. Signed—"By me, Umfra Lysle."

Young Lisle appears to have rendered service in return for his pardon. On the 27th December 1531 the earl of Northumberland wrote to the king commending "Humphrey Lisle for the apprehension of Hob Elwold, who was put to execution when the writer was at Dilston, which is a great quietness to the king's subjects on the Tyne."

---

Cardinal Wolsey, being primate of York and bishop of Durham, supplied from his mint the greater part of the north country with money. In the letter from his chancellor, quoted on pages 84 and 85, his grace is informed that finers have been sent to Fountains Abbey and other places thereabouts in Yorkshire where lead is; while "I sent another man to your own lead mines in Weardale and Hexhamshire secretly to view the mines, and to bring from every of them a quantity of lead, to the intent we may try which will yield most silver, and then, of the best, to get as much as we can for fining." Again, "At my last being at London I spake to a friend to provide me silver for coining at Durham, and on Good Friday I received a letter from him, whereby I perceive that I shall have of him every year 1200*l.* of silver, which will be very profitable, both to your grace and also to all the country. I intend to bring down with me from London as much silver as I can get, and two or three more coiners; and also we must have many more coining irons, for I received but twenty-four from Mr. Tonyes, which irons will endure but a little space, if we have plenty of silver and workmen, as I trust to have." One result of the chancellor's recommendations was an attempt to melt the bishop's own lead, and extract silver by the use of sea coals instead of wood, and Gateshead was selected as a suitable place for the experiment. Sometime in this year (1528) Wolsey sent instructions to Dr. Strang-



ways and Richard Bellasis to survey all lead, coal, and other mines, and make them as profitable as possible ; to finish the new house and furnace which he had built for melting and trying lead with sea coals, and to urge the finers who had undertaken to melt the lead with sea coal to proceed as diligently as possible, without waste or loss of time, so that the cardinal may know what the profits and the yearly value will be. And he adds that the finers must not lack any ore or other thing which they could allege as an excuse. On the 24th June Strangways and Bellasis report :—"The finers sent for smelting the lead ore at Gateshead have not yet done it, but have changed many and divers points of their works in devising new devices. They have promised to set to work in a fortnight." In August Bellasis writes from Tynemouth that the finers at Gateshead have "put your coining in exercise," but the furnace would not hold the metals, which ran out on every side. They ask for a new one, made of a whole stone ; which he has allowed them to make, thinking that as "my lord's grace" has spent so much, it is well to spend a little more to see the uttermost of their cunning, and if this fail, then to cease further expenditure. At the close of the year the chancellor, William Franklin, explaining the reason why his remittances are not larger, mentions that he has had to provide lead ore to make forty fodder of lead, and to pay the cost of fining and finers at Gateshead ; from which it appears that the experiments were more costly and less satisfactory than was expected.



PILGRIM STREET GATE.



1529.

20 and 21 HENRY VIII.

Bishop of Durham—The See vacant.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas.—*

Edward Swinburne, Mayor, and Andrew Bewicke, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—*

Mayor—James Lawson.

Arms as in 1523, without the crescent.

Sheriff—Bartholomew Bee.

Arms : Argent, three bees volant sable.



ARLIAMENT was convened to meet in London on the 3rd November, and was dissolved on the 4th April 1536. Newcastle was represented by

Sir Thomas Tempest and Henry Anderson.

The see of Durham was vacant the greater part of this year. After the death of Fox, bishop of Winchester, Cardinal Wolsey resigned Durham for the southern province. His pontificate at Durham ended 27th April, and his successor was not appointed for several months, the issues of the palatinate being given, it is said, to Anne Boleyn. Eventually, in December, Cuthbert Tunstall, bishop of London, was translated hither, and entered upon a heritage of trouble.

*January 13.*

Edward Baxter, the wealthy merchant and shipowner of Newcastle, writes to "Master Thomas Cromwell, servant to my lord cardinal's grace," stating that he has two sons beyond sea at school, and wishes Wolsey to give them preferment:—

"Right Worshipful Sir—In my very best manner I commend me to your mastership, as unacquainted. Please it the same to be advertised I have two sons beyond sea at schools, at my great cost and charges, and glad would be to purvey for one of them some good spiritual living, to be God's servant, and a man of church. And for so much as I understand you be in good favour with my lord's grace, who hath gift and collection of many good promotions, I entirely desire you to be so good master to me, as to provide me of some

substantial promotion for one of my said sons at my lord cardinal's grace's hands, and I shall not only bear and sustain the charges to be made thereupon, but also do unto my lord's grace and you such large pleasure as yourself shall devise, according to the value of the promotion. And of your answer herein I desire you by this bearer, and shall from time to time write you further of my mind, as the Holy Ghost knoweth, who ever keep you. At Newcastle, this Saint Hilary's day. Your assured own unacquainted, Edward Baxter, merchant venturer." (See October 18th 1531, and December 2nd 1534.)

*February 10.*

Deed enrolled at Durham whereby the bishop grants to Thomas Winter, archdeacon of York, to farm, a great house and furnace near Gateshead, and all mines of metals within the bishopric and the country called Weardale, for the term of thirty years, at the rent of 5*l.* per annum. On the 13th December archdeacon Winter transfers this lease to Sir Anthony Brown, "knight for the body." The property is described as "a great house with a furnace for melting lead, near Gateshead, with all the mines within the bishopric, both within and without the country called Wardall, and all the ores of silver, iron, lead, copper, and other metals."

*June 11.*

Nicholson and Robert Bewick, sons and heirs of James Bewick, late of Newcastle (see 1505), became bound to Alan Milburn and Roger Clerk, proctors of the guild of St. George, at Morpeth, in the penalty of 10*l.* to keep them harmless anent an annuity of 4*s.* of quit rent of a tenement in Morpeth, and on the same day the said Nicholas and Robert released to the said Alan and Roger all their right in the said rent of 4*s.* arising from a tenement in the "M'gaitsted" on the south upon the land of the chantry of the blessed Mary as far as the Tolbooth, to hold to the said proctors and their successors. On the 8th of December Edward Rochester, glover, of Morpeth, leased for a term of fourteen years to Andrew Bewick of Newcastle, merchant, a tenement on Bowle's green, near unto Grave-gate yate, between lands of Edward Rochester, tanner, and Dogger dyke, from the king's street before, unto the water of Wansbeck backward, as it is pallised new by measures and bounds, at 6*s.* 8*d.* a-year.

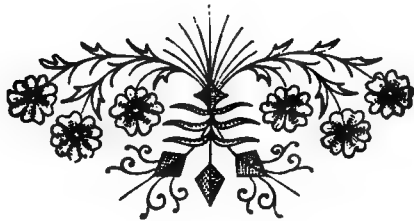
*August 29.*

The earl of Angus, deprived of his tutelage of the king of Scots, was a refugee in England, and, for the time, acting in the interests of Henry. The earl of Northumberland writes from Newcastle to

Wolsey, that he received on Thursday, the 26th August, by Carlisle herald, his grace's letter of the fourteenth, and perceiving by the same that it was the pleasure of the king's highness and the cardinal that lovingly and favourably he and all his officers and servants in the north should receive the earl, he had entertained him in Newcastle, in as amiable and loving wise as he could devise, all the gentlemen of Northumberland being present with him assembled at that time, as well for the administration of justice as for the good order and stay to be taken on the borders. Hopes the king and Wolsey will be satisfied at his repair to them. Has desired Angus that his Scotch friends coming to this realm may keep good rule, as he is charged to make redress.

*November 11.*

Date of an indenture between Dame Agnes Lawson, prioress of the house and place of St. Bartholomew, within the town of Newcastle, and her sisters the convent of the same place, and James Lawson of Newcastle, merchant [brother of the prioress], by which the nuns granted to the latter a parcel of ground, containing five acres belonging to their house, which parcel of ground lieth beside the town of Gateshead, and boundeth on Team bridge upon the south, the common lonning called the Swardes upon the north, Bensham meadows upon the west, and Bensham pasture within the two Lee closes upon the east, and was late in the holding of Sir Henry Boynton, knight. The fragmentary seal attached to this document is engraved in Brand, vol ii., page 184, and represents St. Bartholomew under a canopy, one hand lifted up, the other holding the knife with which he was flayed alive. Another and better preserved seal of the nunnery, contributed by Mr. J. Trotter Brockett, is engraved in the *Archæologia Æliana*, old series, vol. i., page 135.



1530.

21 and 22 HENRY VIII.

Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

James Lawson, Mayor, and Bartholomew Bee, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor—Gilbert Middleton.

Arms as in 1519, without the crescent.

Sheriff—Roger Mitford.

Arms : Argent, a fess between three moles sable.



GILBERT MIDDLETON, the mayor, was a descendant of the Middletons of Belsay and Silksworth. His father, of the same name, married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Riddell of Newcastle, merchant, through which connection, probably, the mayor, being a younger son, entered upon a mercantile career in Newcastle. His sister Margaret became the wife of Robert Lewin, mayor in 1544 and 1552. Some of Lewin's relatives several times occupied the highest position in the municipality, but after this date the name of Middleton does not appear in the roll.

*April 22.*

Christopher Chaytor, notary public, youngest son of John Chaytor of Newcastle, merchant adventurer, but eventually heir to his father, occurs as registrar of the Consistory Court at Durham.

*December 30.*

By indenture bearing this date, Thomas Gardiner, prior of Tynemouth, and the convent of the same, leased to Christopher Mitford of Newcastle, gentleman, for twenty-five years, at the yearly rent of 20*l.*, all the profits and advantage of the coals and coal-mine or mines within the fields and bounds of Elswick, there to be won and digged, with power to make and sink pits at his own cost, with sufficient way-leave and staith-leave over the said ground, and liberty to cut within the woods of Elswick timber and wood for the timbering and upholding of the said pits, and maintaining the staithes and



houses thereunto belonging ; with a proviso that he should not dig or draw more than twenty chaldrons, reckoning sixteen bolls to the chaldron, for every working day in the year.

The remarkable letter written in 1524 by the temporal chancellor of Durham (see page 84), in which the bishop is advised to look after his rights in the navigation of the Tyne, may have had something to do with a petition which the men of Newcastle sent to the king about this time, asserting their claims and privileges, and asking for protection against "divers great personages, as well spiritual as temporal, having lands adjoining to the said port [of Newcastle] and river." The outcome of this petition appears in the statutes, in the form of an act, 21 Henry VIII, cap. 18, or, as the rolls of parliament have it, cap. 19, entitled, "An Acte concernynge Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the porte and haven there unto belongynge," which reads as follows :—

"Humbly shewen to your hyghnes your trewe and faythefull subjectes, the mayre, burgeyses, and comminaltie of your towne of Newecastell-upon-Tyne, that where your grace and your moste noble progenytours, kynges of Englande, tyme out of mynde have ben seased of the sayde towne, and of the portes and haven of the ryver of Tyne there unto belongynge, and of all grounde with water covered within the sayde ryver of Tyne, from one place in the mouth of the sayde ryver, called the Sparhauke, to one other place in the same ryver, called Hedwynstremes, in theyr demeane, as of fee, in ryght of theyr crown of Englande, and as parcell of the same. And durynge all the sayde tyme, all maner of person or persons, as well free men as straungers and denisens, applyenge or commynge in the sayde porte, haven, and ryver from any parties of beyonde the see, or of this realme of Englande, with shyppes or other vesselles, charged or loden with anye maner of wares, or marchaundises, or shyppyng, charging, or lodyng any shyppes or vesselles, with any kynd of marchaundises to be conveyed out of this sayde porte and haven, to any parties of this realme of Englande, or elsewhere out of this said realme, have alwayes durynge all the sayde tyme, used to charge and discharge, lode and unlode theyr sayde goodes, wares, and merchaundyses, at the sayde towne of Newecastell, and nowhere elles within the sayde porte and haven, and theye have alwayes payed to your sayde hyghnes and your sayde most noble progenytours, all customes, subsidies, tolles, and other thynges due for the same, amountyng yerely to the summe of fyve hundred poundes and above, wherof your sayd progenitours, your hyghnes, and your assignes, have ben hitherto duely and truly answered and payed, as in your eschequer

more ample and at large dothe appere. The whiche your towne of Newcastell is, as well in tyme of warres as of peace, the chiefe key, relyefe, and defence of all the partes of this your realme there unto adjoynynge. And by reason of the sayd lyberties, and franchesses, your sayde towne hath ben to this time well replenished and mainteyned. In so moche as the inhabitauntes of your sayde towne, of late dayes, have benne able to serve your highnes in your warres with 400 maryners or mo, apte and able persons for that purpose, tyll nowe of late that dyvers greate personages, as welle spirituall as temporall, havynge landes adjoynynge to the sayde porte and ryver, betwene the sayde towne of Newcastell and the sea, apte and easy for chargyng and dischargynge of shyppes and marchaundises, have charged and dyscharged, loded and unloded, dyvers shyppes and marchaundyses within the sayde porte and haven at the sayd places, not payenge therefor any customes or other dueties to your highnes, by meane wherof your said towne is lykely to come to utter decaye and ruine. And the inhabytauntes of the same to refuse and relynguysshe the sayde towne, and to repayre and resorte to the sayde places, to the greate disherison of your hyghnesse, and mynishement of your customes, subsidies, and dueties, and profittes, customably payde at your towne and port aforesayde. And also where dyvers wayes and fyssheways of late tyme have ben made, rered, fixed, and sett in the sayde porte and ryver of Tyne, betwene your sayde towne and the hye see, by dyvers persones havynge great landes and tenementes adjoynynge to the sayde ryver, mooste specially within the bysshopyrche of Durhame, where your gracious writtes doth not rounne, and where your commissions out of your courte of chancery or other your courtes, do not take anye effecte, by meane wherof great sande beddes, and gravell heapes be growen and cast up in the sayde ryver and porte, so that within fewe yeres to come, no shyppe of good burden or weight shall be able to come or resorte to your sayd towne; to the inestimable hurte of the countreys therunto adjoynynge, and to the great damage of this your realme, specially to all personnes nedinge see colles, whiche be onely conveyed from the sayde porte of Newcastell, and in no where els had or to be shypped within this your realme.

“In consideration whereof it maye please your hyghnesse of your mooste abundaunte grace, with the assente of your lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parlyament assembled, and by the auctoryty of the same, to enacte, ordeyne, and establyshe, that from henseforthe any marchant or marchantes, or any other person or                   s, shal not shyp, lode, or unlode, charge or discharge



any maner of goodes, wares, or marchadises to be solde here within this your realme or elsewhere, in, to, or fro any shyp or shyppes, or other vessels, in or at any place or places within the sayde port ryver and haven, betwene the sayd place called the Sparhauke, and the sayd place called Hedwynstremes, but onely at the sayde towne of Newcastell, and no where else, upon peyne of forfayture of all suche goodes, wares, and marchaundises to the kyng our sayde soveraigne lorde, and to his heyres kynges of Englande, and that it shall be lefull unto the mayre, burgeses, and cominaltie of the sayde towne of Newcastell, and their successours, and al other the kynges offycers there for the tyme beyng, for to take and sease all that sayde suche forfayt, goodes, wares, and marchandises to the use of our soveraygne lorde the kyng, and of his heires, and the value thereof to be answered in his eschequer.

"Be it also enacted, ordeyned, and establyshed, by the anctoritie aforesayde that every owner, fermer, and occupier of the sayde weyres, gores, and engyns and every of the same, do abate, put downe, and put awaye the same waires, gores, and engins, on this side the feaste of Easter next cominge. And that no maner person or persones from hensforth arise, levye, or make any maner weire, gore, or engin in the said haven betwene the sayde places called Sparhawkes and Hedwinstremes, upon peine of 100*l.* of lawfull englishe money for every time they do the cotrary, whereof the one halfe shal be to our soveraygne lord the kyng, and the other halfe to hym or them that wyll sue therfore by action of dette, bille, playnt, or information in any of the kinges courtes, wherin the partie defendant shall not wage his lawe, nor in the action any essoyn, licence, ne protection be allowed.

"And further, it shall be lawfull at all tymes after the feaste of Whytsontyde next commynge, to the mayre, burgeses, and cominaltie of the said towne of Newcastell and theyr successours, to abate, plucke downe, and take awaye all and every of the sayde weyres, gores, and engins, that shal be than founde standynge in any place within the sayde porte and haven, betwene the sayd places of Sparhawke and Hedwynstremes, and that hereafter shall be newly made, levied, and arered any where within the same, without trouble, let, or vexation of any maner person or persons, by sute in the lawe or otherwyse.

"Provided alway that this acte be not prejudiciall or hurteful to any persone or persons beinge the kynges subjectes, for byenge, shyppynge, loding, or unlodyng of any salte or fische within the sayd ryver and porte, or to any of them, or any other persone or persons, repayryng to the sayde porte with shyppes and marchaundises, for sellynge or

bienge of any wares or marchadises, nedefull for the vytellynge and amendynge of theyr sayde shyppes, at the tyme of theyr there beinge within the sayde porte: this acte or any thyng comprised in the same not withstandynge."

---

The oldest book belonging to the Trinity House of Newcastle commences this year, when the brethren appear to have had conferred upon them the right of levying primage and pilotage. It contains the following entries:—

"Memorandum that we are owing to John Wilkinson for thirty chalder of coals that Edward Payter had for Richard Cowche; and the cost of the coals 3*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* Paid of this to the said John Wilkinson 41*s.* 4*d.*; rest that we owe to him 32*s.* 4*d.* Owing to Robert Pearson for money that was laid down to Richard Cowche, 13*s.* 4*d.*

"Owing to Thomas Bell for my lord admiral seal at London, 46*s.* 8*d.* Paid of this the 20th day of December to the said Thomas Bell in the Trinity House, 18*s.*; rest owing to the said Thomas Bell 28*s.* 8*d.* Reckoned and all clear.

"Paid to king's grace for the great seal 8*l.* 2*s.*"



THE WEST GATE.





*FOURTH DECADE—1531-40.*



**1531.**

**22 and 23 HENRY VIII.**

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—*

**Gilbert Middleton, Mayor, and Roger Mitford, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—*

**Mayor—Robert Brandling.**

*Arms as in 1505.*

**Sheriff—Ralph Carr.**

**Arms as in 1472—namely, Argent between three Cornish choughs sable, beaked and legged gules, and a bend of the second, charged with three lions' heads erased or.**

The mayor and sheriff elected at Michaelmas are given on the authority of the Carr MS. alone. Brown, Brand, and the Adamson MS. have Henry Anderson, mayor, and John Anderson, sheriff, this year, and Brandling and Carr, mayor and sheriff elected in the following year, 1532. The Carr MS. appears to be the more trustworthy guide; and at Michaelmas 1532 (page 128) we shall see how the confusion arose.

*January 12.*



N the will of John Sayers, of Worsall, whose inventory bears the abovenamed date, is a bequest of 5s. to the Observant Friars of Newcastle.

*March 29.*

William Stokyll writes to Cromwell from Newcastle :—"On the twenty-fourth of this month I arrived here, and have seen the ship, which is not ready. She is of no more than eighty tons, but she is strong, and if I had my lord's commission to take workmen, I should soon have done. I have sent for Mr. Bellasis, who is twenty miles away. It will be a month before the ship is ready. The lead is not melted, and Mr. Chancellor will not deliver it without your warrant."

*August 29.*

Roland Swinburne, as recorded in 1528, exchanged the mastership of the Virgin Mary Hospital with Robert Davell, clerk, for a prebend in the collegiate church of Norton, and on this day Davell was formally installed at the West Spital by the mayor, sheriff, aldermen, and community. Davell became archdeacon of Northumberland and the informant of Leland on his celebrated antiquarian tour. He was probably a son of William Davell, sheriff in 1497, and brother of George Davell, sheriff in 1521, and mayor in 1545. (See 9th October, 1537.) About this time some dispute appears to have arisen as to the right of the mayor, aldermen, and community to the patronage of the hospital, for on the 26th of January 1532 an exemplification of a record of the common pleas was obtained, whereby the presentation was adjudged to belong to the town of Newcastle and not to the king.

*October 18.*

Thomas Baxter, encouraged possibly by the success of Edward Baxter's appeal to Cromwell in 1529, writes to that influential servant of the king a letter somewhat enigmatically worded, which may be read as an application for office, or a reminder of indebtedness. Thus :—

"Right worshipful Sir—My duty remembered, I heartily recommend me unto you. Sir, I beseech you call to your remembrance old amity, and as at the last time I did speak with you in Paul's, you did show me that at length I should not lose one penny by you, and now as I understand God hath well provided for you, of the which I am right glad, and now I heartily desire you to remember me, and to clear conscience. Good is the world, and conscience goes with every

man. I thank God I am the same man that I was wont to be, as God and you know of, and if it would please you I heartily desire you to send me your mind by this bearer, my neighbour Master Anderson, if it shall so please you. Thus our Lord preserve you. At Newcastle the 18th day of October. I heartily recommend me to master's favour. By your own at your pleasure.—Thomas Baxter."

Master Anderson, the bearer, was probably the burgess who this year sat for Newcastle in Parliament, and was elected mayor. His correspondent, with equal probability, was the sheriff of 1518 and the mayor of 1535. The Baxters, as we have seen, were associated at this period with the highest offices in the municipal body, and with various other positions of trust and confidence.

*November 14.*

The only recorded case in which the doctrines of Luther appear to have unsettled the stolid faith of a Newcastle man prior to the Reformation occurred this year. On the 14th of November, in the chapel of Auckland, before the bishop of Durham, appeared Roger Dichaunte of Newcastle, merchant, to answer a charge of heresy. He was found guilty, and before the bishop "and many others," he confessed and solemnly abjured his heretical opinions in these words:—

"In the name of God. Amen. I, Roger Dichaunte, of the diocese of Durham, of the parish of Allhallows, in the town of Newcastle, suspect and detect before you, reverend father in God, Cuthbert, bishop of Durham, my ordinary in that behalf, and manifestly convicted of certain articles of heresy, hereafter following: willing to return to our mother holy church, and to forsake all manner of errors, heresies, and evil opinions contrary to the Catholic doctrine of Christ's church and the see apostolic, do confess myself to be guilty, and that I have grievously offended and erred in diverse articles, contrary to the doctrine of holy church, otherwise than a good Christian man ought to have done. And chiefly and mainly in these articles, that is to say:—

"That there is no purgatory after a man is dead.

"And that it is but folly to pray for them that be dead.

"Also, that the sacrifice of the mass is not acceptable to God, but rather stirreth the ire of God, and crucifieth Christ anew.

"Also, that it is but vain to pray to saints, because Christ only is our mediator.

"Also, that because we be justified by faith, no good work, neither commanded by God, nor invented by man, can make us acceptable to God.

"Also, that man hath no free will, but all things be done by necessity, so that it is not in the power of man to do good, or to eschew evil.

"Also, that every Christian man is a priest, and hath power to consecrate the body of our Lord, and to do all other things which priests alone now use to do.

"Also, that every priest might and ought to be married.

"And, also, that all the life of religious men, living in their cloisters, is but hypocrisy, and therefore all monasteries ought to be pulled down.

"Which foresaid heresies and errors I, the foresaid Roger Dichaunte, have holden, written, spoken, and also defended, both to the grievous danger of mine own soul, and also to the perilous example of other Christian people. All which foresaid errors, heresies, and damnable opinions in special, with all other heresies in general, being contrary to the catholic doctrine of our mother holy church, and the see apostolic, I, the foresaid Roger Dichaunte, here, before Almighty God, the holy company of all the saints in heaven, and before you, Cuthbert, bishop of Durham, mine ordinary, openly and manifestly do forsake, renounce, abjure, and detest; fully minding, and by these holy evangelists, here by me bodily touched, swearing, and faithfully promising, never to return to the said errors, heresies, or opinions, or to any of them, or to other like, contrary to the determination of our mother, holy church. And, also, if that I shall know, hereafter, any person or persons to be guilty or faulty of any heresies or errors contrary to the doctrine of our mother holy church, I shall not conceal them, agree unto them, or associate them in their errors, but I shall detect, and give knowledge of them, from time to time, to their ordinaries for their reformation, as soon as I shall have knowledge of them, and have commodity thereunto. Most humbly and meekly submitting myself, for mine heinous and grievous offences, to the mercy of God Almighty, and reformation of holy church, to you mine ordinary, desiring you of absolution and penance for the foresaid mine offences; which penance, here, openly before Almighty God, and the holy company of all saints, and also you mine ordinary, I do promise with humble, contrite, and meek heart, to perform and fulfil. So help me God, and these holy evangelists. In witness whereof, to this mine open promise and abjuration, I have with my hand set to the sign of the holy cross, and subscribed my name."

In 1539 we shall find "Roger Dachyn" armed with a jack, a sallet, and a halbert, ranging himself at a muster of the town under his leader, alderman Thomas Horsley.



*December 23.*

Ordained priests, title not given, Cuthbert Jordan and John Ruther [ford?], brother of the order of St. Augustine in Newcastle.

---

Robert Lewyn of Newcastle has memorandum enrolled at Durham of surrender by him, to the use of John Bentley of Trillisden, of right, etc., in land, etc., late of John Borowman. This is followed by a precept directing an entry of the said surrender to be made on the roll of the Halmote court.

---

Sir Thomas Hilton, knight, Sir Ralph Hedworth, knight, Gilbert Middleton, Christopher Mitforth, gentleman, William Hilton the elder, and William Lawson of Wessington, appointed commissioners to make inquisition concerning a right of way in "the Overfeld, within the lordship of Felling," claimed by the inhabitants of the parishes of Boldon and Monkwearmouth, and denied by the owner, Robert Brandling of Newcastle, merchant.

---

Andrew Bewick of Newcastle, merchant, granted, sometime this year, to John Atkinson, "schomaker," Morpeth, a burgage in Aldgate, in that town, bounded on the west by lands of the chantry of St. George the martyr, in Morpeth church, on the east by lands of the lord of Meldon, on the south by the highway, and on the north by Bewick's lands, at 4s. a-year. Witnesses: Henry Nichol of Morpeth, shoemaker, and John Garnet of Eshott, husbandman.

---

It is not known with certainty when William Fell, the vicar of Newcastle at the close of the previous century, ceased his ministrations. In 1502, as we have seen, "the Vicar" was absent from the intrusive visitation of the Archbishop of York, "studying at Cambridge;" but his name is not given. Hutchinson, quoting from Randall's MSS., finds John Sanderson occupying the post in 1506; and Brand, citing a deed belonging to St. Nicholas' church, states that Sanderson was vicar before 1532.



## 1532.

23 and 24 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***Robert Brandling, Mayor, and Ralph Carr, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor—Henry Anderson.**

Arms as in 1520.

**Sheriff—John Sanderson.**

Arms as in 1506.

Bourne, Brand, and the Adamson MS. spell the sheriff's name "Anderson." The Carr MS. is sufficient authority for altering the name to Sanderson. Moreover, the arms are those of the sheriff of 1506—Thomas Sanderson.



**U**NTIL the laws against heresy were enforced, and persons bearing the new name of "Protestant" were put to death, the dispute between king Henry and the Pope widened and deepened. The bishop of Durham, in the matter of the king's divorce from queen Katherine, ranged himself, for the time being, on the king's side, a position which it is said he afterwards repented having taken.

*February 12.*

Protection granted at Westminster to Robert Weetwood, merchant, of Newcastle, *alias* of London, ironmonger, who was going in the retinue of Sir Thomas Clifford, vice-captain of Berwick. His ironmongery, mayhap, comprised warlike weapons for the borders. [J. C.]

*April 24.*

Pardon issued under the privy seal to William Hall of Newcastle, yeoman, for the murder of William Cawman of Haughton, Northumberland, tailor.

*August 23.*

After comparative peace and tranquillity upon the borders for two or three years, disturbances broke out this summer. On the date

above cited the earl of Northumberland wrote from Hexham to the king, informing him that he had "established" the county of Northumberland, as the king commanded, causing all the gentlemen who lay within Newcastle to lie at their own houses and keep watch and ward. Had also kept a warden's court at Newcastle, where were arraigned, condemned, and judged to death one Hector Armstrong, and Andrew Armstrong, his son, "which Hector is a tall personage, and son unto Mykyl Sym, being none of them that be in bond with me, but of another 'grayne.' Nevertheless I have respited his death by the consideration of your highness's commandment in your last letters concerning them of Lyddersdale; and saying he offereth to lay in what sureties and pledges shall stand with your highness's pleasure for him and his 'grayne,' to keep good rule towards your realm, and to annoy the Scots as far as in them shall lie. I most humbly beseech your highness I may know your pleasure herein. And for this Armstrong was taken by Sir Rauf Fenwyke, who came through Bewcastle dale with the number of sixty personages to have burned a town of mine upon the water of Tyne. And for myself, I do remain at Warkworth, there to take upon the charge which I have of your highness. Notwithstanding, now at the repair of all the gentlemen in the country to the assize of Newcastle, Dan Car of Graydon, being a deputy of the marches of Scotland, and Mark Car's eldest son, with the number of seven hundred men, ran an open day foray in Norhamshire, and there took up a town called Felkinton; whereupon the country, according to my directions, did rise for rescuing of the said town, notwithstanding the head gentlemen were at the assize the same time, yet your subjects there remaining scrimmaged with the Scots. At which time were taken divers of your highness's subjects, and much of their goods; and three of your said subjects, after their taking, was shamefully murdered and slain; the which attemptate is contrary to the league and peace taken between your highness and the Scottish king." Further on:—"Your highness's pleasure to me known, shall let slip Tyndaill and Redysdaill to join with them of Liddersdaill for the annoyance of Scotland; which I trust, by the grace of God, to handle so secretly that the realm of Scotland shall have no small annoyance thereby." Again:—"The Rotherfordes, Carrs, Davysons, Pryngelles, Halles, Trumbilles, Hunters, Robsons, Waughs, and Wais, of Tyvydaill and of the forest of Gedwirth, being 400 in number, as to say 300 tried horsemen and 100 footmen, on Monday, being the 19th day of this instant month of August, in the close night, came in at Belles in Tyndaill, and upon Tuesday, at sun-rising, ran an open day foray at Hawtwesill, within the middle

march, seizing all manner of goods in the way as they came. The which manifest by shout and cry unto your inhabitants there nigh adjoining, Thomas Errington, constable of my poor barony of Langley, Alexander Featherstonehalgh, Robert Thyrlwall, with the tenants of Sir Nicholas Ridley, to the number of six score persons, came to the rescue of the said foray; the which the Scots, being of so great number, and perceiving your subjects to be so small, leaving their booty, did set upon them; unto which, your highness's said subjects, it hath pleased God to give the victory, who hath wounded to death, as by appearance, six score, the least of them having a piece of spear in him, or else one arrow, and also slain one Scot outright, called Ways; and hath taken twelve of them, as to say, one of the Rotherfordes, one of the Halles, one of the Trumbylles, two of the Hunters, two of the Robsons, two of the Waughs, one of the Carrys, one of the Davysons, and one of the Pryngelles; the which all, God willing, according to the laws of your marches, shall suffer execution upon Sunday next." The earl discloses to the king his suspicions that he was jealous of some of the people of Tynedale. He suspected them of being privy to the passage of the Scots; and should it be so, and the sinners were discovered, he would "put them to such terrible execution," that he trusted it would be "a warning to all such offenders to bring in the Scots hereafter." The earl, thus writing to the king, was the Percy whose father made him forego his passion for Anne Boleyn, in deference to the royal will. [J. C.]

*September 28.*

Richard Rand, priest of the chantry of St. Loy in Gateshead church, being dead, and Conan Barton, heir of the Dolphanbys, by whom the chantry was founded, being a minor, Anthony Lumley, esquire, acting for the Barton family, and John Brown, rector of Gateshead, presented Robert Galele to the chantry as Rand's successor, and on this date Galele was formally instituted by the bishop of Durham.

*September 29.*

At the municipal election the burgesses were sorely perplexed by the conduct of an ex-mayor—the opulent merchant, James Lawson. For some unexplained reason alderman Lawson and his friends absented themselves from the annual mayor-choosing, and the legal number of twelve electors could not be made up. This probably accounts for the confusion amongst the authorities respecting the names of the mayor and sheriff elected. Robert Brandling, the mayor chosen at Michaelmas 1531, would naturally continue in office



till his successor was appointed, and that event could not take place until alderman Lawson was pacified or punished. During the interregnum the acting mayor and six aldermen write to Cromwell as follows:—

" Right worshipful and our very good master. Please it you to be advertised how that in time past great division was amongst the burgesses of this town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne for the election of the mayor and other officers of this town, which, by the king's highness and his most honourable council, was tried, and the offenders sore punished by imprisonment by a long season in the Tower of London; and then was ordained and decreed by his highness and his said council in what manner and form the said election for ever should be had and used, upon great pains to the breakers of the same. Which decree and ordinance, exemplified under the king's great seal, we have remaining with us here within this town, and it is recorded in the king's chancery at London. Amongst other things it is decreed and ordained that the said election shall yearly be made by twenty-four persons, burgesses of this town, of which twelve shall be such as have been mayors, sheriffs, or aldermen of the same. That decree hath inviolably been kept sith the making of the same, to Michaelmas last past, the accustomed time of the election of officers. That one James Lawson, sheriff and sometime mayor of this town, with certain other his company who hath been sheriffs of the same town, at that time absented themselves from the said election, of intent to break the said decree, and disturb the said election. Being well assured that in default of twelve persons, mayors, sheriffs, or aldermen, the said election could not be had, according to the said decree, for without them who absented themselves and withdrew them from the said election, there were not in all the town so many freemen of that sort. And so the said decree is broken, and the said James Lawson absenteth himself out of the town, and for his offences will not undergo such correction as is limited in the said decree, intending by labouring above at London to avoid correction here (which God defend), for thereupon shall great disobedience and other misdemeanours ensue, and this town thereby shall be out of order. He will labour a commission directed to foreign lords, and to take order at their hands, which hath not been seen within this town, and so to avoid him from our correction as though he was no freeman of this town, and the king's decree shall so be broken, whereby all offenders at this day be bridled and kept in good stay and order. Sir, if he be corrected to his demerit, as divers of his company be, which is as is limited in the said decree and not otherwise, this town shall continue well ruled and ordered, and the king's highness well served in peace

and war by the inhabitants of the same. Whereunto, as our especial trust is in your mastership, we humbly beseech you, as we may desire it, to be our good master herein, and help that the said James Lawson may be ordered at home, and punished here for his said offences. And in so doing ye bind us to be at your commandment with such poor pleasures as we may do for you. Eftsoons, we require you at the reverence of God to be our good master in the premises. And our Lord God preserve you. Your loving friends, the mayor and aldermen of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Robert Brandling, mayor; John Blaxton, Edward Baxter, Edward Swinburne [very indistinct], Gilbert Middleton, Ralph Carr, Thomas Horsley."

*November 8.*

Date of the ordinary of the incorporated company of barkers or tanners in Newcastle. The fraternity were to assemble yearly in their best array at the feast of Corpus Christi, and go in procession, set forth their pageants, etc., on pain of forfeiting the usual pound of wax. No born Scot was to be taken apprentice under a penalty of 20s. No brother was to buy of more than one butcher, under pain of 10*l.*; nor purchase above eight fothers of bark, or forty trees, on pain of 6*s.* 8*d.*

*December 28.*

In Sir George Lawson's account of moneys received for the king's affairs in the north, from the 14th September to date, is a payment of 7*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to fletchers at Newcastle, for trimming and mending 700 bows and 600 sheaves of arrows.

---

Two local cases of defamation were heard at the Consistory court of Durham, sitting in the Galilee of the cathedral. On the 23rd March, Robert Ligh, chaplain, accused John Cammo of having imputed to him the crime of incontinence. Cammo confessed his fault, but said that he did it without malice, and submitted himself to the correction of the judge. The latter ordered him to do penance on the following Sunday within the parish church of All Saints, Newcastle, clad in a linen sheet, with a taper in his hand, etc.; and in a similar form and manner at the next feast of St. Luke the evangelist, to do penance within the parish church of St. John in the same town, certifying to the judge, within fourteen days thereafter, that he had performed his penance. On the 9th November Thomas Watson accused Robert Gustard, of St. John's, Newcastle, of having publicly said that he, Watson, was "*falsus ninarus, Anglice, cookcold.*" The result of this case is not given.

In an inventory at the Record Office of the writings which came into secretary Cromwell's possession from 21 to 25 Henry VIII. is a line, "Length of the great fish taken at Newcastle."

The document itself is not forthcoming, but, without any great violation of the probable, we may suppose that it referred to a fish which is described briefly in Richardson's *Table Book*, and at length in the Venetian state papers under date 1532. The ambassador of Venice is writing to Polydore Vergil in August, from London, and sends him an account, with an engraving, of "a marvellous and monstrous fish, stranded in the north of England at a place called Tynemouth; printed in London, and translated out of the English tongue into the Italian." Sir Nicholas Lambard was lord mayor of London at the time, and a city chronicler records, as the only event worthy of note during his mayoralty:—"There came in a great fish at Tynemouth." The interest excited in the mind of the Venetian ambassador is therefore excusable. Besides, the air abounded with portents, and sea and sky were full of prognostications, comets, whales, high tides, and other wonderful things, indicating to most men the displeasure of the Almighty at the deepening quarrel between pope and king. And this is the marvellous story of the monster that alarmed all Tyneside, and was thought of sufficient interest to be described for the grave and reverend senate of Venice:—

"In the month of August this sea of ours stranded near Tynemouth a dead animal, of exceeding great size, which for the most part has been already pulled to pieces; and what remains is of such bulk that 100 wains could scarcely carry it away. Those who first saw this animal, and described it as precisely as they could, say it measured 30 yards, or 90 feet, in length; from the belly to the fin on the back, which was buried in the sand, the length was eight or nine yards. The exact dimensions cannot be ascertained, because when I went to see this animal, on the 27th August, it emitted such a stench as to be almost unbearable; but its back, covered by the sand, is some three yards broad, so that the sea beats upon it daily, and the waves break over it. The aperture of the mouth is  $6\frac{1}{4}$  yards; the length of each jaw,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  yards; the circumference in some parts  $1\frac{1}{2}$  yards, in others less; altogether it is as big as a large oak. It has thirty ribs on its sides, and for the most part they are 21 feet long and one-half foot in diameter. It has three bellies, like very large caves; and thirty throats, five of which are larger than the rest; it has two wings or fins for swimming, each of which is 15 feet long, so that ten oxen could scarcely draw one of them away. Adhering to the palate were certain horny *laminae*, having on one side in number upwards of 1000, one of which I send thee. It is not a lie, Polydore, but a thing perfectly

true, though they are not all of one size. The length from the beginning of the head to the aperture of the mouth is 7 yards. Concerning the tongue some persons differ ; the majority say that it was 7 yards long, and that the animal had a member of prodigious size, and that it was masculine. A certain man having entered the body to pull it to pieces, fell, and would have been well-nigh drowned had he not clung to a rib. The space between the eyes is 6 yards, and the nostrils are very disproportioned to so huge a frame, for they resemble those of an ox. The tail is bifurcated and notched like a saw. In its head were two large holes, from which it is supposed to spout forth water as if by tubes. It had no teeth, so people infer that it was not a whale, as whales have very large teeth ; but in its mouth were the horny *laminae* above mentioned."

## 1533.

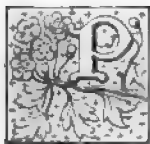
24 and 25 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***Henry Anderson, Mayor, and John Sanderson, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—Thomas Horsley.**

Arms as in 1512.

**Sheriff—William Dent.**

Arms as in 1510.



ARLIAMENT passed an act prohibiting for ever all appeals to the court of Rome ; the king married Anne Boleyn ; convocation pronounced his union with queen Katharine null and invalid, and the Pope published a bull of excommunication against him. Thus rapidly did events march onwards to a final rupture between church and crown.

*February 4.*

of the second ordinary of the saddlers company. The



regulations are minute, and, like those of the drapers' company, on pages 33 and 34, show the strictness with which these ancient fellowships were regulated:—

“Unto the honour and praise of Almighty God, and to the sustentation and maintenance of the procession of Corpus Christi, and the play of the same, within this worshipful town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, after the laudable use and ancient custom used within the same town. And for as much as there hath been divers great dissensions, debates, strifes, and discords that heretofore hath been moved and depending amongst divers crafts of the same town of Newcastle, and especially amongst the company or fellowship of this craft of saddlers, for lack of good order, at such time to have been made and executed, master mayor that now is, in counselling himself, together with master sheriff, and masters the aldermen and justices of the king's peace within the same town of Newcastle, with good discreet advisement and good discretion, always tendering the commonwealth of this town, and in avoiding of such unquietness, debates, and discords, and that good unity, concord, love, and charity from henceforth may daily increase and continue among the said crafts and occupations, and, namely, among the fellowship and craft of saddlers aforesaid, to the pleasing of Almighty God and their commonwealth. It is therefore condescended, ordained, and established by the said Mr. Mayor, Mr. Sheriff, masters the aldermen, and by the general consent of the common guild of the said town of Newcastle:

“That all the company, association, or fellowship of the craft of saddlers now dwelling in the said town, or in any time hereafter repairing to the same, or shall repair, come, and dwell in the same town of Newcastle, and then being free of the said craft, or brother of the same, shall from henceforth amicably and lovingly yearly, at the day of the feast of Corpus Christi, in their best apparel or array, come to the place or places of old custom used, at the hour of the same to them appointed and assigned by their wardens, and frame them so together, honestly and in good and due order, after the best manner, like as other honest craftsmen do use to go in the said procession, from the time of setting forth of the same procession unto the coming again of the same procession to the said place or places accustomed, and then immediately after the said procession done, then their pageant to them accustomed and belonging to be set forth in due order, and to be plied [played] together at all their costs and charges, after the ordinances and sessing of their wardens for time being, without any contention or any delay; which wardens shall be yearly elected and chosen by the common

assent of the whole body and fellowship of the said craft, or by the most part of them; and that every man of the said craft of saddlers shall meet together in his and their best array and apparel at the procession, and so to pass forth of the same procession at such hour as then shall be appointed and assigned by the said wardens, upon pain of every such default for his or their non-appearance and attendance upon the said procession, on Corpus Christi day, a pound of wax to be taken and levied to the use and behalf of the said craft.

"Also, it is further ordered and established by the said Mr. Mayor, sheriff, and aldermen, justices of peace, and by the assent of the whole body of the same craft, that they, nor any of them, of the said craft of saddlers, shall take any Scotsman born, nor any child of the same nation born, to be a prentice, journeyman, or hired servant, nor set none to work wittingly within the said town of Newcastle nor without, upon pain to pay for every such default duly proved, 20s. of lawful money, the one half to be paid to the town chamber, and the other half to the common box of the said craft.

"And also, that every man of the said craft of saddlers shall be at all times ready, when that their wardens shall give them warning, to assemble themselves in company, to commune and counsel together for and upon such matters as shall be thought good and convenient for the commonwealth of the said craft, and ordained by the assent of the most part of them, and thereto agreeing, as the most part of the said company shall happen to do and condescend, upon pain to pay to the same wardens, for the time being, 6d. in money for every such default, to the use of the said craft.

"And also, that no man of the said fellowship in time shall take upon him to set up and occupy the said craft, without he be duly and substantially learned in the said craft of saddlers, and also proved, received, and admitted by the wardens and fellowship of the same craft, to pay at his incomage that hath been a prentice and served out full seven years, and ere he be received into the said craft shall pay to the common box of the said craft 13s. 4d. in money sterling, and a pot of ale, price 2s.; and all other men, foreigners, that hath not been prentice to the said craft within this town, not to be received into the said craft under 3*l.* 6s. 8d., and a pot of ale, price 3s. 4d., and 4 lb. of wax.

"And that no man of the said craft shall from henceforth take any man or child to his prentice under the time of seven years, upon pain of 6s. 8d. sterling, and the said master of such prentice shall bring the indentures without any delay or collusion, and present both the

prentice and the indentures unto the stewards and fellowship, or to the most part of them, and then and there, within fourteen days, the said indentures to be read before them, upon pain of forfeiting of 6s. 8d. to the fellowship of the said craft, and so done as is afore rehearsed; the said prentice then to be admitted and assigned to his master accordingly; and that it shall be lawful for any of the said craft to take a prentice at the six years' end, within the seven years of the term of the old prentice, to the intent such a master shall not be destitute of a prentice at such time as the term of the old prentice be determined and ended.

"Provided always, that if the prentice of any man of the said craft happen to absent, run away out, or free his master's service, any time within his term of seven years, the master of such prentice shall take nor have none other prentice as long as such prentice so absent is alive; and if such a prentice that is so absented out of service happen to die within the time of his apprenticeship, that then it shall be lawful for such a master to take a new prentice, to be bounden likewise to him as the first prentice was, so that it may be substantially and duly proved, without any collusion or deceit, provided always that the first be dead, and then the said master to do for the second prentice as he did for the first, as is above written. And upon like pain or fine also, there shall no fellow entice or labour any such prentice out or from his master . . . while that he is prentice, before that he be free and clearly out of his service, nor also buy nothing of such prentice that only . . . belong . . . a master, and that wrongfully he hath taken from his said master . . . upon pain of 40d., losing to the fellowship of the said craft the default so justly proved.

"Also, that no fellow of the said craft of saddlers make beknown to no man, but only to his prentice, how and in what manner that they shall make leather hungrey [Hungary?] upon pain of forfeit of 20s., the one half to the common box of the said craft, and the other half to the town chamber.

"Also, that no man of the said craft shall agree with the craft unless he be free with the town first; always provided that no man shall agree at no time of the year, but only at Corpus Christi day. And if there happen any man foreign, being of the same craft, come to the same town and offer to serve any man of the said craft of saddlers, that no fellow of the said craft in anywise shall set him to work openly or privily without the assent of the wardens or stewards for the year being, upon pain of 40d., to be forfeited to the fellowship of the same craft, and for every time so doing and duly proved, without forgiveness of any penny. Also, any that shall be received into

assent of the whole body and fellow the most part of them; and that every saddlers shall meet together in his craft at the procession, and so to pass forth hour as then shall be appointed and upon pain of every such default for attendance upon the said procession of wax to be taken and levied to the craft.

"Also, it is further ordered and sheriff, and aldermen, justices of the whole body of the same craft, the said craft of saddlers, shall take of the same nation born, to be servant, nor set none to work in Newcastle nor without, upon pain duly proved, 20s. of lawful money to the town chamber, and the other members of the craft.

"And also, that every man of the craft be all times ready, when that their company assemble themselves in company and upon such matters as shall concern the commonwealth of the said city, the most part of them, and therefore the said company shall happen to be sent to the same wardens, for the time of default, to the use of the said craft.

"And also, that no man of the craft be upon him to set up and occupy his shop substantially learned in the said craft, received, and admitted by the warden of the craft, to pay at his incomage thereof out full seven years, and ere he be sent pay to the common box of the said craft and a pot of ale, price 2s.; and all such as have been prentice to the said craft within the said craft under 3*l*. 6s. 8d., to pay 4 lb. of wax.

"And that no man of the said craft be sent man or child to his prentice under the said of 6s. 8d. sterling, and the said master to sign the indentures without any delay or



anything contrary to this edict. And it  
towards the said craft with the assent of the  
the most part of them, such members in the  
as for pains if Mr. Mayor for the time being  
twixt the said steveria, fellowship, and such  
injury so committed and done, by lawful witnesses  
his present ordinal we all the whole fellowship, are  
and established the same for to stand, and take  
be in full strength and vigour, from hence forth, for  
us and successors for ever.

whereof Robert Swinn, Thomas Jobson the elder, John Jobson the elder, William Solter, James Thomas Jobson the younger, John Jobson the younger, this our present ordinal we have severally set to our seals likewise I, Robert Brandling, mayor, have set to my seal of the mayoralty; and I, Ralph Carr, sheriff have set to my seal of office; and we, John Blaxton, Thomas Hardey, Swinburne, Gilbert Middleton, and Henry Anderson, have set to our seals. Given in the guild hall of the town of Newcastle, the fourth day of February, and in the fourth of the reign of our most doubted sovereign lord, the conquest of England, King Henry the Eighth."

$F_{\text{c}^2\text{r}, \text{zr}, \text{zr}} = 5.$

[illegible]

... ..

the said, ere he go with the said fellowship in procession as is above written, shall pay 3s. 4d. sterling to the use of the said fellowship.

"And that every man of the said craft shall be justified and ordered by their stewards and all the fellowship, or by the most part of them, for and upon all causes concerning only their craft, and if they will not so be justified and ordered, then such offenders to be summoned before the mayor for the time being and brethren, and then to set order ; and if such persons will not be justified by the said mayor, sheriff, and aldermen, that then, they so grieved sue the king's laws in the town court of the said town of Newcastle.

" Provided always that all such fines or amerciaments above written, that hereafter shall happen to be forfeit to the said craft, shall be paid in hand, in ready money, immediately next after the said forfeiture ; or else to lay down a pawn or pledge to the same value, and above, in the steward's hand for the time being, for the payment of the same fine or amerciament, upon pain to forfeit double as much as the amerciaments or fines shall amount unto, without any delay.

" And that no man of the said fellowship of the said saddlers at any meeting, drinking, or at dinners accustomed, use any unfitting or any vile words of occasion of any strife or debate, as to thowe [thou?] or belie one another, or draw any dagger, knife, or any other weapon, in dispute or anger, upon pain to forfeit for every such default, to the said common box, 6s. 8d. sterling, to be levied and taken as is above rehearsed, without remission of any penny.

" And that no freeman of the said craft from henceforth shall have, keep, nor set up, any shop of the said craft, in any town or other place within twenty miles of this town of Newcastle ; nor shall keep any servant or servants there, contrary to the ordinary, without any deceit, craft, or collusion, upon pain, of every such default, to forfeit and pay to the common box, 6s. 8d., to be levied and taken as is above written, without remission or forgiveness of any penny thereof. And that every journeyman, not free, shall pay by year 8d. ; and every journeyman that hath been prentice at the said craft, according to this ordinal, shall pay but 6d.

" Also, it is ordained, established, condescended, and agreed by the said Mr. Mayor, sheriff, aldermen, and by the assent of the whole fellowship of the saddlers aforesaid, that every man of the said fellowship now being fellow, and hereafter for to come, shall be fellow of the same, shall set their seals to this ordinary, or ordinal, and swear, upon the holy evangelists, that they and every of them shall, from henceforth, justly, duly, and truly hold, keep, perform, and affirm the same, and every article therein contained, expressed, and written, upon pain to forfeit 20s., to be levied as is above written, of every one of the

said fellowship that doth anything contrary to this ordinary. And it shall be lawful for the stewards of the said craft, with the assent of the whole fellowship, or the most part of them, such offenders in the spiritual law for to sue for pains if Mr. Mayor for the time being cannot take order betwixt the said stewards, fellowship, and such misdoers, for their injury so committed and done, by lawful witness proved. And to this present ordinal we all, the whole fellowship, are accorded and agreed, and established the same for to stand, and take effect, and also to be in full strength and vigour, from henceforth, for and unto our heirs and successors for ever.

"In witness whereof Robert Swino, Thomas Jobson the elder, Robert Berkley, John Jobson the elder, William Sciater, James Thompson, Thomas Jobson the younger, John Jobson the younger, saddlers, to this our present ordinal we have severally set to our seals; and likewise I, Robert Brandling, mayor, have set to my seal of office of the mayoralty; and I, Ralph Carr, sheriff, have set to my seal of office; and we, John Blaxton, Thomas Horsley, Edward Swinburne, Gilbert Middleton, and Henry Anderson, aldermen, have set to our seals. Given in the guild hall of the said town of Newcastle, the fourth day of February, and in the twenty-fourth of the reign of our most doubted sovereign lord, after the conquest of England, king Henry the Eighth."

*February 5.*

Sir John Lumley, knight, lord of Lumley, a descendant of Roger Thornton, granted to Robert Ayton of Fishburn, and Robert Halyman of Newcastle, yeomen, the next nomination to the Maison Dieu:—"To all the faithful in Christ to whom this present writing shall come, John Lumley, knight, lord of Lumley, the true and undoubted patron of the free chapel of St. Catherine the Virgin, founded upon the Sandhill, within the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, health in Christ, and to these presents give undoubted faith.—Know ye that I, the aforesaid John Lumley, have given and conceded, and by this my present writing confirm, to my beloved in Christ, Robert Ayton of Fishburn, in the county of Durham, and Robert Halyman of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, yeomen, jointly and severally, the first and next vacation and nomination of the free chapel aforesaid, and the true patronage of the same, for one and the next time it shall become vacant. In witness whereof I have placed my arms and seal. Dated the 5th day of February in the year of king Henry VIII. the twenty-fourth."

*October 1.*

Date of a truce agreed at Newcastle between Archdeacon Magnus,

Sir Thomas Clifford, Sir Ralph Ellerker, and Sir Thomas Wharton, knights, on the part of the king of England, and Sir James Colville and Adam Otterburn, representing the king of Scotland. The truce was to last "by land and by sea, freshwater and salt, and all other places," for one whole year. Ridpath explains that some excesses committed by the Scots in the previous autumn induced king Henry to send Sir Arthur Darcy to Berwick, for the defence of the marches. Fighting naturally followed, and in the spring of this year various castles and villages on the borders were destroyed. Preparations were indeed made for a great war, but king Henry's ecclesiastical and marital troubles rendering it inconvenient for him to engage in a serious conflict with Scotland, he readily accepted the mediation of France. Commissioners from the two kingdoms met at Newcastle in June, but the proceedings dragged on till October, when the above-named truce or cessation of hostilities was arranged.

The military proceedings of the year, so far as they relate to Newcastle, may be briefly epitomised:—

In January (18th) Sir George Lawson, governor of Berwick, writes to Cromwell that he has arrived in Newcastle on his way to York, to receive 500*l.* for victuals. States that it is not true that there is such an extreme dearth of corn in these parts as the king has been informed; the dearest is oats, which are 3*s.* 4*d.* a-quarter "of your measure," which is not high, considering how long the garrisons have continued here with their horses. Although great "rodes" cannot be made except in the full light of the moon, a privy "rode" might be made here and there, once a-week or oftener, to burn some grange or homestead, so as to keep the Scots in fear, and weary them, and waste their victuals if they lay garrisons. It would be folly for him to return from York to the borders unless Cromwell send him money for further payment of the garrisons; advises that the king should make a staple at York or at Newcastle of money to be had for these payments.

On the 5th of February Lawson writes to Cromwell from Warkworth that he has left at Newcastle 500*l.* to be delivered to Dacres, and suggests that a store of gunpowder should be kept in the latter town for the supply of Wark castle, the Cawe mills, and Berwick.

At Easter eve fifteen English ships were chased off Scarborough by a Scotsman, and twelve of them captured. Two of the captured vessels contained provisions for the garrison at Berwick, and five were laden with corn belonging to merchants of Newcastle.

In June Lawson accounts for 11*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.*, wages of bowyers and fletchers at Newcastle; 760*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for corn at Newcastle, Alnmouth, and Berwick; and 78*l.* 10*s.* 9½*d.* for freight of ships with



corn from Norfolk, Marshland, Yorkshire, etc., to those three ports. On the thirtieth of that month, Beauvais, French ambassador to Scotland, then in Newcastle, informs king Henry that he has delayed writing in the hope of sending the "resolution of all things." On his arrival at Newcastle he found the Scotch commissioners empowered to make truce pure and simple; but at the last moment the English insisted on a new article, to which the Scotch would not agree, but proposed another. Hopes his efforts will not fail, now that he has brought the Scots to Newcastle, where they have leave to remain but five days.

Finally, the earl of Northumberland writes to king Henry on the 26th September that the terms of truce have been arranged, and that he has called Sir George Lawson and addressed letters "for dissolving of your garrison; then repaired into the country, to Durham, Darlington, and other towns thereabouts, to have been in the town of Newcastle upon Wednesday at night last, like to my former letters unto that same; who was there stayed upon relation made to your highness's commissioners by Sir James Colvell, one of the Scots commissioners, which at length I trust your highness's commissioners doth advertise."

*October 4.*

In the "book of payments of the new fortifications and reparations made at Calais and Guisnes" are entries, under this date, of the costs and charges of victualling the king's great "playte ship," and also wages of masters and mariners going a voyage to Newcastle for sea coal and home again; payment to Nicholas Markes, master of the said "playte" for his wage, "three angells nobells," equal to 36s. 6½d., also to the "lodesman, the mariners, and the purser."

At the request of John Blenkinsop of Newcastle, merchant, the bishop of Durham granted an *inspeximus* of a recovery by him of messuages and land in Barnard Castle and Whittington, against Thomas Reid of Newcastle, merchant, and John Todd of Esplindon, yeoman.



## 1534.

25 and 26 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***Thomas Horsley, Mayor, and William Dent, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor—Ralph Carr.**

Arms as in 1531.

**Sheriff—Peter Bewicke.**

**Arms :** Argent, between three bears' heads erased sable, five lozenges in fess, and in chief a crescent sable.



HE mayor, Ralph Carr, is supposed to have been a son of George Carr, who for so many years occupied the municipal chair. He married Isabel —, who after his death became successively the wife of John Hilton, merchant (probably the mayor of 1541), grantee of Cocken, who died 28th April 1545, and of John Franklin of Newcastle, who died in 1572. Her death occurred in December 1578, and her grandson by her first marriage became heir of Cocken, and founder of the family there.

---

Peace on the borders was secured for a time by the conclusion of a treaty, to continue during the joint lives of the kings of England and Scotland, and for a year after the death of him who died first. King Henry's hands were thus left more free to pursue his vengeance against the pope, who had refused to sanction his divorce from queen Katharine. With the consent of parliament the king proclaimed the independence of himself and his kingdom, threw off all subjection to papal authority, and assumed the office of supreme head of the church. To the surprise of his diocese the bishop of Durham, after arguing in a feeble and hesitating way against the royal supremacy, accepted it, and afterwards preached a notable sermon before the king in its favour. The position of the Tyneside clergy and religious orders, and of the northern gentry—among whom were most faithful adherents of the Roman see—must have been embarrassing. Records of the period do not give any clue to the manner in which local opinion expressed itself. It was probably silent until the plunder of the monasteries

two years later roused slumbering passions, and quickened them into the abortive insurrection known in the north as the "Pilgrimage of Grace."

*January 16.*

The earl of Northumberland writes to the duke of Norfolk on behalf of Sir Ralph Fenwick, who is sued in several actions on behalf of John Fenwick and Christopher Mitford, to appear at Westminster in the octaves of St. Hilary. Norfolk is aware that Sir Ralph cannot be spared from these borders, and therefore he suggests a commission of *oyer and terminer* to himself and others.

*February 24.*

The king, by letters patent, conferred upon Henry, earl of Northumberland, the office of sheriff of Northumberland for life, paying 40*l.* a-year to the king. And on the 1st November the earl appointed Sir Ingram Percy his vice-warden, lieutenant of the east march, and under-sheriff of Northumberland, desiring him to take some pains to see good rule established on the borders in the earl's absence.

*December 2.*

Thomas Baxter writes another letter to Cromwell, not for himself this time, as on page 122, but on behalf of a kinsman :—

"Please it your honourable mastership to be advertised that I am instantly required by a kinsman of mine, named Thomas Cuttel of London, to write to your honourable mastership in his favour, concerning the judgment of a matter belonging unto him, depending in the lord chancellor's hands, in the which matter, as he saith, he hath been long driven, and can have no end therein, to his great loss and damage. Wherefore, I humbly require your honourable mastership to hear my said kinsman declare the said matter at length, and to exhort and move my said lord chancellor to award judgment therein, according to the order of the laws; wherein your honourable mastership shall not only do a good and meritorious act, in furtherance of lawful justice, but also shall bind both me and my said kinsman to continue your humble bedemen unto the day of our deaths, as I for my part am nevertheless bounden. As this [He] knoweth, who ever preserve your honourable mastership, according to your own gentle heart's appetite. At Newcastle-upon-Tyne, the second day of December. By your humble bounden orator, Thomas Baxter." Endorsed: "To the right honourable, and his most singular good master, Thomas Cromwell, esquire, chief secretary to the king our sovereign lord, and one of his most noble council."

1535.

26 and 27 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***Ralph Carr, Mayor, and Peter Bewicke, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor—Thomas Baxter.**

Arms as in 1518.

**Sheriff—Thomas Bewicke.**

Arms as in 1534, but with a mullet sable instead of the crescent.



**H**ILE king Henry was pursuing his quarrel with the church he made great efforts to conciliate the friendship of his nephew, the king of Scotland, and this year proposed a personal interview to be held at York. James and his council were willing, or professed to be willing, that the two sovereigns should meet at Newcastle, as being "more portative by water" for carrying provisions and other necessities; but the Scottish clergy, fearing that the uncle might seduce the nephew from his allegiance to Rome, contrived that the interview should not take place.

In the meantime Henry developed his schemes for a spiritual reformation in England, and a general confiscation of ecclesiastical property. Commissions appointed by virtue of the acts which made him supreme head of the church, and allotted to him and his successors the first fruits and tenths, held sittings throughout the kingdom to ascertain the yearly value of all benefices and spiritual promotions. The work was commenced in January this year, and finished in June; and the result is published in a series of six volumes, entitled *Valor Ecclesiasticus tempore Henry VIII.* Unfortunately some of the returns are lost—those for Northumberland amongst them—and only a meagre record of livings and church property north of the Tyne, derived from another book, the *Liber Valorum*, is obtainable. All that is known concerning the value of ecclesiastical possessions within the town of Newcastle, for example, is contained in the following list :—





THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS





Interior of St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, 1881.





	VALUE.			TENTHS.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Vicarage of Newcastle . . . . .	50	0	0	5	0	0
Chantries in St. Nicholas' Church, New- castle :—						
Blessed Mary the Virgin . . . . .	5	5	0	0	10	6
Blessed Catherine, clear . . . . .	5	12	10	0	11	3½
Another of blessed Catherine . . . . .	3	13	0	0	7	5
St. Thomas, clear . . . . .	4	2	2	0	8	2½
St. John the Baptist, clear . . . . .	5	0	0	0	10	0
St. Elgy the Bishop, clear . . . . .	4	8	0	0	8	9¾
Blessed Margaret, clear . . . . .	5	4	6	0	10	5
St. Margaret the Virgin, clear, per an.	5	6	8	0	10	8
St. Cuthbert, clear . . . . .	5	10	2	0	11	0¼
Blessed Peter the Apostle, clear . . . . .	4	7	4	0	8	8¾
Chantries in All Saints' Church, New- castle :—						
St. Catherine . . . . .	5	18	10	0	11	9¾
St. John the Evangelist, clear . . . . .	3	12	5	0	7	3
St. Elgy the Bishop . . . . .	3	0	0	0	6	0
Blessed Mary the Virgin . . . . .	3	3	4	0	5	4
St. Thomas, clear . . . . .	4	7	8	0	8	10½
St. Peter, clear . . . . .	6	0	0	0	12	0
St. John the Baptist, clear . . . . .	5	6	8	0	10	8
Chantries in St. John's Church, New- castle :—						
Holy Trinity, clear . . . . .	5	9	2	0	10	11
Blessed Virgin Mary . . . . .	4	3	4	0	8	4
St. John the Evangelist . . . . .	4	9	0	0	8	11
St. Thomas, clear, per annum . . . . .	4	2	6	0	8	3
Chantries in St. Andrew's Church, New- castle :—						
Holy Trinity, clear, per annum . . . . .	3	3	2	0	6	5
Blessed Mary the Virgin . . . . .	4	14	0	0	9	5
Chantry of blessed Mary, in the chapel of St. Thomas upon the bridge . . . . .	4	3	6	0	8	4¼
Chantry of St. Anne, in the chapel afore- said, clear, per annum . . . . .	4	15	6	0	9	6¼
Chantry or Hospital of St. Catherine, upon the Sandhill, Newcastle . . . . .	8	0	1	0	16	0¼
Hospital of blessed Mary Magdalene, in the suburbs of Newcastle . . . . .	9	11	4	0	19	1¾
Hospital of blessed Mary the Virgin, within the Westgate, clear, per annum	26	13	4	2	13	4
Priory of the Nuns of Newcastle, tem- porals and spirituals, clear, per annum	36	0	10	3	12	1
Chapel of St. Lawrence, clear, per an. . . . .	3	0	0	0	6	0

Although from the loss of the returns the values and tenths of the monasteries in Newcastle do not appear, yet on the other side of the water full particulars are obtainable, and we learn the sources

from which the church in the county of Durham obtained its revenues, and the payments to be deducted therefrom. Thus:—  
To the rectory of Gateshead—John Brown, rector—belonged

	GROSS.			CLEAR VALUE.			TENTHS.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Rectory house and four closes	1	0	0						
Tithe of wool . . . .	1	6	11						
Do. small lambs . . .	1	5	1						
Do. sheaves . . . .	8	0	0						
Do. hay . . . . .	5	7	0						
Landmeales . . . . .	1	3	0						
Tithe of pigs, hens, etc.	0	14	0						
Do. calves . . . . .	0	3	8						
Free offerings . . . .	5	6	8						
Oblations . . . . .	5	0	0						
Tithe of salmon . . .	1	0	0						
Flax and hemp . . . .	0	2	8						
Less—									
Payment to Kesper	30	9	0						
Hospital . £2 13 4									
Payment to arch- deacon of Durham 0 2 0									
	2	15	4						
				27	13	8	2	15	4

St. Mary's chantry, Gateshead Church—William Gollayn, cantarist.

Four tenements in Hillgate .	1	2	0			
Eleven do. High Street	2	6	2			
Seven do. Oakwellgate	1	1	6			
Three do. Pipewellgate	0	15	0			
Less—						
Payment to the Prior s. d. of Durham . . . . . 2 0	5	4	8			
Payment to the heirs of Hugh Killinghall . 5 8						
Payment to the heirs of Conan Barton . . . 8 4						
Payment to the heirs of William Brown and Hugh Hodgson . 2 0						
Payment to the heirs of Ralph Eure . . . . 1 0						
Payment to the heirs of Wm. Bulmer, knight 7 8						
Payment to Wm. Law- son of Washington . 1 8						
Payment to George Lumley, mariner . 1 0						
	1	9	4			
				3	15	4
				0	7	6½

Chantry of St. John Baptist and Evangelist in Gateshead Church—  
Robert Galilee, cantarist.

	GROSS.	CLEAR VALUE.	TENTHS.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Farm held by Andrew Smith	0 10 0		
Do. do. John Saunderson . . .	0 10 0		
Do. do. Thomas Heslop	0 16 0		
Do. do. James Galilee .	1 2 0		
Do. do. George Smith .	0 10 0		
Do. do. Rowland Foggard . . .	0 6 0		
Do. do. James Johnson.	0 11 0		
Do. do. Ralph Birtefield	1 0 0		
Do. do. Thomas Hoton.	0 12 0		
Do. do. Edwd. Thompson . . .	0 10 0		
Do. do. Wm. Chambers	0 10 0		
Less—			
Payment to bishop of Durham for S. D. landmeales. . . 1 10½	6 17 0		
Payment to rector of Gateshead for landmeales. . . 1 4			
Charity to the poor—total in a year. 1 1			
	0 4 3½		
(Pence for an obit, 4s.)		6 12 8½	0 13 3½

St. Edmund's Hospital, Gateshead.

House and garden . . .	0 6 8		
40 acres of arable . . .	1 6 0		
5 carts of hay from 10 acres of meadow . . .	1 13 4		
40 acres of pasture for feeding cattle . . .	2 6 8		
A close at Shotley Bridge .	0 10 0		
Less—	6 2 8		
Annual payment to the escheator of the bishopric for free rent . . .	0 0 4		
		6 2 4	0 12 3

Chantry of the Holy Trinity in Gateshead Chapel—German Creighton, chaplain.

Income derived from annual payments by—

	GROSS.			CLEAR VALUE.			TENTHS.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
The Prior of Tynemouth . . . . .	0	3	4						
William Temple . . . . .	0	2	6						
Rowland Sharparrow . . . . .	0	6	0						
Robert Walles . . . . .	0	6	0						
William Cookson . . . . .	0	10	0						
Richard Tuggall . . . . .	0	6	0						
Roland Diconson . . . . .	0	6	0						
Robert Newton . . . . .	0	13	4						
Robert Leyng . . . . .	0	8	0						
Short's wife . . . . .	0	2	0						
Richard Glan (Glanvil?) . . . . .	0	2	0						
Cuthbert Hunter . . . . .	0	2	0						
Agnes Walker . . . . .	0	4	0						
Nicholas Thompson . . . . .	0	2	0						
Michael Small . . . . .	0	2	0						
Thomas Brown . . . . .	0	4	0						
Elizabeth Trehwitt and wife of Daniel . . . . .	0	3	0						
William Pie . . . . .	0	4	0						
William Walker . . . . .	0	4	0						
William Heslop . . . . .	0	1	6						
Golley's wife . . . . .	0	1	0						
George White . . . . .	0	2	0						
Less— . . . . .									
Payments to the bishop of Durham . . . . .		3	6	4	14	8			
Payments to the heirs of Ralph Barton . . . . .		4	0						
Payments to Marma- duke Surtees, Esq. . . . .		1	0						
Payments to Christo- pher Brown . . . . .		2	0	0	10	6			
							4	4	2
							0	8	5

No mention is made of the chantry of St. Loy, in the parish church of Gateshead, and Robert Galilee, who was presented to that chantry in September 1532, is entered as priest or incumbent of the chantry of St. John.



Other items of annual receipt and expenditure in connection with local religious organisations are these :—

ANNUAL RECEIPTS.		£	s.	d.
Bishop of Durham.	Proceeds of his bailiwick of Gateshead, per William Thomlinson, bailiff . . .	34	6	7
Prior and convent of Durham.	The town of Newcastle . . .	1	14	8
Do. do. do.	A fishery in the water of Tyne . . .	5	6	8
Prior and convent of Durham.	The town of Gateshead . . .	4	6	0
Do. do. do.	St. Edmund's Hospital there . . .	0	3	4
Bishop of Carlisle.	One moiety of the tenths of Newcastle vicarage . . .	10	10	0
Prior of Carlisle.	The other moiety . . .	10	10	0
Do. do.	Lands and tenements in Newcastle, Corbridge, and Haltwhistle . . .	8	19	8
Sherburn Hospital.	A burgage in Gateshead . . .	0	13	4
Kepier Hospital.	Profits and fruits from Gateshead Church . . .	2	13	4
Sedgefield Church (chantry of St. Thomas).	Land and tenements in the West Spital, Newcastle . . .	0	13	4
Sedgefield Church.	George Davell, payments from . . .	0	13	4
Do. do.	Land near the water of Tyne . . .	1	0	0
Do. do.	The Maison Dieu, Newcastle . . .	0	13	4
Cell of Farne Island.	Gift of the king out of the town of Newcastle . . .	9	3	4
Holme Coltrange Abbey, Cumberland.	Property in Newcastle . . .	0	6	8

## ANNUAL PAYMENTS.

By the see of Durham.	William Thomlinson, bailiff of Gateshead . . .	5	0	0
By the see of Durham.	The same as bailiff of the coal mines . . .	6	13	0
By the see of Durham.	William Redeman, sergeant of arrest (ad clavos) in Gateshead . . .	1	6	8
By the monastery of Durham.	Free farm at Gateshead . . .	0	1	10½
By the chantry of Farnacres to the Nunnery of St. Bartholomew, Newcastle . . .		0	13	4

In the ministers' accounts, a few years later, the monastery of Finchale is recorded as having a fishery in the Tyne called Croke, lying near to Benwell, valued at 20s.; the nunnery of Holystone, on the Coquet, a tenement and cottage in Newcastle of the value of 18s. 10d.; and the nunnery of Lambley, a tenement in Newcastle valued at 14s. Hexham monastery had four tenements and a cottage in Newcastle, of the value of 27s. 8d.; Brinkburn Priory, 16s. 8d. in Newcastle, and 5s. in Gateshead.

*July 28.*

At a warden court held in Newcastle, Sir Humphrey Lisle of Felton, knight, and Alexander Shafto of Scremerston, were indicted for divers march treasons committed by them on the east and middle marches. Hearing of the indictments the accused fled, and the earl of Northumberland issued a proclamation against them.

*December 31.*

The prior and convent of Tynemouth grant and confirm to John Marshall, gentleman, and Phillippa, his wife, a certain annuity, or yearly fee of ten pounds sterling, issuing from their lands and tenements in the vill and territories of Benwell, near Newcastle, to be paid yearly by equal instalments, at the feasts of the nativity of St. John the Baptist and our Lord. To hold the said annuity to the aforesaid John Marshall and Phillippa, and either of them longest living, with power of distraint after twenty days arrear, etc.

**1536.**

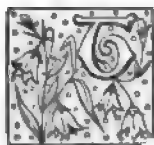
27 and 28 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***Thomas Baxter, Mayor, and Thomas Bewicke, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—Robert Brandling.**

Arms as in 1505.

**Sheriff—John Ord.**

Arms : Sable, three salmons haurient argent.



or Urde;  
as "Oar"  
tailors in

THE names of the sheriffs appear to have given the old chroniclers some trouble. It was not until a burgess became mayor that they agreed upon a common way of spelling his patronymic. The sheriff elected this appears in Bourne as "Ord"; in Brand as "Orde MS. as "Hurde;" and in the Adamson MS. his transcript of an ordinary of the company of prints the name "Wren."

*April 14.*

Parliament was dissolved on the 14th April, having continued six years. The king had obtained from it all that he wanted—the overthrow of the pope's supremacy, the headship of the church, grants of church revenue, and, just before it separated, the suppression of all monasteries valued at less than 200*l.* per annum, and the vesting of all their landed estate, plate, jewels, etc., in the crown. The north of England was deeply moved by this extreme measure, and also by an act of the new parliament that assembled in June (of which the returns are missing), which swept away the peculiar privileges which the see of Durham had enjoyed for six hundred years. A policy of open defiance was freely discussed among the gentry and religious orders, and at last outraged feelings found vent in resistance and insurrection. When the king's commissioners for Northumberland, Lionel Grey, Robert Collingwood, William Green, and James Rokeby, two Northumbrian and two Yorkshire gentlemen, on the 28th September rode up Tynedale towards Hexham, to take a valuation of the possessions of the monastery there, they learned at Dilston that the priory was garrisoned, and bristling with artillery. Attempts had been made to have Hexham spared, one of the arguments urged in its favour being its convenience as a resting-place for travellers between England and Scotland, the only one on the route. But the plea did not avail; and now, as words had failed, the Austin monks were prepared to try blows. The commissioners took counsel what was to be done, and were divided in opinion. The Yorkshiremen were on one side, and resolved to halt; the Northumbrians were on the other, and determined to go ahead. So Grey and Collingwood pricked on, leaving Rokeby and Green behind. At Hexham, all the thieves and outlaws, and honest men of the countryside, were assembled when the commissioners arrived; but though bills and halberts, and weapons of all kinds were in a thousand hands, and the common-bell and the fray-bell were ringing out over the Tyne, they rode unmolested through the throng to the gates of the priory. There they were stopped; there was no admission; and on the leads of the house were the canons and their retainers under the command of the master of the cell of Ovingham, who said:—"We be twenty brethren in this house, and we shall die all or that ye shall have this house." To no remonstrance would they listen, and the commissioners turned their horses' heads and rode away. The gates were thrown open before they were out of sight, and the canons marched out in their harness, two and two, with their tenants and servants, and drew up in battle array, ready to resist all comers. In less than a week the "Pilgrimage of Grace" had begun, and till the end of November the



north was all aflame. Not for long, however. The duke of Norfolk, by force of arms, fair promises, and cajolery, soon suppressed the rebellion. The embers smouldered for a few months afterwards, but when the prior of Hexham had been hung at his monastery gate, and monks and canons elsewhere were, by royal order, "tied up without further delay or ceremony," it was seen that resistance was useless, and the king's authority was re-established. Suppression was thenceforward changed to "persuasion," and the religious houses were "prevailed upon" to surrender, as will be seen hereafter. On the 4th December the king writes to the duke of Norfolk that a royal proclamation has been sent to Newcastle, and a free pardon to the king's subjects and commons "in the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the shire of the same," which latter document Norfolk is to use only in case of necessity. In this rebellion, known as the "Pilgrimage of Grace," Sir Thomas Percy, younger brother of the earl of Northumberland, was involved, and being attainted, was hung at Tyburn. The earl, to whom Sir Thomas would have been heir, died soon after, and the title remained dormant until Queen Mary revived it in the person of Thomas Percy, son of Sir Thomas.

*July 7.*

Bishop Tunstall writes from Stockton to Cromwell, respecting a book taken at Newcastle called *The Garden of the Soul*:—"Right honourable, in my humble manner I recommend me unto your good mastership; advertising the same, that there is come to my hands a little book printed in English, called *Ortulus Animæ*; which was brought in by some folks of the Newcastle, and as I am informed there be very many lately brought into the realm, chiefly into London, and into other haven towns. Which books if they may be suffered to go abroad be like to do great harm among the people. For there is in them a manifest declaration against the effect of the act of parliament lately made, for the establishment of the king's highness's succession, as ye shall perceive more plainly in reading the place yourself. Which declaration is made in the calendar of the said book about the end of the month of August, upon the day of the decollation of S. John Baptist, to show the cause why he was beheaded. When ye find the day, read the gloss, that is set in the midst among the dominical letters all that side, as far as he speaketh of that matter; and your mastership shall forthwith perceive what harm it may do, if the book may be suffered to go abroad. Wherefore if it be so seen to the king's highness, to whom it may like you to show it, best it were that letters were directed to all haven towns, and other places, where it is thought any such books to be, to



cause them to be diligently searched, and to be brought unto the king's hands ; forbidding the said books to be sold. That book that came to my hands I do send your mastership herewith, and have already written, as effectually as I can, to the mayor of the Newcastle, that he search out all such as can be found in the Newcastle, and to seize them in the king's name ; and to get knowledge, if he can, who were the bringers in of them. And if the king's highness, or at least yourself, would write unto him to do the same, I think it would be done with more diligence. And surely in my mind, good it were that like letters were sent to Hull, and other havens. The king's highness and his most honourable council, may more plainly perceive, by reading the place aforesaid, what harm may ensue by going abroad of the said books. And thus Almighty Jesus preserve your good mastership to his pleasure, and yours, and have you in his blessed protection."

*September 1.*

By agreement of this date the goldsmiths, glaziers, plumbers, pewterers, and painters in Newcastle were incorporated in one fraternity. Their rules bound each brother to join the company on the feast of Corpus Christi, and to maintain the miracle play of "The three Kings of Coleyn." The fraternity were to have four wardens, who were to be sworn on admission not to interfere with each other's occupation ; and no Scotsman born was to be taken apprentice. or suffered to work in Newcastle, on pain of forfeiting 3s. 4d. ; one half of which to go to the upholding of Tyne bridge.

*October 5.*

The king granted to the guild or fraternity of masters and mariners, called the Trinity House, a new charter in these words :—

"Henry the Eighth, by the grace of God, king of England and France, defender of the faith, lord of Ireland, and on earth the supreme head of the Church of England, to all to whom these letters shall come, greeting. Know ye that we, of our special grace, and out of sincere love, devotion, and affection which to the holy and undivided Trinity we bear and have, as also that masters, mariners, governors, and other officers of ships, young men learning to manage ships, who may be injured, or in any other way fall into poverty, may have certain relief for their sustenance, which not only shall renew them, but also that other young men may be more moved and instigated to exercise the same art by reason of which they shall be made more learned and apt for the governing and maintaining of ships and other our vessels at sea, as well in time of peace as of war when need demands. We have given and conceded, and by

these presents we give and concede for us and our heirs, as much as in us is, to our beloved Richard Gray, William Ellison, Thomas Bell, Thomas Clarke, Roger Dickeson, Edmund Pearson, Thomas Baxter, John Wilkinson, Robert Atkinson, Robert Pearson, Robert Wright, Richard Harding, John Deryke, Robert Lisle, John Watson, John Ellison, jun., Thomas Shadforth, Robert Thomson, Richard Temple, John Dorrant, George Hogeson, and George Cooper, that they, to the praise of the aforesaid holy and undivided Trinity, shall have power of themselves to begin, unite, cause to be erected and to found, ordain, and establish, a certain fraternity or perpetual guild, in honour of the holy and undivided Trinity aforesaid, in the town of Newcastle, of sailors, mariners, and other our liege persons, as well men as women, and to admit and accept the same sort of persons, and others that may be willing to become brethren and sisters of the same.

“And that the brethren and sisters of the fraternity or guild so erected, made, founded, ordained, and established, and their successors shall be able to have and exercise for ever the power to elect, ordain, and successively constitute each year whensoever it pleases them, a master and four wardens to govern and supervise the said fraternity or guild, and have the rule and custody of all lands, tenements, rents, possessions, goods and chattels which the same fraternity or guild shall happen to acquire, give, bequeath, concede, or assign, and the master himself, and the wardens, or any of them, to remove, expel, or exonerate from time to time as they shall think fit and expedient, and other masters and wardens in lieu of them as often, and when they shall please, to elect, place, substitute, and surrogate, and the community, among themselves, and of themselves, to be one body, and to have a common seal for business and other causes.

“And further, of our abundant grace we will and concede, for us and our heirs, as much as in us is, that the same master and wardens and their successors, who, for the time being, shall be able and sufficient persons, shall have and bear for ever the name of master and wardens of the fraternity or guild of the holy and undivided Trinity in the town of Newcastle.

“And that the same master and wardens and their successors, on behalf of the said fraternity or guild, and for lands, tenements, rents, possessions, goods and chattels of the fraternity or guild, shall have power of the master and wardens of the said fraternity or guild, and be impleaded, to reply and be responsible in what cause, demand, quarrel, and pleas, as well real and mixed, of whatsoever kind or nature, before any justice whatsoever, spiritual or secular, in the same manner as any

other of our lieges, being able and fit persons, have power to plead and implead, respond and be responsible.

"And that the same master and wardens, and all the brethren and sisters of the same fraternity or guild and their successors, shall have power to meet together, on the days, and at places and times fitting and opportune, as often as and when they please, to treat, agree, and communicate among themselves, one with another, for counsel and advice respecting the good estate and rule of the fraternity or guild aforesaid, and of the brethren and sisters of them and their successors, and for the establishing, ordaining, and enacting such legitimate acts, laws, and ordinances as they shall see to be most necessary, as well for the maintenance of our ships in the port of Tynemouth, as for good continuance and order among masters, pilots, or governors of ships and mariners; as also for the maintenance and continuance of the aforesaid port for ever.

"And further, of our abundant grace aforesaid we have conceded and given license, and by these presents we concede and give license, for us, our heirs, and successors aforesaid, as much as in us is, that the same master and wardens, brethren and sisters of the fraternity or guild aforesaid, their successors and assigns, at their will and pleasure, in the best manner and way that they know, shall have power to found, build, make, and construct of stone, lime, and sand, two towers—that is to say, one in the northern part of the Shelys, at the entrance of the port called the town, and another upon the hill of the same, apt and convenient for signals, metes, and bounds, for the safe and secure custody of the town and port aforesaid, and also of our subjects and others in our friendship, coming to the town and port aforesaid; and also, that they may cause those towers to be embattled and turreted, and the same towers so embattled, turreted, founded, built, made, and constructed, they may have power to hold and to have, for the intention and purpose aforesaid, to them and their successors for ever.

"And that the same master and wardens, brethren and sisters of the fraternity or guild aforesaid, and their successors and assigns, for the maintenance of the towers and port aforesaid, with a perpetual light nightly to be kept up, shall be able to receive, take, and have from each foreign ship coming to the port, fourpence; and from each English ship, twopence, without impediment, perturbation, molestation, or grievance of our heirs or successors, or any other whomsoever.

"Provided always, that masters, pilots, or governors of ships, and mariners of the town aforesaid, shall have, and each one of them shall have, all and singular the customs, subsidies, tenths, advantages, and such profits as before this time they were accustomed to have, this concession notwithstanding.



"Provided always, that our present concession for the erection, foundation, and establishment of the fraternity or guild aforesaid, makes no pact so to be interpreted that from thence any new exaction or impost shall arise to touch in any manner aliens and outsiders, or in any way oppose or offend leagues, treaties, and federations of peace and friendship begun and concluded between us and other kings or princes whomsoever; but that the treaties, leagues, and federations aforesaid in all and in every way shall remain intact and inviolate, any thing, clause, opinion, or matter whatsoever above in this concession aforesaid contained, expressed, and specified notwithstanding; and any statute, act, ordinance, provision, or restriction to the contrary made, set forth, ordained, provided, or in any way restricted notwithstanding.

"In witness whereof these our letters we have caused to be made patent. Witness ourself at Westminster, the 5th October, in the twenty-eighth year of our reign."

We find in the Trinity House records the cost of obtaining this charter. "These be the costs of the corporation: Paid to Mr. Gray the purchase of a letter patent under the king's seal—for the charges of this aforesaid patent to John Scott, 21*l.* 10*s.*" Further, "to Master Gray when he rode to London, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; moreover, when he came from London, delivered to him 40*s.* To Mr. Gray, the 8th day of February, on our reckoning day, 6*s.* 8*d.* To him on our reckoning day, the 3rd day of February, 23*s.*"

*October 8.*

The oldest existing ordinary of the incorporated company of tailors of Newcastle bears this date. It may be printed in full as a pendant to the ordinaries of the drapers and the saddlers in previous pages:—

"To the worship of God, and the sustentation of the procession of Corpus Christi plays in the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, after the laudable and ancient custom of the same town; and for the avoiding of dissensions and discord that hath been amongst the crafts of the said town; as of manslaughter and murder, and other misdemeanours in time coming, which hath been lately attempted amongst the fellowship of the said craft of the tailors of the said town: and to induce love, charity, peace, and for the maintaining of truth and right to be had amongst the same fellowship from henceforth. The eighth day of October, in the year of our Lord God 1536, it is assented, agreed, and fully concluded, and accorded by all the whole fellowship of the said craft of                    then being, and that, in time to come, shall abide and dwell                    town of Newcastle; Robert Brandling, then mayor, Jo                    rd], sheriff, Thomas Horsley, James Lawson,



Gilbert Middleton, Henry Anderson, Peter Chator, and Andrew Bewicke, aldermen, and Sir Thomas Tempest, knight, and recorder of the said town; that is to say:—

“First, it is agreed and ordained that every man that hath been apprentice within the said town, and fully hath served his years of apprenticeship, by the report of the tailors' register, and recorded by his master, shall be admitted to set up shop of tailors' craft within the same town and work it, paying at his beginning, after the old use and custom of the fellowship of the said craft, a pot of oil to the said fellowship, and yearly to the stewards of the said fellowship; thirteenpence to Our Lady light, whilst he shall be of power, and dwelling in the said town or within twelve miles of the same; thirteenpence to the play every year, when it shall be played; and that every steward, apprentice, journeyman, or hireman working by the week, fourpence a-year, and that every hireman by the whole year or half year, threepence to the play every year, when it shall be played.

“Also, it is ordained that every man of the same craft, born and free within the said town of Newcastle, that was never an apprentice in the said town, shall be admitted to set up shop of tailor's craft within the same town, for forty pounds, and one pound of wax to the fellowship of the said craft, and a pot of oil at his first admittance; paying also thirteenpence to the Lady light, and eightpence to the play, as is aforesaid.

“And if any of the said fellowship would take excess for their hand labour, or if any will not give them a reasonable rate for their hand labour, the said twelve sworn men shall ponder and assess, duly and truly, the hand labour, at reasonable prices for their work; and that none of the said fellowship work in their craft upon the Saturday after eight of the clock at evening, and keep holy the Sunday, the vigils, and festival days, upon pain of six pound of wax for every default.

“Also, it is ordained that every man of the said fellowship, upon Corpus Christi day, shall come to the procession at the time assigned; and if he come not to the fellowship before the procession past, to pay a pound of wax; and if he come not before the procession be ended, to pay two pound of wax. Also, that he come in his livery, if he be warned so to do, upon pain of a pound of wax; and, also, that none of the said craft shall have livery, nor go in procession with the said fellowship, before he hath holden shop in the said town a whole year; to the intent, that his good conditions and demeanours shall be known.

“Also, it is ordained that he that pays not his yearly thirteenpence to Our Lady light, upon St. John's day in May, he shall pay a

pound of wax to the same light, over and above the said thirteence; and if he pay it not by Corpus Christi day, then we and fellowship following, if he be of power so to do, and that amongst the fellowship well known, he to be discharged of his livery, or to make reasonable fine for it.

"Also, it is ordained that all the tailors now in being, and that in time coming shall be dwelling as fellows in the said town, shall every year, at the feast of Corpus Christi day, go together in a livery, and play their play at their own costs, after the ordinance of their stewards.

"Also, it is ordained, that every brother of the said fellowship come in his livery, when he shall be warned by their beadle—that is to say, to the procession upon Corpus Christi day, St. John in May, the day that the plays shall be played, and upon the day of their general meeting; and that the fellowship dispose them to have a mass and a dirge for the brethren of the said fellowship, and other meetings to be assigned, and that on the even of the day of the making of the same, shall a dirge be done, and a mass for the brethren of the said fellowship, and likewise shall a dirge be done, and a mass upon the morn, for all the brethren and sisters of the said fellowship, passed and present; and that he that is of the said craft, and not admitted to their fellowship, who for any cause inducing him will have the fellowship assembled, shall pay to their beadle twopence for assembling them.

"Also, it is ordained, that when any man of the livery of the said fellowship dies, their light shall go afore him to the church at his burial, and abide in the church lighted the mass time, and whilst he be buried; and if there be a dirge done, the light not to be lighted at the dirge time; and when a man's wife of the said livery dies, the half of the light shall go before her, in the said form; and if the whole light go afore her, then to pay forty pence to the said fellowship, for the burning of the light and warning it, and that the stewards shall be there to govern the light; and if any of the said fellowship, reasonably warned to be there, abide not while the mass be done, he shall pay a pound of wax, if he has not a reasonable excuse, to be allowed by the stewards. And when any of the said liveries shall be wedded, if any of the said fellowship, reasonably warned to be there, comes and abides not while the mass is done, he shall pay a pound of wax, unless that he have a reasonable excuse to be found, at the discretion of the stewards. Moreover, if it happens that any of the said fellowship, being in the livery, do die, and his good friends will cause a mass and a dirge to be done for him, of their proper cost, every year of the day of their burial; if it please the said friends of the said brother, so

dead to warn the stewards ; then the beadle shall go to all the brethren of the said craft and livery, and warn them to be at the mass and dirge, if it be done on one day of their livery, and there to abide the dirge and mass time, upon pain of 3d. without a reasonable excuse provable ; and if the dirge be done the night afore, to be at the mass on the morrow, and at the dirge at their pleasure.

"In witness whereof the said whole fellowship and brethren of the said craft severally have set their seals, and the said mayor and sheriff have set their seals of office, and likewise the said aldermen to this ordinance have set their seals, and written their own names with their own hand, the last day of January, and in the twenty-eighth year of the reign of our sovereign lord king Henry, after the conquest of England the eighth."

---

John Heryn, or Heron, LL.D., was vicar of Newcastle this year, having succeeded to the living on the death or resignation of John Sanderson.

---

Brand states that "in the year 1536 the house of Friars Minors in Newcastle was again made conventual by king Henry VIII." It had previously been, for some years, "Observant." Leland, visiting Newcastle soon after the change took place, saw "The Observant Freires House," that "stode by Pandon gate" (or, as he should have written, "Pilgrim gate"), and described it as "a very fayre thinge." It was the old convent of the Grey Friars, founded by the Carliols. The *Chronicle of the Grey Friars* of London, recording the holding there, in the reign of Henry VII. (August 1498), of the second provincial chapter of the order, says:—"And then beganne the Observanttes, and came with the kynge's letters and commandment for serteyne placis, and so beganne with Newcastelle, Caunterbery, and Sowtham-tone." In 1524, the same chronicle has mention of these Observants at Greenwich ; and fatal is the connection in which they reappear ten years later ; for in 1534 was Elizabeth Barton, "the Mayde of Kent, with the monkes, freeres, and the parsons of Aldermary, draune to Tyborne, and there hangyd and heddyd the v. day of May, and the monkes burryt at the Blak Freeres, the Observanttes, with the Holy Mayde, at the Gray Freeres, and the parson at hys church, Aldermary." About the year 1400, as may be read in Brand, a reformation had been made in the order of St. Francis by St. Bernard of Sienna, and such as accepted it were called Observants or Recollects, who had two or three houses built for them by Henry VII. The rest were styled Conventual. Some time in his reign the king appears to have

expelled the Conventuals from the Grey Friars in Newcastle as elsewhere, and filled it with Observants in their stead. But after the affair of the Maid of Kent, the house of the Friars Minors in Newcastle was, as related above, again made Conventual. [J. C.]

*October 8.*

By an inquisition taken at Gateshead it appears that Roger Thornton had given three acres of meadow and three acres of land in Whickham to a chantry in the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr on Tyne bridge, lately in the tenure of Thomas Dese, without the license of the bishop of Durham.

In the 28 Henry VIII., writes Bourne, a grant of a tenement, nigh the White Cross, signed by friar Richard Marshall, Dr. and prior, friar David Simpson, and friar John Sowerby, was given to Anthony Godsave, upon his paying to the monastery of the Dominican or Black Friars in Newcastle a rent of 9s per annum. He adds:—"This grant is now [1730] in the possession of Mr. Thomas Marshall, of Newcastle, joiner, who purchased this tenement, and has lately rebuilt it. He pays the same rent to the town of Newcastle which the tenement paid to the monastery."



WHITE FRIARS' POSTERN.



1537.

28 and 29 HENRY VIII.

Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

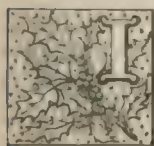
Robert Brandling, Mayor, and John Ord, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor—John Sanderson.

Arms as in 1506

Sheriff—John White.

Arms : Argent, three cocks' heads erased sable, combed and wattled gules,  
in chief a crescent sable.

**T**HAD been arranged that the king should visit the northern parts of his kingdom this year, and the duke of Norfolk wrote him on the 2nd June desiring to know his pleasure, how he would be received, and what number of men should attend him in his progress. Replying on the 12th, the king writes:—"We have for sundry 'skylles' thought it more convenient to protract and defer our journey into those parts till another year. . . . We consider that sithens the beginning of our reign we have not visited those north parts of our realm, and if we should keep our purposed journey, being the year so far spent, and the country so devastated, which made us of necessity to stay so long, neither should we tarry any convenient time in any place, nor pass our city of York, by reason whereof neither should our people of those north parts have any fruition of our presence; nor we should have any time to peruse our frontiers, or to see our towns joining upon the same; which also made us, upon the other grounds before specified, to stay the more willingly, being minded, God willing, and no great occasions ensuing to the let and impeachment of our purpose therein, the next year not only to visit our said city of York, but also Hull, Carlisle, Newcastle, Durham, Berwick, with all the most part of the notable towns in those parts." Equally good reasons were found the following year for deferring the visit, and the king never saw Newcastle.

*January 30.*

The nunnery of Newcastle, says Brand, was one of those religious houses which by letters patent of the king was founded anew, and preserved from the dissolution of the lesser monasteries. The royal grant for the renewal of the foundation is still preserved in the national archives, and bears the above date. Under their new charter the nuns remained for three years, and then, in January 1540, the house of St. Bartholomew, like the other religious houses of the town, was finally dissolved.

*July 12.*

Roland Harding, prior of the Black or Preaching Friars of Newcastle, let to Andrew Bewicke, merchant, of the same town, for eighty years, a meadow close, called the "Horte" close, within the said town, bounded by the property of the friars on the west part, and by the walls of the town on the north part, at an annual rent of 6s. 8d. On the 9th October an indenture was made between Robert Davell, clerk, archdeacon of Northumberland, and Roland Harding, prior of the Black Friars, otherwise called the Shod Friars, on behalf of himself and his brethren, by which the latter covenanted and agreed that the friars "every day from the date hereof for evermore, betwixt the hour of six of the clock in the morning and the hour of nine of the same morning, before the picture of our Lord named the Crucifix, that is betwixt the cloisters and the utter quire door, within the church of the same convent, shall, upon their knees kneeling, devoutly sing an anthem of the holy cross beginning, *O crux*, etc., with the versicle *Adoramus te, Christe Jesu, filii Dei, vivi*, etc., the which so done, they shall devoutly say for the souls of William Davell, John Brigham, late of the town of Newcastle, merchant, their wives and children, with their benefactors, and all Christian souls, *De profundis*, etc., with the prayers thereunto belonging, concluding or ending with the oration of *Absolve quæsum Domine*, and *Sede ad dextram*, etc. And for such anthems and prayers so devoutly to be sung, said, and done, the said Robert hath given and paid into the hands of the said prior and convent, in their great need, 6*l.* 18s. of lawful money of England. The which said sum of 6*l.* 18s. the said prior and convent knowledge themselves to have had and received at the day of making hereof, and the said Robert, his heirs and executors, thereof clearly acquitted and discharged for ever by these presents. And furthermore, the said prior and convent covenant, grant, and promise to and with the said Robert, that if the said anthem and prayers be not sung and said, hour and place as is afore rehearsed, by the space of two days, that then for every such default they shall sing a solemn dirge,

with a mass of requiem with note, sending the bellman about the said town to notify the same, that same may come to the said friars to make oblation for their friends' souls, and all Christian souls. And furthermore, the said prior and convent covenant, grant, and promise to and with the said Robert, by these presents, that if any of the premises as is aforementioned be not truly, without any delay or any deceit, observed and kept daily for ever, that then they, the said prior and convent, and their successors, shall re-deliver and repay to the said Robert Davell, and his heirs, executors, and assigns, all the said sum of 6*l.* 18*s.*," etc.

*November 13.*

The bishop of Durham writes from York to Cromwell, desiring instructions respecting the safe keeping of the pledges or hostages for the peace of Tynedale and Redesdale, "whom we keep here at York, and put them to board to a sergeant's house, commanding them every day to show themselves to the sheriffs of this town, and to us, when we come abroad, as they do." Proposes that in future these pledges shall lie at Newcastle, "for it is within 18 miles of their country, and coming thither they should learn no new ways, whereas now, coming hither, so far from home, by exchange they learn all the by-ways of all countries adjoining unto them, which makes them more bold to enterprise to steal, when they know which way to escape with their prey. Wherefore we intend at our going to Newcastle to take them with us, and to bring them no more hither, but there to remain." The bishop further desires to know the king's pleasure respecting two Observant friars, Thomas Danyell and Henry Bukkery, who, with others, during the late commotions, entered into the house of the Grey Friars in Newcastle, and were expelled by Norfolk, and went into Scotland, from whence, as they said, on being taken into custody by Sir Robert Bowes, they removed for very misery and great penury. "Surely best it were to receive them to mercy, for other fault we cannot find in them but their obstinacy to have cleaved heretofore to the bishop of Rome, which now they will leave and forsake, as they say to us. And their entering into the king's realm again, without licence or pardon, after they were commanded to avoid the realm by the king's lieutenant, is another fault which we would know the king's pleasure in, how he doth weigh it. For it is not unlike that if these men be received to mercy, all the residue, and some of them that likewise were commanded to avoid, will follow. In which matter I beseech you we may know the king's pleasure."

**1538.**

29 and 30 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**John Sanderson, Mayor, and John White, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor—Andrew Bewicke.**

Arms as in 1534, but with a mullet gules for the difference.

**Sheriff—George Selby.**

Arms as in 1501.



**ANDREW BEWICKE**, the mayor, whose name has frequently occurred in these pages in connection with transmissions of property, was a younger son of Peter Bewicke of Newcastle. He married Margaret, daughter of Cuthbert Hunter of Newcastle, merchant, by whom he had, amongst other children, Robert Bewicke, high sheriff of Northumberland, and thrice mayor of Newcastle, from whom descended the Bewickes of Close House. Andrew's wife, after his death about 1555, married Ralph Jenison, who died during his mayoralty.

*January 25.*

Sir Ralph Sadler arrived in Newcastle this day, Friday, on his way to Scotland. He was sent thither by king Henry to greet the dowager queen Margaret, Henry's sister, to strengthen English interest in the regency of Scotland, and to discover the probable consequences of the intimate union between Scotland and France, which might flow from the recently consummated marriage of the young king of Scotland with a daughter of the French king. On his way he noted the state of the northern counties, roused into revolt the previous autumn by the innovations in religion, and the harsh treatment of inoffensive monks and their retainers and friends. Sadler stayed in Newcastle till Monday, on which day he dated a long letter to Cromwell upon the condition of the country between York and the Tyne, which was reported to him at York to be very wild. He shows that this report was scarcely correct, for "throughout all



the bishopric, as I rode, I saw the people to be in very good quietness; and none of the honest sort that had anything to lose desiring the contrary. Sir, I saw no likelihood of any lightness or desire of division amongst the people throughout the whole bishopric, which is a great country, saving in one town, which is called Daryngton." When, on the day before-named, he arrived in Newcastle, he was well entertained, both of the mayor and aldermen, who had shown themselves honest, faithful, and true men to the king. "For albeit the commons of the town, at the first beginning of this tumult [the Pilgrimage of Grace], were very unruly, and as much disposed to sedition and rebellion as they of the country were, and would have risen with them; yet, I assure your lordship, the mayor and aldermen, and other the heads of the town, did so with wisdom and manhood handle the commons of the same, that they did fully reconcile them, and so handle them that, in fine, they were determined to live and die with the mayor and his brethren in the defence and keeping of the town to the king's use against all his enemies and rebels, as indeed they did. The town of itself is surely a strong town; and the mayor [Sanderson], I assure your lordship, is a wise fellow, and a substantial. He and James Lawson, who is one of the aldermen, brought me upon the walls of the town, which, I assure your lordship, be very strong; and there they showed me how they had fortified the town. All along the walls lay sundry pieces of ordnances; and at every gate of the town they kept watch and ward, and yet do. Every gate-house is full of bows, arrows, bills, and other habiliments of war; and upon every gate lay, in the towers, great pieces of ordnances, which would scour every way a mile or two and more; all which ordnance, they told me, that every merchant, for his part, brought out of their ships. They have made also new gates of iron upon their bridge; and be victualled within the town, they think, for a whole year. I assure your lordship, they have done their parts very honestly, and have, in mine opinion, deserved much thanks, praise, and commendation. And it might please the king's highness to send them a letter of thanks, it would greatly encourage them, for surely they have deserved thanks, and been at great charge for the defence and fortifications of the town. . . . The captain of Berwick is at Tynemouth, within six miles of Newcastle, and hath sent me word that he will to-morrow be with me at Newcastle, at which time I shall not fail to deliver to him your lordship's letters. . . . It was told me this day, in Newcastle, that the queen of Scots should be entered into religious house of sisters in Scotland, and was become a sister in the which I take to be no gospel." Sadler's doubts were wise. may have been in the mood of "vanity of vanities," but she

had not become a nun. She had procured one divorce—her divorce from Angus—alleging now that her first husband, James IV., was still alive when she married a second time [there was a mad Scot, one Kennedy, who fancied him to be in life in 1602], and, anon, that Angus was pre-contracted when he seemingly made her his wife; and having got rid of her second husband, she had taken a third—Harry Stuart, afterwards created Lord Methven. Of him, too, she grew weary; and at the time of Sadler's visit to Newcastle she was displeased with her son, James V., because he had thwarted her in the pursuit of a second divorce. She died in November 1541, at Methven Castle, and was buried in the neighbouring abbey church of St. John, at Perth. [J. C.]

*May 28.*

The decree of the Star Chamber, dated 2nd May 1516, and recorded on page 46, was the subject of exemplification and confirmation by the king on this date.

*August 30.*

John Brandling, clerk, was appointed master of the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr, upon Tyne bridge, and put into possession of the house, master's chamber, and "garden," to the said chapel adjacent and belonging, by grant from Robert Brandling, mayor, and the commonalty of the town. The appointment was for life, and the stipend 9*l.* per annum.

*September 26.*

Robert Blakeney, prior of Tynemouth, and the convent of the same, lease to Christopher Mitford of Newcastle, gentleman, two pits sunk within the fields of Elswick, over and above the pit leased 30th December 1530, with license to sink pits within the said fields and bounds, with way-leave and staith-leave, and liberty to cut timber within those bounds, to hold for eight years, at a yearly rent of 50*l.*; but the lessee was not to dig or draw from the pits demised more than forty chaldrons in any working day, reckoning sixteen bolls to the chaldron. Further, the prior and convent covenant that "the farmers of their four salt pans at North Shields shall purchase, during the aforesaid term, all the coals used by them from the said Christopher, at the rate of 15*s.* for every ten chaldrons; that the tenants of Elswick and Benwell shall, at all convenient times during the term, be ready with their furnished carriages to serve the said Christopher in conveying the coals coming from the pits aforesaid; and that, during the term, they will make no lease of land from the east side of Benwell to the west side of Elswick, nor occupy any pit within those bounds; reserving to themselves the right of digging

and drawing weekly, at their own cost, ten chaldrons of coal, to be applied solely for the necessary fuel of the monastery."

John Lomley of Swalwell, gentleman, and Richard Henryson of Whickham, yeoman, appointed by the king to be commissioners for receiving from Catherine Stobbert of Newcastle, widow, the surrender of a tenure, land, etc., in the vill and territory of Lanchester, to the use of Robert Galilee of Lintz Green, wheelwright. Matthew Baxter of Newcastle, merchant, enrolled at Durham a deed of bargain and sale, by which Cuthbert Richardson of Durham, gentleman, conveyed to him a moiety of the manor of Langley for 116*l*.

The fellowship of the Trinity House enter in their books of account a memorandum that they paid to Richard Cowche, the 6th day of June, 6*l*. 18*s*., the which 6*l*. Mr. Gray did borrow of the said Richard Cowche, and the foresaid 18*s*. was for the costs of the court. Paid to Richard Cowche for coming for this money paid for this foresaid bill of Mr. Gray's, 46*s*. 8*d*.

### 1539.

30 and 31 HENRY VIII.

Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

Andrew Bewicke, Mayor, and George Selby, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor—Henry Anderson.

Arms as in 1520.

Sheriff—John Hilton.

Arms : Argent, two bars azure, in chief a mullet gules.



PARLIAMENT had not been called together since the 18th July 1536, and now the king, wanting money, resolved to summon together in April the estates of the realm. No returns of burgesses and knights can be found. In the Lords a great change was effected. For centuries the spiritual had outnumbered the temporal peers ; but now





regarding, or incumbent. To have, hold, enjoy, and freely receive our conventual house aforesaid, and the site, foundation, circuit, and precinct of the same, and all and singular the manors, etc., unto our most invincible prince and lord the king, his heirs and assigns for ever; to whom, in this respect, every legal right which from thence shall or can follow, and ourselves and our conventual house aforesaid, and all our rights, in what manner soever acquired, we subject and submit, as is fitting; giving and conceding to the king's majesty all and every way, full and free ability, authority, and power to dispose of us and our house aforesaid, with all and singular the manors, etc., and to alienate, give, convert, and transfer in any way, according to the free will of the king, and to whatsoever use his majesty pleases. [Some legal phraseology of no importance follows.] And we, the aforesaid prior, or warden, and convent, and our successors, the said our conventual house, site, foundation, circuit, and mansion, and our church aforesaid, and all and singular the premises, with all rights and appurtenances, we warrant and defend for ever to our said lord the king, his heirs and assigns, against all men, by these presents. In testimony and faith of which we, the aforesaid prior, or warden, and the convent, have caused our common seal to be put to these presents. Given in our chapter house, the 9th day of the month of January, in the year of king Henry the Eighth the thirtieth. Andrew Kel, prior; Robert Walker, priest [*presbyter*]; John Moscrop, priest; Henry Boyes, priest; Robert Bowlock, priest; John Rutter, priest; William Reed, priest; Thomas Cowper, priest; Richard Robson, Thomas Smith, Thomas Dawlton, novices." Seal in red wax, representing St. Austin with a mitre and crosier, and a person kneeling before him in an attitude of prayer. Engraved in Brand's *History of Newcastle*, plate ii., No. 4.

A certificate made after the dissolution gives the following particulars of the monastery and its goods and chattels:—"Keeper—Richard Benson; clear value—nil. Pensions: the prior—nil; 12 brethren—nil; the clear money—nil; the stock, etc.—4*l*. Rewards, etc.: prior—13*s*. 4*d*.; brethren—68*s*. 4*d*.; the remainder—11*s*. 8*d*. Lead and bells: lead—20 fother; bells—2. Wood, etc.—nil. Plate, etc.—27 ounces. Debts owing unto and by—nil."

In the ministers' or bailiffs' accounts of divers religious houses from Michaelmas 1538 to 1539 the property of this monastery is thus accounted for:—"The house lately belonging to the Augustine brethren in the town of Newcastle. Account of Richard Benson, keeper of the same, for the time aforesaid. Arrears—none, because this is the first account. Neither answereth he for the farm of the site, lately the house, etc., with the buildings, gardens, and a meadow

adjoining the same, because the said house, etc., is reserved to the use of our lord the king, for the habitation of his council in these northern parts, etc."

The house, being thus reserved for the Council of the North, gradually lost its name of Austin Friars, and became known as the king's manor. By the appellation of "The Manors" the locality is familiar in our own time, although every trace of the ancient building has long since passed away.

*The Grey, or Franciscan Friars, or Friars Minor.*

The surrender of the Grey Friars, whose house stood near Ficket Tower, and whose grounds extended from Pilgrim Street to those of the nunnery, was effected on the same day as that of the Augustines. The same document, with changes of place and name, was used, ending :—"Given in our chapter house, the 9th day of the month of January, etc., John Crayforth, warden; John Heselden, priest; William Mawr, priest and sub-warden; Thomas Pentland, priest; William Greatehead, priest; William Kyrche, priest; Robert Harte, priest; Robert Carter, priest; Thomas Watson, priest; John Phyer-son, John Byellye, novices." Seal in red wax, representing over a shield with the arms of England, having only three *fleurs de lis*, the Virgin Mary standing on a crescent, with rays of glory issuing from either side of her, below the seven stars. Engraved in Brand, plate ii., No. 8.

The certificate after dissolution shows :—"Keeper—Robert Brandlings, merchant; clear value, etc.—5s.; the number, etc.—12; clear money—5s.; stock—11*l.* 11s.; rewards, etc.—63s. 4d.; remainder, 8*l.* 7s. 8d.; lead—24 fother; bells—2; woods, etc.—nil; plate, etc.—32 ounces; debts owing unto and by—nil."

In the ministers' accounts before quoted the keeper answers for the property to the 29th September :—"The house lately belonging to the brethren called the Grey Friars, within the town of Newcastle. Account of James Rokesby [not Robert Brandling, as in the certificate], keeper of the same, for the time aforesaid. He answereth for 13s. 4d. of farm, the site of the said late house of the brethren, situate in Pilgrim Street, within the town of Newcastle, with the buildings, three small orchards, three little gardens, and a small meadow near the walls of the said town, and a little "bauk" [ridge of land?] near the dene, containing by estimation 3½ acres, in the tenure of the aforesaid James Rokesby at the will of our lord the king, paying annually, at Pentecost and St. Martin in the winter, in equal portions, 13s 4d."

*The White, or Carmelite Friars.*

The White Friars surrendered their house, overlooking the Close, on the 10th January; the deed of surrender being signed by Gerald Spor, prior; John Barrow, priest; William Ynggo, priest; Thomas Walls, priest; Edward Maxwell, priest; Thomas Furnes, priest; Clement Bell, priest; Thomas Hedle, priest; Robert Concre, Bawge Store, novices. Seal in red wax—under a castle the Virgin and child, on each side of the castle a shield of arms and a figure; one hand of each figure lifted up, the other under the castle. Engraved in Brand, plate ii., No. 5.

The certificate after the dissolution gives the following particulars:—"Keeper—Sir George Lawson; clear value—5s.; number—10; clear money—5s.; stock—117s. 2d.; rewards—65s.; remainder—52s. 2d.; lead—12 fother; bells—2; woods, etc.—nil.; plate, etc.—41 ounces; debts owing unto and by—nil."

Ministers' account to Michaelmas:—"House lately belonging to the Carmelite brotherhood within the town of Newcastle. Account of George Lawson, knight, farmer of the same for the time aforesaid. Arrears—none, because this is the first reckoning. He answereth for the farm of the site of the said house with the buildings annexed, situate in West Gate, within the town of Newcastle, and the garden to the same belonging, containing one acre, as it is demised to James Lawson, knight, by indenture dated 28th June 1539, for the term of twenty-one years next following, paying annually at Michaelmas and the Annunciation of the Virgin, in equal portions, the sum of 5s. Total—5s., which he hath paid to William Green, receiver of our lord the king, as witness the receipt of the said receiver upon this account."

*The Black, Dominican, Preaching, or Shod Friars.*

The house of the Black Friars, near the West Gate, was handed over to the king the same day—the 10th January. Signatories to the deed were Roland Harding, prior; David Symson, priest; John Sowerby, priest; Charles Newton, priest; Thomas Wyeher, priest; George Borrodon, priest; Andrew Marshall, priest; George Tait, priest; Thomas Bowllok, priest; Andrew Rye, priest; Lawrence Robson, John Watson, Ralph Trotter. Seal in red wax—under a gothic arch a figure with a staff in his hand, and the Virgin and child sitting. Engraved by Brand, plate ii., No. 9. An older seal is figured on the same plate, No. 10.

Particulars in certificate:—"Keeper—Henry Anderson; clear value of the possessions over and above the annual reprises—5s. Number

of the prior and brethren—14; clear money remaining of the yearly possessions—5s.; stock, store, and domestical stuff sold, with debts received—103s. 4d.; rewards, with portions paid unto the priors—73s. 4d.; remainder of the goods and chattels sold—30s.; lead and bells: lead—18 fother, bells—2; woods and underwoods—nil; plate, etc.—38 ounces; debts owing unto and by the house—nil.”

Ministers' or bailiffs' accounts concerning this property to Michaelmas this year:—"He [Henry Anderson, keeper] answereth for 8s. of farm for the site of the said late house, with the buildings to the same annexed, situate within the walls of the town of Newcastle, and the gardens and orchards belonging to the same, containing . . . acres in the tenure of the aforesaid Henry Anderson (now mayor of the town and keeper) at the will of our lord the king, paying annually by equal portions at Martinmas and Pentecost. And for 13s. 4d. of farm for an "alle" [hall?] with two chambers, and at the west end a cross chamber with apartments above [*domibus sublim'*], and two little gardens, as demised to John Davell, clerk, by indenture, paying annually by equal instalments at the same terms. And for 5s. of farm for a close lying within the western portion, as demised to Andrew Bewicke by indenture of the same tenor. And for 6s. 8d. of farm for a close within the walls, situate next to the aforesaid site, in the tenure of Andrew Bewicke, payable at the same terms. And for 3s. 4d. of farm for an orchard, lying on the north side of the said site, late the house, as demised to John Noble by indenture, payable at the same terms. And of 20s. of farm for a meadow, lying outside the walls of the town aforesaid, with a small house situate in the same meadow, containing three acres, as demised to James Lawson upon the same terms. And of 3s. of farm for one house of the same called the Gate-house, near the king's street, with three burgages annexed thereto, upon the same terms. Total—59s. 4d., which he hath paid to William Green, the king's receiver."

*The Trinitarians, or house of St. Michael, Wall Knoll.*

This house, or hospital, was surrendered by Thomas Wade, "master or warden of the cell or house of Wall Knoll, of the order of the Holy Trinity," on the tenth. A fragment of the seal attached to the surrender, engraved in Brand, plate ii., No. 6, shows a figure with both hands lifted up, and on his right the cross of the order. Details of the foundation of this fraternity are given in the previous volume, page 158.

The certificate contains particulars as follows:—"Keeper—James



Rokeby; clear value—6*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*; number and pensions: prior, 60*s.* [in a book of pensions dated 8th April this year the pension is entered at 5*l.*]; confraternity—nil; clear money—64*s.* 4*d.*; stock, etc.—45*s.* 4*d.*; rewards, etc.—nil; remainder—45*s.* 4*d.*; lead—nil; bells—2; woods, etc.—nil; plate, etc.—8 ounces; debts owing to or by the house—nil."

On the 2nd of June this house was granted for twenty-one years to William Brakenbury of Bisflete, Surrey:—"This indenture made between the most excellent prince and lord, lord Henry VIII., by the grace of God king of England and France, defender of the faith, lord of Ireland, and, on earth, supreme head of the Church of England, on the one part, and William Brakenbury of Bisflete, in the county of Surrey, on the other part. Witnesseth that the same lord the king, by the advice and consent of his council and the court of Augmentations of his crown, hath conveyed, conceded, and to farm let to the aforesaid William, the house and site, late the priory of Wall Knoll, in the county of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, with all the houses, buildings, dovecots, orchards, gardens, etc., within the site, precinct, and circuit of the same late priory, and an orchard and a garden, containing by estimation an acre, and a little meadow containing by estimation four acres, lying outside the walls of the said town, and a parcel . . . late in the tenure of James Style, to the late priory belonging or regarding. To have and to hold, etc., paying an annual rent to the king of 20*s.* 2*d.*"

Ministers' or bailiffs' account at Michaelmas this year:—"The house or late hospital of St. Michael, within the town of Newcastle, called the Wall Knoll. Account of William Brakenbury, farmer of the same, for the time aforesaid. He answereth for 20*s.* 2*d.* of farm for the site, late the priory of Wall Knoll, within the town of Newcastle, with all the houses, buildings, etc., which to the late house belonged, as demised to the said William Brakenbury. And for 10*s.* of farm for a burgage in the tenure of Richard Lawson, payable at Martinmas and Whitsuntide; 12*d.* for a burgage in Sandgate, in the tenure of Ralph Lawson; 5*s.* for a burgage in the street aforesaid, held by John Taylor; 4*s.* for a burgage in Sandgate, held by Robert Leighton; 4*s.* for a burgage there, held by George Kycheng; 2*s.* for a burgage there, held by Andrew Bewicke; the price of one pound of pepper payable annually by John Taylor he renders not, but he answereth for 8*s.* farm of a burgage on the Quayside, in the tenure of John Blakeston; 12*s.* for a burgage in the same street, in the tenure of the relict of David Arnold; 5*s.* for a tenement on the Quayside, in the tenure of Thomas Betts; 3*s.* 4*d.* for a burgage in the same street, in the tenure of Matthew Baxter; 6*s.* for a burgage

in Byker Chare, held by William Gibson ; 6s. for a burgage there, held by Edward Dalton ; 5s. for a burgage in the same place, in the tenure of John Jakeford ; 4s. for a cottage, or burgage, in that street, held by Alexander Burrell ; 4s. for a burgage there, held by Robert Dowson ; 2s. for a tenement, held by Anthony Bird ; 2s. for a burgage in Byker Chare, in the tenure of Edward Breynketon ; 3s. 4d. for a burgage in the aforesaid street, held by Brian Jakeley ; 4s. for a tenement in the aforesaid street, in the tenure of Thomas Ratte ; 3s. for a tenement there, held by Thomas Shalfort ; 4s. for a burgage, held by John Stele ; 16d. for a garden, in the tenure of the aforesaid John Stele ; 10d. for a burgage in Byker Chare, in the tenure of William Diconford ; 16d. for a burgage in the same street, held by Ralph Suall ; 12d. for a garden in that street, held by Richard Fyle, chaplain ; 4s. for a burgage within the churchyard of St. Nicholas', in the tenure of John Sowlby ; 4s. for a burgage in the churchyard aforesaid, held by Thomas Smith ; 4s. for a burgage in the same churchyard, in the tenure of Mary Lang ; 3s. for a tenement there, held by John Yowse ; 6s. for a tenement in the same churchyard, held by Richard Anderson ; 6s. 8d. for a burgage lying in Flesher Row, in the tenure of Edward Pearson ; 8s. for a burgage in the same street, held by Richard Kirkhouse ; 10s. for a burgage in the same street, in the tenure of Margaret Taylor ; 8s. for a burgage in that street, held by William Milner ; 8s. for a burgage lying in the same place, held by Robert Wynceyerd ; 13s. 4d. for a burgage in the tenure of Christopher Smith ; 3s. 4d. for a meadow in the tenure of Gerard Fenwick ; 6s. 8d. for divers leys of land lying in the Shieldfield, in the tenure of the said Gerard ; 5s. for a meadow there, held by George Waller ; 5s. 3d. for a meadow called Coleriggs, with a windmill and four riggs of land in the Shieldfield, in the tenure of Matthew Baxter ; 17s. 3d. for three cottages at Berwick, in the tenure of divers persons ; 18s. for a tenement in Pilgrim Street, held by William Wilkinson, butcher ; 3s. for a burgage in that street, in the tenure of Thomas Fresel ; 15s. for a burgage in the Side, in the tenure of William Whitfield. Sum total—12*l.* 10s. 10d. Sum total received—13*l.* 11s. The half-yearly moiety of these rents, the prior having accounted for them up to January, amounts to 6*l.* 15s. 6d. ; from which is to be allowed 3s. 4d., payable to the heirs of Boode for a parcel of land at the Cale Cross ; 3s. per annum to the chaplain of the chapel on the bridge ; 3s. per annum to the master and brethren of the West Spital ; 6s. 8d., being one-half the fee payable to Thomas Wayde, bailiff and collector ; 2s. to Andrew the clerk, for making up the account ; and 12s. 4d. for repairs. Leaving the sum to be handed over to the king's receiver, William Green, 5*l.* 17s. 6d.

*January 12.*

The great house of Tynemouth surrendered. Abundant details of this important event are to be found in Mr. W. S. Gibson's *History of the Monastery of Tynemouth*; and it is only necessary here to enumerate the property in Newcastle which belonged to the prior and his brethren. They had a yearly rent of 111s. [Brand, in error, makes it only 3s.] from eight burgages on the Quayside; 6s. from a burgage in Allhallows-bank; 10s. from four burgages in Pilgrim Street; 3s. 8d. from a burgage in Sidgate, held by Thomas Langton, chaplain; 8s. from a tenement in Gallowgate; 13s. 8d. from three burgages in Westgate; 18s. 4d. from three burgages in Middle Street; 20s. from two burgages in the Cloth Market—making a total of 9*l.* 10s. 8d. They held also the manor of Benwell, to which, when the surrender was completed, Robert Blakeney, the prior, retired, and, living on his pension of 50*l.*, paid to the king's bailiff 23s. 4d. annual rent for his own manor house, tower, garden, and a couple of meadows. In Gateshead they had rents and farms from eleven copyhold tenants holding cottages, amounting to 41s. 8d.

*March 14.*

Cromwell, writing to Henry VIII., announces that he has this day received letters from the president and council in the north, dated 9th March, containing news that a certain French ship, laden with Scottish goods, had been weather-driven into South Shields; whereof the earl of Westmorland having advertisement, and by certain persons from Scotland, advice given before, searched the ship, found under the baggages in the bottom thereof a nest of traitors—that is to say, one Robert Moore, priest of Chichester, who was lately escaped from Hexham prison, and two Irishmen, a monk and a friar—who had with them seditious and traitorous letters against the king, directed to the bishop of Rome and to the traitor Pole.

*March 27.*

A comprehensive directory of Newcastle for the year 1539 is provided in the *Archæologia Æliana*, O.S., iv., p. 119, where Mr. G. Bouchier Richardson has printed at full length a muster of the male population capable of bearing arms. The total is set down as 1097, which, multiplied by five, the average number of a household, gives a total population of 5485. It is, however, probable that, at a time when every tradesman had two or three apprentices, and sometimes workmen living in his house, the multiplier should be a higher figure than five. Mr. Hodgson Hinde, in a paper contributed to the new series of the *Archæologia Æliana*, iii., p. 63,



transposes the figures into 1907, and multiplying that by five shows a population of 9535. [But see 24th August 1547.]

"The certificate of the muster of the king's town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, taken the 27th day of March, the 30th year of the reign of our sovereign lord king Henry the Eighth, before Andrew Bewicke, mayor, George Selby, sheriff, Thomas Horsley, James Lawson, Gilbert Middleton, Henry Anderson, Robert Brandling, Thomas Baxter, aldermen of the same town, every man severally of their wards as it here appeareth [preserving the original spelling]:—

1st. THOMAS HORSLEY, alderman, and his four wardys. Constables—Wyllm. Dickeson, Thomas Langton.

*The First Ward.*

In thys warde men with seruants fensable arrayde, the numbre 80. Mr. Horsley, hym sellff and 3 seruantes, wyth iakes, salletts and halbarts.

Wyllm Dickeson and hys 2 seruantes, 3 iakys, 3 sallets, a bowe, and a byll.

Thomas Langton and hys seruant, 2 halberts, a iake, and a sallyd.

Rauff Walles, a iak, a sallett, and a halbart, and one man furnyschyd.

Hector Tomson, a iake, a sallett, and one man welle furnyschyd.

Richard Reishe and his seruante, well fornyschyd with 2 iakys, 2 halbarts, and 2 sallets.

Thomas Sanderson, 1 iake, 1 sallett, and a byll.

Ihone Matheson, a talle mane, and able to do the kynge service, but lakys his fensable man, and for powertie nott able to by ytt.

Edward Clarke, a iake, and a sallyd, and a bowe, and his seruant a halbart.

Ihone Salysbery, a byll, a iake, and a sallett.

Robart Kendall, harnes and a byll.

Wyllm Charlton, a iake, sallett, and halbart.

Roger Yownger, for hym self, harnes; hys 2 seruants, 2 halbarts.

Wyllm Nansone, a iake, a sallett, and a halbart.

Robert Rande, a iake, a sallett, and a halbart; and for hys 2 seruants, 2 halbarts.

Robart Wattson, a iake, a sallett; and for hys 2 seruants, 3 halbarts.

Thomas Wayd, iake, sallett, and halbart.

Ihone Grey and hys seruant, a iake, a bylle.

Mr. Lewyne, for hym self and hys 3 seruants, 3 iakkys, 3 bowys, and 3 salletts.

Ihone Stynson, a iake, a sallet, and a halbart; hys seruant, a bowe.



Andrew Henryson, a iake, a bylle, and a sallett.

Barteram Gryffyn, a iake, a sallett, and a halbart.

Ihone Dalston, for hym sellffe and hys 2 sonnez, 2 iakkez, 2 salletts, and 2 halbarts.

Wyllm Clyffe, Edward Dauyson, Andero Potts, Wyllm Glanton, Ihone Rande, Garett Newbegyn, Arche Clyffe, Florence the paynter, and Robart Horseley, each a iake, sallett, and halbart.

Richard Swane, iake, sallett, and a bowe.

Roger Dachyn, iak, sallyd, and halbart.

Wyllm Wyld, iak, sallyd, and a bowe, and a sallett for his seruante.

Richard Wryghte and Thomas Bowmaker, each a iake, sallet, and harbart.

Ihone Cowarde and his seruante, 2 iakys, 2 salletts, a bowe, and halbart.

Ihone Kyrkus, a iake, sallett, and halbart.

Richard Braydforth and his seruante, 2 iakys, 2 salletts, a bowe, and a halbart.

Ihone Browne and Ithomas Belle, each a iake, sallett, and halbart.

Wyllm Carr and hys seruante, 2 iakys, 2 salletts, and 2 bowys.

Wyllm Dermond and Wyllm Flecher, each a iak, sallett, and halbart.

George Robyson and Arther Swader, each a iak, sallett, and a bowe.

Crystoffer Dennyng, Ihone Potts, and Robart Person, each a iake, sallett, and halbart.

Robart Lawys and hys seruante, 2 iakkys, 2 halbarts, and a sallett.

Rauffe Lowson and Gylbart Almery, each a iake, sallett, and halbart.

They men that be able to do the kynge goode seruyce in hys warrys, but they lake harnez, and be not able to by ytt :—

Ihonn Matheson, nihilli.

Rowlande Hawarde, a steyle bonett.

George Parke, nihilli.

Thomas Wylliamson, nihilli.

Ihone Atcheson, a bylle.

Ihon Lyntley, a bylle.

Wyllm Person, a bowe.

Iamys Bowre, a halbart.

Antony Lyghton, a halbart.

Thomas Tayt and his son,  
2 halbarts.

Wyllm Rogerson, a halbart.

Petter Yette, one halbart.

Edwarde Stynson, a halbart.

Edward Wattson, a halbart.

Robart Brygges, a halbart.

Thomas Fresselle, a halbart.

Arche Clyffe, nihilli.

Iohn Harbred, nihilli.

Iohn Gaysyd, a halbart.

Thomas Layne, a halbart.

Crystoffer Symson, a halbart.

Henry Browne, nihilli.

Ihon Hoggerson, nihilli.

Thomas Downe, nihilli.

Rycherd Downe, a bowe.	Arthur Swadwelle, a bowe.
Nicholas Matheson, a halbart.	Crystoffer Dennyng, a bowe.
Richard Rede, a bowe.	George Robyson, a bylle.
Edward Colston, a halbart.	Jamys Tomsom, a bowe.
Iohn Lourance, a halbart.	Iohne Lyng, a halbart.

Men lakying fenssable array in thys warde, the number offe 34.

*The Second Warde off the sayme Alderman.*

Constablez theroff—Wyllm Wylkynson and Rauffe Hunter.

In the Seconde Warde, men and servants, 63.

Wyllim Wylkynson and hys 2 servants, 3 iakeys, 3 sallets, a bowe, and 2 halbarts.

Rauffe Hunter and hys 2 seruants, 3 iakys, 3 sallets, a bowe, and 2 halbarts.

Roger Ryesche, Roger Heyslope, Allen Knowe, and Eduarde Champeley, each a iake, sallet, and halbart.

Sander Dodys and hys seruant, 2 iakys, 2 sallets, a bowe, and a bylle.

Thomas Wattson, a iak, a sallet, and a halbart.

Robart Wattson, a iak, a sallet, and a bowe.

George Schotton, a iak, a sallet, and a bylle.

Iohn Clarseley and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, and 2 byllys.

Iohn Wylkynson, a iak, a sallett, and a bylle.

Allen Halle, a iak, a sallett, and a halbart.

Dauy Wynchede and his seruant, 2 iakys, 2 salletts, and 2 bowys.

Wyllim Foster and John Store, each a iak, sallett, and halbart.

Robart Hunter, Thomas Ponnson, and Nicholas Bowtefflowre, each a iake, sallett, and bowe.

Wyllim Browne and Ihon Russelle, each a iake, sallett, and a halbart.

Dauy Yorke and hys seruant, 2 iakys, 2 salletts, a bow, and a halbart.

Wyllim Halle and hys seruant, 2 iakys, a bowe, and a bylle.

Wyllim Dent, hys son, and hys seruant, 3 iakeys, 3 salletts, a bowe, and 2 halbards.

Crystoffer Couke, a iak, a sallett, and a bowe.

Wyllim Marchalle, a iak, a sallett, and a halbart, and for hys seruant, nihilli.

Ihone Almere and Iohne Eryngton, each a iak, sallett, and halbart.

Iohn Porter and Stewyn Sotheren, each a iak, sallett, and bowe.

Allen Tayller and hys 2 seruants, 2 iakys, 2 salletts, a bowe, and a halbart.

Eduarde Rythe, iak, sallet, and halbart.

George Symsons, iak, sallet, and halbart.

Antony Blythman and hys seruants, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, a bowe, and a halbart.

Wyllm Tomson, Ihone Raigett, Robart Stanton, and Wyllm Michellson, each a iak, sallett, and halbart.

Ihon Poode, iak, sallett, and a bylle.

Antony Elmore, iak, sallett, and bowe.

Ihon Patenson, iak, sallett, and halbart.

Thomas Dauyson, iak, sallet, and halbart.

Wyllm Cowke and hys sonnez, 2 iakys, 2 salletts, a bowe, and a halbart.

Rauffe Wednode, iak, sallett, and bowe.

The names of them in thys warde that lak harnez, and be not able to by ytt :—

Henry Herry, a halbart.

Henry Poynschon, a halbart.

Thomas Topclyffe, a bylle and stelbonett.

Edmond Poynschon, a halbart.

Roger Weldon, a halbart.

Ihone Whyt, a halbart.

Wyllm Scherborne, a halbart.

Iohne Tomson, a halbart.

Allen Stobs, a halbart.

Wyllm Ramys, a bylle.

Sander Hayr, a bylle.

Ihon Forbrest, a bylle.

*The 3rd and 4th Wardes off the sayme Alderman.*

Constablez—Thomas Couke, Robt. Nicholson, Iamys Elyson, Tho. Paypde.

The number of them, 47.

Iamys Eleyson, for hym sellffe and 3 seruants, 3 iakys, 3 salletts, a bowe, and 2 halberdys.

Robt. Nicolson and hys sone, 2 iakys, 2 salletts, and 2 halbarts.

Thomas Paypde, hym sellffe, hym seruante, 2 iaks, 2 sallets, 2 halbarts.

Iamys Wattson and his seruante, 2 iakez, 2 salletts, a bow, and a halbert.

Edmond Clynton, a iak, a halbart, and a sallett.

Rychard Tomson, a iak, a halbart, and a sallett.

Robt. Chandelers, iak, sallett, and bowe.

Richard Tayller and hys seruante, 2 iakez, 2 salls, and 2 bouez.

Thomas Parker, iak, sallets, and halberts.

Wyllm Rutter and hys seruante, iak, and harnez for 2 seruantz mo.

Richard Mourton and Wyllm Jackson, each a iak, sallett, and halbart.

Thomas Ley, for hym sellffe, iak, sellett, and halbert ; for hys seruante, nihilli.

Thomas Barker, Gylbart Tomson, Robert Dossenbe, and Antony Marwood, each a iak, sallett, and halbart.

Wyllm Pattenson and hys seruante, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, 2 halbarts.

Ihone Hotton, for hym and hys seruante, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, and 2 halbarts.

Ihon Eleson, a iak, a sallett, and a halbart.

Henry Care, iak, sallett, and bowe for hym sellffe ; for hys seruant, nihille.

Ihon Clowghe, iak, sallett, and halbart ; and for hys seruant, a halbart.

Symond Jackson, iak, sallett, and halbart ; and for his seruant, nihille.

Wyllm Browne, iak, sallett, and halbart.

Thomas Eleson, iak, sallett, and halbart.

Ihon Fenkyll, iak, sallett, and bowe.

Roland Aske, iak, sallett, and spere.

Peter Dornton, iak, sallett, and bowe.

Bartram Blaxton, iak, sallett, and bowe.

Wyllm Atcheson, iak, sallett, and halbart.

Thomas Schot, iak, sallett, and halbart.

Thomas Scotbys, iak, sallett, and halbart.

The namys offe the thryd and 4 wards lakyng harnez and nott able to by ytt :—

Sander More, a bowe.

Ihon Tobyk, a halbart ; his son,  
a halbart.

Ihone Clyfton, a halbart.

Wyllm Reydheyde, a halbart.

Wyllm Wayllez, a halbart.

Wyllm Pattenson, a halbart.

Robart Wodman, a halbart.

Ihon Newton, a halbart.

Nicolez Tomson, a halbart.

Hen. Lyghton, a halbart.

Edwarde Wardhawghte, a  
halbart.

Thomas Benton, a halbart.

Rauffe Hoghon, a halbart.

Christopher Spore, a halbart.

The holle numbr cclj off the 4 wardes.

2nd. GYLBERT MYDDYLTON, alderman, and hys 4 wardys.

*The Fyryste Ward.*

Constables—Rich. Snawdon and Th. Jobson. 24.

Gylbert Myddylton, for hym sellfe and 5 seruantz, with iaks and salletts, bowys and halbarts.

Richard Snawdon, for hym sellffe and hys seruant, 2 iakys, 2 salletts, and 2 halbarts.



Thomas Jobson, for hym sellffe and hys seruant, 2 iakys, 2 salletts, a halbart, and a bowe.

Rauffe Whyttffylde, for hym sellffe, iak, salletts, and halbarts; and the same for Eduarde Halle, Wyllm Borne, Thomas Belle, Allen Mylborne, Ihon Nicolson, Ihon Symson, Wyllm Tayler, Wyllm Wyllison, Robart Henrison, Wyllm Richardson, Thomas Mawnham, Rauffe Grey, Ihon Pott, each of them having a iak, sallett, and halbart, except Rauffe Gray, who had no halbart, but a spear.

The namys of them within thys ward hawying no harnez nor yett able to by ytt:—

Oswold Anderson, a bylle.	Ihon Soppett.
Wyllm Anderson, a halbart.	Robt. Cowernam, a halbert.
Robt. Laueroke, a halbart.	Rob. Tomson, a halbart.
Thomas Wyllyson, a halbart.	Wyllm Henryson, a halbart.

*The Seconde Warde off the sayme Alderman.*

Constablez theroff—Ihone Dynsdelle and Herry Wattson.

The numbre in thys warde 31.

Ihon Dynnysdelle, for hym sellffe, iak, sallut, and halbart, and for hys seruant, sallets and halbarts.

Henry Wattson, for hym sellffe, iak, salletts, and halbarts, and for hys seruant, salletts and halbarts.

Ihone Rawe, iak, sallets, and bowe.

Thomas Cromer, for hym sellffe, iak, sallets and halbarts, and for hys seruant, a hand gowne.

Robt. Lyttyll, for hym sellffe and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, and 2 halbarts.

Robert Fawdon, for hymn sellff, a iak, sallett, and halbart, and for hys 2 sonnez, harnez and 2 halbarts.

Wyllm Bee, capper, iak, sallette, and halbart.

Ihon Cowk, iak, sallett, and halbart.

Mr. Sanderson, for hym sellff and hys 3 seruants, 4 iaks, 4 salletts, 2 halbarts, and 2 bowys.

Richard Blakytt, Alysander Grene, Robt. Schevyll, and Wyllm Dawton, each a iak, sallett, and halbart.

Bertram Nyllson, iak, sallett, and bowe.

Willem Manbelle [Manvelle?], Rauffe Tompson, and Jeffery Hall, each a iak, halbart, and sallett.

Wyllm Whyttfyld, a iak, bow, and sallett.

Thomas Gray and Robt. Gustered, each a iak, sallett, and halbart.

Edward Wylkyns, iak, sallett, byll.

Robt. Cockerell, a powre man.

*The Thryd Warde offe the sayme Alderman.*

Constablez theroffe—Nicolas Baxter, Ihon Tode.

The numbr in thys warde 42.

Nicolas Baxter, for hym sellffe and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, a bowe, and a bylle.

Ihon Todd, for hym sellffe and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, 2 halbarts.

Thomas Mathew, iak, sallett, bowe.

Ihon Browne, iak, sallett, halbart.

Iohn Kelle, for hym sellffe and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, a bowe, and a halbart.

Richard Freer, iak, sallett, bowe.

Thomas Chater, iak, sallett, halbart.

Robt. Kelle, iak, sallett, and a halbart; for hys seruant he sayth nothyng.

Eduarde Lyghton, iak, sallett, halbart.

Ihon Hyllton, for hym sellffe and 2 seruants, 3 iaks, 3 salletts, a bowe, and 2 halbarts.

Ihon Cowk, iak, sallett, halbart.

Thomas Mychyson, iak, sallett, halbart; hys seruant, nihille.

Laurence Fobery, for hym sellffe and 2 seruants, 3 iaks, 3 salletts, and a bowe and 2 halbarts.

Iohn Bowden, iak, sallett, halbart.

Crystoffe Ogyll, hym sellffe and 2 servants, 3 iaks, 3 salletts, a bowe, and 2 halbarts.

Ihon Heddeley, iak, sallett, bowe.

Wyllm Kyrons [Kyrus?], iak, sallett, halbart.

Mr. Browghte, harnes 2 salleds, and 2 halbarts for (hym) and his seruant.

Rauffe Boyth, for hym and his seruant, 2 iaks, 2 sallets, 2 halbarts.

Bartram Orde and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 sallets, a bowe, and a halbart.

Thomas Champley, iak, sallett, bowe; and for 3 seruants, 3 halbarts.

Bartram Anderson, for hym sellff and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, a bowe, and a halbart.

Thomas Story, a iak, a bowe, and a halbart.

Ihon Dowden, iak, halbart, and sallett.

The namys of them in thys warde wych be not able to by them harnes :—

Ihon Atkyson.

Ihon Gybson.

Wyllm Hoode.

Cuthbert Hanson.

Robert B<sup>r</sup>

Eduarde Sclater.

*The 4th Warde off the sayme Alderman.*

Constables of the sayme warde—Ihon Lyn and Richard Sander. 45.

Ihon Lyn and hys seruante, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, 2 halbarts.

Richard Saunders and his seruante, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, 2 halbarts.

Thomas Layce and hys seruante, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, a bowe, and a halbart.

Wyllm Whary, iak, sallett, halbart.

Robert Weddelle, iak, sallett, halbart.

Ihon Layce, iak, sallett, bowe.

Ihon Woodborne, Ihon Watson, Robt. Hood, and Dauy Blythman, each a iak, sallett, halbart.

Willm Huntley, for hym selffe, iak, sallett, halbart, and for hys man, a halbart.

Willm Ley, a iak, sallett, and halbart.

Thomas Goosyk, with harnez, sallett, and bowe.

Wyllm Hedley and Robt. Elyton, each a iak, sallett, halbart.

Ihon Smyth, iak, sallett, bowe.

Thomas Yonge, a iak, sallett, halbart.

Richard Benett, a iak, sallett, halbart.

Mr. Blaxton and his 3 seruants, 3 iaks, 3 salletts, a bowe, and 2 halbarts.

Roger Mydforth, hym selffe and hys 2 seruants, 3 iaks, 3 salletts, a bowe, 2 halbarts.

George Davelle and his 2 seruants, 3 iaks, 3 salletts, a bowe, and 2 halbarts.

Eduard Pendreth, iak, sallett, and bowe.

Wyllm Carr, for hym selffe and 2 seruants, 3 iaks, 3 salletts, a bowe, and 2 halbarts.

Oswald Chapman and hys seruante, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, 2 halbarts.

Francys Anderson and hys seruante, 2 salletts, a bowe, and a halbart.

Emont Claxton, iak, sallett, bowe.

Robert Hoppon, hym selffe and his seruants, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, a bowe, and a halbart.

Rauff Walsche, a iak, sallett, and a halbart.

Ihon Styknell.

The namys of them off the fourth warde wych lake harnez and be not able to by ytt—tall men, able for the warr:—

Ihon Buttler, Alysander Tomson, Ihon Robyson, George Grafton, Wyllm Scshypley.

The holle number off 4 wardes, 162.

3rd. ROBERT BRANDELYNG, with the namys offe all able personz fforthe kyngy's warr wythin hys 4 wardys.

*The Fyrste Warde.*

Constablez—Robt. Younge and Olyuer Wylkynson.

Robt. Brandelynge, hym sellffe wyth 8 seruants, well fornyshyd in alle poynts with bowys, halbarts, and harnes for . . . and mo yffe nede bee.

Olyuer Wylkynson and hys servant, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, 2 halbarts.

Robt. Yonge and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, 2 halbarts.

Wyllm Carr, iak, sallett, bowe.

Rauff Potts and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, 2 halbarts.

Wyllm Chekyn and hys seruant, iak, 2 salletts, a almayne, runet, and 2 halbarts.

Robt. Wayt and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 halbarts, a bow, and a halbart.

Bartram Walker and hys seruant, a iak, a sallett, and a halbart.

Wyllm Robynson and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, 2 halbarts.

Richard Tayler, with thre seruants, 3 iaks, 3 salletts, 3 halbarts.

Ihon Smyth and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, and 2 halbarts.

*The Seconde Warde offe the sayme Alderman.*

Constablez theroffe—Iohn Noble and Robt. Bartiley. 38.

Ihon Nobyll and 4 seruants, 4 iaks, 4 salletts, 2 bowys, and 2 halbarts.

Robt. Bartley, iak, sallett, halbart.

Thomas Nolle, iak, sallett, bowe ; hys seruant a halbart.

Robt. Schott, iak, sallett, halbart.

Thomas Pattenson and hys seruant, 3 iaks, 3 salletts, 3 halbarts.

Henry Brandelyng, a iak, a sallett, and a halbart.

Thomas Potts and hys 2 seruants, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, and 2 halbarts.

Eduarde Robyson and Thomas Meddylton, each a iak, sallett, halbart.

Wyllm Akynson, iak, sallett, bowe.

Cuthbert Musgrey and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, and 2 halbarts.

Ihon Robertson and Arthur Soger, each a iak, sallett, halbart.

George Browne and hys seruant, iak, sallett, halbart, and a bowe.

John Graydon, Edward Recherson, and Thomas Romaine, each a iak, sallett, halbart.

Henry Sr      iak, sallett, and stell bonett.



Richard Tood and hys seruantz, 3 iaks, 3 salletts, a bowe, and 2 halbarts.

Ihone Atkynson, spurier, and hys seruantz, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, a bowe, and 2 halbarts.

Mettho Ramys, iak, sallett, halbart.

The namys off them in the seconde warde wych lak harnes and be nott able to by ytt, 9 talle men, and able to do the kynges seruyce :—

Ihon Robson, a halbart.

Wyllm Hoghon, a halbart.

Thomas Paykoke and Jamys

Wyllm Iackson, a halbart.

Rede.

Roger Browne, a halbart.

Robt. Hoghon, a halbart.

Wyllm Freselle, a halbart.

Lorance Atkynson, a halbart.

*The Thyrd Ward off the sayme Alderman.*

Constablez—Ihon Tod and Antony Doods.

Ihon Todd, iak, sallett, and halbart, and for his seruant, a halbart.

Antony Doods, a iak, sallett, and a bowe.

Lancelat Myddellton and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 sallets, 2 bowez.

Antony Wylkynson, iak, sallett, bowe.

Ihon Marchall, iak, sallett, bowe.

Thomas Dauson, iak, sallett, bowe, and for his seruant, a halbart.

Rychard Eden, iak, sallett, halbart; hys son, a bowe.

George Browne and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, a bowe, and a halbart.

Wyllm Wyse, iak, sallett, halbart, and for hys son, a bowe.

Crystoffor Russll, iak, sallett, and a bowe.

Thomas Nycholson and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, a bowe, and a halbart.

Cutbert Fobery and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, a bowe, and a halbart.

Ihon Gray, Ihon Atkeson, and Sande Burdus, each a iak, sallett, halbart.

The namys off them off the thyrd warde lakkyng harnys, talle men, and able to do the kynges good seruyce. 12 :—

Antony Wylkynson, halbart.

Wyllm Parent and Thomas Py.

Rauffe Dent, halbart.

Richard Robson, a halbart.

Richard Langton, halbart.

Arche Smyth and Domynick

Henry Clark, sallett.

Tomson.

George Stobbys, bowe.

Edward Cooper, halbart.

Ihon Crosser, nihil.

*The 4th Warde offe the sayme Alderman.*

Constablez—Thomas Crysoppe, Eduarde Stampe. 30.

Thomas Cryschope and his seruantz, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, a bowe, and halbart.

Eduarde Stampe, iak, sallett, halbart.

Antony Gooscheawghe, iak, sallett, halbart, and hys seruant, a halbart.

Sander Robson, iak, sallett, bowe ; hys sreuant, a halbart.

Ihon Stanton and hys seruant, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, a bowe, and a halbart.

Thomas Scharpe, Symond West, and Roland Atkeson, each a iak, sallett, bowe.

Wyllm Reyd and Wyllm Lawes, each a iak, sallett, halbart.

Bartram Sadeler and Wyllm Sotheron, each a iak, sallett, bowe.

Rauffe Hobkyrk and hys 2 seruants, 2 iaks, 2 salletts, a bowe, and a halbart.

Ihone Scatter and Ihone Sawyer, each a iak, sallett, bowe.

Robt. Clark and Richard Morton, each a iak, sallett, halbart.

Nicolas Belle, iak and bowe, and Wyllm Scharpe, iak and halbart.

Robt. Heryson and Robt. Browne, each a iak, bowe, and sallett.

Ihon Stobbys, iak, sallett, and halbart.

The nayms of them of the 4th warde that lak harnes, and be nott able to by ytt—men hable to doo the kyng's seruice :—

Ihon Wigham, Robert Kelle, Ihon Whetley, Jamys Dauyson, Ihon Wodde.

The number offe thez 4 wards, 147.

4th. THOMAS BAXTER, alderman of thys ward. 80.

Hym sellffe, wyth with 3 seruants, with cotts of plate and s . . .

Mr. ANDERAY BEWYK, mayor, with 5 seruants, wyth cotts of plate and bylls, and bowys welle appoyntyd.

GEORGE SELBE, scheryffe, 4 seruants, wyth bowys, cotts of plate, and bylls welle appoynted.

Peter Chatter, wyth 2 seruants, wyth iaks, bowys, and bylls.

Ihon Orde, with 4 seruants, wyth iaks, bowys, and bylls.

Gerrard Fenwyk, wyth 2 seruants, wyth iaks, bowys, and bylls.

Mark Schaftowe, 1 seruant, wyth iaks, bowe, and bylle.

Curbert Blunt, wyth 2 seruants, iaks, bowez, and bylls.

Petter Reddell, wyth 1 seruant, iaks, bowys, and bylls.

Elesander Burrelle, iak, bowe, and sallett.

Eduarde Gren, iak, bowe, sallett.

Ihon Nottmann, wyth hys seruant, welle appoyntyd with iaks, bowe, halbarts, and salletts.

Ihon Potts, Wyllm Wylkynson, and Jhon Wylkynson, each a iak, sallett, halbart.

Ihon Robyson, wyth 2 seruantz wyth iaks, salletts, and halbarts.

Thomas Patenson, wyth on seruant wyth . . .

Crystoffer Browne, Allen Nichollson, and John Byrd, each a iak, sallett, and halbart.

Wyllm Redde and Ihon Rede, with 1 seruant a pece, iaks, salletts, and halbarts.

Wyllm Bewyk, wyth iak, sallett, and bowe.

Bartholomew Bee, wyth 3 men welle appontyd, wyth iaks, salletts, bowez, and halbarts.

Wyllm Betts, wyth hys seruant, welle appoyntyd wyth harnez.

Cristoffer Car, wyth 1 seruant, welle appoynted wyth iak, bowe, and sallets and halbarts.

Ihon Lassells, a iak, bowe, and a sallett.

George Bednalle, wyth hys seruant, wyth iak, salletts, and bowez.

Cutbert Eleson, welle appoynted, wyth 1 seruant, iaks, bowys, and salletts.

Thomas Leddell, iak, bowe, and salletts.

Barteram Beywyk, a iak, bowe, and salletts.

Richart Stott, wyth on seruant, wyth iaks, salletts, and halbarts, well appoyntyd.

Guffray Car, wyth 2 seruantz, wyth iaks, salletts, and halbarts.

Wyllm Jonson and 2 seruantz, wyth iaks, and salles, and halbarts.

Edmonde Cookson and hys son, well apoynted, wyth iaks, salletts, and halbarts.

Ihon Done, a iak, sallett, halbart.

Ihone Heddelye, 2 iaks and halbarts.

Harry Cawefforde, 2 seruantz, wyth iakks and bowys.

Richard Rogerson, a iak and a halbart.

George Fletcher, iak, sallett, and halbart.

Thez affore namyde be goode men, welle appoyntyd for the warr.

Thez be the namys offe thez of thys warde wych lake defence and be nott able to by ytt—good men, and able to doo the kyng's seruyce :—

Robert Goodchylde.	Allen Stewenson.	Robert Hoppe.
Thomas Goodchylde.	Richard Anderson, barbar.	Sander Newbegyn.
Sander Burne.	Wyllm Golfte.	Ihon Schaflok.
Ihon Flecher, brewer.	Robart Fysch.	Ihon Robynson.
Ihon Heppelle.	Sander Borne.	Ihon Manne.
George Lee, corrior.	Ihon Borne.	Ihone Jakson.
	Richard Wattson.	Gylbart Whyte.
		Henry Wyllson.

George Cambe.

Thomas Browne.

George Elonkght.

Ihon Belle.

Richard Fener.

Robt. Nelle.

Wyllm Collyngwod and hys seruant.

5th. JAMES LAWSON, aldermane of thes 4 wayrds herafter following.

Item. The same James wyth 6 servands, wyth coytes of playte, and take, steyll bonnet, bowys, and bylls.

*The West Gayt.*

In this warde 65.

Ihon Ellisone, tanere, a gake and a byll.

Willm Care, a gake, a steall bonet, a bowe.

Iohn Hynmers, tanner, a gake, a bow, a steill bonnet.

Nicolles Car, his serwande, a gake and a halbert.

Iohn Ellyngtone, sclater, a gake and a bylle.

George Bartram, a cote of playt, a steill bonet, a bowe.

Antony Hebborne, a gake, a steyll bonet, a bowe.

George Champnaye, fowller, a gake, a byll.

Matho Armstrong, hys serwand, a byll.

Alexander Gamsbe, weware, a gake, a byll.

George Gamsbe, his serwand, a byll.

Edward Hyde, his serwand, a byll.

Iohn Korbatt, his serwand, a byll.

Iohn Pentland, weware, a gake, a byll, a stell bonet.

Thomas Pentland, his serwand, a byll.

Iohn Homyll, his serwand, a byll.

Thomas Stewynsone, weware, a byll.

Iohn Stewynsone, his serwand, a bill.

Willm Greyn, wewar, and Iohn Hart, laborer, each a gake a byll.

Robert Gosityke, laborer, a gake, a steill bonet, a byll.

Herre Robsonne, weware, a gake, a byll.

Willm Barla, tanner, a gake, a steill bonet, a bowe.

Willm Ellysone, tanner, and James Partws, weware, each a gake, a steill bonet, and a bill.

Edward Edgayr, his serwand, a byll.

Robert Bewyk, taylore, a gake, a steill bonet, a bowe.

Iohn Nicholson, his serwand, a byll.

Willm Dods, tanner, a cote of playt, a bowe, a steill bonet.

Robert Dods, his serwand, a gake, a bowe, a steill bonet.

Wyllm Wyllysone, his serwande, a byll.

Thomsone, his serwande, a byll.

son, laborer, and Iohn Brown, tanner, a byll.

re, weware, a gake, a steill bonet, a byll.



Iohn Atkynsone, his serwand, a byll.  
 Iohn Whytfeld, his serwand, a byll.  
 Iohn Foster, tanner, a cote of playt, a steill bonet, a byll.  
 George Armstrong, his serwand, a byll.  
 George Iobsone, tanner, a gake, a steill bonet, a bowe.  
 Edmond Reed, his serwand, a gake, a steill bonet, a bowe.  
 Thomas Bewke, his serwand, a gake, a steill bonet, a bowe.  
 John Newtone, tanner, a cote of plate, a stell bonet, a byll.  
 Christofer Hynmers, his serwand, a byll.  
 Iohn Newton, his serwand, a byll.  
 Iohn Gallale, tanner, a gake, a bowe, a steill bonet.  
 Edward Robsone, his serwand, a byll.  
 Richert Dent, his serwand, a byll.  
 Thomas Redle, laborer, a byll.  
 James Marchall, tanner, a gake, a byll.  
 Parse Marchall, his serwand, a byll.  
 Willm Kaus, a byll, and Thomas Bell, a byll.  
 Iohn Downe, his serwand, a byll.  
 Christofer Armstrong, a gake, a byll.  
 Iohn Heton, Edward Jackson, and Jeffray Robson, each a byll.

*The Gowne Towre.*

Edmond Lamptone, John Fyfe, constabills—33.  
 Iohn Kaworthe, a gake, a steyll bonet, a bille.  
 Peter Herone, merchaund, a cot of playt, a bowe, a stell bonet.  
 Vxor Qwhy.  
 Iohn Conyers, hir serwand, a gake, a steill bonet, a bowe.  
 Jarrett Robysone, taylor, a gake, a steill bonet, a bowe.  
 Thomas Bell, his serwand, a bill.  
 Jarrett Pekeryng, his serwand, a byll.  
 Edward Broket, bower, a gake, a steill bonet, a bowe.  
 John Mylner, cooke, a gak, a byll.  
 Richert Clyf, merchaund, a gak, a steil bonet, a bowe.  
 Hewe Cooke, skynner, a gake, a byll.  
 Roger Pawtenson, cordener, a gake, a bowe, a steel bonet.  
 Barnard Horsle, his seruand, a bill.  
 Herre Brandlyng, merchaunde, a cot of playt, a steill bonet, a bowe.  
 Eduard Ayden, his serwande, a cot of playt, a steill bonet, a byll.  
 Edmond Lampton, merchand, a cot of playt, a steill bonet, a byll.  
 Wyllm Mylner, cordoner, a gak, a steyl bonet, a byll.  
 Robert Mylner, his serwand, a byll.  
 Robert Cromer, merchaund, a cot of playt, a steill bonet.

Laurance Rowkbye, his serwand, a gak, a steil bonet, a byll.

Edmond Fyf, smythe, a gak, a byll, a steill bonet.

Robert Alle, porter, a byll.

John Fyf, loksmythe, a cot of playt, a steill bonet, a byll.

Robert Drawer, his serwand, a gak, a steill bonet, a byll.

John Hodchon, his serwand, a gak, a byll.

Willm Blithman, bowtcher, a gak, a steyll bonet, a bowe.

Willm Hedle, his serwand, a byll.

Roger Blithman, his serwand, a byll.

Robert Browne, cordoner, a byll.

Willm Atkynson, porter, a byll.

John Braidle, bacar, a gak, a steil bonet, a bowe.

Richert Heppell, his serwand, a byll.

Cuthbert Fressell, porter, a byll.

Rauff Tornare, marynell, a byll.

*The Staynke Towre.*

Matho Stewynsone, Willm Sclater, constables—35.

Richard Cordoner and John Drawer, laborer, a byll each.

John Cooke, cordoner, a gake, a steill bonet, a byll.

Thomas Rydle, his serwand, a byll.

Willm Blithman, bowtcher, a gake, a steill bonet, a bill.

Parce Blithman, his serwand, a byll.

Vxor Byrd.

Thomas Watson, hyr serwand, a gake, a bowe, a steil bonet.

Robert Dawtone, a gak, a steill bonet, a bowe.

Willm Sclater, sadler, a gake, a steill bonet.

Arche Nicolson, his serwande, a byll.

George Care, his serwande, a bill.

Robert Morpethe, a gake, a bowe, a steill bonet.

George Pye, his serwand, a payr of brekadyns, a stel bonet. a byll.

Thomas Wylkynson, skynner, a gak, a steill bonet, a byll.

Roger Gybsone, his serwand, a gak, a byll.

Wyllm Foster, cowper, a byll.

Iarret Blithman, his serwand, a byll.

Richert Recherdsone, baycare, a gak, a steill bonet, a bowe.

James Spens, his serwande, a byll.

Richert Robersone, his serwande, a byll.

Willm Cooke, a gake, a steill bonet, a bowe.

Christofer Mowbre and John Tomson, a bill each.

Mattho Stewynson, a gake, a stell bonet, a byll.

Thor               r, his serwand, a byll.

Wil               gake, a steill bonet, a bowe.

Roger Talyor, marynell, a byll.  
 Iohn Chamer, a gake, a steill bonet, a bowe.  
 Richert Thomsone, a bowe.  
 Thomas Talyor, merchand, a gake, a steill bonet, a byll.  
 Rychert Armstrong, his serwand, a byll.  
 Iohn Iobsone, sadler, a cot of playt, a stell bonet, a byll.  
 Gilbert Foster, his serwand, a byll.  
 George Kyrssope, his serwand, a byll.

*The Spynke Towre.*

Alyxander Swynborne, Iohn Blenkynsop, constables—45.  
 Thomas Anderson, merchaunde, a gak, a steill bonet, a bill.  
 Thomas Tomson, his serwande, a gake, a byll.  
 Richerd Reidhed, his serwande, a bill.  
 Matho Baxter, merchant, a cot of playt, a steill bonet, a bowe.  
 Richert Whytleye, his serwand, a cot of playt, a steill bonet, a bowe.  
 Alexander Baxter, his serwand, a cot of playt, a steill bonet, a bowe.

*Vxor Bewyke*

Iohn Bewyk, hir serwand, a gak, bow, a steil bonet.  
 Thomas Bewyk, hir serwand, a steil bonet, a gak, a bowe.  
 Richert Anderson, hir serwand, a steil bonet, a byll.  
 Alyxander Swynborne, merchant, a gak, a bowe, a byll.  
 Willm Borell, his serwande, a byll.  
 Phelip Trestrem, a cot plat, a steil bonet, a bowe.  
 Rauf Ionsone, a gak, a steill bonet, a bowe.  
 Willm Schayfeyld and Robert Bromlaye, a bill each.  
 Iohn Blenkynsope, merchand, a gak, a cot playte, a bowe.  
 Edward Baxter, merchand, a cot of playt, a steil bonet, a bowe.  
 Iohn Kendall, his serwande, a gake, a steil bonet, a byll.  
 Antonye Tempes, merchand, a cot of playt, a steill bonet, a bowe.  
 Christofer Smythe, bowtcher, a gake, a steil bonet, a [bowe?]  
 Christofer Robynson, his serwand, a byll.  
 John Thomson, his serwand, a byll.  
 Edward Sowrtes, draper, a gak, a steill bonet, a byll.  
 Andro Sowrtes, his son, a gak, a steill bonet, a byll.  
 Robert Lylborn, merchand, a cot of playt, a steill bonet, a bowe.  
 James Chamer, goldsmythe, a gak, a stell bonet, a byll.  
 Charlls Goften, merchand, a cot of playt, a stell bonet, a bowe.  
 Matho Trolope, his serwand, a byll.  
 Thomas Bewyk, merchand, a cot of playt, a steill bonet, a bowe.  
 Robert Ellison, his serwand, a bill.

Bartram Iakson, his serwand, a bill.  
 Willm Talyor, a cot of playt, a stell bonet, a byll.  
 Richert Kyrkus, cordoner, a cot of playt, a stell bonet, a byll.  
 Willm Kyrkus, his serwand, a byll.  
 George Grownd, his serwand, a byll.  
 Iohn Smythe, talyor, a gak, a stell bonet, a byll.  
 Willm Throkill, his serwand, a byll.  
 Iohn Cook, paynter, a byll.  
 George Ewyne, his serwand, a bowe.  
 Robert Smert, his serwand, a byll.  
 Roger Kyrsope, bower, a gak, a stell bonet, a bowe.  
 Thomas Glangton, barber, a gake, a byll.  
 Robert Raw, blaydsmythe, a cot playt, a stel bonet, a bowe.  
 Nicolles Stokall, merchand, a cot of playt, a steill bonet, a byll.  
 Thomas Gren, his serwand, a gak, a steill bonet, a byll.  
 The number offe the fowre wards, 179.

6th. The namys offe the 4 wardys, wheroffe HENRY ANDERSON, alderman, every man in hys fensable array accordyng to hys abylyte, rydy to do the kyng's seruyce—32.

Fyrst, the forsayde Alderman Herry Anderson, hym sellffe, wyth 3 serwants wyth halberts, and other 3 wyth bowys, with all thyngys belongynge thereto.

Christofer Farbeke, an agyde man hym sellffe, and past the warrys, hayth harnez, 2 iakys, splents, stelle bonnetts, and bylls.

Thomas Schote and hys seruant, a cott offe platte and a iak, splents, salletts, and bylles.

Ihon Hedley, a iak, stell bonnett, a bowe, a schayff of arrays.

Wyllm Iay, a halmett, renett, a stell bonytt, a byll, and splents.

Antony Franche hayth harnez, an yeren cotte, stelle bonett, and a bowe.

George More, maryner, iak, stelle bonett, and splents.

Robert Brygham, hymselffe and hys 2 seruants, well furnyshyd with bylls.

Rauff Iay, a iak, a stelle bonett, and a bylle.

Edwarde Halle, welle furnyshyd, wyth hys seruant, with a spere and byll.

Ihon Chater, with hys seruant, welle furnysyd with a bow and a byll.

Robt. Helez wyff, wedowe, hayth a good iak and 2 salletts.

Ihon Crake wyff, wedowe, a iak, a sallette, and a bylle.

Nicolas Story, a iak, a stelle bonnett, and a bowe.

Thomas Anderson, a iak, and well prouyet off the rest.



Henry Fayrbrek, smyth, a iak and a newe bowe.  
 Richard Clark, a iak, a stelle bonett, and a bowe.  
 Iohn Hall, a brest and a bake, a bowe and arrowys.  
 George Hall, a stelle cotte, splents, a stell bonett, a bowe.

*The Seconde Warde off the sayme Alderman. 20.*

Thomas Batys, smythe, a iak, a stell cappe, a bowe.  
 George Tallyer, a iak, a stelle cappe, a bow.  
 Wyllm Bacon, sargant, a iak, a stell cappe, a bow.  
 Iohn Wattson, a nalnett renett, a stelle cappe, a bowe.  
 Eduarde Clarke, maryner, a iak, stell cappe, splents, and a bowe.  
 Richert Resche, a iak, a stell bonett, and a bowe.  
 Ihon Browne, a iak, a stell cappe, and a bowe.  
 Robert Clay, a iak and 2 bylls.  
 Robert Wryghte, a nalmen renet, a stelle bonet, splents, and a bowe.  
 Thomas Clarke, he and hys seruant, welle fornysyde byll men.  
 Roger Haytton, he and hys man, well fornysyd byll men.  
 Thomas Belle and hys seruant, with 2 almon renetts, 2 payr offe splents, salletts, and bowez.  
 Robt. Heton, a iak and a bylle.  
 Wyllm Symson, a stelle bonett, and a bow.  
 Nicolas Atcheson hayeth a good iak, a stelle bonett, splents, a bowe.

*The 3rd Ward off the sayme Alderman.*

Iohn Bullok and George Kecheyn, each a iak, sallett, halbart.  
 Iohn Chekyn and hys seruant, iaks, sallets, halbarts.  
 Edwarde Iakson, a iak, stelle bonet, and a bowe.  
 Wyllm Elyson, well furnyssyd, a byll man.  
 Roger Dekinson, well furnyssyd, a byll man.  
 Wyllm Bullok, well furnyssyd, a bowman.  
 Thomas Waller, well furnyssyd wyth bowys and bylls.  
 Edwarde Robynson, well furnyssyd wyth bylls.  
 Thomas Sanderson, Thomas Gybson, Robt. Tomson, and Thomas Ratt, each well fornysyd byllmen.  
 Iamys Arnold, a good maryner, well fornysyd, a bowman.  
 Ihon Iakson, well fornysyd, a byll man.  
 Iohn Yonger, well furnyssyd, a bow man.  
 Wyllm Hobson, Thomas Baxter, maryner, and Allan Royd, each well fornysyd, byll men.  
 Ihon Deryk, well fornysyd, a bow man.  
 Thomas Pottys, an old man, hayth a iak and a sallet.  
 Rayff Snawy's wyff hayth a iak, splents, stelle bonet, and a bylle.

Paull Gull, Curbart Clarke, and Ihon Rede, each a iak, stelle bonet, and a bylle.

*The 4th Warde off the sayme Alderman.*

Henry Keydland and Ihon Stell, each a iak, stell bonett, splents, and a byll.

Wyllm Schort, a iak, stell bonett, and a byll.

Robt. Dawsonnez wyff, wewer, 2 seruants well fornysyd.

Iamys Adriane, a iak, sallett, and halbart.

Ihon Clark and Allen Clark, each well fornysyd, byll men.

Wyllm [Clark ?] hym sellff and 2 seruantz, furnysyd bow and byll.

Ihon Clark, a iak, a stelle bonett, and a halbart.

Edmond Person, a iak, a stelle bonett, and a byll.

These be the namys off the artyffycers and maryners wych be good and able men, and lakkyd ther fensable array att the muster takyn by the sayd Herry Anderson, ther alderman, and att that tyme promysyd hym to provyde them to be able att all timez to doe the kyngy's grace seruyce, wheroff dyuerse and many well accomplysh ther promyz ; other therbe whos habylte and substance I, the sayd Henry, knawyth nott ; wherwppon I, the said, can mayk no certyffication, butt ther namys seyerally followe wryttyn :—

The namys off the maryners that promysyd to provyde them harnes folowyth ; alle goode men, and able to do the kynges seruyce—the number off them wych promysyd to provyde harnes, 64.

Wyllm Rawe.	Ihon Herryson.	Ihon Hardyng.
Thomas Schawd- fforth.	Robt. Waldehayff.	Ihon Mak.
Wyllm Blak.	Ihon Iackson.	Nicolas Smythe.
Edmond Person.	Robt. Lyell.	Ihon Clarke.
Robt. Whytffylde.	Roland Emerson.	Thomas Hunter.
Ihon Hayrgald.	Lewez Pendreth.	Ihon Freeman.
Wyllm Tayller.	Cudbert Gybson.	George Yownger.
Cudbert Ray.	Wyllm Torner.	Edwarde Browndon.
Hewe Ihonson.	Wyllm Rowte.	Thomas Anderson.
Robt. Herryson.	Wyllm Weste.	Ihon Kyrkhuse.
Iamys Doue.	Edwarde Tyn- mowthe.	Ihon Schadfforth.
Ihon Rede.	Thomas Herryson.	George Swynborne.
Edwarde Maynell.	Ihon Howppe.	Rauff Hardyng.
Ihon Robyson	Ihon Browkhus.	Iamys Wattson.
Wyllm Tomson.	Roland Iohnson.	Ihon Womfray.
Wyllm Holland.	Wyllm Stokall.	Wyllm Rawe.
Ihon Anderson.	Stewne Smythe.	
	Wyllm Persone.	

The namys off the artyffycers and craftys men wych promysed to provyde harnez, tall men, and able to doo the kyng seruyce:—

Robert Cryswell, schyppwryght.	Edward Hall, baker.
Cuthbert Man, schyppwryght.	Robt. Smyth and 3 seruantz.
Cuthbert Houd, smythe.	George Smyth and hys seruant.
Ihon Atkinson, schyppwryght.	Robt. Deryk, schyppwryght.

The namys off the pore men wych be not able to by them harnez, wych came before the sayd Herry Anderson, ther alderman, and the mayor, wyth such as they had, redy to doo the kyng's seruyce:—

The number of thes that lak harnez, and nott be able to by ytt—120.

Wyllm Browne, a byll, a payr off splents, a stell bonett.	Ihon Anderson, maryner.
Robt. Pateson, a byll.	Roland Smyth, maryner.
Robt Bowtfflowre, a byll.	Wyllm Browne.
Wyllm Rede, a byll.	Richard Herryson, maryner.
Wyllm Sotheron, mariner, nihill.	Roland Maybell, maryner.
Thomas Bendall, baker.	Ihon Temple.
Wyllm Pownshon, smyth.	Ihon Person, schyppwryght,
George Hereson, maryner.	Ihon Wattson, myller.
Thomas Wode, a byll.	Richard Brantyingane, schypp- wryght.
Ihon Smyth, nihill.	Robert Smyth, maryner.
Ihon Wattson, weuer.	Thomas Doff, maryner.
Ihon Howe, mynstrelle.	Thomas Browne.
Thomas Middfforth, keelman.	George Day, maryner.
Sander Stobbez, walker.	Ihon Wylson, maryner.
Henry Ionson.	Ihone More, a keelman.
Thomas Ayrcbold, mason in the kyng's warks att Berwyk.	Richard Leche, a schypp- wryght.
Nicolas Carmyng, maryner.	Robt. Cooper, tailer.
Ihon Gray, maryner.	Andro Donne, carygman.
Eduard Lowson, maryner.	Ihon Wylliamson, schypp- wryght.
Rauff Skott, a maryner.	Wyllm Hanson, weuer.
Richard Tomson, shypp- wryght.	Robt. Crystyng, maryner.
Richard Tomson.	Robt. Reydeheyd, laborer.
Wyllm Golland, schyppwright, a bowe and a schaff of arrays.	Ihon Turnor, weuer.
Nicolas Baskett, maryner.	Wyllm Dawsons.
Wyllm Grey, maryner.	George Clarke.
Jeffray Anderson, maryner.	Robert Baxter, maryner.
Richard Arkell.	Wyllm Browne.
	Ihon Hall, maryner.
	Nicolas Blythman.

Edwarde Taylyer.	Wyllm Wylkinson, maryner.
George Wryght, taylyer.	Oswold Robynson.
Wyllm Case, maryner.	George Sanderson, kelman.
Robt. Wyllkynson, maryner.	Roger Bawkyinge, maryner.
Robt. Sclatter, kelman.	Ihon Richardson, kelman.
Edward Anderson, maryner.	Christoffer Erynton, maryner.
Roger Wylson, maryner.	Robert Stampe, schyppwright.
Edmond Vnthank, maryner.	Wyllm Belyngton.
Robt. Bays, schyppwryght.	Wyllm Kengston, miller.
Ihon Hayr, maryner.	Ihon Nichollson, kelman.
Ihon Hedworth, maryner.	Thomas Grene, kelman.
Nicolas Robynson, maryner.	Thomas Heeland, kelman.
Edwarde Burtle, kelmane.	Ihon Came, kelman.
Thomas Gray, maryner.	George Veuer, kelman.
Raffe Maybell, laborer.	Wyllm Herryson, maryner.
Henry Eden, kelman.	Ihone Ferro, maryner.
Henry Came, maryner.	Henry Rowt, maryner.
Robt. Cayme, maryner.	Ihon Kechyn.
George Hesbrowk, a nold man.	Robt. Tomson, maryner.
Ihon Carnabe, a keruer.	Wyllm Snawdenne, weuer.
George Atchyson, sawer.	Richard Yonger, maryner.
Robt. Lankester, kelman.	Ihone Browne, maryner.
Edwarde Smyth, kelman.	Wyllm Loncastle, kelman.
Ihon Wylkynson, kelman.	Thomas Anderson.
Iames Anderson, laborer.	Ihon Richardson, smyth.
Richard Smyth, maryner.	Robt. Swynborne, tayller.
Rowland Howton, kelman.	Thomas Fargus, kelman.
George Seyth, laborer.	Symond Walker, maryner.
George Bullok,	Allen Mowlle, kellman.
Ihon Symson, maryner.	Pettor Robyson, maryner.
Thomas Bell, maryner.	Robt. Russell, schyppwryght.
The number off able men wythin hys 4 wardys—290.	
The number that the holle towne may mayk ys 1097."	

*October 10.*

"Sir" John Brown, rector of Gateshead, and William Thomlinson, and William Inskip, keepers of the bishop's coal mines in Gateshead, referred to arbitration a dispute that had arisen about tithes; and on this day, in presence of the arbitrator, they came to the following agreement:—

"Whereas, discord, claim, and suit hath been depending betwixt "Sir" John Brown, parson, of Gateshead, of the one part, and William Thomlinson and William Inskip, farmers of my lord of



Durham's coal mines, within the township of Gateshead, on the other part, for and upon the duty of tithe cole of the said colliery, for the appeasing of all such discord and suit, had and made betwixt the said parties. It is agreed and ordered by the consent of all these parties in the presence of Mr. Docter Hindmerch, chancellor of Durham, the day and year above written, in manner and form following, that is to say—The said William Tomlyson and William Inskip, and either of them, confesseth and granteth that the said parson shall have in recompense of the said tithe coles, from every pit three whole days' work in the year within the said cole mine, to work and draw coles at the costs of the said parson or his assigns. And the said William and William to find the said parson, cole, rope, corf, shale, and barrow every day of the said three days, the said parson to be no further charged but only the workmen's wages for the said three days. The first day of the said three days to begin afore Christmas next coming after the day above written. The second day to be had and taken afore Candlemas next after. And the third day of the said three days to be had and taken within one year immediately next ensuing the date thereof. Always provided that the said parson have free liberty to work and draw as many chalders of coles from the said pits as are daily on any day drawn for and by the said William and William, during the said three days."

*November 14.*

Proclamation issued by the king to the mayor and sheriff of Newcastle, and all other local authorities, to assist lord Cromwell in carrying out the king's injunctions respecting the printing of Bibles:—"Being desirous to have our people at times convenient give themselves to the obtaining of the knowledge of God's Word, whereby they shall the better honour Him and observe and keep His commandments, and also do their duties the better to us, being their prince and sovereign lord. And considering that as this our zeal and desire cannot by any means take so good effect as by the granting to them the free and liberal use of the Bible in our own maternal English tongue, so only it be foreseen that the same pass, at the beginning, by one translation to be perused and considered, the frailty of men is such that the diversity thereof may breed and bring forth manifold inconveniences, as when wilful and heady folks shall confer upon the diversity of the said translations. We have, therefore, appointed our right trusty and well-beloved counsellor, the lord Cromwell, keeper of our privy seal, to take for us, and in our name, special care and charge that no manner of person or persons within this our realm shall enterprise, attempt, or set in hand to print any Bible in the

English tongue, of any manner of volume, during the space of five years next ensuing after the date hereof, but only such as shall be deputed, assigned, and admitted by the said lord Cromwell."

*December 6.*

From the deposition of George Busshope of Auckland, published in the State Papers, it appears that Dr. Hilliard, who had been chaplain to the bishop of Durham, and a prominent, though impotent, counsellor of religious houses not to surrender to the king, being about to retreat into Scotland, sent for Busshope to meet him at Auckland palace, and from thence to accompany him to Newcastle, preaching; that upon Thursday, December 4, they arrived at Durham, tarried there one night with Mr. Chancellor, dined there the following morning, and in the afternoon rode to Gateshead, where Dr. Hilliard preached next day, the sixth, and from thence to Morpeth, where he preached on the Sunday, and so journeyed to Scotland. Sadler was instructed to demand from the Scottish king the surrender of Hilliard, but does not appear to have followed his instructions.

---

Laurence Folbury of Newcastle, merchant, who in 1530 had obtained a conveyance from William Heron of Ford, knight, of lands and tenements in North Gosforth—200 acres arable, 200 acres pasture, and 100 acres meadow—secured this year a release from Marmaduke Surtees of all right he had in the vill and lands in that manor.

---

A statement of payment of primage at Hull by the owners of Newcastle ships in 1539 is preserved in the records of the Trinity brethren of Newcastle. Entries in 1541 and 1542 indicate that some serious dispute was pending at this time between the maritime authorities at Hull and those of the Tyneside port.

"*Mem.* That we, Richard Tayllyer and Robert Carr, being aldermen of the Trinity House at Hull, hath received of Thomas Bewyk, for the full primage of a good ship called the *George* of Bewyk's, of Newcastle, the sum of 16s.

"*Mem.* That I, Robert Carr and Richard Tayllyer, of the king's town upon Hull, hath received of William Taillyor of Newcastle, for the whole primage of the *Mary Anne* of Ralph Shaw's, the sum of 14s. 2d.

"*Mem.* That I, William Wells, one of the aldermen of the Trinity House of Kingston-upon-Hull, hath received of William Sotherne of Newcastle, master of the *Crystoffor* of Newcastle, for the primage of a Danske 'wyg,' the sum of 10s. 10d.

"*Mem.* That we, Richard Tayllyer, William Angyll, Robert Benks, hath received of William Sotherne, master of the *Cristofer* of Newcastle, the whole primage of a Seeland 'wiage,' 10s."

In another book it is stated that the number of ships that came into the port of Tyne in 1539 was 847; of which 503 were British vessels, and 344 belonged to foreigners.

The aldermen of the Trinity House this year were Thomas Bell, Robert Thompson, John Wilkinson, and Roger Dickinson; stewards, Robert Pearson, John Deryk, William Sotherne, and Robert Wilkinson. Among the receipts for the year commencing on Trinity Monday, amounting altogether to 41*l.* 6s. 4d., are:—

"Money borrowed of Thomas Bell, John Wilkinson, Robert Thomson, Roger Dickinson, and Thomas Clarke, for the riding to York, 4*l.*

"Received of Thomas Scott for cellar hire and his brotherhood, 3s. 8d.

"Received of "Sir" Robert Manners, priest of our Lady's chantry in all Saints' Church, for his brotherhood, 16d."

The disbursements include a dirge and pax, and burying a poor woman, 8s. 6d.

"Paid to John Lawrence and his company for going for the canns, or buoys, 23s. 7d.; to Christopher Russell for riding two times thither, 8s. 5d.; to Roger Dickinson, his cost and C. Russell's thither, to bringing home the boat, 13s. 8d.; to Allen Poyed and Sotherne's wife for the boat, 5s. 4d.

"Expenses of Giles — to York—to him when he went, 30s.; spent more, that was borrowed of Matthew Baxter, 20s.; paid for his horse hire to James Ellison, 10s."

There are also entries for work in preparing ashlar from the quarry for the lighthouses at Shields, and for blocks and iron pins for hoisting stones at those lighthouses.



1540.

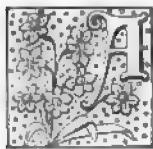
31 and 32 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***Henry Anderson, Mayor, and John Hilton, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor—James Lawson.**

Arms as in 1523.

**Sheriff—Robert Brigham.**

Arms : Argent, a saltire engrailed vert, in chief a crescent sable.



ALL the property in England and Ireland of the order of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem was confiscated to the use of the king. There is a tradition that at one time the knights of St. John had a house in Grindon Chare, on the Quayside (illustrated on page 362 of the previous volume), and it is certain that they held for a considerable period the coal mines at Fenham, for which, in 1404, as related under that year, they paid rent to the mayor, aldermen, and community of Newcastle.

*January 3.*

Hospitals and other religious foundations, which had not been suppressed nor had surrendered, were dissolved. On the 3rd of January Agnes Lawson, the estimable prioress of the nunnery of St Bartholomew, was compelled to sign away the property which she and her predecessors had occupied for fully four hundred years. The deed of surrender is the same as that printed on page 166, ending:—"In witness whereof we, the aforesaid prioress and convent, to this our present writing have placed our common seal. Given in our chapter-house, the 3rd day of the month of January, in the 31st year of the reign of our aforesaid lord King Henry VIII. And be it remembered that on the day and year aforesaid came the aforesaid prioress and convent into their chapter-house at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, before Richard Layton, one of the clerks of the chancery of the said lord the king, and took cognisance of the aforesaid writing, and all and singular in the same contained, in the form aforesaid."



The prioress and her sisters were pensioned on the 31st December 1539, receiving per annum:—

Agnes Lawson, late	Johanna Broderigg	£1 6 8
prioress . . . £6 0 0	Elizabeth Shafto	. 1 6 8
Johanna Scott, late	Cecilia Middleton	. 1 6 8
sub-prioress . . . 2 0 0	Johanna Younger	. 1 6 8
Johanna Baxter . . . 2 0 0	Elizabeth Crawmere.	1 6 8
Johanna Prior . . . 2 0 0		
Margaret Pendereth . . . 1 6 8		
Johanna Colyer . . . 1 6 8	Total	£21 6 8

Dugdale, who quotes the above from a book of pensions in the Augmentation Office, prints the total as 19*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* Younger and Crawmere were lay sisters, who, according to the same authority, had to either of them, before the dissolution, a patent of 13*s.* 4*d.* a-year.

We have seen, under date 1535, that the value of the property belonging to the nuns was 36*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.* clear. A list of their rents, made some time before the suppression, shows the sources of their income:—

In Newcastle—

From the town, for the Nun's Moor, per annum	£1 3 4
„ Richard Stot, for two houses	„ . 1 3 4
„ Ralph Carr, for a close	„ . 1 0 0
„ George Combe, for a close	„ . 0 6 8
„ Gilbert Middleton, for a house	„ . 0 5 0
„ Robert Morpeth, for a house	„ . 0 6 8
„ William Carr, for a house	„ . 0 5 0
„ Ralph Dunn, for a house	„ . 0 4 0
„ Thomas Baxter, for a house	„ . 0 1 6
„ John Langton, for two houses	„ . 0 8 0
„ Edward Jackson, for a house	„ . 0 8 0
„ William Nicholson, for a house	„ . 0 8 0
„ Edward Pendrot [Penreth], for a house	„ . 0 8 4
„ Robert Paterson, for a house	„ . 0 10 0
„ The glebe lands in Jesmond field	„ . 2 6 8

County of Northumberland—

From a tenure in the hands of Roger Errington of Denton, per annum	. . . . . 0 8 0
From a tenure in the hands of Thomas Duxfield of Donyngton, per annum	. . . . . 0 13 4
From the new hall at Newam, per annum	. . . . . 0 3 4

## Gateshead, in the bishopric of Durham—

From the Hospital of St Edmund, the bishop and confessor, per annum . . . . .	£12	0	0
From Henry Anderson, for a tenure and a close, per annum . . . . .	0	6	8
From the priests of Farnacres, for a tenure, per annum . . . . .	0	13	4
From Thomas Penreth and his fellow, for a tenure in Whickham, per annum . . . . .	0	6	0
From Thomas Harle, for a tenure in Usworth, per annum . . . . .	0	8	4
From Robt. Marla and William Laws, for a tenure in Kyo, per annum . . . . .	2	1	0
From Ulston [Ouston], per annum . . . . .	6	13	4
„ Stellengley [Stella] „ . . . . .	3	13	4
	<hr/> £36 11 2 <hr/>		

At the date of the suppression the value of the hospital property had increased to 49*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.*, as the following list, abstracted by Dugdale from the ministers' accounts for the thirty-second year of the reign, testifies :—

The farm and site, late the priory or house of the nuns [of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle], with all the houses, buildings, orchards, lands, and soil within the precincts of the said late priory, and 30 acres of pasture lying and being in the field of the vill of Jesmond, in the county of Northumberland, and also a tenement or grange, called Owston, in the parish of Chester, within the bishopric of Durham . . . . .	£8	0	0
The farm of the hospital called St. Edmund, confessor, with the buildings and tofts to the same belonging . . . . .	16	13	4
Rent and farm of all messuages, lands, etc., with the Nun's Moor, as well above ground as under ground, etc., within the town and fields of Newcastle . . . . .	6	11	6
Rent of a tenement in the town of Denton . . . . .	0	8	0
Rent and farm in Donnyngton . . . . .	0	13	4
Free farm land or manor of Holywell . . . . .	0	3	4
Farm of a cottage in Shotton . . . . .	0	4	0
Rent and farm of a tenement in Great Usworth . . . . .	0	8	4

Rent of two cottages in Whickham . . .	£0	6	0
Rent and farm of a cottage in Fenham . . .	0	2	0
Rent and farm in Pelton . . . . .	0	2	0
Rent and farm of the coal mines in the Water-			
pits, Gateshead . . . . .	16	0	0
	<hr/>		
	£49	11	10
	<hr/>		

The hospital of the Virgin, or West Spital as it was generally called, and the Leper Hospital on the edge of the Town Moor, came to the crown, in common with all other institutions founded for pious uses, but both of them appear to have been left in the hands of the mayor and burgesses, who appointed masters, and maintained the establishments as if no dissolution had taken place. (See 1546.)

*August 4.*

Grant in fee from John Brandling, clerk, master of the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr, upon Tyne Bridge, with the consent of the mayor and burgesses, to Thomas Pattinson, cordwainer, of a house and garden without Pilgrim Street Gate, under the yearly rent of 8s. The property is described as lying between the ditch called the king's dykes and the wall of the said town on the west.

*October 1.*

The dissolved abbey of Nesham, whose ex-prioress, Jane Lawson, was a sister of Agnes Lawson, late head of the nunnery in Newcastle, came into the hands of their brother, James Lawson of Newcastle, by purchase from the crown.

In the books of the Trinity House of Newcastle is the following entry:—

"Memorandum, that George Cornsythe was arrested the 26th day of June by our clerk, Christopher Russell, in the king's street before Maryon Crak's house, being there present at that time and house, Richard Swan, Roger Ditchand, John Wilkinson, Roger Dickinson, John Brookes, William Taylor, Giles Johnson, betwixt ten of the clock and eleven before noon; for whom Master Anderson became surety for his appearance to make answer."

The building of the lighthouses at Shields was making further progress. The fellowship "paid to William Taylor and six men that went with him to help for to set up the house at Shields, 2s. 1d.; Tweedy, for making down of the stones to Shields, 3s. 6d.; Rowland Thomson, for ridding the ground, 4s.; Gilber Slater, for making down

of stones, 4d.; Hodgson of Tynemouth for carrying these stones at Shields, 6s. 4d.; expenses of the said Rowland, two times, 8d.; Redhead, for daubing the two houses at Shields, 13s.; expenses of Thomas Shadforth and the priest at Shields, 6d.; expenses of Christopher Russell when he went to Sir Cuthbert Ratcliffe, 6s. 8d.; for a present that was sent him, 3s. 4d.; expenses of Mr. Brokus at Shields, 4d."

Other items of expenditure are:—For burying of Dame Doxforthe, 16d.; to the bede-folk at certain times, 5s. 10d.; to Surtees, for his jacket, 15s.; and for making another, 12d.; to the priest, for three quarters, 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ l.; to the bede-folk at certain times, 5s. 10d.; for twenty chalder of coals to the bede-folk, 17s. 4d.; one chalder of coals to make fire against midsummer, 10d.; expenses of Trinity even, Midsummer even, and St. Peter's even, 14s. 9d.

---

The king appointed Christopher Morland of Kirkpittington, yeoman, and John Chilton, chaplain, commissioners to receive from Thomas Blenkinsop of Moorhouses, his surrender of a cottage and land within the vill and territory of Bishopwearmouth, to the use of John Blenkinsop of Newcastle. A certificate of the surrender was enrolled at Durham shortly afterwards.

---

Among the orders of the incorporated company of tailors of Newcastle is one dated this year respecting the searching of the shops and houses of the brethren, to see that faithful work is being done:—  
 "It is ordered and agreed that the searchers of the company shall every month, once at the least, search every master's house or shop in the which he useth to work with the sewers, apprentice, or hireman, taking the steward with them for their assistance with the said searchers, to see that every one of them work truly as they ought to do in the same occupation, upon pain that if any man be aggrieved upon just cause, and proof made of any untrue work wrought, and complaint made unto the twelve sworn men by the stewards, may have due remedy in that behalf for that offence, as in their discretion they shall think meet and convenient, or else as the orders in our book shall specify, without partiality." Two years later they added to this order one which provided that "none of the fellowship, nor none of their hire-men nor apprentices, shall in no manner be disobedient to the stewards in doing of their offices and searching, but receive them willingly when and so often as they shall come, upon pain of 3s. 4d. for every time, so often as any of them shall offend, upon the oaths of the said officers unto the twelve sworn men, without any forgiveness, favour-      rtiality."





*FIFTH DECADE—1541-50.*

~~~~~  
**1541.**

**32 and 33 HENRY VIII.**

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**James Lawson, Mayor, and Robert Brigham, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor—John Hilton.**

Arms as in 1539, but the mullet sable.

**Sheriff—Robert Lewin.**

Arms : Argent, a bend bretessè gules, over all a portcullis in chief azure.

The new mayor's baptismal name is printed John, on the authority of the Carr MS. Bourne, Brand, and the Adamson MS. enter it as "James." But as "John" Hilton was sheriff two years before, and the mayoralty followed the shrievalty in pretty regular sequence, it is reasonable to infer that the Carr MS., as on so many previous occasions of differing local authorities, is correct. John Hilton was a prominent man at this period among the merchants of Newcastle. He married Isabel, widow of Ralph Carr, became owner of Cocken, and died 28th April 1545.



ANGER being still apprehended from France, in which the Scots, notwithstanding the treaty, might be induced to assist, king Henry continued to cultivate the friendship of his nephew, and again proposed a personal interview. This time it appeared as if his wish would be gratified, for James agreed to meet him at York. Henry came in great state to that city, and waited six days for the king of Scots ; but the latter broke his appointment, and in the meantime some of the borderers made an inroad into England. This usage irritated king Henry so much that he resolved to set aside the treaty and make war upon Scotland. While his majesty was at York, the mayor of that city, the mayor of Hull, and the mayor of Newcastle waited upon him, testifying their loyalty, and presenting him with money. The sum contributed by Newcastle was 100*l*.

*February 27.*

Letter from the Privy Council to the duke of Norfolk, "being in the north parts about the king's affairs," desiring him that whereas one Martin Balkesky, burgess of Edinburgh and servant to the king of Scots, had complained to the council of a merchant of Newcastle called Henry Brandling, for the withholding from him the sum of 500 ducats and 100 crowns, which the said Scot had paid for the said Brandling upon surety, either to speak or write to the mayor of Newcastle, or to such others as he should think meet, to call before them the said Brandling, and, with as much expedition as might be, to see him answered of the said debt, as reason and conscience should require.

*April 23.*

Date of the will of Peter Chator of Newcastle, merchant. Desires to be buried in St. Nicholas' church, where his wife and children lie, and bequeaths to the repairs of that church a fother of lead. "Whereas much good amity and love hath been betwixt James Lawson, master mayor of Newcastle, and me, and divers reckonings hanging, not yet clearly finished, so that I think, so nigh as my conscience doth serve me, I am indebted to him 4*l*., or some more, at the most it passeth not 5*l*.; and in contentation and payment of the said sum, and most partly for the good love I bear towards him, I give him my best gown, faced throughout with marterons [the fur of the marten]. To my cousin his wife [Alice, daughter of George Bartram of Newcastle], a gold ring. To my son, Nicholas Chator, if he come to this country after an honest sort, 5*l*., and to my mistress, Joan Colyer, 4 or 5 yards of the finest black cloth in my shop to

make her a cloak. To my brother, Bartholomew Bee [sheriff, 1529], a gown faced with fornes, and a velvet doublet. To my brother, Robert Brigham [sheriff at the time ; mayor, 1550], a gown faced with fox or with fyches [polecat], and a velvet doublet. The rest to my daughter, Helen Chator, whom I make executor, and my mother-in-law and Mrs. Brigham I make guardians of her. To John Chator, a gown." Mentions also "my godson, Charles Chator," and "my brother-in-law, Robt. Stevenson, and my sister, his wife." Testator, as the will shows, was a well-to-do citizen who had suffered much trouble ; his eldest son was a fugitive, other of his children and his wife had been removed by death, and only one daughter remained to inherit his fortune. He was probably a son or nephew of Peter Chator, merchant, who is named in the letter written to the merchant adventurers of England by Edward Swinburne, mayor of Newcastle in 1528. Peter, the elder, with equal probability was the sheriff of the municipal year 1516-17 ; his death, soon after his shrievalty, explains why his name does not appear in due course amongst the mayors. In the ordinary of the tailors' company (1536) Peter Chator is one of the six aldermen of the town.

*May 6.*

Up to this time the bishop and the prior of Carlisle held the rectory of Newcastle in equal portions, after deducting about a tenth, payable to the vicar of St. Nicholas', and a small sum to the prior of Tyne-mouth. But the religious orders being suppressed, the king created there, as elsewhere, a governing body for the regulation of the see, to be called the dean and chapter, and to them he gave one half of the rectory of Newcastle, out of which they were to pay the bishop of Durham 8*l*.

*June 5.*

At the feast of Pentecost [Whit Sunday was on the 5th June], David Tayler, perpetual chaplain at the altar of St. John the Evangelist in All Saints' church, with the consent of the vicar and churchwardens, patrons of the same, let to John Clark, mariner, a tenement and garden in Pandon, between lands belonging to George Lumley, knight, lord of Lumley, and extending from the king's street on the south to Honey Lane backwards on the north, paying a yearly rental of 10*s*. Honey Lane, in connection with Pandon, sounds incongruous now, but in old times Pandon Dene, from the leper house down to Pandon Gate, was one of the loveliest spots round about Newcastle.

*July 28.*

Date of a letter from the Privy Council to the mayor of Newcastle,

and to the customers, comptroller, and searchers there, that they should restore to John Davison, merchant, of Scotland, his ship called the *John of Careil*, with the sails, tackle, apparel, and bedding, and all things that were in the ship except the money. The vessel had been detained by the searchers as forfeit because money had been found on board, ready to be conveyed contrary to the statute.

*September 9.*

The Privy Council instruct the president and council at York to write the mayor of Newcastle to set at liberty and restore the writings of two observant friars of Scotland, who had been stopped on their return from Mantua, because the king of Scots' letters recommendatory which they carried out with them were found upon them undelivered.

---

The rolls of bishop Tunstall, 33 Henry VIII., contain an enrolment of the king's precept to distrain the executors of Ralph Brandesby, who had administered to the goods of John Dalton deceased, one of the collectors of customs and subsidies, tonnage, etc., in the port of Newcastle, and was indebted to the Exchequer on his account. In the following year is a precept from the king reciting that John Dalton and John Harbottle, late collectors of customs, subsidies, etc., at Newcastle, have died debtors to the Exchequer on their account, and directing that their goods and chattels be seized and brought before the barons of the Exchequer. If insufficient to discharge the debts, inquisition of their lands, etc., is to be made, including those within the barony of Evenwood, West Auckland, Gateshead, and Thorpe, nigh Easington, and the same seized into the king's hands. Further, that the executors of the wills of the said collectors, and the administrators of their goods and chattels be distrained for the said debts.

---

Richard Towgall, priest, uncle of John Hutchinson, chantry priest at the altar of the Trinity, within the parish church of Gateshead, died this year, and in his will exhibits his affection for the Hutchinson family, and his regard for the cause of the church in, we may presume, his native town. The will is mutilated, but sufficient remains to make the reading intelligible:—" . . . the 5 day of . . . in the year of our Lord God, 1541, that I, 'Sir' Richard Towgall, priest, within the bishopric of Durham, whole in mind and good of remembrance [make this my] last will and testament. [I give my soul] unto God Almighty, and to our blessed Lady his mother and celestial company of heaven, and my body to be buried within the



church of Gateshead, where my father and mother do lie. And [I] will the same day of my burial a dirge to be sung . . . and the brethren of the quire.

"Item. I give unto 'Sir' John Hutchinson, my sister's son, my best gown, and another gown that was 'Sir' William Gowland's, my best tippet, the best bonnet . . . a rachel, a hanger, a mass-book, a manual, a dozen aum [amber] beads with a gem ring, and all my books, with my bed, that is to know, a feather bed, a bolster, two codd[s] [pillows] . . . blankets, two coverlets, two sheets.

"To Robert Hutchinson, my tenement . . . and all his children lawfully begotten; failing upon those, then to go unto Thomas Appleby's children, that is to know, to Margat and Jennett, and their successors.

"To Robert Hutchinson, my second gown, two doublets, and my hose; the foresaid Robert's wife a gown which I wear on Sundays; and to Bessy Chawmer, my black gown.

"To Jennet Appleby, an iron chimney, a coffer, and a mantle; to Marg-[aret Appleby?], her sister, a counter and a pair of aumer beads guarded with silver guards.

"To St. Cuthbert's Guild, under this condition, and if it fortune to go forward, two vestments with their albs, two altar cloths, one towel, two candlesticks, one antiphonal, one processioner, a dirge book, a pax, so be that this foresaid guild doth remain and stand, then this to be the gift. And if it fortune to go down, then these foresaid goods shall go unto my executors without any impediment.

"To Jennet Wawton, 3d., and my daily gown.

"To Elizabeth Wilson, 3s. 4d.

"To William Chawmers' wife, 10s.

"I give my chalice unto the church on this condition: and if it please God that there fall a chantry within this foresaid church, being at the parishioners' gift, and the parishioners to be so good unto my cousin, 'Sir' John, as to give and promote him before another, this doven, then this chalice to stand as gift. And if he be not promoted and sped by those foresaid parishioners, then this chalice to stand as no gift, but only to go to my executors, and they to dispo[n]e it for the health of my soul.

"To my curate, '*Manipul curator.*'

"To 'Sir' Stephen Tomson, *Sermonis discipuli.*

"To 'Sir' Thomas Chilton, *Sermonis.* . . .

" . . . To 'Sir' George Tomson, a pair of beads of white boyne bone? ].

"To 'Sir' Thomas Hutchinson [chantry priest of St. John in Gateshead church], *Ascencius.* . . .

"To 'Sir' Robert Baker, *Gulernus*.

"Also I will that 'Sir' John Hutchinson and his brother Robert Hutchinson be my full executors, and dispoñe of all my goods for my soul's health, as they think best to be done.

"I will that my cousin 'Sir' John Hutchinson shall have 5s., and he to sing fifteen masses of requiem, and other fifteen *de quinque vulneribus* [five wounds] for my soul's health, and all my fore elders.

"Witness hereof 'Sir' Rob. . . . priest, Thomas Tomson, Robert Newton."

The aldermen or elder brethren of the Trinity House this year were John Wilkinson, Robert Thomson, Roger Dickinson, and Thomas Shadforth. Among the expenses of the fraternity are the following:—

Lights at Shields:—"John Wilkinson's wife, for a dozen pounds of candles, 18d.; William Dawy, in part payment for keeping the lights, 8s.; to Wild's wife, for candles, thirty-four pounds, 4s. 3d.; expenses at Shields when William Dawy had the light, 10d.; expenses of the priest at Shields, two times, 8d.

Expenses at London, etc.:—"Paid to John Deryk for a commission that came down to York, 36s. 6d.; paid and sent up by Robert Lawse, 6l.; paid by Mr. Wilkinson at London for copy of the 'lybell' of Hull, 40s. 8d.; paid by Robert Wilkinson for a copy of our corporation, 10s.; paid by said Robert Wilkinson for the sentence, 20s.; to Mr. Stott, for making of a letter that went to London, 16d.; to William Dickinson, for his horse and his servant to Chester [le Street], 6d.; to said William for his horse, and for expenses of the priest, 6d.; to John Notmane, for carrying of a letter to London, 4d.; to Robert Pereson, for money that he laid down when he was in prison in Hull, 2s.; to dame Herreson, for money that her husband laid down, 10d.; to Robert Hoppon's servant, for bringing down the commission, 16d.; to Mr. Stott, for his counsel in the same, and to one George —, 2s. 3d.; for expenses of Mr. Gray, the priest, their horse, and other expenses at the riding to Hull with the 'tachment, 3l. 5s. 8d.; expenses of Mr. Beysley and Mr. Stondewyn with our man of law, and their servants from York to Newcastle, and at Newcastle—viz., for expenses of the commissioner from York to Newcastle, 10s.; for their expenses at Newcastle, 37s. 11d.; to Mr. Beysley, for his fees, seven days, 2l. 6s. 8d.; to the clerk, Mr. Stondewyn, for his fees, seven days, 35s.; to our man of law, Mr. Lewte, for his fees and reward, 40s.; for ses when Mr. Besley's servant came for the money, 4d."

Es he house:—"To Richard Clark, for wax to the bede-

folks, 4d.; paid for a dinner to Master Bowman in Mr. Tresham's, 12d.; expenses in Edmond Claxton's, of masters, 4d.; expenses of Mr. Wilkinson and Mr. Shadforth, when they went to see the stones, 12d.; when they went to speak with Mr. Lawson, 3d.; for a band to a door where Isabel Hawker is, 3d.; given to Thomas Tayte, 12d.; expenses of Christopher Russell at Shields, 4d.; for washing the altar cloths in the church, 12d."

## 1542.

33 and 34 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**John Hilton, Mayor, and Robert Lewin, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor—Henry Anderson.**

Arms as in 1520.

**Sheriff—Mark Shafto.**

Arms : Gules, on a bend argent, three mullets azure, in sinister chief a crescent sable.



PARLIAMENT was called together for three months, commencing on the 16th January. Knights of the shire sent by the county of Northumberland and burgesses elected by the town of Newcastle are unknown, the returns being lost.

*July 4.*

King Henry, accepting the apologies and excuses which were made on behalf of king James to atone for his neglect to attend the meeting at York the previous year, agreed to send commissioners to the borders to settle a petty dispute about a portion of land seized by the Scots, and on this day they met on the marches. The negotiations fell through, no agreement was possible, and the commissioners separated in a friendly manner. Soon after their departure the Scottish borderers resumed their ancient practices, and committed various excesses on the English side. The following month 3000 English horse, under Sir Robert Bowes, entered Scotland and were

soundly beaten. Then king Henry made active preparations for war. Twenty thousand men were to assemble at York, and proceed by way of Newcastle to Berwick, under the command of the duke of Norfolk. The earl of Suffolk was to remain at Newcastle with 6000 men, while the remainder went forward. This powerful army was set in motion early in October, and while it halted in Newcastle, one of the nobility, William, Earl Fitzwilliam, captain of the fore-ward, died, to the great regret of his comrades, by whom he was held in such high esteem that his standard was carried in its place throughout the expedition. The army entered Scotland on the 21st October, and its proceedings are matters of history. Before the year closed king James died of a broken heart, leaving his daughter Mary, only a week old, heir to his kingdom.

*August 10*

John Bancks of Gateshead, calling himself a "labouring man," made his will this day, leaving much more property than men entitled to that designation usually enjoy :—

"In the name of God. Amen. The tenth day of August, the year of our Lord God, a thousand five hundred 42, I, John Bancks of Gateshead, labouring man, with whole mind, full intent, good of remembrance, thanks be unto Almighty God, make my testament and last will in manner and form following :

"First, I give my soul unto Almighty God and to our Lady, and to all the holy company of heaven ; my body to be buried in the church of Gateshead.

"Item, I will have soul mass and dirge done and celebrate the day of my burial in the said church, with all the priests and clerks thereto belonging.

"Item, I will that George my son have my two houses, with the three riggs of the backside, for the behoof of my wife during her life, and after her life I will that Thomas my son have the house which I do dwell in at the making hereof, and George my son the other house and the three riggs of the backside to be divided equally betwixt them.

"That my landlord, Richard Hodgson, and I is at a condition for the close called of Kamer Dykes—that is to say, that I or my assignee to have the said close from St. Cuthbert's day in Lent next after the making hereof, unto the end and term of fifteen years next ensuing the writing hereof, and I, or my executor, to pay every year during the said term, yearly, 20s. sterling to farm, and to pay at the entry hereof, for a 'gryssom,' 13s. 4d., and he to cause the indentures thereof to be made, of the which 'gryssom' I have paid unto the said Richard's



hands 6s. 8d., and the residue to be paid at the making of the said indentures.

"To Margery, my daughter, 6 sheep, younger and elder, if she come in the county; if not, unto my executor.

"To St. Cuthbert's guild, a dinmont, or else the price.

"To my servant, a ewe lamb.

"To Thomas, my son, 6 sheep, younger and elder.

"The residue of my goods, movable and unmovable, my debts paid and other funeral expenses, I give it whole unto my wife and George my son, whom I make my full executors, and after my wife, I will, with the consent of my wife, that George, my son, have both parts. Witness hereof: 'Sir' Edward Nicholl, curate, William Moffet, with others. Written the day and year above said."

Cramer Dykes, named above, remains in Gateshead to this day, derived no doubt from the vagrants who once frequented the spot, and in their capacity of "cramers" mended broken china, etc. [J. C.]

---

Died this year alderman George Selby, son of William Selby, merchant adventurer, by his wife Eleanor, daughter of John Hebborne. Alderman George was sheriff in 1538, and married Margaret Anderson, who survived him ten years. Their son William, sheriff in 1564 and twice mayor, was the father of Sir George Selby of Newcastle, Sir William Selby of Winlaton, and three other sons and eight daughters—thirteen children altogether. In St. Nicholas' church, beside the stately monument of Sir George, was formerly a flat marble stone inscribed:—

"Jesu have mercy of the sowlle of George Selbe, marchant adventurer, sometime alderman of this town, and Margaret his wife, and their children."

In the margin, on his side, was the date of his death, 1542; on her side, the year of her decease, 1562.

---

From the books of the Trinity House we learn that the master, or "head of the house," was John Wilkinson, and the aldermen, Robert Thompson, John Clarke, Robert Wilkinson, and William Sotherne.

The fraternity paid in connection with the maintenance of lights at Shields:—"To William Dawy, for keeping the lights, 10s.; expenses of the priest at Shields, 4d.; John Ellison, for going to Shields, 3d.; Robert Stamp, for two days at 'parelling the houses, 12d.; for the charges of the carpenter, and John Ellison, and the priest, two days, 2s.; to Thomas Coll, for mending the windows, 8d.; to John Ellison, for keeping the lights from the 18th September, 20s."

Further business with London was transacted, 6s. being paid to John Harope, "when he was here," and 20s. "when he went away to London."

Divers expenses belonging to the house comprise :—Parchment and wax that made William Dawy a letter of attorney, 4d. ; a pottle of wine for the house farm, 4d. ; for a sheet, and for burying of Elizabeth Thompson, 18d. ; burying dame Cooke, 13d. ; expenses in the chamber when the mariner was prest to go in the *Elizabeth*, 6d. ; expenses of the masters "when master mayor commanded you two times to meet," 12d. ; to Edmond Hellenton, slater, for mending the houses, and that was fallen down, 11s. ; to George Bartram, "when he did 'liver the money forth of the chamber," 20d. ; Andrew Surtees, for Christopher Russell's jacket that was owing last year, 13s. ; to Robert Pereson, concerning his imprisonment at Hull, 5s. 6d. ; to Christopher Russell, of his wages, 57s. ; to the priest, ditto, 3*l.* 10s. ; to William Hette, for helping the morn mass, 2s. ; for expenses of Trinity Sunday, 8s. ; paid for 2 old shirts and making them white, 1s. 4d.

### 1543.

34 and 35 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**Henry Anderson, Mayor, and Mark Shafto, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor—Robert Brandling.**

Arms as in 1505.

**Sheriff—Bertram Anderson.**

Arms as in 1520.



ON the death of the Scottish king, James V., and the defeat of his army, king Henry revived the project, so often and unsuccessfully tried, of uniting the two kingdoms by a royal marriage. A number of Scottish nobles, taken prisoners in the autumn, were induced by generous promises to use their influence in securing a marriage treaty for the union of Edward, afterwards Edward VI., and the baby queen, afterwards Mary Queen of Scots. On the first day

of the year these nobles set out from London, where they had been detained, and arriving in Newcastle, left with the duke of Suffolk, lieutenant of the north, hostages for their safe return, if their mission should be unsuccessful. For a time the negotiations progressed in accordance with Henry's wishes. A treaty was drawn up by which prince Edward and the infant queen were solemnly betrothed, arrangements made for the marriage in ten years, and provision taken to secure the autonomy of Scotland. In August the treaty was confirmed at Edinburgh by a parliament held for the purpose, but as the year was closing in, the influence of France and the Church, aided by a grievance about the seizure of some Scottish merchantmen, bound with fish to France, was sufficiently powerful to obtain its abrogation. Henry thereupon resolved to invade Scotland, and Newcastle became once more the theatre of important events relating to the two kingdoms.

*January 20.*

Edward Burrell, clerk, master of the hospital of St. Mary Magdalene without Pilgrim Street Gate, within the suburbs of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and previsor of the chapel of St. James and of the lazar house nigh adjoining to the said hospital, and the brethren and sisters of the same lazar house, granted to Robert Brandling, merchant, a lease of the lands belonging thereto, for a term of eighty-five years. Among other things the lessee had "all that their whole mine or mines of coal lying or being within the close called St. James's close, belonging to the said hospital or lazar house, or either of them, with way-leave, etc.; the rent 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum, and if any coal mine or mines can be found in the said close, the said master, brethren, and sisters, and their successors, to have yearly the third part of the profit of the said coals, bearing the third part of the charges of the same, or else 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* of money yearly." He also had liberty to sink coal pits within the close called "Spittel Tongs," and the Loneing, and Jesmond fields. This lease was confirmed on the 10th February by the mayor and burgesses, the true patrons of the hospital, etc.

*November 1.*

By letters patent bearing this date, the king granted to John Hilton of Newcastle, and Isabel, his wife, their heirs and assigns, to hold by the twentieth part of a knight's fee, and 16*s.* 4*d.* reserved rent, that capital messuage or grange of Cocken, late parcel of the dissolved monastery of Durham. There was an implied trust in the grant, says Surtees, for the family of Carr, for Hilton's wife Isabel was the widow of Ralph Carr of Newcastle. Hilton died 28th April

1545, and his widow married for her third husband John Franklin. When she at last departed, in 1579, her grandson and heir, Ralph Carr, inherited the estate, and became the progenitor of the Carrs of Cocken.

*November 15.*

John Heryn, or Heron, LL.D., vicar of Newcastle, who had obtained a license to retire on a pension and resign his vicarage in favour of Nicholas Morrey, LL.B., died this year. It is reported of him in bishop Tunstall's register that "he alienated the tithe of Cramlington for a cheese and a couple of capons, to be tendered on the 9th of May, St. Nicholas' day, every year, in the porch of St. Nicholas." On the day above written Henry Aglionbye, professor of theology, was instituted to the vacant living, which he held for six years, and then was deprived for not paying his tenths to the king.

---

An act for regulating the assize of coal and wood, passed in the session 1542-43, recites:—"That of late years not only the king's highness, but also all his loving subjects, have been much deceived in their fuel that they have bought, by the greedy, covetous minds of the sellers of the same, as well as by the untrue measures of coals little and little continually mynished;" and proceeds to enact that "every quarter of coal shall contain in clean coal eight bushels at the least." The coals herein named appear to be charcoal, and not the produce of Tyneside.

---

The master and aldermen of the Trinity House remain as appointed the year before. Among their receipts are—"Of dame Harding for her sisterhood," 8d. The items of outlay include payments to John Ellison, for keeping the lights from February 5 to Whitsunday, 10s. 7d.; costs at London—namely, for a dagger, 4s. 8d.; sent to London by Mr. Moore, 40s.; sent up by Thomas Dent, 40s.; paid more, by Robert Lawse, at London, 4*l.* 5s. Then come items respecting "the stones at the friars"—to William Dent for carrying them, 6s.; Gerrett Storie, for same, 6s. 4d.; George Kitchen, for carrying of a keel and a lightner to Shields with stones, 6s. 8d.; to John Ellison, for helping to fill the drag, 6d. The priest received 30s. of his last year's wages; this year's wages, amounting to 3*l.*, remained due.





1544.

35 and 36 HENRY VIII.

Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

Robert Brandling, Mayor, and Bertram Anderson, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor—Robert Lewin.

Arms as in 1541.

Sheriff—Cuthbert Ellison.

Arms : Gules, between three griffins' heads erased or, a chevron argent, charged with a crescent sable.



VARIOUS ancient ceremonies of the church were abolished about this time; and the clergy in Newcastle, as in other places, were not allowed to cover the cross and other sacred emblems during Lent, to creep or crawl to the cross, to watch and ring bells all night on the vigil of All Saints, etc. At the same time they were ordered to pray for the success of the king's expedition against France, and a number of prayers were printed in English, and ordered to be read in that language throughout the kingdom.

*January 12.*

Thomas Barker of Morpeth, leased for twenty years to Andrew Bewicke of Newcastle, merchant, one half of all that his husbandry and grounds, near the high church of Morpeth, as well in the fields there as the one-half of all such houses as are built within and without the Faldegates there—of which husbandry the said Thomas hath one-half, and this half now demised contains one full oxgang of land, or one plough tilt—to hold at 13s. 4d. a-year, the said Thomas acknowledging that he had received in advance 5*l.* 13s. 4d., being the rents for eight-and-a-half years. Hodgson designates this a mere Welsh mortgage.

*March 9.*

Richard Towgall, priest, as recorded in 1541, bequeathed a chalice to Gateshead church, on condition that his nephew, John Hutchinson, received promotion to a chantry in that place. The condition was

fulfilled. Hutchinson was appointed priest of the chantry of the Holy Trinity within the church, and in 1548 we shall find him in the enjoyment of a pension of 5*l.* there, while the only piece of plate with which the chantry is credited is "one chalice parcel gilt [Towgall's?], weighing 13 ounces." But his promotion did not stop there. On the date above written he was instituted chaplain of the chantry of the Trinity in the chapel of St. Edmund, by Dr. Hyndmer, on the presentation of the bailiff and burgesses of Gateshead, the true patrons thereof.

*March 10.*

The king issued letters patent under the great seal granting to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle the monastery of the Dominican, or Black Friars, near the West Gate, with its appurtenances:—

"Henry VIII., by the grace of God, of England, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, etc. To all to whom these present letters shall come, greeting. Know ye that for the sum of 53*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*, lawful money of England, paid into the hands of the treasurer of our court of augmentations and revenues of our crown, to the use of our beloved the mayor and burgesses of our town of Newcastle, of which certain sum of 53*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* we acknowledge ourselves to be fully contented, satisfied, and paid, and the same mayor, and burgesses, and their successors to be acquitted and exonerated by these presents; we of our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have given and granted, and by these presents we give and grant to the aforesaid mayor and burgesses of the said our town of Newcastle, all that house and site lately the priory or house of the Friars' Preachers, commonly called the Black Friars, within the said town of Newcastle, now dissolved; and all the church, bell tower, and churchyard of the same late priory; and all and singular the messuages, houses, edifices, gardens, orchards, lands, and soil, as well within as without, and near and beside the said site, enclosure, compass, circuit, and precinct, late the priory, etc., and a hall and two chambers, one chamber called the cross chamber, and all other houses and buildings, and our two gardens, with all their appurtenances, now or lately in the tenure of Robert Davell, clerk, or his assigns, situate and being in the said town of Newcastle; and all that our close of land with appurtenances, now or lately in the tenure of Andrew Bewicke or his assigns, situate and being within the West Gate of the town aforesaid; and all that our close of land with appurtenances, now or lately in the tenure of the said Andrew Bewicke or his assigns, situate and being in the town aforesaid—that is to say, near the site of the said late priory; and also our orchard,

now or lately in the tenure of John Noble or his assigns, situate and being in the town aforesaid—that is to say, on the north part of the site of the said late priory ; and our close of land, with appurtenances, containing by estimation three acres, and a house built in the same close, now or lately in the tenure of James Lawson or his assigns, situate, lying, and being outside and adjoining the walls of the said town ; and a house called the Gatehouse, situate and being near the king's street in the town aforesaid ; and all our three burgages adjoining the Gatehouse in the town aforesaid ; and all and singular the premises to the said late priory or house of the late Friars Preachers formerly regarding and belonging, and parcel of the possessions of the same late priory remaining. We give also, and for the aforesaid consideration we grant by these presents to the aforesaid mayor and burgesses, all and all manner of woods and underwoods of and upon all and singular the premises growing and being ; and also the reversion and reversions whatsoever of all and singular the premises, etc., every thing parcel of the same ; and all and all manner of rents and annual profits reserved upon whatsoever demises or grants of the premises, etc. We give, therefore, and by these presents grant, to the aforesaid mayor and burgesses, all and singular the premises expressed and specified above, with appurtenances, to have, hold, and enjoy, etc., as fully and wholly, and in as ample a manner and form, as the last prior of the said late priory, etc., or any of his predecessors at any time before the dissolution, or before the late priory came into our hands, etc. Reserving to ourselves, our heirs, and successors, all the bells, the lead in and upon the church and other buildings, and in the gutters and windows of the same, and all the stones, iron, and timber of, in, and upon the said church, etc. Which said house and site, lately the priory, and the aforesaid lands, tenements, etc., afore mentioned, by these presents we give and grant, with the appurtenances as they now extend, to the clear annual value of 2*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*, to have, hold, and enjoy the said site, lately the priory of the Friars Preachers, and all and singular the aforesaid lands, houses, buildings, tenements, etc., except the pre-excepted articles, to the aforesaid mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, and their successors and assigns for ever, holding of us, our heirs, and successors *in capite*, by the service of the twentieth part of a knight's fee, and paying annually to us, our heirs, and successors, 5*s.* 11½*d.* sterling at our court of augmentations and revenues of our crown at Michaelmas each year, etc. And further, of our abundant grace we give, and by these presents grant to the aforesaid mayor and burgesses, all and singular the aforesaid sites, lands, etc., and the fruits, rents, revenues, and profits of the premises recorded and specified above, with their

appurtenances, from the feast of the annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary last past, etc. And further, of our more ample grace we will, and by these presents for us, our heirs, and successors we grant to the aforesaid mayor and burgesses, etc., that we, our heirs, and successors for ever, annually, and from time to time, will exonerate, acquit, and indemnify the said mayor and burgesses, etc., as well concerning us, our heirs, and successors, as any other persons whosoever, from all and all manner of rents, fees, annuities, pensions, portions and sums of money, etc., except the rent and service reserved by these presents to us, our heirs, and successors."

The remainder of the document enjoins officers of the crown to enrol the grant, accept annual payments, give receipts, etc., and to issue these letters patent under the great seal without any fee or fine to be paid into the hanaper.

*March 13.*

In preparation for the invasion of Scotland, Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford, led an army to Newcastle, while John Dudley, lord Lisle, the lord high admiral, came round to Tynemouth with a fleet of two hundred vessels. On the 13th of March Hertford and Sir Ralph Sadler write from Newcastle to the lords of the council :—

"After our right hearty commendations unto your good lordships. These shall be to signify unto the same that, upon our arrival here, we called unto us the mayor and brethren of this town, of whom we inquired the state of the same, to the intent we might the more certainly know what store of grain was here for the furniture and victualling of the king's majesty's army, when the same shall arrive ; and such certificate as they have made unto us in that behalf we send herewith unto your lordships ; whereby ye shall perceive that this town is utterly disfurnished and unprovided of all manner of grain for any such purpose ; and in the country besides, in all parts hereabouts, specially in Northumberland and the bishoprick, is such dearth and scarcity of corn and victuals, that we see not how it shall be possible to furnish such a number of men as be appointed to be here the last of this present, in case it come so to pass that of force they must abide any time here in the town, the remedy whereof cannot certainly be provided for, nor yet that the king's majesty's garrisons shall be able to continue on the borders for lack of victuals, unless some good relief may be had and provided by your lordships, and sent hither with great diligence. The said mayor and brethren have also shewed unto us what bargains they have made in Norfolk and Suffolk for grain (as shall likewise appear unto you by their said certificate), which they thought to have had conveyed and brought hither ere this time, for



the better furniture of this town and country, and sent their ships long ago into the said parts of Norfolk and Suffolk for that purpose ; which their ships being stayed there by your lordships' commandment, and also their said bargains frustrated by means of the general restraint made of corn for the king's majesty's provisions, hath been the special cause, as they say, of the great lack and disfurniture of the town and country here at this present. Wherefore, considering that their said ships, if they were at home, should be here in much better readiness than where they be, to serve the enterprise ye know of, and less charge to the king's majesty, we think good that your lordships take order for the release and discharge of them out of the ports and places where they be now stayed ; which shall appear unto you by a schedule here enclosed ; so that they repair hither with as much diligence as wind and weather will suffer, and also, if it may be conveniently, that they might enjoy such bargains as they have made for grain, and be suffered to bring the same home with them, for the better relief of this town and country. And forasmuch as there have been seen on this coast, these ten or twelve days, seven sail, suspected to be Frenchmen, being tall ships, of two and three tops, which keep aloof in the sea against Scath Rode, and hover along this coast, by all likelihood to lie in wait for such ships as the merchants of this town have at this time in Flanders, and such others as shall come in their way, we have thought it good to advertise your lordships of the same, to the intent ye may the better take order to send the ships which shall repair hither with corn and grain in such conserve as they may arrive in surety, for else they may chance to come short home, not doubting but your lordships will consider the same, as appertaineth. Furthermore, it may like your lordships to remember that, whereas ye know the king's majesty hath appointed to have 1000 kerne hackbutiers [Irish foot-soldiers of the lowest grade, armed with the arquebus, or hand-gun] sent hither from Ireland, which I trust shall arrive here shortly, there may now be sent hither by sea, when my lord admiral cometh, 1000 demi-hakes for the said kerne, for neither bring they any with them, nor yet is here any to be gotten."

In May the troops landed at Leith, and their progress afterwards was one of unusual devastation. By the beginning of November they had completed the following list of "exploits done upon the Scots":—

|                                                       |   |   |   |   |        |
|-------------------------------------------------------|---|---|---|---|--------|
| "Towns, towers, barnekynes, paryshe churches, bastell |   |   |   |   |        |
| houses, burned and destroyed                          | . | . | . | . | 192    |
| Scots slain                                           | . | . | . | . | 403    |
| Prisoners taken                                       | . | . | . | . | 826    |
| Nolt (cattle)                                         | . | . | . | . | 10,386 |

|                                                            |        |
|------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| Shepe . . . . .                                            | 12,492 |
| Nags and geldings . . . . .                                | 1296   |
| Gayt . . . . .                                             | 200    |
| Bolls of corn . . . . .                                    | 850    |
| Insight gear, etc. (furniture), an incalculable quantity." |        |

*August 4.*

By letters patent bearing this date the king granted the nunnery of St. Bartholomew, with its lands at Jesmond and Ouston, to Sir William Barantyne, knight, Kelham Throckmorton, Esq., and Henry Avetson, gentleman. Richard Hutchinson, the auditor, describes the property as "the farm and site, late the priory or house of the nuns, within the town of Newcastle, now dissolved, with all the houses, buildings, land, etc., within the site and precinct of the said priory; thirty acres of pasture in the field of Jesmond, in the tenure of James Lawson, and a tenement or grange called Ouston, in the parish of Chester, in the bishopric of Durham, in the tenure of the said James Lawson," reserving to the king all great trees and woods, etc., which the king shall command to be cut, the value being set down as 8*l.* per annum. The auditor adds:—

"*Memorandum.* There pertaineth to the said late nunnery certain tenements, with their appurtenances, in the town of Newcastle, being of the yearly value of 6*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*, which the said Mr. Lawson hath by indenture, for term of thirty years, as by the same indenture more plainly appeareth.

"*Item.* The said James Lawson hath the coal-mines of the late nunnery in Gateshead, for the which he payeth yearly 16*l.*, according to an indenture on that behalf made; and whether there be any coal-mines of the said demesnes other than those, I know not, for that I have not surveyed the same since I came in office.

"*Item.* How near the same do join unto any of the king's houses, forests, parks, or chases which be kept and reserved for the access and repair of his highness in those parts, other than the town of Newcastle, I know not.

"*Item.* What interest, term, or estate the farmer hath in the same, otherwise than is above mentioned, I know not.

"*Item.* What other fine the same James Lawson has paid for the lease of the said nunnery of Newcastle, I know not.

"*Item.* What patronage, advowsons, or chantries, or other promotions do thereunto belong, I know not.

"*Item.* I have made the particulars of these parcels to the said James Lawson, by virtue of a warrant signed by the worshipful Sir Edward North, knight, and Walter Hendley, esquire, dated the 2nd

July, year 35, who, I suppose, will purchase the same, and also these particulars by virtue of a warrant signed by the right worshipful Sir Richard Southwell, knight."

To this document is added a certificate, dated 12th March 1544, signed William Cowper, to the effect that the trees growing about the said site and grange, and in the hedges enclosing the lands pertaining to the same, and other the lands aforesaid, will barely suffice for timber to repair the said tenement and houses standing upon the said site and grange, and to repair and maintain the said hedges and fences, and therefore he puts down the value of them as nil.

On the 22nd August the Nun's Moor was granted to John Broxholme of the Inner Temple, gentleman, who, on the 1st September, conveyed it to Robert Brandling, merchant, and his descendants sold it to the corporation of Newcastle, by whom it was added to the Town Moor.

The site of the priory in Newcastle was conveyed, some time after the transactions recorded above, to Bartram Anderson, and, being added to the grounds of the Grey Friars, formed part of the extensive property known down to recent times as Anderson Place.

*October 16.*

Will, dated this day, of Nicholas Carr, of the parish of St. John, Newcastle. Desires to be buried in his parish church, as nigh unto the place where his wife was buried as possibly could be. Bequeaths to Roger Rawe's four children, 6s. 8d. each; to Jennet, daughter to Roger, 10s.; to his son, Robert Carr, all his houses and lands; to the wife of William Carr, of the Side, merchant, 6s. 8d.; to Elyson Taylor the like, and to Elizabeth Carr the like. The residue to his son Robert and daughters Allyson and Jane, whom he appoints his executors. Witnesses—William Salkeld, clerk; Roger Rawe, baker; William Carr, merchant; and John Hodgson.

---

Mandamus from the king "in the thirty-sixth of his reign," directing an extent, appraisal, and caption of the goods and chattels of Agnes Bell of Gateshead to be made, at the suit of John Lynne of Newcastle, in a plea of debt.—Thomas Grange of Wolsingham has a memorandum enrolled at Durham of surrender by him, to the use of Thomas Barker of Newcastle, of right, etc., that he had in land within the territory of Wolsingham.

---

James Lawson, the powerful and wealthy burgess whose name has figured prominently in the municipal records of this volume, signed a deed this year by which he settled property upon two of his sons,

Edmund and Henry. His name appears no more in the municipal roll, and it is probable that in a short time afterwards he died. The principal events in his career may be collected by the aid of the index, and it will be sufficient to state here that he was the second son of William Lawson of Cramlington, and married Alice, daughter of George Bartram of the Westgate, Newcastle, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. In 1523 he was elected sheriff, and in 1529, and again in 1540, served the office of mayor; was for many years a leading member of the Merchants' Company, and had for apprentices George Bartram, Charles Gofton, and Richard Ball; in 1522 purchased of William Wardal a house and horse mill in the Meal Market, Newcastle; in 1526 had a dispute with a merchant of Calais, which was of sufficient importance to form the subject of a state paper; in 1529 leased the coal-mines of the nuns of Newcastle at Gateshead; in 1532 stopped the election of mayor and officers by absenting himself from the town; in 1538 was named by Sir Ralph Sadler as accompanying him round the walls; purchased from the crown in 1540 the dissolved abbey of Nesham, over which his sister Jane had been prioress (as had been another sister, Agnes, over the nunnery of Newcastle); and a short time before his decease acquired the manor of Byker, respecting which he became involved in another dispute with the mayor and burgesses. (See January 1549.) His wife survived him, dying, as we shall presently find, in 1547; and his sons and daughters, and their descendants, marrying into well-known families, united the Lawsons with the Fenwicks, Swinburnes, Burghs, Constables, Hodgsons, Inglebys, and many others of the oldest and wealthiest landowners in the northern counties.

---

John Wilkinson remained master of the Trinity House this year; and three of the aldermen retained office, but William Sotherne was dead, and his place supplied by Thomas Shadforth. Payments were made to John Robinson for keeping the lights at Shields, 10s.; to John Wilkinson for carrying stones at the Friars to Shields, 10s.; for burying of Beyll Taytte, dying of the plague, 5d.; towards the priest's wages, 20s.; to the poor folk during the plague time, 5s.; debts to William Sotherne's executors, 14s. 10d.; to Christopher Russell's wife, 22d. The receipts include 10s. 2d. from William Sotherne's executors for money that he was owing; 8d. from dame Harding, and 6d. from dame Pereson, for their sisterhood; "Sir" Robert Manners, also, continued his payment of 8d. for his brotherhood.



1545.

36 and 37 HENRY VIII.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***Robert Lewin, Mayor, and Cuthbert Ellison, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor—George Davell.****Arms :** Or, two bars between six fleurs-de-lis, and in chief a mullet sable.**Sheriff—Oswald Chapman.****Arms :** Per chevron argent and gules, a crescent counterchanged ; in sinister chief a crescent sable.

**ANOTHER** parliament, of unknown composition, through the loss of all the returns, was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 23rd November. Newcastle would, undoubtedly, be represented there, but by whom cannot now be ascertained.

The war with Scotland was resumed this year. About the middle of February Sir Ralph Eure and Sir Brian Latoun crossed the borders on a filibustering expedition, with 3000 mercenaries, 1500 borderers, and 700 of the broken clans of Scotland. The battle of Ancrum Moor, which followed, resulted in favour of the Scots ; both Eure and Latoun were killed and their followers dispersed. Shrewsbury and the bishop of Durham write to the king from Darlington on the 17th April, acknowledging the receipt of orders for assembling an army to be in readiness by the 12th May, to be accompanied by 4000 Almaynes, 1500 Spaniards, 500 hackbutiers on horseback, and 500 lances. " We have also advertised the mayor and brethren of Newcastle to know what grain they can furnish towards the victualling of the said army, and we do perceive by them, that in case such grain as they have made bargains for, and have their ships abroad to fetch it home, be not stayed in Suffolk or Norfolk, or upon the sea coast, they hope within few days to have some store of grain to help, both for the town and the country about, but what shall be the quantity thereof they cannot tell, until God send it into the haven. And where your

majesty desireth to be advertised what ordnance, artillery, munition, powder, and gunners be within the limits of me, the earl of Shrewsbury, I have already delivered such books as I have thereof unto one John Bennett, servant to Hugh Boyveld, having the charge of your majesty's ordnance at Newcastle, and sent him to Nottingham to take the view of that that is there, and immediately to repair by post with his certificate unto your grace's council. And forasmuch as divers ships of war of their own adventures of these north parts be already abroad, as also divers of the town of Newcastle are about to make to the seas some of their ships for that purpose, the loss of which ships with their ordnance, being but few in number, and not able to abide the rencontre of a great force by sea, were great damage to these north parts, besides that the overthrow of them should much embolden your grace's enemies, we would be glad to know your pleasure, whether the said adventures should be called home, and stayed for a season, for the cause before expressed, or suffered to continue." A few days later (28th April) Shrewsbury, Sadler, and the bishop of Durham write to the king from Darlington:—"Please it your royal majesty to understand that this day arrived in Newcastle Peter de Gamboa, captain-general of the Spaniards, with the number of 1300 Spaniards in his company, as shall appear unto your majesty by such letters as I, the earl of Shrewsbury, have received from the said captain, and also from the mayor of Newcastle, which it may please your highness to receive herewith. And now that the said Spaniards are arrived, we would be glad to know your majesty's most gracious pleasure, how we shall use them, and what entertainment they shall have here, whereof it may please your majesty to advertise us, and in the mean season we shall devise to place them where they may be best handled and refreshed now after their coming of the seas till we shall know further of your most gracious pleasure." On the thirtieth of the same month Shrewsbury and his colleagues report that they have taken measures for protecting the "new fortifications" at Tynemouth, and have directed a cannon, a saker, two falcons, and two slings to be sent thither from Newcastle. Meanwhile, the Scots were preparing, and encouraged by the success of Ancrum Moor, they obtained from France the aid of 3000 foot and 500 horse, which landed at Dumbarton in May. King Henry hastened his preparations, and appointing Edward, earl of Hertford, captain-general of the northern parts of the kingdom, ordered a general muster of troops at Newcastle in August. Hertford arrived in Newcastle at the beginning of June, and remained here, with an interval at Darlington, until the 5th September, and on that date marched with his army northwards. The devastation caused by this expedition was greater than that of

the previous year. Dunse, Eccles, Kelso, Dryburgh, Melrose, and Jedburgh were destroyed, and the slaughter was terrible. "The sum total of the places laid waste," writes Ridpath, "was 287; of which monasteries and friar houses, 7; castles, towers, and piles, 16; market towns, 5; villages, 243; mills, 13; spitals and hospitals, 3." Hertford disbanded his troops on the 23rd September, and returned to Newcastle, whence, two days afterwards, he wrote to the king about reducing the garrisons, and the disposal of the hotblooded southrons, who, with winter approaching and the plague following on the heels of war, were beginning to show symptoms of discontent:—"Now for the Spaniards' hackbutiers, albeit I wrote before that they might be placed on the frontiers, yet forasmuch as the plague reigneth much in all villages near the borders, and also the towns are so poor and simple, that already they do murmur and grudge exceedingly to abide in the same, I see not that they will be induced to remain nearer the frontiers this winter than Newcastle; for they allege that they have been accustomed to be placed always in good towns in the winter season. Wherefore, if your majesty do mind to use their service here, I see not but they must be placed here at Newcastle, where they may be in good readiness, and near enough to repair to the borders upon occasion, as the case shall require."

---

The plague, travelling southwards, reached Newcastle, as recorded in the extracts from the books of the Trinity House on page 222. Hertford, writing to Secretary Paget on the 5th of October, informs him that "the plague reigneth in many parts of Northumberland, and continueth yet still at Berwick, whereas most part of the people of the town are dead of the same, and now beginneth in this town of Newcastle." Having accomplished what was to be done, he adds, "I do intend to remove hence to Darlington, and so to York; for at Darlington we cannot remain conveniently, as well for that the sickness hath been there of late, and not yet ceased, as also for that no kind of honest furniture or provision is to be had there, for ourselves nor for our horses, by reason that all these three years past the lieutenant council, with their trains, have lain there almost continually, and also the strangers, now and heretofore passing through the town, and also lying there, have made all victuals, both horse meat and man's meat, so scarce and dear thereabouts, that no convenient provision is to be made there for our furniture any time; nor do I know any other place meet or convenient for us to remove unto at this present in these north parts nearer than York." Hertford left Newcastle to take his place in parliament about the middle of October. In the

fulfilled. Hutchinson was appointed priest of the chantry of the Holy Trinity within the church, and in 1548 we shall find him in the enjoyment of a pension of 5*l.* there, while the only piece of plate with which the chantry is credited is "one chalice parcel gilt [Towgall's?], weighing 13 ounces." But his promotion did not stop there. On the date above written he was instituted chaplain of the chantry of the Trinity in the chapel of St. Edmund, by Dr. Hyndmer, on the presentation of the bailiff and burgesses of Gateshead, the true patrons thereof.

*March 10.*

The king issued letters patent under the great seal granting to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle the monastery of the Dominican, or Black Friars, near the West Gate, with its appurtenances :—

"Henry VIII., by the grace of God, of England, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, etc. To all to whom these present letters shall come, greeting. Know ye that for the sum of 53*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*, lawful money of England, paid into the hands of the treasurer of our court of augmentations and revenues of our crown, to the use of our beloved the mayor and burgesses of our town of Newcastle, of which certain sum of 53*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* we acknowledge ourselves to be fully contented, satisfied, and paid, and the same mayor, and burgesses, and their successors to be acquitted and exonerated by these presents ; we of our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have given and granted, and by these presents we give and grant to the aforesaid mayor and burgesses of the said our town of Newcastle, all that house and site lately the priory or house of the Friars' Preachers, commonly called the Black Friars, within the said town of Newcastle, now dissolved ; and all the church, bell tower, and churchyard of the same late priory ; and all and singular the messuages, houses, edifices, gardens, orchards, lands, and soil, as well within as without, and near and beside the said site, enclosure, compass, circuit, and precinct, late the priory, etc., and a hall and two chambers, one chamber called the cross chamber, and all other houses and buildings, and our two gardens, with all their appurtenances, now or lately in the tenure of Robert Davell, clerk, or his assigns, situate and being in the said town of Newcastle ; and all that our close of land with appurtenances, now or lately in the tenure of Andrew Bewicke or his assigns, situate and being within the West Gate of the town aforesaid ; and all that our close of land with appurtenances, now or lately in the tenure of the said Andrew Bewicke or his assigns, situate and being in the town aforesaid—that is to say, near the site of the said late priory ; and also our orchard,



now or lately in the tenure of John Noble or his assigns, situate and being in the town aforesaid—that is to say, on the north part of the site of the said late priory; and our close of land, with appurtenances, containing by estimation three acres, and a house built in the same close, now or lately in the tenure of James Lawson or his assigns, situate, lying, and being outside and adjoining the walls of the said town; and a house called the Gatehouse, situate and being near the king's street in the town aforesaid; and all our three burgages adjoining the Gatehouse in the town aforesaid; and all and singular the premises to the said late priory or house of the late Friars Preachers formerly regarding and belonging, and parcel of the possessions of the same late priory remaining. We give also, and for the aforesaid consideration we grant by these presents to the aforesaid mayor and burgesses, all and all manner of woods and underwoods of and upon all and singular the premises growing and being; and also the reversion and reversions whatsoever of all and singular the premises, etc., every thing parcel of the same: and all and all manner of rents and annual profits reserved upon whatsoever demises or grants of the premises, etc. We give, therefore, and by these presents grant, to the aforesaid mayor and burgesses, all and singular the premises expressed and specified above, with appurtenances, to have, hold, and enjoy, etc., as fully and wholly, and in as ample a manner and form, as the last prior of the said late priory, etc., or any of his predecessors at any time before the dissolution, or before the late priory came into our hands, etc. Reserving to ourselves, our heirs, and successors, all the bells, the lead in and upon the church and other buildings, and in the gutters and windows of the same, and all the stones, iron, and timber of, in, and upon the said church, etc. Which said house and site, lately the priory, and the aforesaid lands, tenements, etc., afore mentioned, by these presents we give and grant, with the appurtenances as they now extend, to the clear annual value of 2*l.* 1*9**s.* 4*d.*, to have, hold, and enjoy the said site, lately the priory of the Friars Preachers, and all and singular the aforesaid lands, houses, buildings, tenements, etc., except the pre-excepted articles, to the aforesaid mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, and their successors and assigns for ever, holding of us, our heirs, and successors *in capite*, by the service of the twentieth part of a knight's fee, and paying annually to us, our heirs and successors, 3*l.* 11*½**d.* sterling at our court of augmentations and revenues of our crown at Michaelmas each year, etc. And further, of our abundant grace we give, and by these presents grant to the aforesaid mayor and burgesses, all and singular the aforesaid sites, lands, etc., and the fruits, rents, revenues and profits of the premises recorded and specified above, with their



NEGOTIATIONS with France ended in a treaty of peace this summer, in which Scotland was included. Nevertheless the Scots had little peace within their walls or prosperity within their palaces. Religious persecution ran high across the border, and in England it was not less virulent; but with this difference, that while in Scotland cardinal Beaton limited his severities to the reformers, in England king Henry pursued Lutherans as heretics, and Romanists as traitors, with grim impartiality. Deliverance, however, was at hand. Death by violence terminated the cardinal's career at the close of May, and king Henry came to a pitiful end in January following.

*February 14.*

Date of royal commission appointing Cuthbert, bishop of Durham; William, lord Evers; Thomas, lord Wharton; Sir Robert Bowes, knight; Sir Francis Lecke, knight; Robert Mennell, esquire; Henry Whitereason, esquire, and Humphrey Warren, gentleman, to inquire and report concerning colleges, chantries, etc., in Northumberland and Durham. The commissioners reported as follows respecting foundations, etc., in Newcastle and Gateshead:—

*St. Nicholas' Church.*

1. "The chantry of St. John Baptist and St. John the Evangelist in the parish church of St. Nicholas, within the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, was founded by one Robert Roodes, and Agnes his wife, by license of king Henry the Sixth, to find a priest for ever, to say mass daily, and pray for their souls, and all Christian souls, as by the said license showed before the said commissioners more largely doth appear, and is so used hitherto by report. Yearly value, 100s. Value according to this survey, 7*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.*, as appeareth by a rental of the same, whereof is to be deducted, for the charge of one yearly obit, 10*d.*, and for the tenths paid to the king's majesty, 10*s.*—10*s.* 10*d.*; and remaineth clearly, 6*l.* 17*s.*, which be employed to the sustentation and relief of William Clarke, priest, incumbent there, according to the ordinance of the said foundation. The said chantry is within the parish church of St. Nicholas aforesaid. Ornaments, jewels, plate, goods, and chattels, 113*s.* 4*d.*, as doth appear by a particular inventory of the same. There were no lands, nor yearly profits, etc., belonging to the said chantry since the 14th day of February, in the 27th year of the said king's majesty's reign, more than is before mentioned.

2. "The chantry of St. Catherine in the parish church of St. Nicholas, etc., was founded by William Johnson, and Isabella his

wife, by a license obtained of king Edward the Third, for the intent to find one priest to say mass daily, and to pray for their souls, and all Christian souls, as appeareth by a deed of the same foundation, exhibited, etc. Yearly value, 112s. 10d. Value according to this survey, 6*l.* 15s., as appeareth by a rental of the same, whereof is to be deducted, for rents, 13s. 4d., and for tenths paid to the king's majesty, 11s. 3½d.—24s. 7½d., and remaineth clearly 110s. 4½d., which be employed to the sustentation and relief of William Johnson, priest, now incumbent there, for his service, etc., according to the tenor of the said foundation. Ornaments, etc., nil; because all the ornaments of this chantry do serve also for the other chantry of St. Catherine within the same church, hereunder written, and be charged in the same within the sum of 79s. 2d., as plainly doth appear, etc.

3. "One other chantry of St. Catherine in St. Nicholas', etc., was founded by one Nicholas Ellerker, and John Ellerker, as it is said, to find a priest to pray daily for their souls, and all Christian souls, which is so used hitherto by report; but the deed of the foundation was 'imbecilled' away by one Robert Walles [Wallis], late incumbent there, as it is said. Yearly value, 73s. Value according to this survey, 74s. 8d., as appeareth by a rental of the same, whereof is to be deducted for the tenths paid yearly to the king's majesty, 7s. 5d., and remaineth clearly, 67s. 3d., which be employed to the sustentation and relief of Edward Walker, clerk, now incumbent there, for his service according to the foundation. Ornaments, plate, etc., 79s. 2d.—for all manner of ornaments there appertaining as well to the other chantry of St. Catherine above written as to this chantry, as appeareth by a particular inventory of the same. There were no lands nor yearly profits, etc.

4. "The chantry of St. Peter and St. Paul in St. Nicholas', etc., was founded by one Adam Fenrother and one Alan Hilton, by a license obtained of king Henry the Fourth, to the intent, etc. Yearly value, 4*l.* 7s. 4d. Yearly value according to this survey, 4*l.* 13s. 4d., as appeareth by a rental of the same, whereof is to be deducted tenths paid to the king's majesty, 8s. 8¾d., and remaineth clearly 4*l.* 4s. 7¼d., which be employed to the sustentation and relief of Edward Fyffe, clerk, now incumbent there, according to the foundation. Ornaments, plate, etc., 78s. 10d., as doth appear, etc. No other lands, etc.

5. "The chantry of St. Thomas in St. Nicholas', etc., was founded by a license obtained of king Edward the Third, by one John Shapecape, to find a priest, etc. Yearly value, 4*l.* 2s. 2d. Value by this survey, 4*l.* 12s. 6d., as appeareth by a rental, whereof is to be deducted for rents payable, 6s. 2d., for a yearly obit, 5s. 4d., and for the tenths

paid to the king's majesty, 8s. 2½d.—19s. 8½d., and remaineth clearly, 72s. 9½d., etc., to the sustentation, etc., of Charles Newton, incumbent there, etc. Ornaments, etc., 18s. 6d. No other lands, etc.

6. "The chantry of our Lady in St. Nicholas', etc., was founded by report to find a priest, etc., but the deed of the foundation was embezzled by one Thomas Ireland, late incumbent there. Yearly value, 105s. Yearly value according to this survey, 116s. 10d., as appeareth, etc., to be deducted two obits, 12s., tenths to the king, 10s. 6d.—22s. 6d., and remaineth clearly, 4*l*. 14s. 4d., which are employed to the sustentation, etc., of Robert Baker, priest, incumbent there, etc. Ornaments, etc., 6*l*. 2s. 10d., as appeareth, etc. No other lands, etc.

7. "One other chantry of our Lady in St. Nicholas' was founded by one George Carr, merchant of Newcastle, to find a priest, etc., which is discontinued and dissolved as hereafter doth appear. Yearly value, nil, for it doth not appear to be charged in the certificate taken out of the court of the first fruits and tenths delivered to the commissioners. Value according to this survey, 106s. 8d., to be paid yearly by the heirs of George Carr, founder, etc., out of the manors of Irby, Medomsley, and Evington, in the county of York and bishopric of Durham, by way of a rent charge, as by a feoffment thereof made and a will declared upon the same, bearing date the 16th September, 16 Henry VII., remaining at present in the custody of Henry Whitereason, esquire, to the king's majesty's use and behoof more plainly is specified and declared, to the finding a chantry priest, which is detained by one Thomas Carr, as hereafter is declared. Ornaments, nil, for that such goods and ornaments as were appertaining to this chantry are charged before in the value of the goods and ornaments of the other chantry of our Lady in the same church, in the sum of 6*l*. 1s. 10d., which do serve for the use of both the said chantries. The said chantry hath been dissolved, and the service thereof discontinued sith the 4th day of February in the twenty-seventh [1535-36], now being of a late time by one Thomas Carr, without any license obtained of the king's majesty in that behalf, and by what title or colour we know not.

8. "The chantry of St. Margaret in St. Nicholas', etc., was founded by the license of king Richard II., by one Stephen Whitgrave, and Mary his wife, to find a priest, etc. Yearly value, 106s. 8d. Value according to this survey, 108s., as appeareth, etc.; to be deducted for rents payable, 3s. 6d., tenths to the king, 10s. 8d.—14s. 2d.; and remaineth clearly, 4*l*. 13s. 10d., which be employed to the sustentation, etc., of John Cowper, clerk, incumbent there, etc. Ornaments, etc., 58s. 10d., as doth appear, etc. No other lands, etc.

9. "The chantry of St. Cuthbert in St. Nicholas', etc., was founded



by a license obtained of king Richard II., by Thomas Herington and William Redmarshall, to find a priest, etc.; and also to find one obit yearly, which is so used hitherto. Yearly value, 110s. 2d. Value according to this survey, 7*l.* 3s. 2d. as appeareth, etc., to be deducted for rents payable, 7s. 4d.; a yearly obit, 4s.; a yearly alms, 6s. 8d.; tenths to the king, 11s. 0¼*d.*—29s. 0¼*d.*; and remaineth clearly 114s. 1¾*d.*, which be employed to the sustentation, etc., of Ralph Watson, clerk, incumbent there, etc. Ornaments, etc., 4*l.* 1s. 8d., as doth appear, etc. No other lands, etc.

10. "The chantry of St. Loy (or St. Elgy the bishop) in St. Nicholas', etc., was founded by one Robert Castell, by a license obtained of king Edward III., to find a priest for ever, to pray for the souls of the said Robert, Johanna his wife, and all Christian souls, and to the intent that the incumbent should be there daily resident, by report; but the deed of the foundation was lost or embezzled away long since, and Thomas Hollyman, clerk, now incumbent there, is not resident, but giveth to one other old priest, 46s. 8d. to supply his room. Yearly value, 4*l.* 8s. Value according to this survey, 4*l.* 10s., as appeareth, etc.; to be deducted for the king's tenths, 8s. 9¾*d.*; and remaineth, 4*l.* 1s. 2¼*d.*, which are employed to the sustentation and relief of the incumbent aforesaid. Ornaments, etc., 8s. 6d. No other lands, etc."

[In the valuation of 1535, page 143, a chantry of St. Margaret "the Virgin" is enumerated—possibly a mistake for the second chantry of our Lady, founded by George Carr. The values are the same.]

#### *All Saints' Church.*

1. "The chantry of St. Thomas, in the parish church of All Saints, within the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, was founded by one John Pulhore, clerk, to find a priest to say mass and to pray for his soul, and all Christian souls, as by a deed of the foundation thereof exhibited before the said commissioners doth appear, and is so used hitherto by report. Yearly value, 4*l.* 7s. 8d. Value according to this survey, 4*l.* 8s. 4d., as doth appear by a rental, whereof is paid yearly to the king's majesty for the tenths, 8s. 9½*d.*, and remaineth clearly, 79s. 6½*d.*, which are employed to the sustentation and relief of William White, priest, incumbent there, according to the order of the foundation. Ornaments, jewels, plate, etc., 106s. 6¾*d.*, as doth appear by a particular inventory of the same. There were no other lands, etc.

2. "The chantry of our Lady in All Saints', etc. There is no deed of foundation to be showed, but it hath been of old time accustomed to find a priest there for the maintenance of God's service, and so it is used at this present by report. Yearly value, 63s. 4d. Value

according to this survey, 4*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*, as appeareth, etc.; to be deducted for tenths to the king, 5*s.* 4*d.*, and remaineth clear, 4*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.*, which Robert Manners, clerk, now incumbent there, hath towards his living, as it hath accustomedly been used heretofore. Ornaments, etc., 4*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* No other lands, etc.

3. "The chantry of St. John the Evangelist in All Saints', etc., founded by one Richard Willeby and one Richard Fishlake, to find a priest, etc., and to keep two obits yearly for the founders' souls, as it is reported, and is so used at this present, but the deeds of the foundation were lost long since. Yearly value, 72*s.* 5*d.* Yearly value according to this survey, 4*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*, as appeareth by a rental, whereof is paid yearly for rents payable, 13*s.* 8*d.*; for two perpetual obits, 8*s.* 8*d.*; and for the king's tenths, 7*s.* 3*d.*—29*s.* 7*d.*, and remaineth clearly, 65*s.* 9*d.*; which be employed to the sustentation, etc., of John Musgrope, incumbent thereof. Ornaments, etc., 112*s.* 23*¼d.*, etc. No other lands, etc.

4. "The chantry of St. Peter in All Saints', etc., was founded, by report, to find a priest for ever to the maintenance of God's service there, and to pray for all Christian souls, and the said priest to have for his stipend or salary 6*l.* yearly, to be paid out of all the possessions of the hospital of St. Catherine, called La Maison Dieu, in the town of Newcastle, and the same order is observed there at this present by report. Yearly value, 6*l.* Value according to this survey, 6*l.*, as appeareth by a rental, whereof is paid to the king's majesty for tenths, 12*s.*, and remaineth clearly, 108*s.*, which are employed to the sustentation of William Teisdale, clerk, now incumbent there according to the order of the foundation. Ornaments, etc., 8*s.* 5*d.* No other lands, etc.

5. "The chantry of St. Catherine in All Saints', etc., was founded by a license of king Edward III., to one Hugh Hawkin and Beteresse his wife, to find one priest, etc., as by a deed of the foundation bearing date 20th January, A.D., 1335 [36], more plainly doth appear. Yearly value, 118*s.* 10*d.* Value according to this survey, 103*s.* 8*d.*, whereof is paid out for a rent, 3*s.*; tenths to the king, 11*s.* 93*¼d.*, and remaineth clearly, 4*l.* 5*s.* 103*¼d.* [4*l.* 8*s.* 103*¼d.*?], which be employed to the sustentation and relief of Myles Swalwell, priest, now incumbent there, etc. Ornaments, 119*s.* 4*d.*, etc. No other lands, etc.

6. "The chantry of St. Loy in All Saints', etc., was founded by one Richard Pykering, by a license obtained of king Edward III., to find a priest, etc., but the deed of foundation was lost many years since, as it is said. Yearly value, 60*s.* Value according to this survey, 68*s.* 4*d.*, as appeareth, etc., whereof is paid for tenths to the

king, 6s., and remaineth clearly, 62s. 4d., which be employed to the sustentation, etc., of William Browne, incumbent there, etc. Ornaments, etc., 71s. 8d., as appeareth by a particular inventory of the same, as well for the goods and ornaments of this chantry as of the chantry of St. John Baptist and St. John the Evangelist next ensuing, because the said two chantries be both founded at one altar, the said ornaments do serve for them both indifferently. No other lands, etc.

7. "The chantry of St. John Baptist in the church of All Saints', etc., was founded by one John Ward, to find a priest, etc., deed of foundation exhibited, etc. Yearly value, 106s. 8d. Value according to this survey, 7*l*. 15s. 8d., whereof is paid out for a rent 38s. 6d., the king's tenths, 10s. 8d.—49s. 2d., and remaineth clearly, 106s. 6d., which are employed to the sustentation, etc., of William Hepson, priest, incumbent there, etc. Ornaments, etc., nil, because all the goods and ornaments of this chantry be charged before, in the value of the goods and ornaments of St. Loy's chantry within the sum of 71s. 8d., as is there declared. No other lands, etc."

*St. John's Church.*

1. "The chantry of St. Thomas, in the parish church of St. John, within the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, was founded by report to find a priest for ever, for the maintenance of God's service, and to pray for all Christian souls, and is so used at the present, but there is no deed of any foundation to be showed. Yearly value, 4*l*. 2s. 6d. Value according to this survey, 4*l*. 3s., as appeareth by a rental, whereof is paid out for a rent, 2s., and for the king's tenths, 8s. 3d.—10s. 3d., and remaineth clearly, 72s. 9d., which be employed to the sustentation and relief of John Rige, clerk, incumbent there, according to the ordinance of the said foundation. Ornaments, etc., 22s. 1d., as appeareth, etc. No other lands, etc.

2. "The chantry of our Lady in St. John's, etc., was founded by one Edward Scott, by a license obtained of king Edward III., to find a priest, etc., by report, but the foundation thereof we have not seen. Yearly value, 4*l*. 3s. 4d. Value according to this survey, 4*l*. 4s. 4d., as appeareth, etc., whereof is paid for the king's tenths, 8s. 4d., and remaineth clearly, 76s., which are employed to the sustentation, etc., of Edward Scott, clerk, incumbent there, etc. Ornaments, etc, 27s. 10d., etc. No other lands, etc.

3. "The chantry of the Trinity in St. John's, etc., was founded by a license obtained of king Edward IV., by John Dalton, William Atkynshawe, and Andrew Aclif, clerk, to find a priest, etc., by report, but there is no deed of any foundation to be showed. Yearly value,



109s. 2d. Value according to the tenth paid to the king for tenths, 10s. 11d. which be employed to the sustenance of a priest, incumbent there. Ornaments, etc."

*St. Andrew*

1. "The chantry of our Lady is in the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, where a priest for ever for the maintenance of all Christian souls, and the said priest receives the same for his service, which is so a deed of foundation to be showed according to this survey, 6*l.* 12s. 6d. whereof is to be deducted 17s. 8d. 10d. in the sum aforesaid, for rents payable for the tenths paid to the king's treasury remaineth clearly, 100s. 3d., which is for the and relief of John Sadler, priest, accustomed heretofore. Ornaments, etc.

2. "The chantry of the Trinity is in the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, by report to find a priest, etc., but then was showed. Yearly value, 63s. 2d. 10d. 4*l.* 2s. 10d., as appeareth, etc., whereof is paid to the tenths, 6s. 5d.—24s. 5d., and remaineth employed to the sustentation, etc., of a priest incumbent there. Ornaments, etc., 8s. 10d., etc."

*St. Thomas' Chapel, Tyne*

1. "The chantry of St. Anne in the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in Tyne Bridge, within the parish of St. Nicholas, was founded by a license obtained of one William Heryng, as it is reported, to this day so used hitherto, but the deed of the foundation is not showed. Yearly value, 4*l.* 15s. 6d. Yearly value according to the tenth, 4*l.* 17s., as appeareth by a rental, whereof is paid to the tenths, 9s. 6*¾*d., and remaineth clearly, 4*l.* 7s. 5d., which is employed to the sustentation and relief of Richard Sutton, priest, incumbent there, etc. A furlong distant from the parish church. Ornaments, etc., 70s. 11d. No other lands, etc."

2. "The chantry of our Lady in the chapel of St. Anne in Tyne Bridge, etc. There is no foundation of the chantry showed, but the incumbent now being is resident there."



109s. 2d. Value according to this survey, 113s. 4d., etc., whereof is paid to the king for tenths, 10s. 11d., and remaineth clearly, 102s. 5d., which be employed to the sustentation, etc., of Bartram Barkeley, priest, incumbent there. Ornaments, etc., 22s. 11d., etc. No other lands, etc."

*St. Andrew's Church.*

1. "The chantry of our Lady in the parish church of St. Andrew, in the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, was founded by report to find a priest for ever for the maintenance of God's service, and to pray for all Christian souls, and the said priest to have the revenues of the same for his service, which is so continued hitherto, and there is no deed of foundation to be showed. Yearly value, 4*l.* 14s. Value according to this survey, 6*l.* 12s. 10d., as appeareth by a rental, whereof is to be deducted 17s. 8d. for decay of certain rents charged in the sum aforesaid, for rents payable, 2s. 6d., for one obit, 3s., and for the tenths paid to the king's majesty, 9s. 5d., etc.—32s. 7d., and remaineth clearly, 100s. 3d., which are employed to the sustentation and relief of John Sadler, priest, incumbent there, as hath been accustomed heretofore. Ornaments, etc., 20s. 2d. No other lands, etc.

2. "The chantry of the Trinity in St. Andrew's, etc., was founded by report to find a priest, etc., but there is no deed of foundation to be showed. Yearly value, 63s. 2d. Value according to this survey, 4*l.* 2s. 10d., as appeareth, etc., whereof is paid out for rents, 18s., and for the tenths, 6s. 5d.—24s. 5d., and remaineth clearly, 58s. 5d., which be employed to the sustentation, etc., of Davy Simpson, priest, incumbent there. Ornaments, etc., 8s. 10d., etc. No other lands, etc."

*St. Thomas' Chapel, Tyne Bridge.*

1. "The chantry of St. Anne in the chapel of St. Thomas upon Tyne Bridge, within the parish of St. Nicholas, in the town of Newcastle, was founded by a license obtained of king Edward III. by one William Heryng, as it is reported, to find a priest, etc. And it is so used hitherto, but the deed of the foundation thereof is lost. Yearly value, 4*l.* 15s. 6d. Yearly value according to this survey, 4*l.* 17s., as appeareth by a rental, whereof is to be deducted the king's tenths, 9s. 6¾d., and remaineth clearly, 4*l.* 7s. 5¼d., which are employed to the sustentation and relief of Richard Softeley, clerk, incumbent there, etc. A furlong distant from the parish church of St. Nicholas. Ornaments, etc., 70s. 11d. No other lands, etc.

2. "The chantry of our Lady in the chapel of St. Thomas upon Tyne Bridge, etc. There is no foundation of the said chantry to be showed. but the incumbent now being is resident upon the same, and

he and his predecessors have been always presented by the mayor of the town of Newcastle for the time being, and Christopher Threkeld, patrons of the same by report. Yearly value, 4*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* Yearly value according to this survey, 102*s.* 6*d.*, as appeareth by a rental, whereof is to be deducted for rents, 11*s.*, and for the king's tenths, 8*s.* 4¾*d.*—19*s.* 4¾*d.*, and remaineth clearly, 4*l.* 3*s.* 1¼*d.*, which be employed for the sustentation and relief of John Littell, priest, incumbent there. About a furlong distant, etc. Ornaments, etc., 40*s.* 11*d.* No other lands, etc."

*The Maison Dieu.*

"The hospital of St. Catherine, called the Maison Dieu, in the parish of All Saints, in the town of Newcastle, was founded by report to find a priest for ever, to be there daily resident in keeping of hospitality, to the relief of the poor, to harbour the sick, and to give in alms yearly certain coals to poor folks, to the value of 26*s.* 8*d.*, and bread to the value of 13*s.* 4*d.*, and to keep two yearly obits for the founders' souls, but the deed of the foundation we have not seen. Yearly value, 8*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.* Yearly value according to this survey, 20*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*, as appeareth by a rental, whereof is paid out for rents, 23*s.* ; for a perpetual salary, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* ; for two obits, 16*s.* 4*d.* ; for alms, 40*s.*, to be distributed according to the foundation, and for the king's majesty's tenths, 16*s.* 0¼*d.*—11*l.* 8*s.* 8¼*d.*, and remaineth clearly, 8*l.* 13*s.* 5¾*d.* [8*l.* 14*s.* 5¾*d.*], which the incumbent hath toward his living, according to the order of the foundation. It is about a furlong in distance from the parish church. Value of ornaments, jewels, plate, goods and chattels, 62*s.* 8*d.*, as appeareth, etc. No other lands, etc."

*The Virgin Mary Hospital.*

"The hospital of our Lady called West Gate Spital, within the town of Newcastle, was founded, as it is reported, by the inhabitants of the town of Newcastle, to have a master continually resident upon the same, and a chaplain with him, to say divine service there, and to keep six beadfolks in the almshouse there, and to lodge all poor and wayfaring people, being destitute of lodging, and to bury such as for-tuned there to die, at the costs and charges of the said master, and to distribute yearly nine chalders of coals among poor people, and to give ten shillings yearly in ready money to the beadfolks towards the maintaining of their living, which order is not observed at this present. Yearly value, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Value according to this survey, 33*l.* 15*s.*, as appeareth by a rental, whereof is to be deducted for a rent, 13*s.* 4*d.*, for a yearly alms, 19*s.*, and for tenths paid to the king's majesty, 53*s.* 4*d.*—4*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.*, and remaineth clear, 29*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*, which Robert Davell, doctor of the law, now master of the said hospital, taketh and per-

giveth yearly to his own use, and is not resident upon the same; hospital, nor is hospitality there kept, saving one priest, that keepeth the house and orchards, and hath five pounds yearly for his stipend by way of one annuity. The said hospital is no parish church of itself, but is within the parish of St. Nicholas aforesaid. Value of ornaments, jewels, plate, goods, and chattels, *q̄* l*rs*. *jd.*, as appeareth, etc. No other lands, etc." [This hospital was continued, and the mayor and burgesses presented a master to the bishop of Durham as though the foundation had not been dissolved, or reverted to the crown. It had property in Westgate, Denton Chare, Pudding Chare, Meal Market, Flesh Market, Bigg Market, Middle Street, without Newgate, in St. Nicholas' churchyard, before the Castle Gate, in the Side, Sandhill, Close, Pilgrim Street, Minor Chare, Pandon, All Saints' Street, and White Cross, and rents of gardens without the Close Gate, and in the Forth; also property at Jesmond, Whickham, Whittonstall, Fenham, Newsham, Bolam, Old Heaton, Wolsington, Mearsien, Horton, Stewiley, Newbiggin-on-the-Moor, Byrnfield, Stamfordham and Hewght, Little Bavington, and in Richesdale.]

*The Mary Magdalen Hospital.*

\* The hospital of Mary Magdalen, in the suburbs of the town of Newcastle, within the parish of St. Andrew, was founded by report to the intent there should be a master, brethren, and sisters to receive all such leproous folk as should fortune to be diseased of that kind of sickness, and with the revenues of the same the said lepers were relieved; and since that kind of sickness is abated, it is used for the comfort and help of the poor folk of the town that chanceth to fall sick in time of pestilence. Yearly value, *q̄* l*rs*. *4d.* Value according to this survey, *q̄* l*rs*. as appeareth by a rental, whereof is paid for the king's majesty's tenths, *l*rs** *15*½** *d.*, and remaineth, *8*l** *13*s**. *10*¼** *d.*, which be employed to the sustentation and relief of Gilbert Lewen, priest, master of the said hospital, who is not there resident, for the aid and comfort of poor people and impotent persons thither resorting, according to the tenor of the said foundation. Within the parish of St. Andrew, about a furlong from the parish church. Ornaments, etc. *9*s**. *2d.* No other lands, etc."

*St. Lawrence's Chapel.*

"The free chapel of St. Lawrence, in the lordship of Byker, within the parish of St. Nicholas', in the town of Newcastle, was founded by the ancestors of the late earl of Northumberland, toward the finding of a priest to pray for their souls, and all Christian souls, and also to harbour such [sick ?] persons and wayfaring men in time of need, as it

is reported. Yearly value, 60s. Value by this survey, the same; whereof is paid, etc., for tenths, 6s., and remaineth clearly, 54s., which one Leonard Myers hath to his own use for the term of his life, by force of a grant to him made by the late earl of Northumberland, by his letters patent, under his seal of arms, bearing date the 12th day of August, in the twenty-fifth year of the king's majesty's reign, in consideration of the good service done by the said Leonard heretofore, which grant is confirmed by a decree, under the seal of the king's court of augmentations, bearing date the 12th February, in the thirty-third year of the reign of our sovereign lord king Henry VIII. The said free chapel is within the parish of St. Nicholas, aforesaid, and about half a-mile distant from the parish church, by report. Ornaments, etc., nil. For there be neither goods, chattels, nor ornaments belonging to the same, by report. No other lands, etc."

*St. Mary's Church, Gateshead.*

1. "The chantry of our Lady in Gateshead was founded by one Alan Prestore, to find a priest for the maintenance of God's service, and to pray for his soul and all Christian souls, by report, but there is no deed of any foundation thereof to be showed. Yearly value, 75s. 4d. Value according to this survey, 8*l.* 2s., as appeareth by a rental, whereof is paid out for rent, 29s. 4d., and for the king's majesty's tenths, 7s. 6½*d.*—36s. 10½*d.*, and remaineth clearly, 6*l.* 3s. 3½*d.* [6*l.* 5s. 1½*d.*?], which be employed to the sustentation and relief of William Blenkinsope, priest, incumbent there; within the parish church of Gateshead, aforesaid. Ornaments, etc., 4*l.* 13s. 11*d.* No other lands, etc.

2. "The chantry of St. John Baptist and St. John the Evangelist, in Gateshead, was founded, by report, by John Dolphanby and William Johnson, to find a priest, etc., and to keep one obit yearly, but there is no deed, etc. Yearly value, 6*l.* 12s. 8½*d.* Value according to this survey, 7*l.* 16s. 8*d.*, whereof is paid out for one yearly obit, 6s. 8*d.*, and for the king's majesty's tenths, 13s. 3¼*d.*—19s. 11¼*d.*, and remaineth clearly, 6*l.* 16s. 8¾*d.*, which be employed to the sustentation, etc., of Thomas Hutchinson, clerk, incumbent there. Within the parish church of Gateshead. Ornaments, etc., 47s. No other lands, etc.

3. "The chantry of the Trinity in Gateshead church was founded by one Alan Prestore, to find a priest, etc., by report, but there is no deed, etc. Yearly value, 4*l.* 4s. 2*d.* Value according to this survey, 6*l.* 1s. 6*d.*, whereof is paid out for a rent, 2s. 6*d.*; and for the king's majesty's tenths, 8s. 5*d.*—10s. 11*d.*, and remaineth clearly, 110s. 7*d.*, which are employed to the sustentation, etc., of John Hutchinson, clerk, incumbent there. Ornaments, etc., 79s. 1*d.* No other lands, etc."



[4. The chantry of St. Loy. No mention is made of this chantry in the report.]

*St. Edmund's Hospital, Gateshead.*

"The hospital of St. Edmund, in the parish of Gateshead, was founded by the predecessors of the bishop of Durham, by report, but to what intent or purpose we know not, for we have not seen the foundation thereof. Yearly value, 122s. 4d. Value according to this survey, 8*l.*, as appeareth by a rental, whereof is paid out for the king's tenths, 12s. 3d., and remaineth clearly, 7*l.* 7s. 9d., which Dr. Bellasis, now master of the same, hath towards his living, and giveth out of the same four marks by the year to a priest, to say mass there twice in the week, for the commodity and easement of the parishioners that do dwell far from the parish church. It standeth about half-a-mile distant from the parish church of Gateshead. Ornaments, etc., nil; for there be neither goods, chattels, nor ornaments appertaining to the same to our knowledge. No other land, etc."

Dr. Anthony Bellasis, master of this hospital, held many preferments in the church, and must have been singularly successful in courting royal and ecclesiastical favour. A younger son of Thomas Bellasis, of Henknowle, Durham, he was a prebend of Chester-le-Street before he was ordained priest, and on his ordination, in 1533, he was collated to the rectory of Whickham, and became vicar of St. Oswald's, Durham, which, however, he resigned the following year. In 1539 he was made rector of Brancepeth; 1540, a prebendary of Westminster; 1541, prebendary of Auckland and of Ripon; 1543, archdeacon of Colchester and prebendary of Lincoln; 1545, master of Gateshead hospital and a master in chancery; 1549, a prebendary of York, and in 1552 he died, full of pluralities if not of years.

*October 1.*

Date of an ordinary of the company of felt-makers, curriers, and armourers of Newcastle. It enjoined the brethren to go together in procession at the feast of Corpus Christi, bear the charges of the lights, pageants, and play, and be there at the hour assigned them, on pain of forfeiting a pound of wax; and that none born out of the king's dominion should work with them, unless he was denizen, or for urgent causes to be admitted by the mayor and justices of the peace, on pain of forfeiting £40 sterling.

*December 25.*

On Christmas day, being at the point of death, Henry Pattenson, a parishioner of St. Andrew's, makes his will, desiring to be buried in the churchyard of All Hallows. Bequeaths to his wife Ellinor all

the houses that he had for her life, and then to his eldest son and his heirs, and for lack of issue to go unto his second son ; and in default, then to his youngest son, and in default, to his daughter and her heirs. Residue to his wife and his sons Robert, George, and Lawrence Pattenson, and his daughter Elizabeth, his executors. Desires that Sir John Brandling should be supervisor of his will. Witnesses—William Salkeld, clerk ; William Pattyson ; Alexander Featherstonhaugh ; and Thomas Dockler, with others.

The monastery of the White Friars, in Newcastle, and the house at Wall Knoll, were some time this year granted to Sir Richard Gresham (father of the famous Sir Thomas Gresham, who built the Royal Exchange) and Richard Billingsford.

[After the account of the surrender of the White Friars (page 169) had passed through the press, the following document, relating to the property of the monastery, came into the editor's possession :—]

"I.H.S.—Be it known to all men by the present writing, that I, William Carr, of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, merchant, allow unto Sir George Lawson, knight, 8*l.* sterling, to be paid at midsummer next coming. In witness whereof I, the said William, binds me, my heirs, and executors, and all my goods ; and for the more surety I have written this bill with my own hand, and set to my seal this 8th day of February, in the year of our Lord God 1538 [9]. Per me, Will. Carr.

"Stuff and other things remaining within the house of the White Friars in Newcastle :—

"Item, all the copes and vestments, sold to William Carr for 8*l.*

"In the Quire—At the altar a fair table of 'alplaster,' with the 'syling' over it ; 2 great brasen candlesticks, 16*d.* ; 2 pair of lesser candlesticks, 2*s.* 8*d.* ; an iron candlestick, 4*d.* ; a lamp of latten, 13*d.* ; a pair of organs ; all the stalls in the quire, with the doors ; 2 lettrons of wood, 6*d.* ; 3 'awters' of wainscot, 4*s.* ; the latten on the larestones, 5*s.*

"In the Vestry—Two chests and a little press.

"Item, the 'perclosse' overwhart the church, and also all the 'perclosse' about the roode chapel, 13*s.* 4*d.*

"Item, all the larestones and candlesticks of iron, and other iron within the church.

"In the Kitchen—I iron chimney with tongs, rakes, and 'clames ;' 6 brasen pots ; 1 pot, 16*d.* ; another, 16*d.* ; 4 pots, 3*s.* 4*d.* ; 1 fire chauffer, 12*d.* ; 1 posnet, 6*d.* ; 3 yetlings, with a great basin, 8*d.* ; 1 yetling sold for 8*d.* ; 9 doublers, 4 dishes, 6 pottingers, 3*s.* ; 1 frying pan ; 1 spit, 7*d.* ; 2 saucers ; 3 old latten basins, 6 lavers of latten to Thomas Jobson, 16*d.*

"In the Cloister—The lavatory, of tin and lead.

"In the Fratory—7 long tables and 2 partitions.

"In the Brewhouse—A brewing lead, 'a maske fatt, a guylefatt.'

"In the Buttery—3 basins, 7 lavers, 16d., Thomas Jobson; 7 candlesticks, 8d., Thomas Jobson; 2 pottell pots, 16d.; 1 pewter salt; 4 board cloths; 4 towels.

"In the Dormitory—All the cells and partitions within the same.

"In the Lady Chapel—A pair of organs; 2 tables of 'alplaister'; all the stalls and sylings within the same chapel.

"Item, all other small trifles.

"Item, a little table of 'arbalastre' in the chapel next the door, sold to Anne Carr for two 'kuchefts.'"

---

John Wilkinson continued master of the Trinity House this year, and the aldermen were Robert Thompson, Ralph Harding, John Clarke, and Robert Lawson. Payments were made to John Robinson, for keeping the lights at Shields, 10s.; to Ralph Harding, for a dagger given at London, 2s. 4d.; for mending of bands, and a lock to Arkell's door, 3d.; for crooks and mending of a lock to dame Edworthe, 4d.; to Gossek, for keeping the guest chamber, 2s.; to the priest, for his wages, 4*l.*, and for gathering of beaconage for half-a-year, 10s.; to the tinkler for working and nailing twelve white plates for keeping in the lights at Shields, 8d.; to Ralph Harding, in full contentation and payment of "Sir" Robert Ellison's debt, 4*l.*



HOUSES IN GROAT MARKET.

1547.

38 HENRY VIII. and 1 EDWARD VI.

Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

Henry Anderson, Mayor, and Edward Baxter, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—Sir Robert Brandling.

Arms as in 1505.

Sheriff—Thomas Stott.

Arms: Gules, a lion rampant double-queued argent, in sinister chief a crescent sable.

Bourne, Brand, and the Adamson MS. make the sheriff's name Scott, but the arms here quoted do not resemble those of any of the numerous Scott family described in Robson's *British Herald*; while of three Stotts named in that work one bears similar arms—viz., gules, a lion rampant argent, a canton ermine. "Thomas Stott" is the name of the sheriff in the Carr MS.



ON the morning of the 28th January king Henry VIII. died, and was succeeded by the son of his third wife, Lady Jane Seymour—a boy in his tenth year, who ascended the throne as Edward VI., under the protection of the earl of Hertford, created duke of Somerset. Parliament was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 4th November; and, as usual, the return for the county of Northumberland, including the borough of Newcastle, is not to be found. Brand, on the authority of Randall's MSS., states that Sir Robert Brandling was one of the town representatives. He certainly represented Newcastle in 1552. The name of his colleague has not been discovered. Early in the spring orders were issued for keeping a Bible in every church throughout the kingdom, with Erasmus's paraphrase on the New Testament, and the book of homilies compiled by Cranmer to be openly read every Sunday and holiday. Evening prayers were read in English in the king's chapel, and a general visitation of churches was ordered.



*April 5.*

Hugh Boyville writes from Newcastle to lord protector Somerset that Humphrey Wilson, master of the *Clement* of London, laden with eight lasts of superfine powder and other of the king's munitions for Newcastle, mistaking a church steeple five miles off for Tynemouth, ran his vessel aground; but the weather being fair, by the diligence of the country, the greater part of the munition was saved, only some powder being wet, and half a last lost. If Somerset will send him some sulphur and saltpetre, and a man that understands it, it can be made to serve. Other two ships, the *Mary* of Odyan and the *Nicholas* of Calais, have arrived, but their cargoes are damaged by rats and moisture through long lying. He wants makers of collars and traces, and to amend these, and such stuff of that kind as remains at Berwick. One hundred harness for demi-lances left in his custody by Somerset are not now clean and fit for use, and he desires to know what he shall do with them.

*August 24.*

Lord protector Somerset, following up the policy of the deceased king, planned another invasion of Scotland. The military and naval forces of the realm were ordered to assemble—the first at Newcastle, and the latter at Tynemouth—on this date. The reasons assigned for this expedition are given in the following letter from the young king to the archbishop of Canterbury, dated the 14th July. Edward's name is stamped at the top, and that of lord protector Somerset signed at the bottom:—

"Edward. By the king. Most reverend father in God, right trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well. And where, by our letters of late addressed unto you, we, for such considerations as be in them more largely contained, signified our pleasure unto you for the having in readiness of fifteen great horses, or good geldings, able and well-trimmed, to serve in the field for a demi-lance, and to appoint men meet to serve upon the said horses or geldings in harness, to be ready upon an hour's warning to march to such place as should be signified unto you. Like as we doubt not but that you have, according to our said request, and the importance of this matter, furnished yourself, and prepared all things accordingly; so, being advertised that our ancient enemies, the Scots, prepare to assemble for the wars great numbers, and considering that their accustomed time for annoyance to be done against our subjects doth now shortly approach, we have thought good, by the advice of our dearest uncle and counsellor, the duke of Somerset, governor of our person, and protector of our realms, domin' ' subjects, and the rest of our privy council, to reinforce

our frontiers, for this put [enterprise] only, with a convenient number of horsemen to serve on horseback as demi-lances, whom we mind to employ there for one or two months, and after to return them again before winter. Towards the furniture of which demi-lances, to serve as is aforesaid, we have appointed you men, and therefore require you to cause, with their horses or geldings furnished and trimmed in all things according to the purport of our said letters, to be at our town of Newcastle the 24th day of August next ensuing, where we have not only appointed order to be taken for the mustering of them, but, also, that upon the said musters, their money for coats and conduct shall be paid. And they also being found well armed, able and meet to serve, shall enter into our wages, and have such good and liberal entertainment and wages, during the time of their service, as they shall have good cause to be therewith right well contented. Signifying further unto you that because much diversity of colours in the coats of such men as shall be sent at this put would appear very unseemly, we have resolved to have their coats all of red [early trace of uniform and its colour in the English army]. Wherein, like as our pleasure is, you shall take order, so, in the setting forth of your said men and horses, you must in anywise foresee that they begin their journey forwards in such time that they may not only be easily at Newcastle by the day aforesaid, but also at their coming thither be able forthwith to be employed in service as the case shall require. And touching their charges by the way, we have appointed good consideration to be had in the payment of their conduct-money accordingly. Requiring you, therefor, eftsoons, that ye fail not to have earnest regard to the execution of the premises, as ye tender our pleasure, and will answer for the contrary."

The army marched over Tyne Bridge in detachments, and mustered, under command of John Dudley, earl of Warwick, without the walls, "in the fields on the north-east side of the town"—probably in the Shieldfield. The whole army consisted of "between 1200 and 1300 foot, 1300 men-at-arms, and 2000 light horse, being such men for their goodly personages, their ready horses, their brave apparel, their armour and weapons, as never before was an army set forth in all points better appointed." The fleet was under the command of Edward, lord Clinton, admiral, and Sir Wm. Woodhouse, vice-admiral. It consisted of "sixty-five bottoms, whereof one open galley and thirty-four tall ships were well appointed for fight; the rest served for carriage of ammunition and victuals." It was not until the twenty-seventh that the fleet was signalled off Tynemouth, and during the three intervening days the army rested, encamped most likely at the rendezvous. On that day, Saturday, "my lord protector's grace, whom neither the length

nor weariness of the way did any whit let speedily to further that he had deliberately taken in hand, riding all the way from London his own person in post, accompanied with my lord marshal and Sir Francis Bryan, was met a six mile on this [south] side Newcastle by my lord lieutenant and master treasurer (who for the more speedy dispatch of things were come to town there three or four days before), and all the nobles, knights, and captains of the army on horseback attending upon them. And coming thus to town, my lord's grace was honourably (for the dignity of the place) with gunshot, and presence of the mayor, aldermen, and commoners there, about three of the clock in the afternoon, received and welcomed, and lay at the house of one Peter Riddell." Next day, Sunday, the 28th August, "in the fields of the north-east side of the town, muster was made of such demi-lances and light horsemen as were come, whereat my lord's grace was himself, my lord lieutenant, and other of the counsel of the army. In the afternoon came the lord of Mangerton, with a forty Scottish gentlemen of the east borders, and presented themselves to my lord at his lodgings, whom his grace did gently accept." On Monday the army and the fleet went forward towards Scotland, and the result is well known. The Scots were beaten at the battle of Musselburgh or Pinkie, Leith was burnt, Home castle surrendered, and Roxburgh was fortified by Somerset's troops, while the counties of Annandale, Nithsdale, and Galloway were ravaged by the warden of the west marches. Winter coming on, Somerset's army was dispersed at Michaelmas, and the protector returned by way of Newcastle to London. While in the north he conferred the honour of knighthood upon forty-eight of the chief men of his army, among the recipients of that distinction being Robert Brandling, who, on the day that the English troops crossed the Teviot on their march homewards, was elected for the fourth time mayor of Newcastle.

On the occasion of this muster in Newcastle a statement is published which enables us to estimate the population of the borough. We have seen that in 1539 the number of men in the town capable of bearing arms was 1097, which, multiplied by five, the average number of a household, gives a total population of 5475. The able men in Newcastle, certified in connection with Somerset's expedition, was 1714, which, by the same process of computation, raises the population to 8570—an increase of 3095 in eight years, or 387 per annum. At the same time the number of master mariners and seamen belonging to the town is set down as 177—masters, 32; mariners, 145; but whether these are included among the "able men," or should be added thereto, is not clearly stated. If added to, the calculation of Mr. Hodgson Hinde, quoted in 1539, is not very wide of the mark. And

some indirect evidence tending towards higher figures is afforded by the return of houseling people, or communicants, in the parish of St. Andrew the following year (1548). The number of them was 992, which indicates, to Mr. Hinde's view, a parish population of 2000. Estimating St. Nicholas' and St. John's at the same rate, and All Saints' at double the number, we have a round total of 10,000 as the population of Newcastle in the middle of the sixteenth century.

While the army was in Newcastle, waiting for the fleet and the lord protector, a tragic incident occurred. "It would not be forgotten, and it were but for ensample's sake, how a new pair of gallows were set up in the market place, and a soldier hanged for quarrelling and fighting"—hanged for doing, on his own account, poor simpleton, that which he was trained to do for others.

*September 1.*

Date of a charter granted in the name of the youthful monarch to the merchants' company of Newcastle, authorising them to elect every year a governor, two wardens, and twelve assistants, with power to sue and be sued, to make bye-laws, acquire lands, have a common seal, buy and ship wool and hides to foreign countries, to elect a clerk, beadle, etc., etc. The charter is a most verbose document, the essential parts of which are as follows:—

"Edward VI., by the grace of God, of England, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and on earth supreme head of the Church of England and Ireland, to all to whom these present letters shall come, greeting. Know ye that, out of the love and favour which we bear towards our town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the community of the same town, and towards our beloved and faithful merchant venturers dwelling within the said town and county, who now are of the society of merchant venturers in Brabant, beyond the seas, we have of our special grace, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, and also with the advice and assent of our dearest uncle, Edward, duke of Somerset, governor of our person, and protector of our realm, etc., and others of our council, granted, and by these presents we grant and will, for us, our heirs, and successors, that the said merchant venturers, etc., may be in fact and name a society and a body incorporate for ever, and having perpetual succession.

"Further, with the aforesaid assent, we assign, nominate, constitute, make, and ordain by these presents, our beloved and faithful Henry Anderson, one of the aforesaid merchant venturers, dwelling, etc., to be the governor of the said society of merchant venturers, dwelling, etc., and to exercise the office of governor of the same society, until the 9th day of October next coming. And also with the aforesaid



## NOTES AND REFERENCES. 335.

... the same way that we have been consumed, made,  
... the same way that we have been consumed, made,  
... the same way that we have been consumed, made,

|             |                 |                 |
|-------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| Mr. William | Robert Brown.   | George Davell.  |
| Mr. John    | Robert Brown.   | Robert Brigham. |
| Mr. John    | John Brown, Jr. | Roger Milford.  |
| Mr. John    | Robert Brown.   | David Chapman.  |

[illegible][illegible]

town, etc., or the major part of them from time to time, at such times as the major part of the assistants and the society for the time being, within our town etc., shall be present, etc., shall, and shall have power to nominate and elect one of their said society to be governor until the 9th October following the death, deprivation, or removal aforesaid; unless in the meantime, for reasonable cause, he shall happen to be removed."

Similar provision is made for the death or removal of any of the assistants, or either of the wardens, and then the charter, which, in Latin, occupies nearly seven solid pages of Brand, proceeds to give and grant with marvellous iteration the power—

1. To admit members, who, unless removed for reasonable causes, shall be members for life.

2. To appoint a clerk, and if he die or be removed, to appoint another.

3. To appoint a beadle annually on the 9th October, who shall summon and warn the members, and do other things belonging to his office, with similar provision as to death or removal.

4. To pursue, claim, plead and be impleaded, defend and be defended in any court of the realm.

5. To have a common seal.

6. To hold manors, lordships, messuages, lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods, chattels, etc., and dispose of them to whomsoever they will.

7. To have their recognisances taken before their governor; such recognisances to be as valid as if taken before one of the king's justices.

8. To judge cases of debt, detention, personal actions, and discords and demands arising amongst the members.

9. To make laws, statutes, and ordinances for the good government of the society, to amend them from time to time, and to punish by fine and amercement members who infringe them.

10. To buy and ship from Newcastle, during the king's pleasure, wool and woolfells, the produce of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, Durham, Allertonshire, and Richmondshire, except those assigned to Berwick, paying for custom and subsidy to the crown 10s. per sack of wool, and the like sum for each 240 woolfells, and the accustomed duty for shorling and morling and lambskins.

The document winds up by a statement that the king makes no charge for sealing it.

*September 9.*

Some property in Spicer Lane, adjoining, possibly, the tenement

in the Broad Chare which, in 1526, John, lord of Lumley, demised to Agnes Arnold, widow, became the subject of dispute between that lady and Ralph Harding, with whom was joined his wife, Johannet, widow of William Black, mariner. Robert Brandling and "Sir" Thomas Halyman, priest, made certain depositions before the mayor relating to this affair, and the mayor issued his letters testimonial as follows :—

"To all true Christian people to whom these present letters testimonial shall come or the same shall hear, see, or read, Henry Anderson, mayor of the king's majesty's town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, sendeth greeting in our Lord God everlasting, to whom appertain due honour and reverence. Know you that where there do depend certain controversy betwixt Agnes Arnold, late wife to Richard Arnold, late of the said town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, mariner, deceased, and Ralph Harding and Johannet, his wife, late wife of William Black, of the said town, mariner, deceased, for and concerning the title, right, and interest of one tenement with the appurtenances lying within the said town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in a street there called Spicer Chare. The which tenement, with the appurtenances, lately did belong to John, late lord Lumley, knight. The said Ralph Harding and Johannet, his wife, for the justification of their interest in the said tenement with the appurtenances, the day of making of these presents have brought before me the said mayor, Robert Brandling, of the said town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, merchant, one of the justices of the peace within the said town, and late farmer of all the lands, rents, and tenements lately belonging to the said late lord Lumley, within the said town and nigh thereabouts, and Sir Thomas Halyman, priest, lately receiver of all the lands belonging to the said lord Lumley, of the age of forty-nine years. Who have sworn and corporally deposed before me, the said mayor, upon the Holy Evangelist, that, if the said Agnes Arnold or her antecessors were seised of and in the said tenement, or had any estate of inheritance in the same, that the said lord Lumley did not make his re-entry for default of payment of the rent due to him at the days accustomed to be paid, but for the waste made upon the said tenement contrary his grant (as they suppose). For the said deponents say that they know the lord Lumley had his rent duly paid at all times within seven years before his re-entry into the said tenement. All which premises the said deponents affirm to be true upon their own mere knowledge. Wherefore, I, the said mayor, require your 'universities' to accept and take these letters testimonial for a sufficient declaration in this behalf.—In witness whereof, I, etc., have put the seal of my office." The seal is figured in Brand ii., plate ii., fig. 2.

*November 14.*

The will of Alice Lawson, daughter of George Bertram of Newcastle, merchant, and widow of alderman James Lawson, twice mayor of Newcastle, bears the above date, and is registered at York. Desires to be buried in St. Nicholas' Church, where her daughter Elizabeth was buried, and to have, on the day of her interment, a general dirge, with all priests and clerks of the town. Bequeaths "to my daughter Elizabeth Fenwick [wife of Gerard Fenwick of Newcastle, merchant adventurer, and afterwards of Richard Hodgson of Hebburn] my farmhold in Elswick, and a standing piece gilted, and to her daughter Elizabeth, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* To Gabriel and Edmund Fenwick, to either of them, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* To my daughter Barbara Blunt [wife of Cuthbert Blunt of Newcastle, merchant, and afterwards of — Scrivener], 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* (to be received at her husband's hands of that he is owing for the ships) and a pair of salts. To James Blunt, 20 marks. To Robert and Agnes Blunt, Barbara's children, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* To my son Edmund, 24 kye and their calves at Tanfield. To my three sons George, William, and Henry, 20 marks a-piece. To my daughters Elizabeth Fenwick and Barbara Blunt, my bells and beads with my raiment. To Edward and James Bartram, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* To Anthony Bartram, 40*s.* To Cuthbert Hebborne, 40*s.* To six priests that shall bear me to church, 2*s.* 6*d.* a-piece, whose names here follow—Edward Fiffe, John Clerk, Roland Harding, Edward Walker, John Ragges, and David Tailor. I will have a yearly obit for six years. To James, Edmund Lawson's son, my best belt that is silver and gilt, with my best silver beads, and in default of him to Ralph his brother, and so to the rest of Edmund's children. To my son Edmund, a low silver piece gilt. The rest to him and my daughter Elizabeth Fenwick, they to be executors. To Jane and Barbara Bartram, 40*s.*"

---

The garrisons remaining in Scotland, those of the northern counties of England, and the fleet straggling southward, were hampered by want of money for wages, victuals, and munitions of war. In the State Papers of this year are several letters explaining their unfortunate predicament. Thus:—*November 21.*—John Uvedale, treasurer for the garrisons in the north, writes from Newcastle to the lord protector and council:—"I understand by your letters that I shall shortly receive 4000*l.* at York for payment first of the garrisons in Scotland. For the deductions of wages of some of the garrisons, for victuals taken in the last army of General Stonehouse, I shall apply myself according to your command. I indented with him two years since for debts owing by sundry persons in these parts for



victuals taken up in the time of the first army in Scotland, and recovered a portion, but the rest I cannot yet recover, because they do not receive any wages of me, and they find great lack from the high price of the victuals. Those indebted are Sir Nicholas Strelley; Richard Dacre, servant to lord Dacre; Miles Middleton, late of York, deceased; lord Neville; John Swinburne of Chopwell; John Ogle, and Sir Thomas Dacre; the whole amounts to 79*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* This day there are three months' wages due to all the old garrisons. Pray cause such of the nobility and others who owe the aforesaid sums for victuals as are now in London to pay the same forthwith." *December 12.*—George Reveley writes to Somerset from Newcastle, describing the distress of the naval forces, mentions that considerable waste of the king's beer has occurred through leakage, and pleads for money. *December 14.*—Robert Heylord, captain of the *Lewis*, reports from Newcastle that the king's ships are detained at Shields, and all their victuals and money expended. The same day Uvedale writes again to Somerset:—"I have sent lord Wharton 200*l.* and 500*l.*, and appointed 500*l.* more to be delivered by my servant at Warkworth Castle. I find that you have just 160 Scots in to wages, besides the 40 Armstrongs with officers, and 20 other Englishmen placed in Milk Castle, for whose wages there is no warrant, and my lord lieutenant would not take upon him to make one. I have therefore devised a warrant for payment of the whole number, which I annex to these letters. If all the receivers of counties York, Nottingham, Lincoln, Durham, and Northumberland were this once to deliver the moneys in their custody to the treasurer of the Mint at York, it could thence be more readily conveyed hither. I would answer for their honesty. Next Monday the wages of the garrisons in England and Scotland for four months will be due. With the 200 Scots in wages, the garrison of Milk Castle, and the navy, it amounts to upwards of 2000*l.* a-month." *December 18.*—Same to same:—"I hope you will provide relief, the poor soldiers being in great need, and in the most indigent country in the north." *December 26.*—Uvedale writing from Newcastle to lord St. John, master of the household, acknowledges receipt of a warrant to the officers of the Mint at York, for receiving 3000*l.* towards payment of the garrisons in England and Scotland, and on the sea. The total amount due is 11,991*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*, towards which he had lately received at York 4000*l.*, whereof 1000*l.* was stayed for the exploit done and to be done in Scotland by lord Lennox; the other 3000*l.* was distributed to the several garrisons on account. When the wages are thus suffered to run it is a great gall to my lords to disburse so large a sum. Mentions it only for the satisfaction of the poor men, placed in the poorest place of all the world, and for the honour

of his majesty and the realm ; for the Scots, knowing this, reckon that small treasure remains to maintain the wars.

---

At the Trinity House this year John Wilkinson appears again as master, and the aldermen are Robert Thompson, Thomas Shadforth, Robert Pereson, and James Arnold. The brethren disposed of part of the plate that had been used at their altar in All Saints' Church prior to the Reformation, weighing altogether thirty-seven ounces, which at 4s. 8d. the ounce realised 8*l.* 13s. 8d. Their expenditure included payments to Thomas Gosyke for keeping the guest chamber, 2s. ; to William Brandling, 16d. ; to two men that went to my lord Gray, 6s. 8d. ; to John Robinson for keeping the lights at Shields, 20s. ; to Thomas Coll and Cresswell for mending the windows, 3s. 4d. ; to the priest, 4*l.* They also paid off a large debt due to John Wilkinson, and for which he held the above-mentioned plate in pledge, amounting to 14*l.* 14s. 4d.

---

## 1548.

1 and 2 EDWARD VI.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**Sir Robert Brandling, Mayor, and Thomas Stott, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)–**

**Mark Shafto.**

Arms as in 1542.

**Sheriff—Cuthbert Blunt.**

Arms : Sable, three bars nebulæ or.

The mayor was third son of Edward Shafto of Bavington, and great-grandfather of Mark Shafto, recorder of Newcastle, who acquired the manor of Whitworth in 1652.



ING EDWARD, on the 10th April, granted the usual charter of exemplification and confirmation of divers former charters to the town of Newcastle. On the 20th October, in the following year, he granted a formal charter of inspeximus, without adding any new privileges, to the master and brethren of the Trinity House.

*January 2.*

Among some MSS. of Brand's in the editor's possession is the following inventory of ordnance and munitions of war remaining in Newcastle on the 2nd January, 1 Edward VI. The original is preserved in the archives of the Society of Antiquaries of London.

|                                                           |            |                                               |             |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|------------|-----------------------------------------------|-------------|
| Sacres of brass . . . . .                                 | 1          | Buckets of leather . . . . .                  | 16          |
| Fawcens of brass . . . . .                                | 6          | Axes . . . . .                                | 26          |
| Fawconnetts . . . . .                                     | 1          | Hedging bills . . . . .                       | 40          |
| Hagbushes stocked and un-<br>stocked to be repaired . . } | 2          | Horse shoes and horse<br>shoe nails . . . . } | 4 half brs. |
| Portingale bases . . . . .                                | 4          | Nails of divers sorts . . . . .               | 1 br.       |
| Small bases . . . . .                                     | 40         | Bowstrings . . . . .                          | 2 brs.      |
| Cannon shot of iron . . . . .                             | 50         | Lyntes . . . . .                              | c l. weight |
| Demi-cannon shot of iron . . . . .                        | 727        | Furnace . . . . .                             | 1           |
| Culverin shot of iron . . . . .                           | 820        | Prevy wagons . . . . .                        | 20          |
| Demi-culverin shot of iron . . . . .                      | 150        | Saltpetre . . . . .                           | 3 brs.      |
| Fawcon shot of iron . . . . .                             | 50         | Sulphur . . . . .                             | 8 half brs. |
| Dice of iron . . . . .                                    | 2 coffers  | Ladles of all sorts . . . . .                 | 2 dozen     |
| Corn powder . . . . .                                     | 5 brs.     | Whip saws . . . . .                           | 1           |
| Serpentine powder . . . . .                               | 3 last     | Spades and shovels . . . . .                  | 100         |
| Picks . . . . .                                           | 400        | Pitch . . . . .                               | 2½ brs.     |
| Black bills . . . . .                                     | 2000       | Trockells . . . . .                           | 2 pair      |
| Demi-lances . . . . .                                     | 250        | Hereclothes . . . . .                         | 4           |
| Northern staves . . . . .                                 | 100        | Caltrops . . . . .                            | ½ br.       |
| Planks for fawcon stocks . . . . .                        | 4          | Great ropes . . . . .                         | 5 coil      |
| Scythes . . . . .                                         | 3 dozen    | Skillets . . . . .                            | 2           |
| Sickles . . . . .                                         | 2 do.      | Mortars to bray powder . . . . .              | 20          |
| Horse gear . . . . .                                      | 100        | Bottoms of brass for the same . . . . .       | 4           |
| Bows . . . . .                                            | 2000       | Pestles of brass . . . . .                    | 24          |
| Arrows . . . . .                                          | 5000 sheaf | Carts, new . . . . .                          | 50          |
| Cressets . . . . .                                        | 10         | Old carts . . . . .                           | 6           |
| Pick axes . . . . .                                       | 4 score    | Demi-lance harness . . . . .                  | 90          |
| Miner's tools . . . . .                                   | 50         | Cart saddles . . . . .                        | 2 dozen     |
| Scoops . . . . .                                          | 50         |                                               |             |

*January 26.*

In defence of their "rights and privileges," the merchants' company of Newcastle, Sir Robert Brandling being governor, made an order that "no man being free of the fellowship shall from henceforth

let neither house, loft, nor cellar to a Londoner, nor other strangers, to lay in merchandise, on pain of forfeiture for every such default, oft as it may or can be proved." Further, "no man shall buy no manner of wares of no Londoners, nor of none other merchants strangers."

*February 14.*

Parliament during the winter session of 1547 placed at the disposal of the crown the chantries, chapels, and lay guilds of the kingdom, and commissioners were appointed in the various counties to survey and value the same. The commissioners for Northumberland and Durham, appointed on the date above written, were Sir Thomas Hilton and Sir Robert Brandling, knights; Robert Mennell, sergeant-at-law; Henry Whitereason, esquire, and others, and their duties were to survey "all colleges, deaneries, chantries, stipendiary priests, free chapels, fraternities, brotherhoods, guilds, obits, anniversaries, and lights within the county of Northumberland, the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the bishopric of Durham, having a being at any time within five years next before the 4th day of November last past—*videlicet*, touching as well the yearly value of all the manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, stocks of money, jewels, plate, ornaments, and other goods to them within the said bishopric or elsewhere belonging, with the yearly reprisals and deductions of the same, as also the answering to such articles of instruction as they, the said commissioners, received from the king's majesty for their better proceedings in that behalf." From the certificates returned to the crown by these commissioners and published by the Surtees Society, we obtain additional information respecting the condition of the chantries, chapels, etc., in Newcastle and Gateshead in these early days of church reformation, as follows:—

*St. Nicholas' Church and Parish, Newcastle.*

1. "The chantry of St. John, founded to find a priest for ever within the parish church of St. Nicholas, in the said town of Newcastle. William Clarke, incumbent, of the age of 59 years, well learned, of honest conversation and qualities, having yearly, besides his said chantry, one pension of the king's majesty of the yearly value of 4*l*. Other living he hath none, and there is no lands nor tenements sold sith the 23rd November in the 38th year of the reign of our late sovereign lord, king Henry VIII. The yearly value of the said chantry, as shall appear by the particulars of the same, 7*l*. 7*s*. 6*d*.; in reprises yearly out of the same, 10*s*. 10*d*.; and so remaineth clear, 6*l*. 16*s*. 8*d*. Goods, ornaments, and plate sold pertaining to the same—that is, to wit, plate, 16 oz. 3 qr. Goods unpraised. Imprimis, there



be one vestment of white damask, one old vest of white sarsnet, one old vestment of green baudkin, one of white fustian with red flowers, one vest of white linen cloth, with a cross of black, with all their appurtenances, 1 pax, 2 mass books, 4 altar-cloths, 2 pieces of flowered tapestry work, 4 little candlesticks of brass, and 2 little cruets.

[The preceding paragraph is a specimen of the report upon each chantry. In what follows the details are abridged. Nearly all the incumbents are entered as "meanly learned, of honest conversation and qualities;" where otherwise described the words are quoted. Vm. means vestment; vt.—vest.]

2. St. Catherine (No. 1), Edward Waller [or Walker], incumbent, age 62; no other living. No lands sold since, etc.; yearly value 75s.; reprises, 7s. 5d.; clear, 67s. 7d. Plate 11 oz. Goods unpraised—1 vm., white camlet with flowers; 1 vt., white fustian; 1 old vt., sanguine colour; 1 old vt., white fustian; 1 old vt., counterfeit baudkin; 2 hangings of tapestry with images; 1 mass book; 4 brass candlesticks; 4 old altar cloths; 1 little sacring bell; 2 tin cruets.

3. St. Catherine (No 2), William Johnson, incumbent, age 63; no other living. No lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 6*l.* 19s. 4d.; reprises, 25s. 7½d.; clear, 112s. 9½d. Plate and goods, none.

4. St. Peter and St. Paul.—Edward Fife, incumbent, age 65; no other living; no lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 4*l.* 19s. 4d.; reprises, 14s. 8¾d.; clear, 4*l.* 4s. 7¼d. Plate 15 oz. Goods unpraised—1 vt., Briges satin; 1 vm., counterfeit baudkin; 1 old vt., green dornix; 1 old vt., blue checker silk; 2 little candlesticks; 1 bell; 1 pax; 1 mass book; 2 old altar cloths.

5. Our Lady.—Robert Baker, incumbent, age 42; with pension of 5*l.* yearly. Other living, none; no lands, etc. Yearly value, 5*l.* 18s. 10d.; reprises, 22s. 6d.; clear, 4*l.* 16s. 4d. Plate 22 oz. Goods unpraised—1 vm., changeable baudkin; 1 vm., crawe colour fustian; 1 vt., taffeta; 1 vt., green dornix; 1 old vt., changeable dornix; 1 vt., white damask; 4 brass candlesticks; 1 little bell; 2 cruets; 1 mass book; 4 altar cloths.

6. St. Thomas.—Charles Newton, incumbent, age 72; no other living; no lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 4*l.* 13s. 4d.; reprises, 20s. 8¾d.; clear, 72s. 7¼d. Plate, none. Goods unpraised—1 red vm. of satin; 1 old vt., white fustian; 1 old vm., white sarsnet; 2 vms., tawny dornix; 1 old vt., green baudkin; 2 small brass candlesticks; 2 cruets; 2 altar cloths; 1 parchment mass book; 1 little bell; 1 vt., tawny dornix.

7. St. Margaret.—John Cowper, incumbent, age 76; of "good" and honest conversation, etc. No other living; no lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 5*l.* 8s.; reprises, 14s. 2d.; clear, 4*l.* 13s. 10d. Plate 8 oz.

Goods unpraised—1 vm., blue baudkin; 1 vt., white Briges satin; 1 vt., red Briges satin; 1 old vt., green baudkin; 1 mass book; 2 brass candlesticks; 1 little bell; a pax with a silver plate; 3 old altar cloths; 2 hangings for the altars, of green Briges, with pictures.

8. St. Cuthbert.—Ralph Watson, incumbent, age 56. No other living; no lands, etc. Yearly value, 7*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*; reprises, 22*s.* 4¼*d.*; clear, 6*l.* 0*s.* 9¾*d.* Plate, 15 oz. Goods unpraised—1 vm., blue satin Briges; 1 vt., fustian; 1 vt., yellow baudkin; 1 vt., red taffeta; 1 vt., blue dornix; 3 old altar cloths; 6 brass candlesticks; 1 little bell; 1 mass book.

9. St. Loy.—Thomas Hallyman, age 58. No other living; no lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 4*l.* 10*s.*; reprises, 8*s.* 9¾*d.*; clear, 4*l.* 1*s.* 2¼*d.* Plate, none. Goods unpraised—1 vt., green baudkin; 1 vt., old baudkin; 1 old mass book; 2 altar cloths; 2 broken candlesticks; 2 little cruets; 1 little bell.

10. St. Anne.—[In the chapel on Tyne Bridge] Richard Soughley, age 'viij' [58?]. No other living; no lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 4*l.* 17*s.*; reprises, 9*s.* 6¾*d.*; clear, 4*l.* 7*s.* 5¼*d.*; plate, 14½ oz. Goods unpraised [Reported as in All Saints', but evidently an error]—1 old vt., red baudkin; 1 vt., white fustian; 1 old vt., green baudkin; 1 old mass book of parchment; 1 little candlestick; 2 old altar cloths.

11. Our Lady [in the chapel on Tyne Bridge].—John Litle, incumbent, age 70. Distant from the parish church one mile. No lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 5*l.* 4*s.*; reprises, 19*s.* 4*d.*; clear, 4*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.* Plate, 8 oz. 3 quart. Goods unpraised—1 vm. baudkin; 1 old vt., blue damask; 1 vt., dornix; 1 vt., old white fustian; 2 altar cloths; 1 mass book.

12. Free Chapel of St. Lawrence.—Leonard Myers, incumbent, age 50. Hath the same free chapel by gift of the late earl of Northumberland during his life, as by his letters patent may appear; no divine service to the honour of God kept in the same. Yearly value, 60*s.*; reprises, 6*s.*; clear, 54*s.* Plate none. Goods none.

13. There was one Richard Bell, priest, lately deceased, who did sing mass at the altar of our Lady within the said parish church of Saint Nicholas, and had one yearly pension of 106*s.* 8*d.* of William Carr, of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne aforesaid, gent.; the which pension of 106*s.* 8*d.* the said William Carr denied to pay the same by the space of four years before the death of the said Richard Bell, and yet also denieth it—106*s.* 8*d.* Plate, none. Goods, none."

*All Saints' Church.*

1. "St. Thomas.—William White, incumbent, age 60; no other

living ; no lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 4*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.* ; reprises, 9*s.* 9½*d.* ; clear, 78*s.* 6½*d.* Plate, 14¾ oz. Goods unpraised—1 vt., crimson velvet, embroidered ; 1 vt., tawny damask ; 1 vt., white fustian ; 1 vt., green counterfeit baudkin ; 2 pieces old tapestry hangings ; 1 brass candlestick ; 1 old parchment mass book ; 1 little bell ; 2 altar cloths ; 2 towels.

2. Our Lady.—Robert Manners, incumbent, age 60. No other living ; no land sold, etc. Yearly value, 4*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* ; reprises, 12*s.* ; clear, 80*s.* 6*d.* Plate, 13½ oz. Goods unpraised—1 old vt., red Turkey damask ; 1 vt., white damask ; 1 vt., white chamlet ; 1 vt., red sey ; 1 parchment mass book ; 2 brass candlesticks ; 2 cruets ; 7 altar cloths ; 2 feather cushions.

3. St. John the Evangelist.—Anthony Hodgson, incumbent, age 54, having a pension from the king of 100*s.* yearly. No other living ; no lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 4*l.* 16*s.* ; clear, 67*s.* 1*d.* Plate, 22¾ oz. Goods unpraised—1 old vt. blue damask ; 1 vt., green sey ; 1 vt., changeable sey ; 1 mass book ; 2 candlesticks ; 4 altar cloths ; 3 corpore cases.

4. St. Katharine.—Miles Swalwell, incumbent, age 36, having a pension from the king of 100*s.* yearly. No other living ; no lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 110*s.* ; reprises, 20*s.* ; clear, 4*l.* 10*s.* Plate, 24 oz. Goods unpraised—1 vt., red damask ; 1 old vt., blue worsted ; 2 little brass candlesticks ; 1 old mass [book] ; 2 tin cruets ; 4 altar cloths.

5. St. Peter.—William Teasdale, incumbent, age 60. No other living ; no lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 6*l.* ; reprises, 12*s.* ; clear, 108*s.* Plate, none. Goods unpraised—1 vt., green silk ; 1 old vt., sey ; 1 old vt., fustian ; 2 pair of hangings, painted ; 2 pair white fustian ; 2 altar cloths ; 2 candlesticks ; 1 pax.

6. St. Loy.—William Brown, incumbent, age 44. No other living ; no lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 68*s.* 8*d.* ; reprises, 6*s.* ; clear, 62*s.* 8*d.* Plate, 14½ oz. Goods unpraised—1 vt., blue damask ; 1 vt., white fustian ; 1 vt., red sey ; 3 'copperas' cases ; 4 altar cloths ; 2 cruets ; 1 mass book ; 3 little candlesticks.

7. St. John Baptist.—William Hixon [or Hepson], incumbent, age 60, having a pension from the king of 100*s.* No other living ; no lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 7*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* ; reprises, 52*s.* ; clear, 106*s.* 8*d.* Plate, none. Goods, none."

#### *St. John's Church.*

1. "Our Lady.—John Millerson, incumbent, age 64. No other living ; no lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 4*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.* ; reprises, 8*s.* 4*d.* ;

clear, 79s. 4d. Plate, none. Goods unpraised—1 vt., white silk; 1 vt., green silk; 1 vt., blue cloth; 1 old vt.; 1 pax; 2 latten candlesticks; 2 cruets; 2 altar cloths; 1 little bell; 1 mass book.

2. The Trinity.—Bartram Birtley, incumbent, age 37; no other living; no lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 114s. 4d.; reprises, 10s. 11d.; clear, 103s. 5d. Plate, none. Goods unpraised—2 vts., 1 red crewell and 1 blue crewell; 1 vt., fustian; 1 vt., blue silk; 1 parchment mass book; 3 corpores cases; 4 altar cloths; 2 paxes; 2 cruets; 2 latten candlesticks; 1 hanging for the altar; 1 little bell.

3. St. Thomas.—John Rage [or Rige], incumbent, age not stated; no other living; no lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 4l. 6s. 4d.; reprises, 10s. 3d.; clear, 76s. 1d. Plate, none. Goods unpraised—1 vm., dun fustian; 1 vt., green and blue crewell; 1 vt., white fustian; 1 vm., red taffeta; 2 altar cloths; 1 mass book; 2 little brass candlesticks; 2 tin cruets; 1 pax; 1 little bell."

#### *St. Andrew's Church and Parish.*

Reported as having of houseling people, or communicants, 992.

1. "Our Lady.—John Sadler, incumbent, age 59; somewhat learned. No other living; no lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 117s. 4d.; reprises, 12s.; clear, 105s. 4d. Plate, none. Goods unpraised—1 vt., velvet; 1 green vt.; 1 corporas; 1 mass book; 2 candlesticks; 1 hanging before the altar; 2 altar cloths; 1 sacring bell.

2. The Trinity.—Thomas Welsh, incumbent, age 55. No other living; no lands sold, etc. Yearly value, 65s. 10d.; reprises, 24s. 5d.; clear, 41s. 5d. Plate, none. Goods unpraised—1 vm., white fustian; 1 vm., green cloth; 1 vm., linen cloth; 1 mass book; 2 altar cloths; 2 old towels; 1 hanging, red and yellow; 2 little candlesticks.

3. Our Lady of Jesmond—(Free Chapel of).—Walton, incumbent, 'who is not resident there, nor no divine service used, being in distance from the parish church 2 miles and more.' No lands sold, etc. Plate, none. Goods, none."

#### *Gateshead Church and Parish.*

Reported as having of houseling people, or communicants, 1000.

1. "Holy Trinity.—John Hutchinson, age 43, having a yearly pension of 100s., paid by the officers of the court of augmentation. Yearly revenue, 6l. 3s. 10d.; reprises, 14s. 6d.; the remainder, 109s. 4d. Stock of money, none. Plate, one chalice parcel gilt, weighing 13 oz. Ornaments not praised. Lead and bells, none.

2. Our Lady.—William Blenkinsop, of the age of 43 years. Yearly revenue, 8l. 6s. 4d.; reprises, 14s. 10d.; remainder, 7l. 11s. 6d.



Stock, none. Plate, one chalice gilt, weighing  $16\frac{1}{2}$  oz. Ornaments not praised. Lead, bells, none.

3. St. John the Baptist and St. John the Evangelist.—Thomas Hutchinson, of the age of 54 years. Yearly revenue, 7*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*; reprises, 6*s.* 8*d.*; remainder, 7*l.* 10*s.* Plate, one chalice, the shell of silver and gilt, weighing 4 oz. Goods and ornaments, not praised. Stock, none.

4. The service of one priest within the hospital of Saint Edmund for term of 99 years, as appeareth by indenture, dated 12 Aug., 29 H. VIII.—Incumbent, Robert Lynsey. The yearly revenue, 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; stock, etc., none. Lead upon the same chapel, containing 160 square yards of good webe, weighing by estimation after the rate of 67 lbs. in every yard, 4 tons, 15 cwt., 2 qrs., 24 lbs.

Lands given for the finding of a light within the same parish. The yearly revenue, 3*s.* 4*d.* Stock, etc., none.

\* \* Goods remaining in the parish church—1 chalice, with a paten, all gilt, weighing 18 oz.; three great bells and one little in the steeple, and 10 sacring bells."

*February 21.*

Sir Richard Gresham, alderman of London, and Richard Billingford, who two years earlier had received a grant of the White Friars' Monastery, and the house at the Wall Knoll, in Newcastle, conveyed the latter, and other property in the town, formerly belonging to religious houses, to William Dent of Newcastle, gentleman, a member of a family prominent in the municipality before and after. The property is described by Bourne as consisting of the house or priory of St. Michael de Wall Knoll, with the things following belonging to it:—"A garden and orchard, about an acre of ground, a close of about four acres near the walls of the town, 34 messuages, three gardens, a close, also a close called Coleriggs, and four 'les rigges' in the Shieldfield; also 17 more messuages in the town and suburbs, belonging to the monastery of Tynemouth; four tenements and a garden in the town belonging to the monastery of Alnwick; three houses belonging to the nuns of Holystone; six houses in this town belonging to Newminster; a house in this town belonging to the monastery of Blanchland; together with everything belonging to the said monasteries in this town of Newcastle."

*March 10.*

Some French ships, that had been arrested on the north-east coast, were ordered by proclamation to be set at liberty. Complaint

was made to the lord protector that the authorities in Newcastle had not obeyed the order, and on the 20th February Somerset wrote to the mayor, Sir Robert Brandling, on the subject. Sir Robert replies on the date above quoted:—"Your letter of 20th February only reached me this 10th March. You signify that notwithstanding the proclamation for release of the lately arrested French ships, those stayed at Newcastle, with grain of the cardinal of Bourbon's, were not delivered. There were five French ships stayed at Newcastle, laden with grain, part of which was bought by Mr. Stonehouse, to victual Holy Island, and the rest by Bartram Anderson, a Newcastle merchant, and the money all paid to the Frenchmen, except some not yet demanded. The ships were set at liberty on the proclamation."

*May.*

Francis, earl of Shrewsbury, appointed lord president of the council of the north, to consist of the earls of Westmorland and Cumberland, the bishop of Durham, lords Talbot, Dacre, Conyers, and Wharton, the justices of assize, nine knights, etc. Sessions, lasting for a month, to be kept yearly at York, Hull, and Newcastle, and one at Durham, with gaol deliveries. Offences or seditious words against the president and council to be punished by pillory, cutting off ears, wearing of papers, imprisonment, etc. The people to be urged to conform to the ordinances of parliament about religion; wrongful enclosures to be redressed; counsellors to be appointed for poor suitors; care to be taken for redress of spoil and oppression; sureties to be granted to the poorest against the richest in lawful matters; no attorney to take above 12*l.*, and no counsellor above 20*l.*, at one sessions in one matter.

*July 20.*

Commissioners under the great seal were appointed to make provision for the maintenance of preachers, schools, etc., out of chantry revenues. The commissioners' report, so far as it relates to Newcastle, is as follows:—

"We, Sir Walter Mildmay, knight, and Robert Keylway, esquire, commissioners appointed by the king's majesty's commission under the great seal of England, bearing date the 20th day of June last past, touching order to be taken for the maintenance and continuance of schools and preachers, and of priests and curates of necessity, for serving of cures, and ministration of sacraments, and for money, and other things to be continued and paid to the poor, and for divers others things, appointed to be done and executed, by virtue of the same commission, to the auditor and receiver of the revenues of the

court of the augmentations and revenues of the king's majesty's crown, in the county of Northumberland and the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and to either of them greeting. Forasmuch as it appeareth by the certificate of the particular surveyor of lands of the said court, in the said county, that it is very needful and necessary to have assistants to be appointed for serving of the cures in the parishes of St. Nicholas, All Hallows, St. John, and St. Andrew, in the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and [here follow details about schools at Alnwick and Morpeth, and in the cures of Woodhorn and Berwick.] We therefore, the said commissioners, by virtue and authority of the said commission, have assigned and appointed that . . . William Clarke, incumbent of the late chantry [of St. John Baptist] in the town of Newcastle, shall be assistant to the cure in the church of St. Nicholas, in the said town of Newcastle, and shall have yearly for his wages, 6*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* And that Robert Baker, incumbent of the late chantry of our Lady, in the parish of St. Nicholas, in the said town of Newcastle, shall be assistant to the cure in the church of All Hallows, in Newcastle aforesaid, and shall have for his stipend and wages yearly, 4*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* And that Myles Swoolwele [Swalwell], incumbent of the chantry of St. Catherine, in the church of All Hallows, in the said town of Newcastle, shall be assistant to the cure in the parish church of St. John, in Newcastle aforesaid, and shall have for his stipend and wage yearly, 4*l.* 10*s.* And that John Sadler, incumbent of the late chantry of St. Thomas, in the church of St. Andrew, in the said town of Newcastle, shall be assistant to the cure in the said parish church of St. Andrew, and shall have yearly for his wages, 5*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.* . . . And we, the said commissioners, in the king's majesty's behalf, by virtue of the said commission, do require you, the said receiver, that of such the king's money and revenues as from time to time shall be and remain in your hands, you do content and pay yearly, from Easter last past forthward, the said several sums of money and wages before mentioned to the persons before rehearsed, and to such other person and persons as shall have and enjoy the said rooms and places of the same persons, to be paid weekly, or quarterly, or otherwise, as necessity shall require, until such time as further or other order shall be taken for the same. And this warrant shall be to you sufficient discharge," etc.

---

The bishop of Durham leased to John Sotheron of Whickham, yeoman, and Stephen Sotheron of Newcastle, merchant, a mine at Whickham for twenty-one years, at a rent of 20*l.* per annum.

---



The maintenance of the garrisons in Scotland and the north of England continued to absorb a great deal of money, and much delay was experienced in obtaining it. *March 12.*—Sir James Wilford, on his way to Haddington, writes to the council:—"I arrived in Newcastle this day, where I am to remain till you appoint me. Pray direct Mr. Uvedale to pay our wages—he alleges want of money, and says he shall first pay the garrisons that are behind; also instruct the master of the ordnance to exchange some unserviceable arms that were delivered out of the Tower, to sell new to such that have lost them by the way, and to supply powder for the exercise of the soldiers." Only a week before this letter was written, Uvedale had begged to be relieved from his charge in Newcastle:—"I must remind your grace [the lord protector] that you gave me licence to repair to London to make my account, which I must do for my many diseases, or die here for lack of remedy. Pity me in my old years, worn out with service." *March 26.*—Thomas Wyndham writes to Somerset, announcing the arrival of the navy at Newcastle with much sickness, and such weakness numerically that he desires a reinforcement of 200 men. *April 8.*—John Brende, muster master for the northern parts, writes to Somerset:—"I arrived at Newcastle, 7th April, and found the mariners mustered and paid, and an order given for furnishing the ships. Pray direct Lord Grey to grant a passport to John Wymes, my prisoner, who is unable to pay 100 marks, which he agreed on, for his ransom; he consumes here more than he will be able to pay." *April 16.*—Sir Thomas Holcroft writes to the lord protector:—"I arrived at Newcastle with my company the 6th instant, where Lord Grey and Mr. Brende have taken the musters of me and 300 men. Lord Grey charges me with 400, which I never had, as my lord chancellor can declare. To-day I am going towards Berwick with my company; we shall enter the twentieth, and I trust to do according to your wishes, notwithstanding I have been in great danger, and as yet have not the best health. Since coming to Newcastle Lord Huntley has visited and embraced me, and said—'Bed-fellow, welcome from Kircudbright; if you had gone thither, I and all my company had been slain there.' I told him I knew of no such journey, but was directed to the lord warden at Carlisle. He said you told him there were neither English nor Scotch in Carlisle, but know for what purpose I came thither. The earl, and all within Newcastle, know much better than I our purpose into Scotland for this time." *May 16.*—Order from the protector and privy council to deliver out of the Tower of London for Newcastle, 800 hand guns, complete; three lasts of fine corn powder; ten lasts of serpentine powder; 8 cwt. of matches; half a last of saltpetre in rock; two



barrels of brimstone ; 1000 yew bows ; 40 gross of bow strings ; 400 demi lances ; 200 northern staves ; 2700 morice pikes ; and 20 sets of horse harness. *June 21.*—John Uvedale, to the protector and council —“Riding towards York to fetch the treasure sent thither, the enclosed letter, signed with a pair of gallows, overtook me. [Letter from Lord Grey to Uvedale, complaining that he has not received the money he expected. On the address is “haste” six times, “for the life” three times, and a rude sketch of a gallows.] What my lord lieutenant means thereby to do towards me I know not, or whether he meant it towards the posts ; but it is a token meet for murderers and thieves, and not for so true a man and so old a servant as I. I will not now personally repair to my lord lieutenant, at Berwick, with the treasure, but send it by my servants, staying myself at Newcastle with the 2500*l.* to issue out towards the west marches, as commanded. I beseech you on my hands and knees to consider my age and grievous diseases, and plant some more trusty man in my room, for these old worn bones of mine cannot sustain the pains which the heart would wish to do, especially now against the Scotch ; my sight diminishes, my memory dulls, and all my members are so weakened that I cannot tell money myself, and having a grievous fistula in my breast, I cannot endure long to write.” And this is the last we hear of him.



CHANCEL OF VIRGIN MARY HOSPITAL.

1549.

2 and 3 EDWARD VI.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***Mark Shafto, Mayor, and Cuthbert Blunt, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—****Cuthbert Ellison.**

Arms as in 1544.

**Sheriff—Richard Hodgson.**

Arms : Per chevron embattled or and azure, three martlets counterchanged.



PARLIAMENT, in the session which begun in November 1548 and ended in March this year, ordered the general use of the Book of Common Prayer under penalty of six months' imprisonment for the first omission, twelve months and deprivation of spiritual promotion for a second offence, and imprisonment for life for a third offence. Images of stone, timber, alabaster, or earth, graven, carved, or painted, taken out of any church or chapel, or still standing in any church or chapel, were to be defaced or destroyed before June; and all books, such as missals, grailes, antiphoners, processions, manuals, legends, etc., were to be openly burnt, or otherwise defaced and destroyed. Images or pictures upon tombs, being monuments of persons not reputed saints, were excepted from the operation of these statutes.

*January 13.*

John Sadler, priest at the altar of the Virgin in St. Andrew's church, reported by the commissioners in 1548 as 59 years old, made his will on this day. He describes himself as "Sir" John Sadler, "priest within the town of Newcastle, whole of mind and reason, nevertheless sick in my body," and then proceeds :—

"First, I give my soul to Almighty God, to our blessed lady St. Mary, and to all the holy company in heaven. My body to be buried within St. Andrew's kirk. Also I will have, in the day of my burial, dirge with solemn mass of requiem, to be celebrate within the said kirk of St. Andrew, for the weal of my soul and all true Christian souls, with ten priests.

"I give to my brother, Bartram Sadler, 4*l*.

"To my mother, Margaret Sadler, 5*l*, and the house she dwells in during her life natural; and after the decease of my mother, I give the said house unto my brother, Bartram Sadler, and to his heirs for ever.

"To my brother, William Wilkinson, one house and one close called Clifton-house, paying out to the king yearly 9*s*.

"To William Cook, John Wilkinson, 4 marks in money and one house at the Kirk style, now in the tenure of James Lane.

"To Peter Wilkinson, 40*s*. To Anne Wilkinson, 26*s*. 8*d*. To Isabel Wilkinson, 26*s*. 8*d*. To Katharine Sadler, 13*s*. 4*d*. To Thomas Wilkinson, 26*s*. 8*d*. To Cicely Wilkinson, 20*s*. To Robert Toderick 3*s*. 4*d*. To Richard Toderick, 3*s*. 4*d*.

"The residue of all my goods unlegate I give to my mother, Margaret Sadler, Bartram Sadler, John Wilkinson, and to William Wilkinson, whom I make my executors; they to order and dispose for the weal of my soul as my trust is in them, by the counsel of Humphrey Carr, whom I make supervisor of this my said testament, and I give to him 26*s*. 8*d*.

"Witness hereof, Roger Dent, Thomas Kirsop, Richard Stott, William Cook."

The will was proved before the end of the year, showing that Sadler died in 1549.

*January 21.*

The mayor and burgesses of Newcastle had long been anxious to obtain an extension of their boundaries to the eastward, in order that they might have ample space for depositing ballast brought to the town by the increasing number of vessels engaged in the coal trade. Alderman James Lawson, shortly before his death, became lord of the manor of Byker, in which locality the desired extension could be made, and serious disagreements had arisen between him and his fellow burgesses respecting the proposed acquisition of the lands required for that purpose. They had been for some time at variance; so widely that, as recorded in 1532, their quarrels brought the government of the town into confusion. After the alderman's death the dispute descended to his heir, Edmund, who, in 1547, agreed with the mayor and commonalty to refer it to the arbitration of Sir William Paulet, knight of the garter; lord St. John, president of the council; and Sir Anthony Brown, knight. Proceedings before the arbitrators commenced on the 1st July in that year, and by their award the burgesses obtained what they wanted, on payment to Lawson of 130*l*. A bill was introduced into the Parliament which commenced its sittings on the



4th November 1548, to confirm the award ; on the 14th January 1549 it was read a third time in the House of Commons ; on the 21st of that month it passed through the House of Lords, and thus a part of the manor of Byker was formally added to the town of Newcastle. The act commences by stating that "his orators and faithful subjects, the mayor and burgesses of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in his majesty's north parts," had shown to the king that great contention, difference, suit, and controversy had arisen between them and one James Lawson, merchant, then dead, and afterwards between them and Edmund Lawson, son and heir of James, concerning certain parcels of land and ground called the ballast shores, and certain houses, parcel of or belonging to the manor of Byker, contiguous to the town ; and for the pacifying thereof, and because the said houses and land were accounted so necessary and profitable for the commonwealth, the preservation, and maintenance, as well of the town of Newcastle as of the river Tyne and the haven of Newcastle, and so were most expedient to be had and annexed unto and made parcel of the county of the said town, for the casting forth of ballast upon, for correcting of offences, for the making and mending of ships, for anchoring and fastening ships, for burning of lime in kilns, for the grazing and depasturing of beasts and cattle necessary for the conveying and carrying away of gravel and ballast cast forth of the ships and boats on the shore of the same land, so that they could not conveniently be spared from the said town, it had been agreed between Edmund Lawson and the mayor and commonalty to abide by the award of the three persons above named. And whereas the arbitrators had ordered that Lawson should not only permit and suffer the mayor and burgesses and their successors to have, hold, and enjoy the premises to their own proper use, but should make such assurance of the same as counsel should advise ; and forasmuch as the same could not be assured to the mayor and burgesses without danger of the statute of mortmain, without license of the king, and their best and most perfect assurance was to have the same conveyed unto them by an act of parliament for the maintaining of the said town, and the preservation of the haven and river there. For these and other considerations it was enacted by the king, with the consent, etc., that the mayor and burgesses and their successors should have, hold, and enjoy for ever, all the aforesaid land commonly called the ballast shores, and all the aforesaid houses, which land and houses were bounded as follows:—"The uttermost part of the said ground and houses, at or on the river of Tyne upon the south, where a certain brook, or a little running water there, called the Swerle, cometh from the north, and runneth through the street of Sandgate into the aforesaid river of Tyne ; which brook or small stream of



water was a division and separation of the said county and liberty of Newcastle from the manor of Byker, and from thence extendeth or leadeth along by the river of Tyne towards the east, nigh unto the said river of Tyne, stretching straight forward unto another small running stream, running also into the said river of Tyne, called Owesburn, and so over the same brook of Owes, still by the bank adjoining to the aforesaid river of Tyne, to a certain other small water or swerle adjoining to the east side of the hedge or close commonly called St. Lawrence close, on the east side, and from thence passing northward by certain little hills, called Byker Hills, upwards over the said hills, towards the east by the space of 30 yards in breadth, and so along by the aforesaid hills by the aforesaid breadth towards the north, unto the south side of a certain ford called Stonyford, and from thence passing unto the north-east end of a certain close called Great St. Ann's close, adjoining to the king's street there, and from thence along by the hedge of the Great St. Ann's close southward unto the hedge of a certain close called Little St. Ann's close, and so along by the aforesaid hedge westward upon the south side of the hedges of certain closes called Durham close, Baxter's close, and Lumby [or Lumley] close, mutually adjoining to one another, unto the aforesaid little swerle or stream first mentioned, and from thence as the small swerle runneth towards the south through Sandgate, and so downwards into the river of Tyne in the same place where the first part of the bounds had its beginning." The said lands, etc., are to be incorporated, united, and knit to the town and county of Newcastle, and clearly exempted, separated, and divided, as well from the county of Northumberland as from the manor of Byker.

In the library of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle is a MS. volume containing the pleadings of the mayor and burgesses and the hostman's company, in 1629, in an action brought by the attorney-general, demanding by what warrant they claimed their privileges. It is a most valuable document, containing an exhaustive summary of the prescriptive rights, charters, grants, acts, etc., under which the corporation exercise jurisdiction. One of the pleas in this document recites the foregoing act, and states that previous to its enactment the mayor and burgesses from "the whole time aforesaid, of the contrary whereof it hath not been in the memory of man," claimed the "water-ground" and land lying within their ancient bounds and limits, and had been accustomed to make, so often as they pleased, perambulations thereof—namely, by land, from a certain small brook called the Swerle, at the east end of Newcastle, along the shore of the Tyne to the fields of the town of Elswick, and by those fields to the fields of the town of Fenham, and thence to

the fields of the town of Kenton, and along by those fields unto the fields of the town of Coxlodge, and so towards the east unto the fields of the town of Jesmond, and by and along the fields of Jesmond towards the south unto a certain bridge called Barras Bridge, in the county of Newcastle, and from the same bridge in and through a certain lane in the counties of Northumberland and Newcastle, leading towards the east, to another bridge called Standiverbridge, in the county of Northumberland, and from the same bridge towards the south, in and through a certain field called the Shieldfield, in the counties of Northumberland and Newcastle, unto a certain lane or street in the same counties leading to the aforesaid water or river of Tyne, on the south side; and by water, in the aforesaid river of Tyne, from a certain place called the Sparhawk in the sea, unto a certain other place called Hedwine Streams, in the aforesaid water of Tyne, in the aforesaid county of Northumberland, and in all the "ground or bottom of the water covered with the flowing of the sea, and being within the floodmark of the same," from the aforesaid place called Sparhawk unto the aforesaid place called Hedwine Streams.

*March 4.*

King Edward granted to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle the free chapel of the blessed Mary of Jesmond, with all its walls, stones, timber, and lead, and some land and messuages there, together with an annual rent of 3s. 4d. out of lands in old Heaton, and whatsoever else belonged to the said chapel; also the chapel or chantry of St. Lawrence, within the lordship of Byker, and little St. Ann's close, lands and tenements in Byker, in the possession of Henry Winklive; lands in Killingworth, in the possession of John Huntley; a fishery in the Tyne; and an annual rent of 4s., payable out of the lands of Christopher Mitford, in old Heaton, belonging to the said chapel or chantry. The consideration money was 144*l.* 13s. 4d., which sum was paid by the hands of Sir Robert Brandling into the augmentation office, as appears by the receipt. Bourne states that this same year the mayor and burgesses granted Jesmond chapel, with the lands and grounds belonging to it, to Sir "John" Brandling and his heirs and assigns for ever. In one of Brand's plates of coins is engraved a medal found in pulling down an old wall, supposed to have belonged to Jesmond chapel. On one side are the profiles of Christ and the Virgin, on the other side the emblems of the Eucharist, with the letters LA. SI. IL. S. S. SAG. for *Laudatio sia il sacrissimo sacramento*, [Praised be the most holy sacrament], and at the bottom the word *Roma*.

*March 18.*

One of the ancient craft of girdlers in Newcastle made his will on this day. He had not much to leave, for after giving his shop gear and a pair of stockings to one brother, and another pair of stockings and a cap to the other, his two sisters were to have a gown divided between them:—

"In the name of God. Amen. The 18th day of March, in the year of our Lord God 1548 [9], I, Robert Blythman, girdler, within the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, whole of mind and reason, nevertheless sick in my body, makes my testament in this manner following:— First, I give my soul to Almighty God, to our blessed lady St. Mary, and to all the holy company in heaven; my body to be buried within St. Nicholas' kirk garth. Also, I will have in the day of my burial dirige, with solemn mass of requiem, to be celebrate within the said kirk of St. Nicholas for the weal of my soul, and all true Christian souls. Item, I give to Ralph Hall one blue doublet of chamlet, and one cap. To John Blythman, my brother, my shop gear, one pair of white hose. To Thomas Blythman, my brother, one pair black hose and one cap. To my sisters, one gown to be divided betwixt them. The residue of all my goods unlegate I give to Margaret Blythman, my wife, whom I make my executrix, she to order and dispose for the weal of my soul, and to pay my debts, as my trust is in her. Witness hereof, Robert Wood, priest, John Whitfield, Thomas Blythman."

*July 6.*

Will of John Hedley of Newcastle. To be buried in St. Nicholas' Church. Wills that his shop gear be divided amongst his friends that he worked with, at the discretion of his wife. To his wife, Margaret, and his children, Thomas Hedley, Richard Hedley, Edward Hedley, and Anne Foster, the residue of his goods. Witnesses—Lancelot Hedley, Nicholas Davy, Robert Wood, priest.

*July 15.*

Henry Aglionbye, vicar of Newcastle, having been deprived of his living because he did not pay his tenths to the king, William Purve, master of arts, was instituted on this day to the spiritual charge of the town. Little is known respecting these early vicars. Purve, like Aglionbye, was probably a stranger to the diocese. He was presented by Robert Aldrich, of Brugham, Berks, gentleman, who had the patronage for this turn.

*October 20.*

Letters patent, issued by the king, confirming to the master



and wardens of the Trinity House the letters patent of King Henry VIII., dated 5th October 1536.

---

In the "3rd year" of Edward VI., Marmaduke Surtees of Morton, near Houghton, esquire, gave, by deed enrolled at Durham, to his daughter, Jane Surtees, a messuage and land in Over Middleton, and an annual rent of 3s. issuing from a messuage there; and appointed Stephen Sotheron, merchant, and Humphrey Taillour, yeoman, both of Newcastle, his attorneys, to give her seisin of the same,

---

Will of Edward Wanlez, priest, within the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. [No month or day named.] To be buried within the churchyard of St. Nicholas. Wills that his executors and friends should do for the weal of his soul on the day of his burial as it should please them to do, as his trust was in them. Bequeaths to his host, Robert Watson, one ryal, and to his hostess, Watson, his best gown; to "Sir" Robert Wood, 10s.; to Robert Laws, one ring of silver; to his cousin, Ann Laws, one bell, with a head and pendants of silver and gilt; to John Watson, his godson, one new cupboard, or counter, that stands before the fire, "near the chest," and his best silver spoon; to Edward Laws, his godson, an iron chimney and one red almyr near the chest. To Thomas Wanlez' children in Alnwick, every one of them, 6s. 8d. The residue of his goods unbequeathed he gave to his godsons, John Watson and Edward Laws, whom he appointed his executors. His host, Robert Watson, to be supervisor. Witnesses—Robert Wood, priest; Robert Watson, his host; and his cousin, Robert Laws.





1550.

3 and 4 EDWARD VI.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**Cuthbert Ellison, Mayor, and Richard Hodgson, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—Robert Brigham.**

**Arms :** Argent, a saltire engrailed vert, in chief a crescent sable.

**Sheriff—Cuthbert Musgrave.**

**Arms :** Azure, six annulets, and in fess a mullet or.



ANOTHER treaty of peace between England and France, in which Scotland was included, was signed at Boulogne on the 24th March; and the burgesses of Newcastle, so often disturbed by alarms of war on the borders, and so frequently exposed to depredation at sea, entered upon a short respite, in which they were free to develop commercial institutions at home, and to enlarge their commerce abroad. In fulfilment of the treaty orders were issued on the 20th April to dismiss the army in the north, to send the Almaines home by ships from Newcastle, to send the Irish home by ships from Chester, and to keep up 200 men more than were usually in pay in the town of Berwick.

---

In 1518 (25th November) king Henry VIII. granted the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle an annuity of 20*l.* out of the customs of Newcastle for the repair of walls, bridges, etc. (see page 54), and the grant was renewed this year by king Edward.

---

An ordinance of the tailor's company of this year's date provides "that if any variance or harm shall happen betwixt any of the fellowship, a right shall be made thereof by the stewards of the fellowship within six days after it come to their knowledge, to the intent that their wrath may be appeased, and avoiding of suits; and furthermore it is ordered by all the whole fellowship that in him that

shall be founden in default shall pay for his offence 6s. 8d., and so for every time he shall so offend; and that none of the said fellowship, at their assembly or meeting, shall revile or abuse another of his brethren of the said company, nor draw any manner of weapon, or make any debate upon him in evil will or malice, upon pain of 13s. 4d. for every default; and if any of the said fellowship lie in wait to murder or kill any of the brethren, he to be fined for that offence as they shall think meet in their discretion; and if he be a lewd, unreasonable man, to be put out of the company and never to be received again in it."

The following year the company made two orders—one respecting work on Sunday and festival days; the other for securing good workmanship, and especially prohibiting the using of black thread in white work and *vice versa* :—1. "It is ordered and agreed that none of the said fellowship shall work upon the Saturday at night after nine [eight erased] of the clock, or upon any festival day, upon pain of 6d.; and also to keep holy the Sunday, upon pain of 8s. 4d. unforgiven for every default, and no 'scuse to be had for the Sabbath day, except it be for the king or mourning work; but excuse may serve for other festival days, having asked leave of searchers, etc.; for working either Saturday night or festival day to ask leave before seven of the clock at morn of the holy day, and at night of the Saturday night." 2. "Also it is ordered that if any hireman or apprentice . . . not lowly and gentle to his said master, and to the officers going about for to search, and doing their duty to the said searchers and officers, the said master to present all such defaults unto the searchers and stewards, that they inform the twelve sworn men of all such faults as is found; and also if the said hireman or prentice do not their duty in working of his work as he ought for to do, and their master letting it over past and unreformed until the said occupation, shall make it be reformed and remedied for the honesty of the said company; and also if any of the searchers or stewards do find any hireman or prentice sewing any white thread in black work, or black thread in white work, shall pay for every default 6d. unto the said company."

---

The bishop of Durham, "4 Edward VI.," leased to Roger Simpson a fourth part of the fishing in the river Tyne at Whickham, and of a meadow there, for twenty-one years, at a rent of 8s. 4d. per annum. He also granted to John Sotheran of Whickham, yeoman, and Stephen Sotheran of Newcastle, merchant, a lease for twenty-one years, at a rent of 10*l.* per annum, of all his coal-mines at Whickham, of which they and Anthony Thomlinson had a previous lease.

Towards the end of the year, or beginning of 1551, died William Bewicke, merchant, Newcastle, uncle of Andrew Bewicke (ancestor of the Bewickes of Urpeth and Close House), mayor in 1538. In his will, made on the 16th November, he desired to be buried in St. Nicholas' Church, before the altar of St. Catherine. In after years the chantry of St. Margaret became the burial place of the Bewicke family, and it is known to this day as the St. Margaret or Bewicke porch—In this year also died Henry Sanderson of Newcastle, who married Eleanor, daughter of Peter Chaytor of the same place, by whom he had, among other issue, Henry Sanderson, one of queen Elizabeth's customers in the port of Newcastle, and afterwards keeper of Brancepeth Castle for king James I.

---

About this time John Knox was temporarily settled in Newcastle as a preacher of the reformed religion. He had been a prisoner in France, whence he obtained his liberty in the early part of 1549, and returning to England, was licensed by the council, at Cranmer's suggestion, to be preacher at Berwick. While officiating there a charge was exhibited against him for teaching that the mass was idolatrous. It is stated, without quotation of authorities, writes Mr. Longstaffe, that "the charge was exhibited before bishop Tunstall, and that the bishop summoned him before the council of the north, and the matter has produced a severe critique of the gentle Tunstall's character, and the position that he durst not inhibit Knox, who acted under the authority of the protector and council, but was disposed to listen to the informations lodged against him, and that Knox might owe the liberty of public defence, not to the bishop, but to the council. It does not appear where the teaching complained of took place, but Knox's defence is understood to have been delivered at Newcastle." We read that "the 4th of April, in the year 1550, was appointed to John Knox, preacher of the holy evangell of Jesus Christ, to give his confession why he affirmed the mass idolatry. Which day, in presence of the council and congregation, amongst whom was also present the bishop of Durham and his doctors, on this manner he beginneth," etc. (See M'Crie's *Life of Knox*, i., 380.)

---

John Wilkinson, for a long time master of the Trinity House, died about midway in his term of office, commencing on Trinity Monday, and was succeeded by Thomas Shadforth. The aldermen were Robert Wilkinson, George Swinburne, Edward Tynmouth, and Robert Chambers. From property belonging to the fraternity the

house received the following sums:—Mrs. Scott, for a cellar, 4s. 8d.; Bartram Anderson, for farm, 33s. 4d.; Edward Tynmouth, for a garth, and Robert Chambers, William Rawe, and Christopher Wilkinson, 7s.; James Wethereth, for a garth, 16d.; dame Atkinson, for farm of the little house, 16d.; and William Temply, for a garth, 6d. They paid William Rawe for certain expenses of the house, “as doth appear by a bill remaining in his hands,” 24s. 5d.; Patrick Swinburne, “for to pay George Swinburne for money laid down by him for the corporation renewed,” 20s.; more to George Swinburne for the same purpose, 20s.; John Hawton, for the same matter, 20s.; for the copy of dame Hornby’s will and Janet Coward’s will, 3s. 4d.; John Wilkinson, for his charges and his horse for riding to York for counsel upon the same will, 10s.; charges at Shields of John Wilkinson, John Clarke, and the priest, 2s. 6d.; Thomas Gossek, for his chalder of coals, 12d.; Thomas Coll, for mending the windows, 3s. 4d.; Andrew Surtees, in part payment of Robert Tayllor’s livery jacket, 5s.; Robert Tayllor, for his wages that he was behind the last year, 8s., and of his wages this year, 13s.; William Reddy, clerk, for his wages, 3*l*. 6s. 8d., and of his old wages, 33s. 4d.; Mr. Beslay and Mr. Standeven, for renewing “our dormand,” 20s.; given to Mr. Hodgson, in reward, 4s.; sum spent for Mr. Beslay, during the time that he was here, 27s. 8d.; for drink to workmen by Thomas Hutcheson, 4d.; to Wyld, for a dozen candles, 10s.; and the last payment for Robert Tayllor’s livery, 5s.

Prices of food were regulated by statute in the sixteenth century. Proclamation was made on the 2nd July 1549, that the prices of meat should be as follows:—

*From Midsummer to Hallowmas—*

|                                                                                  | EACH.   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Every ox, being primed and well stricken of the<br>largest bone . . . . .        | £1 18 0 |
| Every ox of a meaner sort . . . . .                                              | 1 8 0   |
| ” ” fat, and of the largest bone . . . . .                                       | 2 5 0   |
| ” ” of the meaner sort, being fat . . . . .                                      | 1 18 0  |
| Steers or runts, being primed and well stricken,<br>and large of bone . . . . .  | 1 0 0   |
| Steers or runts of a meaner sort . . . . .                                       | 0 16 0  |
| ” ” fat, of the largest bone . . . . .                                           | 1 5 0   |
| ” ” of a meaner sort . . . . .                                                   | 1 1 0   |
| Heifers and kine, being primed and well stricken,<br>and large of bone . . . . . | 0 16 0  |



|                                                     | EACH.   |
|-----------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Heifers and kine of a meaner sort . . . . .         | £0 13 4 |
| "      "      being fat and large of bone . . . . . | 1 2 0   |
| "      "      "      and of a meaner sort . . . . . | 0 18 0  |

*From Hallowmas to Christmas—*

|                                                         |        |
|---------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| Every ox, being fat and large of bone . . . . .         | 2 6 8  |
| "      "      of a meaner sort . . . . .                | 1 19 8 |
| Steers and runts, being fat and large of bone . . . . . | 1 6 8  |
| "      "      "      of a meaner sort . . . . .         | 1 2 8  |
| Heifers and kine, being fat and large of bone . . . . . | 1 3 0  |
| "      "      "      of a meaner sort . . . . .         | 0 19 0 |

*From Christmas to Shrovetide—*

|                                                         |       |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Every ox, being fat and large of bone . . . . .         | 2 8 4 |
| "      "      of a meaner sort . . . . .                | 2 1 4 |
| Steers and runts, being fat and large of bone . . . . . | 1 8 4 |
| "      "      "      of a meaner sort . . . . .         | 1 4 4 |

*From Shearing Time to Michaelmas—*

|                                                                     |       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Every wether, being a shear sheep, lean and large of bone . . . . . | 0 3 0 |
| Every wether, being a shear sheep, of a meaner sort . . . . .       | 0 2 4 |
| Every wether, being a shear sheep, fat and large of bone . . . . .  | 0 4 0 |
| Every wether, being a shear sheep, fat, of a meaner sort . . . . .  | 0 3 0 |
| Ewes, being lean and large of bone . . . . .                        | 0 2 0 |
| "      "      "      of a meaner sort . . . . .                     | 0 1 8 |
| "      "      fat and large of bone . . . . .                       | 0 2 0 |

*From Michaelmas to Shrovetide—*

|                                                                     |       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Every wether, being a shear sheep, lean and large of bone . . . . . | 0 3 0 |
| Every wether, being a shear sheep, lean, of a meaner sort . . . . . | 0 2 4 |
| Every wether, being a shear sheep, fat and large of bone . . . . .  | 0 4 4 |
| Every wether, being a shear sheep, fat, of a meaner sort . . . . .  | 0 3 4 |

A similar proclamation was made on the 20th October 1550 respecting the prices of corn :—

|                                                                                                       | Per Quarter<br>of 8 bushels. |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| White wheat of the best sort . . . . .                                                                | £0 13 4                      |
| "    "    of the second sort } . . . . .                                                              | 0 11 0                       |
| Red wheat of the best sort }                                                                          |                              |
| All other wheat, as well white, red, or grey, of the<br>meanest sort, not cleaned or tailed . . . . . | 0 8 0                        |
| Malt, clean and sweet, of the best sort . . . . .                                                     | 0 10 0                       |
| "    of the second sort . . . . .                                                                     | 0 8 0                        |
| Rye of the best and cleanest . . . . .                                                                | 0 7 0                        |
| "    "    second sort . . . . .                                                                       | 0 6 0                        |
| Barley of the best sort . . . . .                                                                     | 0 9 0                        |
| "    "    second sort . . . . .                                                                       | 0 7 0                        |
| Beans or peas of the best sort . . . . .                                                              | 0 5 0                        |
| "    "    "    second sort . . . . .                                                                  | 0 3 0                        |
| Oats of the best sort, clean and sweet . . . . .                                                      | 0 4 0                        |
| A pound of sweet butter, not above . . . . .                                                          | lb. 1½d.                     |
| Barrelled butter of Essex . . . . .                                                                   | " ½d. and ⅓ farthing.        |
| "    "    any other parts . . . . .                                                                   | " ¾d.                        |
| Cheese of Essex, from Hallowmas till<br>new year's crop . . . . .                                     | " ½d. and ⅓ farthing.        |
| Cheese of other parts . . . . .                                                                       | " ¾d.                        |

On the 5th September 1552 a proclamation went forth that the butchers in London should sell beef, and mutton, and veal, the best at a penny farthing the pound, and necks and legs at three farthings the pound, and the best lamb at eightpence the quarter.



THE SCOTCH INN, BIGG MARKET.



*SIXTH DECADE—1551-60.*



**1551.**

**4 and 5 EDWARD VI.**

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**Robert Brigham, Mayor, and Cuthbert Musgrave, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—**

**Bertram Anderson.**

*Arms as in 1520.*

**Sheriff—Christopher Mitford.**

*Arms as in 1530, in chief a mullet azure.*

Bourne names the mayor "Bartholomew." So does Brand, though in the list of governors of the merchants' company he prints the name "Bertram." The Adamson MS. contracts it to "Bar," which is either Bartram or Bartholomew.



SWEATING sickness raged throughout England, which carried off the duke of Suffolk and his brother, several of the nobility, and numbers of the common people. It began in April, and as the north parts were first afflicted, so, after passing from town to town, and acquiring the names of "passing sweat," "hot sickness," and "stop gallant," it vanished away in the north about the beginning of October.

*February 25.*

Richard Bush, citizen and leather-seller, of London, and Agnes his wife, daughter and heir of Agnes Arnold, widow, deceased, convey all their estate in the premises in Broad Chare, Newcastle, granted by John Lumley, lord of Lumley in 1526, to John More, citizen, and parish clerk of London, yielding 7s. yearly, to lord Lumley. Signed "p. me, Richard Busshye." Seal, a merchant's mark. Agnes Bush signs by mark.

*March 27.*

"Sir" William Bee, clerk, a former brother of the monastery of Mountgrace, in Cleveland, but now ill in Newcastle, makes his will:—

"First and principally, I bequeath my soul unto Almighty God my Maker, and to the holy prayers of the most glorious Virgin Mary, the blessed mother of our most merciful Saviour Christ Jesus, the well beloved son of God the Father Almighty, and also to the holy prayers of all the blessed saints in heaven; and my poor body to be buried in St. Nicholas' Churchyard, as near before the east end of the church as may be. And I will that "Sir" Robert Wood and "Sir" Leonard Hall make for me a dirge and communion, with note, in the day of my burial, and I will that every priest that sings within the parish church of St. Nicholas' have 6d. And I will that the same day that I shall be buried, 13s. 4d. be given to buy white bread, and it to be dealt unto poor people to pray for my poor soul.

"And I bequeath unto master Bartholomew Bee [Barth. Bee is the name of the sheriff in 1529] my best syde gown of black poke.

"Also I bequeath unto Janet Elwold my second syde gown of London tawny.

"Also I bequeath unto William Elwold my best worsted doublet and my furred frock with black lame.

"To Thomas Elwold, my best cloth jacket.

"To Elizabeth Elwold, my best brass pan, and one little pan and three pottengers.



"To Agnes Elwold, one posset [skillet], and one latten ladle, and three saucers.

"To Henry Gibson, my second worsted doublet, and the iron ranche [fireplace?], and one iron shovel, one pore [poker], one brig of iron.

"To Alison Gibson, my second brass pan and two little pans, five pewter dishes, and one pewter piece.

"To Dorothy Riddell, one frying pan, with one 'scyls' of iron.

"To Mistress Sothern, my roasting iron.

"To Robert Hunter's wife, one cresset of iron.

"To John Bee of Brady Hall, one black worsted jacket and one pair of great tongs.

"To Master John Dawney of Sessay, in Yorkshire, one silver spoon parcel gilt.

"To Master Robert Aske [leader of the Pilgrimage of Grace], one silver spoon, with one 'wrytyn' [writing or written?] book.

"To 'Sir' Robert Wood, my sarsnet tippet, my best velvet cap, my best velvet bonnet, my best short gown, two short bode clothes, and my hat.

"To 'Sir' Robert Marshall, one tippet of black pewke lined with worsted, and one worsted hood, and  $4\frac{3}{4}$  yards of tawny worsted, to the use as I did show him beforetime.

"To 'Sir' Leonard Hall, my cloak, my lantern, one sad tawny tippet lined with worsted, with all my books, both here and at 'Walkfeld,' which I left with 'Sir' Edward Wood in writing, and my 'forrede pylche' [furred outer coat?], with my second violet bonnet, and my second velvet bonnet, with one worsted tippet.

"To the father of Mountgrace, two pair of spectacles of silver.

"To 'Sir' Edward Wood, to Katherine Middleton, 12d.

"To Gane [Gawain or Jane?] Bee, 12d.

"The residue of all my goods unlegate I give to the poor people, whom I make my executors. And if it fortune that my goods will not extend to this my last will that I have made, then I will that 'Sir' Robert Wood and 'Sir' Leonard Hall, my supervisors of this my last will and testament, shall diminish after their discretion; and if my goods extend to a greater sum, I will it to be distributed for the weal of my poor soul.

"These witness 'Sir' Edward Sieff, 'Sir' William Heart, Henry Gibson." Inventory dated 6th April. Total value, 7*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.*

*July 21.*

Died, Edmund Lawson of Byker, who conveyed a part of his manor of Byker to the town in 1547. He married Margaret

daughter of Ralph, and sister and sole heiress of her brother, John Swinnoe, of Rock Castle and Scremerston, Northumberland, by whom he had issue four sons, one of whom, Ralph, married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Burgh, and founded the family of Lawson of Burgh Hall. Edmund's widow, Margaret, married again, without changing her name, selecting as her second husband Robert, son of William Lawson of Usworth, whose will is dated 15th May 1568, at which time he appears to have been living with his three sons, a widower.

*July 28.*

Date of the will of John Lynne, who married a daughter of Roger Mitford, and was related to some of the best families in Newcastle:—

"In the name of God, Amen. I, John Lynne, whole of mind, make this my last will and testament the 28th July, in the year of our Lord God 1551.

"First, I bequeath my soul to God and to all the holy company of heaven, and my body to be buried as near my late wife, Mary Lynne, as maybe.

"I bequeath unto my wife, Elysabeth Lynne, the one-half of my goods, with the house which I now dwell in, during her widowhood; also I give her my salt pan which now is in the tenure of Robert Carr, also after two years be past, which two years I give the profits thereof to my well beloved aunt Thomlinson. I will that my said wife shall have my years in the said farmhold during her widowhood with me, and if she marry with any other man, then I will from my aunt Thomlinson's two years be passed that the said farmhold shall come unto John Linne and George Gibson, my sister's sons, and the yearly profit thereof to come unto their hands. Also I will, if my aunt Thomlinson die before the said two years be expired, I will that it shall come unto my wife during her widowhood of me, as before is mentioned. Provided always, if my wife be thus contented with this, that I have set her for her full portion of all my goods, or else not falling she, that she may not be so contented as before is mentioned, she to have as the law will admit.

"Also, I give unto my father-in-law, Roger Mytford, 10*l.* in money, with my gown faced with 'fordetall.'

"To my mother, 10 marks in money, and to every of my wife's sisters, 40*s.* a-piece.

"To John Mytforth, 40*s.*, and to Oswald Mydforth, 40*s.* in money.

"To my brother, Benet Chessye, my black gown faced with 'bovge' and 40*s.* in money.

"To Richard Snawdon and Jenet his wife, 10*l.*, and my gown with chamlet.

"To Jennet Lynne, 20*l.* towards her marriage.

"I give my sister, Gibson, 20 nobles, and her daughter, 5 marks.

"To Nell Sheraton, 5*l.*

"To Thomas Johnson, my servant, 40*s.* and my brown gown lined with conny.

"To Richard Harborne, 40*s.* and my old black gown lined with 'bovdge.'

"To my cousin, Margaret Butler, 40*s.*

"To Steven Kitchen, 40*s.* and my fox furred gown

"To Richard Benson, 40*s.*, conditionally that he pay all which 'feys with collets mo'ny' as I am behind since Easter last, as appeareth by my box.

"I will that the money that Stephen Sothern owes me be not demanded before Whitsunday come a twelvemonth, and be not demanded till then to be demanded and paid and taken.

"I forgive John Galley 40*s.*, and I forgive Robert Galley 30*s.*, and I give him 30*s.*

"I give to Bertram Orde 40*s.*, and to Christopher Cooke and John Chater 4*l.*, so that they keep covenant with my executors as concerning the promise which they made with me concerning my lease of the Stobe Close.

"And for all the rest of my goods, legacies, and debts paid, I give to John Lynne and George Gibson, who I make my sole executors, and if chance either of them to die, I give to the other ; if chance them both to die, I give to the next of blood.

"I give to Master Kovell 40*s.*

"Also, I give Bartram Anderson my best gelding and my best gown ; also, I will that the two boys be at the rule and custody of my trusty and well beloved Bartram Anderson and to my aunt Thomlinson, and they to have the keeping of them and their goods till they come to the age of twenty-one years.

"I make Master Anderson and my aunt Thomlinson the supervisors of this my last will and testament.

"In witness whereof Richard and Robert Galley, and Jane Galley, Robert Atkinsonne."

*December 22.*

Of John Knox and his doings in Newcastle this year the records are scanty. Mr. Longstaffe, in the appendix to the *Life of Ambrose Barnes*, has collected one or two items from his letters, written for the most part afterwards ; but for these (and they contain nothing of

importance) scarcely anything would be known of the fierce-tongued reformer's life upon Tyneside. On this date he writes:—"Dearly beloved sister—Upon Monday I was with your daughter Bowis, who hath her heartily commended unto you and unto our sister Marjorie married to Knox shortly afterwards.] . . . I was not, as yet I am, in good case to have travelled; for I had lien Thursday at night, and Friday all day, sore troubled in the gravel . . . It will be after the 12th day before I can be at Berwick, and almost I am determined not to come at all; ye know the cause. God be more merciful unto some than they are equitable to me in judgment . . . At Newcastle, this Tyisday, 22 of Dec. I may not answer the places of Scripture, nor yet write the exposition of the sixth psalm. Every day of this week must I preach, if the wicked carcass will permit." In a subsequent letter, referring to the spring of 1551, he writes:—"What was said in Newcastle and Berwick before the sweating sickness, I trust some in those parts yet bears in mind." Writing again on the subject of lord protector Somerset's apprehension, Knox breaks forth with—"What was said upon the day of All Saints—as they call it—(Nov. 1) in the year that the duke of Somerset was last apprehended (16 Oct. 1551) let Newcastle witness! What before him that then was duke of Northumberland in the town of Newcastle and in other places more . . . If men will not speak, yet shall the stones and timber of those places cry in fire, and shall bear record that the truth was spoken." As the year was passing away the privy council appointed Knox one of six chaplains in ordinary, of whom two in succession should always be resident at court, the other four being absent in preaching; one year two in Wales, two in Lancashire and Derby; next year two in the marches of Scotland and two in Yorkshire; and next year two in Norfolk and Essex, and two in Kent and Sussex.

---

John Shene, yeoman, obtained from the bishop of Durham a lease of the fourth part of a fishery, called Whickham Sands, and a meadow in Whickham, for twenty-one years, to begin after the death of John Sotheran and his wife, at a rent of 8s. 4d. per annum.

---

Brand quotes the following from the preface to Knox's *History of the Reformation*—"One Richard Marshall, prior of the Black Friars at Newcastle, in England, preached in St. Andrew's [Scotland] that the paternoster should be said to God only, and not to the saints. The doctors of St. Andrew's attended at it, made a gray friar called Tottis preach against Marshall his tenet, which he did thus (taking his text out of the 5th of St. Matthew—'Blessed are the poor in



spirit')—'Seeing we say good day, father, to any old man in the street, we may call a saint pater, who is older than any alive. And seeing they are in heaven, we may say to any of them, Our Father which art in heaven. And seeing they are holy, we may say to any of them, Hallowed be thy name. And since they are in the kingdom of heaven, we may say, Thy kingdom come. And seeing their will is God's will, we may say to any of them, Thy will be done.' But when the gray friar, preaching, came to the fourth petition, Give us this day our daily bread, he was hissed at, and so was constrained not only to leave off preaching, but also to leave the city for shame. . . . A fellow named Tom, servant to the sub-prior of St. Andrew's, one day perceiving his master much troubled with some business, and, as he conceived, weighty, said to him, 'Sir, what is the matter of this your trouble?' The master answered, 'We cannot agree about the saying of the pater.' The fellow replied, 'To whom should it be said but to God alone?' The master answers, 'What shall we do then with the saints?' The fellow replies, 'Give them aves and credos enough, that may suffice them, and too well too.'"

---

At the annual election of officers of the Trinity House, Thomas Shadforth was appointed master, and John Brokus, Robert Pereson, John Deryk, and Ralph Harding, aldermen. The fraternity received from master Anderson, for farm for the half-year, 33s. 4d.; Edward Tynmouth, Robert Chambers, William Rawe, and Christopher Wilkinson, for the great garth, 7s.; dame Atkinson, for a little house, 12d.; Ralph Burfield, for a cellar, 8s. Their payments include coals for Peter Chaytor's wife, 6s. 8d.; for serving the "dormand" on William Tayllor, merchant, 12d.; charges when Mr. Beslaye was here, 8s.; and his own charges on the 10th April, 20s.; charges of John Brokas, Robert Pereson, and William Rede, with other that rowed them to Shields for seeing what the houses needed to be amended, 4s.; to Robert Ellison, for four fother of slate, 13s. 4d.; Robert Ellison and William Bryce, slaters, for twenty-one days' labour, at 8d. every day a-man, 28s.; their two servants, at 6d. a-day every servant, during the said space, 21s.; for drink to them at 2d. a-day during the same, 3s. 6d.; Thomas Gossyke, for his chalder of coals, 12d.; Robert Lyttell, for Robert Tayllor's livery jacket, 12s.



1552.

5 and 6 EDWARD VI.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***Bertram Anderson, Mayor, and Christopher Mitford, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—****Robert Lewin.**

Arms as in 1541.

**Sheriff—John Rawe.**

Arms : Gules, on a cross argent five torteaux, and in the first quarter a mullet or.

In Bourne the name of the sheriff is misprinted " Lawe."



ARLIAMENT was dissolved on the 15th April, after having sat five years. Newcastle was represented in it by

**Robert Brandling,**

as appears by the record of his proceedings for an assault committed upon him by one of the Widdringtons, printed on the following page.

*January 22.*

Early this morning the duke of Somerset was beheaded, and John Knox, writing about the tragedy a couple of years later, adds :— "What the devil . . . and the papists meant by his [Somerset's] away-taking, God compelled my tongue to speak in more places than one, and especially . . . in the New Castle, as Sir Robert Brandling did not forget of long time after. God grant he may understand all other matters spoken before him then, as at other times, as rightly as he did that mine interpretation of the vineyard, whose hedges, ditches, and winepress God destroyed because it would bring forth no good fruit. And that he may remember that whatever was spoken . . . that day is now complete . . . except that the final destruction and vengeance of God is not yet fallen upon the greatest offenders, as assuredly shortly it shall, unless that he, and such other of his sort that then were enemies to God's truth, will speedily repent, and that earnestly, of their stubborn disobedience."

*April 3.*

An act for limiting times to buy and sell wool was read a third time in the House of Lords and became law—5 and 6 Edward VI., cap. 7. It fixed the last day of May as the date beyond which no person within the king's obeisance should buy or promise to buy any wool, but only such persons, their wives or apprentices living in their houses, as should of such wools make yarn, any kind of clothes, chamblets, woolstede, knit hose, petticoats, gloves, and sleeves, hats, coifs, caps, arras, tapestry, coverlets, girdles, or any other thing used to be made of wool or mixed with wool; or merchants of the staple of Calais, and their apprentices living in their houses, purchasing for shipment to that staple. No merchant stranger, by himself or other person, was to buy wool before the feast of the purification next following the clipping or shearing of the same, and no person having wool of his own growth was allowed to keep it for sale unwrought beyond a year after the shearing. "Provided always that the merchants of Newcastle and other persons may buy wools of the growth of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, Richmond and Allerton shires, or the bishopric of Durham, to the intent to ship or transport the same into parts beyond the sea, as they have been accustomed, anything in this act to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding."

*April 7.*

Henry Widdrington committed to the Tower for an assault upon Sir Robert Brandling. Details of the affray are wanting; but in one of the tracts composing the *Harleian Miscellany*, entitled "Orders Proceedings, Punishments, and Privileges of the Commons House of Parliament in England," the case is cited as an illustration of the power of the House to punish offences. Thus:—"Upon complaint of Sir Robert Brandling, burgess of Newcastle, that Witherington and others had made an assault upon him, it was ordered that the lord chancellor should award an attachment to the lord president in the north against Witherington, and the house desired the lords of the council to receive the bill of Sir Robert against Witherington, and to take order therein according to their ancient custom. And when the bill was read to Witherington he confessed the assault, and after, one Ellerker, servant to the duke of Suffolk, was, for the same cause, sent in by his master, and it was ordered that he should remain in the ward of the serjeant of the house till he found surety to appear in the king's bench when he should be appointed, and to be bound to the peace. And that he was bound to the peace, Sir Robert sued for his discharge, and four of the house were appointed to desire the duke's favour."

The case makes its appearance in the journals of the House of Commons on Monday, the 15th February, where it is entered as "A complaint of Mr. Brandling, burgess, against Sir John Wytheryngton and other. To Mr. Morgan, etc., to make a warrant." The subsequent proceedings are recorded with equal brevity. "Friday, *February* 19.—It is ordered that the lord chancellor may direct the king's writ of attachment to the president of the king's council in the north parts, to attach Henry Wetheryngton and other upon the complaint of Sir Robert Brandling, knight, burgess of Newcastle, exhibited to the nether house. *March* 31.—It is ordered that Mr. Speaker and other of the council shall report to my lord of Northumberland's grace, that the house hath resolved that his grace shall order the matter which was committed to the house by Mr. Brandling against Wetheryngton and other, if his grace's pleasure shall so be. *April* 5.—It is ordered that this house doth require the lords of the council to receive upon their request the bill exhibited by Mr. Brandling, one of the burgesses, against Wetheryngton and other, and to take order in the same. *April* 7.—The bill for Mr. Brandling's complaint, sent from the lords of the privy council again, to be ordered by this house according to the ancient customs of this house. Whereupon the bill was read in the presence of Henry Wytheryngton, who was sent from the lords to this house, who confessed that he began the fray upon Mr. Brandling. Whereupon the said Henry is committed prisoner to the Tower of London. *April* 9.—It is ordered that Ralph Ellerker, one of those complained by Mr. Brandling's bill, and sent hither by the duke of Suffolk, shall remain in the ward of the serjeant, and find sureties to appear in the king's bench at any time before Candlemas next, that he shall be warned; and also be bound by recognisance in the chancery, on condition that he shall, during that time, keep the peace against the said Mr. Brandling and all the king's people. *April* 12.—It is ordered that Ralph Ellerker, at the request of Mr. Brandling, shall be discharged out of his ward, for that he is bound to the peace, according as it was ordered; and the house requireth the lord Russell, Sir Robert Dudley, Mr. Cheke . . . to be means to the duke of Suffolk his master, to be his good lord."

*August* 12.

The duke of Northumberland, newly appointed warden-general of the marches, entered upon his duties with great zeal. In July and August, says Ridpath, he made a diligent survey of the marches in person, administering justice in the warden courts at Newcastle, Alnwick, and Carlisle, and inspecting the fortresses on the borders, and one which was in course of erection at Berwick. Many disorders



were redressed by him, and such a police and discipline partly restored, and partly introduced anew, as seemed necessary to prevent or correct the enormities that everywhere prevailed. To maintain and carry on these reformatations, he made choice of lord Wharton as his deputy-warden over all the marches, and this lord had deputies under him for each of the divisions. Wharton received the king's commission from the duke at Newcastle on the date above quoted—August 12. Wharton seconded the views of his principal with great assiduity. About the middle of September [12th and 13th] he held a consultation at Newcastle with his deputy-wardens, the captains of the border fortresses, the sheriff of Northumberland, and about thirty gentlemen of the marches, who had the best reputation for wisdom and experience. Watches were appointed by night and day, and the places to be watched—passes by land, or the fords of rivers—were fixed, as also the townships that were to furnish the watchmen. The principal gentlemen in the neighbourhood, or the officers and tenants of the king, were appointed overseers to set and search these watches, and to report the state of them to the deputy-warden at Alnwick. Watchmen, on the approach of suspected persons, were to give an alarm by blowing a horn, or making a shout or outcry; and all men on horse and foot were to follow the fray, with hue and cry, on pain of death. Minute instructions were given for the apprehension and examination of offenders, and for reporting acts of violence committed against either Scots or English, and for rendering the face of the country more defensible as well as more inaccessible and unsafe to banditti and marauders.

*August 15.*

Anthony Bellasis, LL.D., master of St. Edmund's Hospital, Gateshead, being dead (see p. 238), Robert Claxton was on this date collated to the mastership, by the bishop of Durham, the patron.

*October 5.*

Sir Robert Brandling acquired the manors of Gosforth and Felling. These manors were a portion of the inheritance of the Surtees family, and the proceedings which transferred them to the Brandlings are both complicated and interesting. Surtees, the historian of Durham, explains them as follows:—"Sir Thomas Surtees, sheriff of Northumberland in 1422, died in 1435, and the manors rested in his lineal representatives, all of the same name of Thomas, for four descents. Thomas Surtees *penultimus*, married Elizabeth Conyers, and had issue Thomas, who succeeded him, and Catherine, who became the wife of John Place, esquire. By a second wife, Thomas, the father, had issue an only son, Marmaduke. Now the common law, founded on

some remote feudal principle, has decreed that the half-blood shall not inherit, and that the inheritance shall sooner go to uncle, cousin, or to the most remote collateral descendant of the whole blood. On the death, then, of Thomas Surtees, *ultimus*, the right of succession vested in his sister Catherine Place, to the exclusion of the half-brother Marmaduke; who, however, it can on no principle be denied, was the true heir of the family—that is, of his own father. Instances of the operation of this law in so extreme a case were not, probably, very usual; both parties sued out their livery—Catherine as sister and heir of the whole blood to her brother, and Marmaduke to all such lands as he was entitled to as son and heir of the elder Thomas. Thomas the younger died in 1511; and it was not till 1552 that the suit was decided by an agreement, 5 Oct. 6 Edw. VI., betwixt Sir Robert Brandling of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, knight, and Anne his wife; Thomas Blaxton of Blaxton, esquire, and Elizabeth his wife, daughters and heirs of one Catherine Wyclyffe [Catherine Place's name by a second marriage], deceased, sister and heir of the whole blood to one Thomas Surtees, late of Dinsdale, esquire, deceased; and Francis Wyclyffe, gentleman, one other of the heirs of the said Catherine—that is to say, son of Dorothy, daughter of Catherine, of the one part; and Marmaduke Surtees, esquire, brother of the half-blood to the aforesaid Thomas Surtees and Catherine Wyclyffe of the other part. The estates were now vested, after a contest of forty years, in the heirs of the whole blood; for Catherine, the original claimant, and her son, Barnard Place, were dead, and the inheritance vested in his two sisters, Anne Brandling and Elizabeth Blakiston, and in Francis Wyclyffe, son of a third sister deceased, in three equal shares; but Sir Robert Brandling, the rich merchant of Newcastle, who had probably found both counsel and money to support the suit, secured to himself in fee the goodly manors of Gosforth and Felling, to the exclusion of the other co-heirs; and though he had no surviving issue by Dame Anne, transmitted these estates to his brother's children."

*October 28.*

Bishop Tunstall, being accused of misprision of treason, was deprived of his bishopric, and remained a prisoner in the Tower till queen Mary came to the throne. Dudley, lord Northumberland, proposed that the see of Rochester should be given to John Knox, in order that he might be settled far away from the north country, and that the bishopric of Durham should be divided by creating a new see at Newcastle. Writing to secretary Cecil on this date, he develops his ideas thus:—"I would to God it might please the king's majesty to appoint Mr. Knox to the office of Rochester bishopric, which, for

three purposes, should do very well. The first, he would not only be a whetstone to quicken and sharpen the bishop of Canterbury, whereof he hath need, but also he would be a great confounder of the Anabaptists lately sprung up in Kent. Secondly, he should not continue the ministration in the north, contrary to this set forth here. Thirdly, the family of the Scots now inhabiting in Newcastle chiefly for his fellowship would not continue there, by colour whereof many resort unto them out of Scotland, which is not requisite. Herein I pray you desire my lord chamberlain and Mr. vice-chamberlain to help towards this good act, both for God's service and the king's. And then for the north, if his majesty make the dean of Durham bishop of that see, and appoint him one thousand marks more to that which he hath in his deanery, and the same houses which he now has, as well in the city as in the country, will serve him right honourably. So may his majesty reserve both the castle, which hath a princely site, and the other stately houses which the bishop had in the country, to his highness, and the chancellor's living to be converted to the deanery, and an honest man to be placed in it, the vice-chancellor to be turned into the chancellor. The suffragan [Thomas Spark], who is placed without the king's majesty's authority, and also hath a great living, not worthy of it, may be removed, being neither preacher, learned, nor honest man. And the same living, with a little more to the value of a hundred marks, will serve for the erection of a bishop within Newcastle. The said suffragan is so perverse a man, and of so evil qualities, that the country abhorreth him. He is most meetest to be removed from that office and from those parts. Thus may his majesty place godly ministers in these offices as is aforesaid, and reserve to his crown 2000*l.* a-year of the best lands within the north parts of his realm; yea, I doubt not it will be 4000 marks a-year of as good revenue as any is within the realm, and all places better and more godly furnished than ever it was from the beginning to this day. I pray you also that the order to be taken for Gower be not neglected, and then must the treasurer be proceeded unto for abusing his office to the great detriment of the king's majesty. Scribbled in my bed, as ill at ease as I have been much in all my life."

*November 23.*

The duke of Northumberland, still pressing that something may be done about removing John Knox, so that the Scots may be avoided from out of Newcastle as soon as possible, writes on the 7th December to Cecil again:—"Master Knox being here [Chelsea] to speak with me, saying that he was so willed by you, I do return him again, because I love do with men which be neither grateful nor



pleasable. I assure you, I mind to have no more to do with him but wish him well, neither also with the dean of Durham, because, under the colour of a self conscience, he can prettily malign and judge of others against good charity upon a froward judgment; and this man, you might see in his letter, that he cannot tell whether I be a dissembler in religion or not, but I have for twenty years stood to one kind of religion in the same which I do now profess, and I have, I thank the Lord, past no small dangers for it."

*December 25.*

Christmas Day fell on a Sunday, and John Knox preached a sermon in Newcastle which gave great offence to the friends of the old religion. He affirmed that whosoever in his heart was enemy to Christ's gospel and doctrine which then was preached in the realm was enemy to God, and secret traitor to the crown and commonwealth. And later he wrote:—"For as they thirsted nothing more than the king's death, which their iniquity would procure, so they regarded not who should reign over them, so that their idolatry might be erected again. How these my words at that time pleased men, the crimes and actions intended against me did declare. Against me were written articles, and I compelled to answer, as unto an action of treason."

The Dominican monastery in Newcastle was sometime about this period granted for a term of years to nine of the mysteries, or incorporate companies of the town, at the yearly rent of 42s., a ninth part of which was to be paid by each company to whose respective uses were apportioned the several apartments of the monastery and adjacent grounds. A mutilated grant of the portion of the property assigned to the tanner's company is printed in the appendix to Brand's first volume, page 599. And that historian states that the monastery still [1789] "continues the property of the several companies to whom it was demised by the corporation of Newcastle. Enough of it remains, notwithstanding all the alterations that have taken place in it, to give a more than faint idea of what it must originally have been. There is a perspective view of the outside of it in Grose's *Antiquities*. It would long before this time have been ranked among the places whose very ruins are annihilated, had it not been for the above grant. The chapel has been converted into a meeting-house and apartments for widows of the company of smiths. The societies of taylor, cordwainers, saddlers, dyers, bakers and brewers, skinner and glovers, butchers and tanners, have their respective halls in it; and by that means it has been preserved from dilapidation. The company of taylor and cordwainers having, since



the above grant, procured meeting-houses in other parts of the town, fitted up their old ones in this house for apartments for their poor." But the taylors' company subsequently returned from their new hall in the Manor Chare to their ancient one in the Black Friars, which in 1788 they rebuilt. "Bourne," continues Brand, "complained of the dirtiness that prevailed in this place in his time (George II.). I could not, on a late visit, compliment the present tenants with profiting anything by his censure; of which, however, it is probable they had never heard. Their want of cleanliness is the more to be wondered at, as they enjoy the advantage of abundance of fine water in the old well adjoining it, still called Our Lady's Well, which, whatever imaginary qualities it may have foregone, retains to the present time its purifying virtues. The west window of the chapel, now partly built up, still discovers it to have been of most elegant design and beautiful execution. The whole pile has still a monastic appearance, and affords a mournful instance of the vicissitude of all human things. Once the recess of a respectable order of religious, who were the sole patrons of the learning of their times, it is now tenanted by ignorant old women; some of it is converted into stabling; and its out-offices are appropriated to the feeding of hogs."

On one of our own visits to the place, some few years ago, an inmate, who showed us over her comfortable rooms in the old monastery, manifested an intelligent interest in its history, and said the Dominicans had lived there three hundred years—were now three hundred years absent—and had once more come back to Newcastle.

Yes; "times go by turns," as the poet has it. There is ebb and flow. Dominicans go and come. What would the worthy vicar of Newcastle, John March, say and think, were he with us now? Preaching before the chief magistrate and his brethren in the days of the second Charles, and dedicating to them his loyal discourse, he recognised "the due exercise of their authority in suppressing conventicles—those notorious seminaries of Popery, schism, and rebellion." He had "observed of late," said he in 1684, "that the Catholics had begun to nestle more in and about the town than formerly they had done." He had no glimmering, however, of St. Mary's Cathedral overtopping St. Nicholas' in the west, nor of St. Dominic's Church over-against St. Ann's in the east. How great the progress of civil and religious liberty in modern days! [J. C.]

---

In the books of the company of merchant adventurers relating to this year is the following financial entry:—"Paid of these revenues above said for the five plays, whereof the town must pay for the

ostmen's play 4*l*.; and so these plays paid for with the fees and ordinary charges, as appears by particulars written in the steward's book of this year, is 31*l*. 1*s*. 11*d*." Brand supposes that the other companies concerned in these five plays or mysteries were the drapers, mercers, boothmen, and, perhaps, the spicers.

John Clarke was elected master of the Trinity House, and the aldermen were Thomas Baxter, John Russell, James Anderson, and Edward Robinson. Payments were made out of the revenues of the fraternity to Thomas Shadforth's wife, "when Master Stanhewen was here on the first day of April," 20*s*.; to Thomas Shadforth, "another time when Mr. Stanhewen was here," 18*d*.; to Elizabeth Gregson, for a pot, 10*d*. and a kist, 8*d*.; to Robert Ellison, for mending the hall floor, 2*s*.; and when the masters met, for James Arnold, master, 8*d*.; to the minstrels on St. John and St. Peter's even, 1*s*. 2*d*.; for Robert Tayllor's livery jacket, 12*s*.; for Robert Tayllor's wig, 6*s*. 8*d*.

### 1553.

6 and 7 EDWARD VI. 1 MARY.

**Bishop of Durham—The See vacant.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**Robert Lewin, Mayor, and John Rawe, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—**

**Cuthbert Blunt.**

Arms as in 1548.

**Sheriff—Robert Ellison.**

Arms as in 1544, but a mullet sable instead of the crescent.



**P**ARLIAMENT was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 1st of March, and dissolved on the thirty-first of that month. The various corporations were requested to choose such members as were recommended to them by the king's council, and the sheriffs of several counties were ordered to return such knights as were named in the king's letters. Newcastle was represented by

**Robert Lewin, Mayor, and Bertram Anderson.**

Another parliament assembled 5th October, and sat till 5th December. In this, the first of queen Mary, it is said that the elections were so greatly influenced by the court, that few Protestants were chosen. The members for Newcastle were

**Sir Robert Brandling, knight, and Edward Hall, baker.**

King Edward VI. died on the 6th July, and was succeeded by Lady Jane Grey, to whom the duke of Northumberland, three months earlier, had married his son, Guildford Dudley. "Queen Jane" relinquished her perilous title on the 19th July, and queen Mary ascended the throne, dating her reign from the death of the king.

King Edward's parliament, which sat, as before stated, through the month of March, passed an act "to avoid great prices of wines." No man, after Michaelmas, was to sell by small measure any wines called Gascoigne, Guyan, or French, at more than 8d. a gallon, Rochelle wines at more than 4d. a gallon, or any other wines at more than 12d. a gallon. No person worth less than 100 marks per annum, and not being the son of a duke, marquis, earl, viscount, or baron, was to keep any vessel containing more than ten gallons of Gascony, Guyan, Rochelle, or French wines, to spend or drink the same in his house. No one was permitted to keep a tavern, or sell by retail any such wines, except in towns corporate, boroughs, port towns, market towns, etc., nor in those places without the leave of the head officers and the most part of the common council, aldermen, burgesses, jurats, or commonalty, given in writing under the common seal, to last during their pleasure, and to be approved by all or most part of the justices of the peace in general sessions assembled. The number of persons to be so licensed was limited also. In London the number was not to exceed 40; at York, 8; Norwich, 4; Westminster, 3; Bristol, 6; Lincoln, 3; Hull, 4; Shrewsbury, 3; Exeter, 4; Salisbury, 3; Gloucester, 4; and in similar proportions for eleven other towns, ending with Newcastle, 4; all other towns to have no more than two each. Merchants importing their own wine might keep it for their own use at home, but must not sell to their guests; and all sheriffs, mayors, bailiffs, etc., were allowed the same privilege, for the exercise of hospitality. The population of Newcastle at this time may have been about 10,000, of which probably 4000 were adults; so that the proportion of wine licenses to the adult population was one per thousand.

The same parliament passed an act for the assize of fuel, in which it was ordered that "every sack of coals contain four bushels of good and clean coals"—that is, charcoal.



But the subject of greatest local interest discussed by this parliament was a bill for "the uniting and annexing of the manor and town of Gatesyde to the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne," which, on the 20th March, was read a first time, and next day a second time, in the House of Lords. On the twenty-fifth the bill was sent to the Commons, where it was read the first time. Two days later the Commons read it a second time; on the twenty-ninth they passed it, and sent it back to the Lords for confirmation. Thus Gateshead, deprived of the protecting care of the bishop, its lord, became part and parcel of Newcastle in the remarkably short space of ten days from the introduction of the bill. A measure so important could not have been forced through parliament without powerful influence. The moving spirit in the matter was the duke of Northumberland, whose ambition knew no bounds, and who hoped, by joining the sister towns, the better to accomplish his own designs upon the palatinate. His was "the vaulting ambition that o'erleaps itself;" but in the meantime everything bowed before his will. Below is the text of the act which temporarily brought Gateshead under the rule of Newcastle:—

"Where the quiet order, regimen, and governance of the corporation and body politic of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne hath been not a little disturbed and hindered to a much great and manifest impoverishment, ruin, and decay of the said corporation, by reason as well that in the town of Gateshead, parcel both of the possessions of the bishopric of Durham and also of the liberties and county palatine of Durham aforesaid, next adjoining unto the said haven town of Newcastle, on the south side of the said river of Tyne, do inhabit, and been from time to time, a great number of carpenters, colliers, fishers, mariners, and other handicrafts men, which by their handiworks gain, and have their chief and in manner whole living, in the said town of Newcastle, where they daily commit manifold enormities and disorders, which escape unpunished, to a very evil example in the hindrance of justice, by reason that such offenders, by repairing into the said town of Gateshead, being without the jurisdiction of the said haven town of Newcastle, find evasions and means to escape the condign correction and punishment of their said misbehaviours; as also for that no small number of the inhabitants of Gateshead, without any respect to the condition of the haven of the said port town of Newcastle, being the chief maintenance and uphold of the same, do cast into the said haven rubbish, with all the refuse of their buildings, besides the other cleansing of their houses and streets, without any correction or punishment extended unto them for the same, by reason that the said town of Gateshead is parcel of the said county palatine of Durham, and without the liberties of the said haven



town, as is aforesaid, without remedy whereof the said haven should perish, and thereby the town should be in great jeopardy of ruin and decay.

"And furthermore, for as much also as a part of the bridge over the said river of Tyne, pertaining to the said town of Gateshead, is so far in ruin and decay for lack of reparation, that no carts or carriages may be suffered to pass over the same; for remedy whereof, and sundry other enormities here not recited, be it by the king's majesty our sovereign lord, with the assents of the lords spiritual and temporal, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, ordained, established, and enacted, that the town of Gateshead aforesaid, and all the inhabitants of the same town that now be, or hereafter shall be, and a parcel of ground called the Salt Meadows, joining to the town of Gateshead aforesaid, and hard upon the river there, and the whole water and bridge belonging or appertaining to the same town of Gateshead, shall be from henceforth severed and divided from the bishopric of Durham, and from the liberties and county palatine of the same; and from henceforth shall be united and annexed to the said town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and to be taken, deemed, and adjudged to be within the county and shire of the same town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and be reputed and taken as part, parcel, and member of the same town of Newcastle.

"And the inhabitants of the same town of Gateshead shall be under the rule, government, and correction of the mayor and burgesses, as other of the inhabitants of the same town of Newcastle now be, or of right ought to be, to all intents, constructions, and purposes; and that the said mayor of Newcastle, and burgesses of the same town, and their successors from henceforth ever, shall have the same and like liberties, franchises, privileges, jurisdictions, punishments, obedience, and corrections in the said town of Gateshead aforesaid, and the meadows called the Salt Meadows, and the waters and bridge belonging to the same town of Gateshead, and of the inhabitants, dwellers, and occupiers of the same, as the said now mayor and burgesses hath, or may lawfully do, in all things and to all intents in the said town of Newcastle.

"Provided always, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that this act, nor anything therein contained, shall not in anywise extend to take away any such title of common from the inhabitants of the said town of Gateshead, which they have, or of right ought to have, within the bishopric of Durham aforesaid, but that they, and every of them, their heirs and successors, may have, use, and occupy the same, as they have done before the making of this act, and as if this

act had never been had, nor made, anything contained in this act to the contrary notwithstanding.

" Provided always, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, and their successors for ever, shall have towards the reparations of the south side of the bridge there sufficient wood for the reparations of the same bridge, and also for the reparations of the houses of Gateshead aforesaid, to be taken and had out of the woods of the park of Gateshead, in like manner and form as the said town of Gateshead, and the inhabitants of the same, hath aforetime had the same, to the same intent, and to be delivered unto them by the assignment of the lord, or owner, or his sufficient deputy or deputies, of the said manor and park of Gateshead aforesaid, for the time being, as often as need shall require the said bridge to be repaired by the said mayor and burgesses, and their successors, at the costs and charges of the said mayor and burgesses, and their successors for ever.

" Provided also, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the bishop of Durham, and his successors for ever, for all such things as he or they shall buy, bring, or carry into the said town of Newcastle or Gateshead, or buy in them, or in any of them, for the maintenance of their household or family, shall go free without paying any toll, picage, stallage, wharfage, or other duty or custom for the same, in the same town of Newcastle and Gateshead; saving to all and every person and persons, bodies politic and corporate, their heirs and successors, and to the heirs and successors of every of them, all such right, title, interest, possession, leases, annuities, rents, services, reversions, remainders, offices, fees, commons, commodities, profits, entries, conditions, petitions, suit, or action, which they now have, or hereafter ought to have, of, in, or to any manors, messuages, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, lying and being within the said town of Gateshead, other than the liberties, franchises, privileges, jurisdictions, writings, and annexions, punishments, obediences, corrections, interests, belonging to the said bishopric of Durham, or of the county palatine aforesaid, heretofore claimed and used within the said town of Gateshead, and in the salt meadow, bridge, and waters aforesaid, and the timberwood from time to time necessary to be taken and had in Gateshead park for the reparations, as well of the said bridge as also of the houses in Gateshead aforesaid, in form afore rehearsed, which said town of Gateshead, the salt meadow, bridge, and waters aforesaid, together with the above said timber, for the reparations of the said bridge and houses, to be taken in Gateshead park aforesaid, are united and annexed to the said town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, as afore mentioned, in such like manner and form as they or any of them have had, should, or might have had, if this act had never been had



nor made; anything in this present act contained to the contrary thereof in anywise notwithstanding."

With similar haste to that which was exhibited in joining Gateshead to Newcastle, parliament proceeded to divide the see of Durham. On the twenty-first of the month a bill was read a first time in the House of Lords "for the dissolving of the bishopric of Durham, and for the new erecting of the same, and also a bishopric at Newcastle." Next day the bill passed its second reading, and on the twenty-ninth it was read a third time and sent to the lower house. The faithful Commons received it the same afternoon, and read it a first time, having at the morning sitting disposed of the affiliated measure annexing Gateshead. On the thirtieth the second reading was the first business upon the agenda, and that being satisfactorily accomplished, the house met again in the afternoon, and passed the bill through its final stage. On the morrow—the vigil of All Fools'—parliament itself was dissolved, and the members went down to their various shires and boroughs, to announce that in little more than a week they had broken up the powerful see of Durham, and bestowed upon Newcastle the dignity of a bishopric, with the more substantial gift of a rival trading community.

Royal assent was given to both measures, and the following are principal clauses of the act relating to the bishopric:—

"Whereas the bishopric of Durham is at this present time void of a bishop, so as the gift thereof remaineth in the king's majesty's most good and gracious pleasure, to be disposed and bestowed as to his princely wisdom shall seem best and most convenient; and for as much as the circuit and compass of the ordinary jurisdiction of the said bishopric is large and great, and extendeth into many shires and counties, and the one of them being as far distant from the other, so as the charge thereof may not conveniently be supplied, and well and sufficiently discharged by one ordinary or one bishop. And for as much as the king's majesty, of his most godly disposition, is desirous to have God's most holy and sacred word in those parts adjoining to the borders of Scotland (being now wild and barbarous for lack of good doctrine and godly education in good letters and learning), plentifully taught, preached, and set forth amongst his loving subjects there, as thanks be unto God the same is well exercised and put in use in divers other parts of this realm, doth therefore mind and is fully determined to have two several ordinary sees of bishops to be erected and established within the limits, bounds, and jurisdiction of the said bishopric of Durham, whereof the one shall be called the see of the bishopric of Durham, and the other the see of the bishopric of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; and to appoint two apt, meet, and godly-learned

men in God's holy word to be bishops of the same several dioceses, and to endow them severally with manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, with such good and honourable liberties and privilege as shall be meet and convenient for any of the king's subjects to have or enjoy. That is to say, the said bishopric of Durham, with manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments of the clear yearly value of two thousand marks; and the said bishopric of Newcastle, with manors, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments of the clear yearly value of one thousand marks. And also to make the said town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne one city, which shall be called the city of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. And to provide and appoint there one church, which shall be called the cathedral church of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the see of the bishopric thereof. And also to erect and make one deanery and chapter there, and to endow the same with convenient possessions and hereditaments for the maintenance thereof. And to make statutes and ordinances for the better ordering of the said deanery and chapter, which good and godly intent and purpose cannot conveniently be fully finished and perfected but by the aid and authority of parliament.

"Be it therefore enacted by the authority of this parliament, that the said bishopric of Durham, together with all ordinary jurisdictions thereunto belonging and appertaining, shall be adjudged from henceforth clearly dissolved, extinguished, and determined. And that the king, our sovereign lord, shall from henceforth have, hold, possess, and enjoy, to him, his heirs and successors for ever, all and singular honours, castles, manors, lordships, granges, meases, lands, tenements, meadows, pastures, rents, reversions, services, woods, tithes, pensions, portions, parsonages, appropriated vicarages, churches and chapels, and advowsons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rights, interests, entries, conditions, comens, leets, courts, liberties, privileges, franchises, and other hereditaments whatsoever, which doth appertain or belong to the said bishopric of Durham, in as large and ample manner and form as the late bishop of the said bishopric, or any of his predecessor bishops there, had held or occupied, or of right ought to have had holden or occupied, in the right of the said bishopric; together with all the issues and profits rising, coming, and growing of the premises, and of every parcel of the same from the time of the avoidance of the said bishopric of Durham. And be it also enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all and singular the said honours, castles, manors, lands, tenements, and other the premises shall be adjudged and deemed to be in the king's majesty's royal and actual possession, without any office or other inquisition therein to be had or taken.

"Saving to all and every person and persons, bodies politic and



corporate, their heirs and successors, and the heirs and successors of every of them, other than the late bishop of Durham aforesaid and his successors, and such persons and their heirs as pretend to be patrons or donors of the said bishopric of Durham, or of any manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments belonging to the same bishopric of Durham, all such right, title, claim, interest, possession, rent charge, annuities, leases, farms, offices, fees, liveries, and livings, portions, pensions, corrodies, comens, synods, proxies, and other profits which they or any of them have claim, ought, may, or might have had in or to the premises, or to any part or parcel thereof, in such like manner, form, and condition to all intents, respects, constructions, and purposes, as if this act had never been had nor made. And for the better corroboration and perfecting of the erection and establishment of the said two new bishoprics—that is to say, the one of Durham and the other of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, which the king's majesty mindeth presently to do and to accomplish by his most gracious letters patent, and to appoint them severally by the said letters patent, their episcopal and ordinary jurisdiction, circuits, and authorities.

“Be it therefore enacted by the authority of this present parliament, that the said letters patent concerning the said several erections, and the endowments of the said deanery and chapter of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the making of the said town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne a city, and all and everything in the same several letters patent to be contained for the accomplishment of the same, shall be good and available in the law, to all intents, constructions, and purposes, according to the tenour, form, and effect of the same several letters patent, and according to the true meaning of this act, against the king, his heirs and successors.

“Provided always, that this act, or anything therein contained, shall not in any wise extend to give any interest, right, title, or possession to the king's majesty in and to the cathedral church of the said bishopric of Durham, nor in or to the deanery and chapter of Durham, nor in or to any part or parcel of the manors, lands, and other hereditaments whatsoever, to the same deanery and chapter in any wise appertaining or belonging, or being reputed or taken as part or parcel of the possessions thereof severed and distinct from the said bishopric of Durham. But that the said deanery and chapter shall from henceforth remain and continue in such like form, condition, and effect as the same now is, any thing or matter contained in this act sounding to the contrary hereof in anywise notwithstanding.

“And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the same cathedral church of Durham shall, from the time of the erection of the said bishopric of Durham, to be erected by the king's letters patent

as is aforesaid, be adjudged and taken to all intents and purposes the cathedral church of the same bishopric, and likewise the said church to be appointed by the king's letters patent to be the cathedral church of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, shall, from the time of the appointment thereof by the king's letters patent as is aforesaid, be adjudged the cathedral church of the bishopric of Newcastle-upon-Tyne."

No appointment was formally made under this act. It is said that bishop Ridley (the martyr) was to have had Durham, and John Knox, Newcastle; but the illness and death of the king put a stop to the proceedings. "Concerning this bishopric," wrote Sir John Harrington, "it was once dissolved by act of parliament in the minority of king Edward VI., which time the two new dukes of Somerset and Northumberland—like the soldiers that cast lots for Christ's garments—divided between them *patrimonium crucifixi*—namely, the two good bishopricks of Bath and Durham, one being designed as a seat for the western duke, the other for the northern; and whereas, by an old metamorphosis, the bishop of Durham (Hugh Pudsey) had been earl of Northumberland, now by a new apotheosis the duke of Northumberland would have been bishop of Durham. But *qui despexit de cælo deridebat eos*. That visible hand that wrote in the wall while Balthasar was quaffing in the holy vessels—that hand, though invisible, weighed these petty monarchs in the balance of God's judgments and found them too light; and because they should not grow too long, they were both cut shorter by the head."

*April 28.*

The king's council, sitting at Greenwich, write to William Dansell, receiver of wards and liveries—"You are to pay to William Sherwood, merchant, of Newcastle, 15*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*, due three years, for the service of the *Trinity* of Newcastle, as appears by a warrant of Sir Robert Bowes, warden of the east and middle marches, and others." On the 12th June Edward Williams signs a receipt on behalf of William Sherwood for the above-named sum.

*May 10.*

Bertram Anderson obtained from the king a grant of all the coal-mines within the fields and bounds of Elswick, for a term of twenty-one years from the feast of St. Michael next coming, paying a fine of 10*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and an annual rent of 68*l.* A few months earlier he had purchased the wardship of Thomas Swinburne (aged six years and six months, 31st December 1552), son and heir of William Swinburne of Capheaton, esquire, who had manors, houses, and lands spreading over half Northumberland.

September 9.

Edward Younger, a priest, belonging, apparently, to South Shields, makes his will, bequeathing his soul to almighty God, the Virgin Mary, and all the fellowship in heaven, and his body to be buried where God shall please. Gives to the church of St. Hilda, at South Shields, "all the implements and ornaments belonging to a church which I have, with a table now standing upon the high altar. Also I give to Richard Carter all my raiment now in my chamber, and my shooting bow. Also I give to Richard Bowmaker my flight bow; and my quiver and my arrows to be parted betwixt Richard Bowmaker and Richard Carter. And also I give to my host Bowmaker, my best hand gun. The residue of all my goods un-bequeathed I give to my brother, Hector Thomson, and to Christopher Fenwick of Shield Mill and John Bowmaker, whom jointly together I do make my executors, to dispoise all my goods for the wealth of my soul, and to have my lease of the parish church of Jarrow, and to receive all my debts and to pay all my debts. And also to receive for me and in my name all such part and portion as appertaineth and belongeth to me, for the third part of my brother, Archie Thomson's goods. And also to pay and discharge all the third part of the portion of goods pertaining to Robert Thomson, son to Robert Thomson of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, mariner, at such time when it ought to be paid at, according to the said Robert Thomson the elder's last will." Johanna Younger was one of the pensioned lay sisters of the suppressed nunnery of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, and occurs, about this date, living in receipt of her annuity of 26s. 8d.

November 15.

Queen Mary granted a charter of *inspeximus*, confirming to the company of merchant adventurers of Newcastle the charter of 1547 which they had obtained from king Edward VI., but without any new privileges. The original of queen Mary's charter, with the seal sewn up in a leathern cover, is said to be in the possession of the corporation of Newcastle

---

Tanner, in the *Notitia Monastica*, states that the patronage of St. Edmund's hospital in Gateshead was granted to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle in the 7 Edward VI. An indirect confirmation of such a grant is quoted by Brand from an order of the common council of Newcastle in 1611, in which these words occur:—"The hospital of St. Edmund's in Gateshead, belonging this town." Allan, in his *History of Newcastle*, supposes that all the hospital lands and



revenues of St. Edmund in Gateshead were comprised in Agnes Lawson's surrender of St. Bartholomew's nunnery, and continued in the hands of the crown from that time until this hospital was refounded by king James I. Hutchinson is unable to reconcile the suppression of the hospital with repeated appointments to its chaplaincy. He confesses that there is an "irreconcilable confusion in this subject," and we are apt to believe there were two religious foundations here dedicated, as before noted—one to St. Edmund the confessor, appropriated to St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, which was dissolved under the surrender of that monastery, and another of a foundation now unknown, which had been exempted from the dissolution and refounded by king James, dedicated to St. Edmund, king and martyr. Surtees suggests, as an alternative probability, that at the dissolution some small portion of the endowment of St. Edmund's was suffered to retain its original destination for the support of a chantry or hospital. "For though the beautiful chapel of St. Edmund became the seat of the Riddells, and though the other principal possessions of the hospital in Gateshead, Kyo, Whickham, and Ouston all, most evidently, passed into lay hands, yet . . . in 1545, when parliament granted to the crown the last sweepings of the abbey plunder—the private chapels and chantries—this foundation of Gateshead (which had therefore most evidently survived the surrender of the nunnery of St. Bartholomew) is included in the list of houses placed by this last act at the disposition of the crown." (See p. 238.) The difficulties surrounding this question have not been entirely removed by subsequent investigation, though Mr. Longstaffe favours Hutchinson's theory of two separate foundations, one of Edmund the confessor and the other of Edmund, king and martyr. In the words of Hutchinson—"Not having other records to refer to in support of the idea, we leave the conjectures for the reader's application."

---

William Salkeld, M.A., occurs as vicar of Newcastle at this time and for fifteen years afterwards, in succession to William Purye. Local history takes no note of him, and his name appears only as a witness, and probably the draughtsman, of two or three wills of the period.

---

The queen granted a pardon to Robert Constable of Wallington, and Dorothy his wife, for all transgressions, etc. Constable had married the widow of Sir Roger Fenwick of Wallington, who was a daughter of Sir John Widdrington. Sir Roger sold to Christopher



Mitford of Newcastle, in 1546, for 108*l.*, all his lands in the fields of New and Old Heaton, and at his death he was seised of the manors of Cambo, Wallington, Harterton, Fenwick, Longwiton, Ryal, Hawkwell, Heaton Mill, etc., and two tenements in Newcastle. Constable became a sort of royal spy during the rebellion of 1569, and earned thereby an unenviable notoriety.

---

John Knox was journeying backwards and forwards between London and Newcastle this year, attracted northwards, no doubt, by his engagement to Margery Bowes, sister of Sir Robert Bowes, governor of Berwick, to whom, in the autumn, he was married. The duke of Northumberland, at Chelsea, writes to Cecil on the 9th January, enclosing "a letter from poor Knox, by which you may perceive what perplexity the poor soul remaineth in at this present, the which, in my poor opinion, should not do amiss to be remembered to the rest of my lords, that some order might be taken by their wisdoms for his re-comfort. And as I would not wish his abode should be of great continuance in those parts, but to come and to go as shall please the king's majesty and my lords to appoint him, so do I think it very expedient that his highness's pleasure should be known as well to the lord Wharton as to those of Newcastle, that his highness hath the poor man and his doings in gracious favour, otherwise some hindrance in the matters of religion may rise and grow amongst the people, being inclined of nature to great inconstancy and mutations. And the rather do I think this meet to be done, for that it seemeth to me that the lord Wharton himself is not altogether without suspicion how the said Knox's doings have been here taken. Wherefore I pray you that something may be done, whereby the king's majesty's pleasure and my lords may be undelayedly certified to the said lord Wharton of the king's majesty's good contentation towards the poor man and his proceedings, with commandment that no man shall be so hardy to vex him or trouble him for setting forth the king's majesty's most godly proceedings, neither for that he hath heretofore done, or hereafter by his majesty's commandment shall do, for that his majesty mindeth to employ the man and his talent from time to time, in those parts, and elsewhere as shall seem good to his highness, for the edifying of his people in the fear of God ; and that something might be written to the mayor for his greedy accusation of the poor man, wherein he hath (in my poor opinion) uttered his malicious stomach towards the king's proceedings if he might see a time      his purpose." In March Knox was in London, where his ser      d the king and his council, and it was resolved that he

should be appointed to preach in the south, returning for a short time, meanwhile, to Newcastle. On the 23rd of March he writes from Newcastle complaining of his bodily infirmities, and of the "heinous delations" and "many lies" made respecting him to the king's council. "But God one day shall destroy all lying tongues, and shall deliver His servants from calamity. I look but one day or other to fall in their hands; for more and more rageth the members of the devil against me. This assault of Satan has been to his confusion and to the glory of God. I intend not to depart from Newcastle before Easter." Knox had another discussion with the lords of the council in April, was sent as itinerary preacher into Bucks in June, and there continued till the king's death in July. Summing up his English ministry in his *History of the Reformation*, he states that he was "first appointed preacher to Berwick, then to Newcastle; last he was called to London and to the south parts of England, where he remained to the death of king Edward VI." During his northern itinerancy Knox had refused the benefice of All Hallows, London, on the ground that he might profit more out of the metropolis, and because the duke of Northumberland had commanded him to decline it. He had also refused to accept some bishopric, supposed to have been, as before mentioned, the new see of Newcastle, alleging that the episcopal office was destitute of divine authority in itself, and its exercise in the English church inconsistent with the ecclesiastical canons.



## 1554.

1 and 2 MARY. 1 PHILIP and MARY.

Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

Cuthbert Blunt, Mayor, and Robert Ellison, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—

Cuthbert Ellison,

Arms as in 1544.

Sheriff—William Dixon.

Arms : Argent, an ogress between three text D's sable.



QUEEN Mary summoned parliament to meet at Oxford, and by fresh writs at Westminster, on the 2nd April. On the 23rd March,

Bertram Anderson, merchant, and Cuthbert Horsley, gentleman,

were elected to represent Newcastle. Later on another parliament, the first of Philip and Mary, was convened, to meet at Westminster on the 12th November. The election took place in Newcastle on the eighth of that month, and the members returned were—

Bertram Anderson, merchant, and John Watson of Lincoln's Inn, gentleman.

Such records of the time as are available do not shed much light upon the manner in which the well-known attachment of the queen to the old religion, and the certain prospect of its re-establishment, were received in Newcastle. Knox and others had, no doubt, wrought some change in the views of the populace, but the ruling powers in the town certainly were not inclined towards the new worship, and probably welcomed the accession of queen Mary as tending to restore their influence and strengthen their authority. "Newcastle, famous for the mocking and misusing of Christ's messengers, and ill entertainment of His servants ever since our Reformation," wrote puritan John Fenwick long after. And all the evidence we possess serves to show that the Corporation, in its corporate capacity, was loyal to the old order of things, and in later generations.



*March 21.*

Henry the Eighth's charter to the "master and wardens of the holy and undivided Trinity," or Trinity House, Newcastle, and Edward the Sixth's confirmation thereof, were continued by an inspeximus of queen Mary bearing the above date. On the 20th June her majesty granted a similar charter of inspeximus, confirming previous grants, charters, etc., made by her predecessors to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle.

*April 19.*

As soon as bishop Tunstall was released from the Tower, he appealed against the dissolution of his bishopric, the annexation of Gateshead to Newcastle, and all other alienations and usurpations that had taken place during his imprisonment. A royal commission was issued to inquire into the bishop's complaint, and upon their report a bill was introduced into the first parliament of the new reign, at its sitting on the 27th November 1553, by which it was proposed to re-erect and establish the bishopric, re-unite Gateshead thereto, and restore Tunstall to the full possession of his see. The bill was read a second time on the 1st of December, came up for a third reading on the fifth, and there it remained. Naturally the bill excited great opposition from the burgesses of Newcastle and others; for those who had obtained a hold of portions of St. Cuthbert's patrimony were loth to let it go, and they appear to have had sufficient influence to stay the progress of the measure for a time. But in the parliament which met on the 2nd April in this year, the bill was introduced anew. The House of Lords read it a first time on the seventh of the month, a second time on the ninth, and a third time, with one dissentient—Lord Rich—on the tenth. Thence it was sent down to the Commons, who read it a first time on the following day. On the sixteenth the bill appears to have been read a second and third time, and sent back to the Lords, the house ordering "that the burgesses of Newcastle shall have copy of the Durham bill and bring in their counsel for Gateside." Accordingly, next day, "the counsel learned for the burgesses of Newcastle exhibited a proviso for the town of Gateside to continue annexed to Newcastle." On the eighteenth, "upon request of the burgesses of Newcastle, it is ordered that the proviso and letters patent exhibited by them shall be re-delivered. The bishop of Durham came present into the house, and declared his whole cause, forcing his bill, and his trouble by the duke of Northumberland, and required the house to consider the bill." Discussion was resumed the day following, "upon a proviso general for patentees of certain lands late the bishop of Durham's, and a proviso special for Sir Francis Johnson for his patent



of those lands." Then, "upon the question for the bill the house did divide, and the number that said yea to the bill were 201 persons, and against the bill but 120, and so the bill passed with yea." It is believed that a long lease of the Salt Meadows to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle in the following year was the price which the bishop paid for the withdrawal of their opposition. The portions of the act which relate to Newcastle and Gateshead are these:—

"Where there hath been time out of mind of any man to the contrary a see of a bishop of Durham within the north parts of this realm of England, commonly called the bishopric of Durham, which hath been one of the most ancientest and worthiest bishoprics, dignities, and promotions spiritual within the said realm, and the said place, room, and dignity always supplied and furnished with a man of great learning and virtues, the which was both to the honour of God and the increase of his true religion, and a great surety to that part of this realm. Nevertheless the said bishopric, in the parliament begun at Westminster the first day of March, in the seventh year of the reign of our late sovereign lord of famous memory king Edward VI., now deceased, and there holden and continued unto the dissolution of the same, was, without any just cause or consideration, by authority of the said parliament, dissolved, extinguished, and determined . . . And where also in the said parliament, by one other act of parliament, it was ordained and established by authority of the same, that the town of Gateshead, and all the inhabitants of the said town that then were, or hereafter should be, and a parcel of ground called the Salt Meadows, joining to the said town of Gateshead, and hard upon the river there, and the whole water and bridge belonging or appertaining to the said town of Gateshead, then being parcel of the possessions of the said bishopric, and also of the liberties and county palatine of Durham aforesaid, should be from thenceforth severed and divided from the said bishopric, and from the liberties and county palatine of the same, and from thenceforth should be united and annexed unto the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and to be taken, deemed, and judged to be within the county and shire of the said town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and to be reputed and taken as part, parcel, and member of the said town of Newcastle, and that the inhabitants of the said town of Gateshead should be under the rule, government, and correction of the mayor and burgesses of the said town of Newcastle, as other inhabitants of the said town of Newcastle then were, or of right ought to be, as in and by the said other act amongst other things more at large doth and may appear. The which several acts and statutes were compassed and brought to pass in the tender years and minority of said late sovereign lord the king, by the sinister

labour, great malice, and corrupt means of certain ambitious persons then being in authority, rather for to enrich themselves and their friends with a great part of the possessions of the said bishopric than upon just occasion or godly zeal. And although the said deprivation of the said reverend father from the said bishopric proceeded only upon untrue surmises and false accusations of such as were partly enticed and provoked thereunto by the sinister and corrupt labours of the said ambitious persons, as it hath sithence, upon deliberate and mature examinations of the cause of the said deprivation, before divers of the queen's highness' commissioners, by force of her highness' commission, manifestly and plainly appeared. Whereupon the said sentence of deprivation pronounced against the said bishop is clearly repealed, reversed, and made frustrate to all intents and purposes, as by a certain instrument and authentic more at large doth appear. . . . In consideration of all which premises, be it therefore enacted, ordained, and established, by the queen, our sovereign lady, by the assent of the lords spiritual and temporal, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and either of them, that all and every branches, articles, sentences, clauses, and matters in the said several estatutes or acts of parliament, and in either of them contained, shall be from henceforth annihilated, repealed, and utterly void and of none effect. . . . And be it also further ordained and enacted by the authority aforesaid, that there shall be, as well from the last day of February in the seventh year of the reign of our said late sovereign lord, as from henceforth, a bishopric and see, named and called by the name of the bishopric of Durham; and that the said bishopric of Durham before extinguished by force of the said first act of parliament, shall be now, by the authority of this present parliament, fully and wholly received, erected, and have his being, in like manner and form to all intents and purposes as it was of old time used and accustomed, before the making of the said several acts, or either of them, and as though the said several acts, or either of them, had never been made. And that there shall, from the said last day of February, in the said seventh year, and now from henceforth, continue and be annexed, united, incorporated, and joined to the same bishopric, as well all and singular the same episcopal, ecclesiastical, and ordinary jurisdictions, pre-eminences, dignities, and authorities, as all and singular such and the same temporal authorities, pre-eminences, jurisdictions, liberties, franchises, prerogatives royal, jura regalia, county palatine, rights, titles, and interests, of what natures, kinds, sorts, and qualities soever they be. And that also there shall be united, annexed, incorporated, and joined unto the said bishopric, as well the said town of Gateshead, the said Salt Meadows, water,

and bridge, as all and singular honours, castles, manors, lordships, granges, meases, lands, tenements, meadows, pastures, rents, reversions, services, woods, tithes, pensions, parsonages, appropriated vicarages, churches, chapels, advowsons, nominations, patronages, annuities, entries, conditions, commons, leets, courts, forfeitures, amerciaments, and other possessions and hereditaments whatsoever, which were belonging or appertaining to the said late bishopric, or were part, parcel, or member of the possessions of the said late bishopric, the 13th day of September, in the sixth year of the reign of our said late sovereign lord the king, the said several estatutes or acts of parliament, or anything in them or either of them contained, or any grants, letters patent, confirmations, exemptions, or other devises, made by our said late sovereign lord the king sithence the 13th day of September, in anywise notwithstanding. And be it further ordained and enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said reverend father in God, Cuthbert Tunstall, now called bishop of Durham aforesaid, shall, as well from the said 13th day of September, in the said sixth year of our said late sovereign lord the king, as from henceforth, be deemed, taken, and adjudged bishop of the said bishopric of Durham. And also that the said reverend father in God shall have, hold, possess, and enjoy, to him and his successors, bishops of Durham aforesaid, as in the right of the said bishopric for ever, all and singular the said episcopal, ecclesiastical, spiritual, and ordinary jurisdictions, pre-eminences, dignities, and authorities, and the said town of Gateshead, Salt Meadows, water, and bridge, and all and singular the said honours, castles, manors, lordships, granges, meases, lands, tenements, meadows, pastures, rents, reversions, services, woods, tithes, pensions, portions, parsonages, appropriated vicarages, churches, chapels, advowsons, nominations, patronages, annuities, rights, interests, entries, conditions, commons, leets, courts, liberties, privileges, franchises, prerogatives royal, county palatine, jura regalia, forfeitures, and all other possessions and hereditaments whatsoever, in as large and ample manner and form, to all intents, purposes, and constructions, as the said reverend father in God, as bishop of the said late bishopric of Durham aforesaid, had, held, or enjoyed, or ought, or might lawfully have had, holden, or enjoyed the same, on the said 13th day of September, in the sixth year aforesaid, the said supposed deprivation pronounced against him, or the said several estatutes or acts of parliament, or either of them, to the contrary notwithstanding. . . . And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that as well all and singular the aforesaid episcopal, ecclesiastical, and ordinary jurisdictions, pre-eminences, and authorities, as the said temporal jurisdictions, honours, castles, manors, lordships, granges,



meases, lands, tenements, rents, reversions, services, advowsons, parsonages, patronages, tithes, pensions, rights, entries, conditions, jura regalia, liberties, prerogatives royal, county palatine, franchises, and hereditaments, and the said town of Gateshead, and all other the premises, with all and singular their appurtenances, shall be adjudged and deemed to be in the actual and real possession and seisin of the said reverend father, Cuthbert Tunstall, as bishop of the said bishopric of Durham, against our said sovereign lady the queen, her heirs and successors, as against all other person or persons, bodies politic and corporate. And that the said reverend father shall be adjudged and deemed incumbent and bishop of the said bishopric always, from the said 13th day of September hitherto, as though the said act or acts of parliament, deprivation, or any other let, occasion, or impediment, had never been had, made, or done. And be it further ordained and enacted by the authority aforesaid, that as well the said reverend father, his executors and administrators, as the said bishopric, shall be discharged against our said sovereign lady the queen, her heirs and successors, of the first fruits of the said bishopric, and the possessions of the same, by reason of this act or statute. Saving to all and every person and persons, bodies politic and corporate, and their heirs and successors, and the heirs and successors of every of them, other than our said sovereign lady the queen, her heirs and successors, and the mayor and burgesses of the said town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and their successors, assigns, and such person and persons as pretend to have any of the foresaid manors, lands, tenements, rents, annuities, offices, commons, liberties, and other hereditaments, or any of them, or of any part or parcel of them, or any rents, offices, fees, or other profits, going or issuing out of the said manors and other the premises, or of any parcel of them, or any title or interest in or to the same, by the gift, grant, or grants of our said late sovereign lord the king Edward the VI., or by his letters patent or patents, or by the gift, grant, or grants of the said mayor and burgesses, or of some of them; and other than such as claim by or under the title of our said late sovereign lord the king, by reason of the said acts of parliament or either of them, sithence the said 13th day of September, all such right, title, interest, possession, rents, charges, tenements, services, annuities, leases, farms, offices, pensions, portions, livings, liveries, corrodies, commons, liberties, franchises, fees, synods, proxies, and other profits, which they or any of them have, or may claim, ought, may, or might have had, in or to the premises, or any part or parcel thereof, in such like manner, form, and condition, to all intents, respects, constructions, and purposes, as they had enjoyed, might,



ought, or should have had or enjoyed, before the said 13th day of September, or in the sixth year aforesaid, and as if the said act of parliament or statutes had never been had or made.

*November.*

A bye-law of the company of merchant adventurers in Newcastle, passed this month, extends the term of apprenticeship to members of the fellowship from seven to ten years. Another bye-law, concerning the apparel of apprentices, bearing the same date, contains the following curious declamation against the vices and excesses of the times:—"What dyseng, cardeng, and mummyng! what typling, daunseng, and brasenge of harlots! what garded cotes, jagged hose lyned with silke, and cutt shoes! what use of gitternes by night! what wearynge of berds! what daggers ys by them worne crosse overthwarte their backs, that theis theire dooings are more cumlye and decent for rageng ruffians than seemlie for honest apprentizes!" After this preamble, the bye-law forbids apprentices "to daunse, dyse, carde, or mum, or use any gyttynes; to wear any cut hose, cut shoes, or pounced jerkens, or any berds; to weare none other hoses than sloppes of course clothe wherof the yarde do not excede 12d.; their shoes and cotes to be of course clothe, and housewives' makeing; they are to wear no strait hose, but playn without cutts, pounsyng, or gards." The apprentices of mayors, sheriffs, and aldermen were, however, excepted from the operation of the clauses relating to dress. They might wear "cut hose, cut shoes, pounced jerkins, and beards," without any penalty other than that which the raillery of their less fortunate fellows might impose.

---

New orders of the tailors' company provided for the limitation of apprenticeship, acceptance of offices, returns of debtors, etc., as follows:—"None of the fellowship from henceforth shall take to prentice but that have his right limbs, and for the space of seven years prentice at the least, and within forty days after he shall be bound to enter his name in the register of the said company by the date of his indenture, and then to pay 2s. 6d. for his entry in the said registry book, upon pain of 8s. 4d. unforgiven, and that they have no more prentices but two only, upon pain of 10*l*. None of the fellowship shall have at once no more hiremen or sewers but two only, except he have a great work in hand for to do, in the which case he shall come to the stewards and ask leave, and they in their discretion to give him leave." "If any steward, searcher, or 'auditor attendus,' of may                      own chamber, or any other officer of the said fellowship chose                      ar, refuse, and will not take upon him the office that

he is chosen unto, or after he being chosen and take it upon him will not do it after the 'lection and custom thereof, shall pay to the same fellowship 6s. 8d. as often as every refusal or omission shall be reasonably proved." "Every year, upon St. John's day in May, upon the accounts of the stewards of the said fellowship shall indentures be made, as well of their money and goods in the keeping of their stewards, as also of their debts in the hands of their creditors, of intent that the whole fellowship may know the common riches; and no man of the said fellowship being in their debt shall be chosen steward, nor no other office, because it is to presume that, for their own ease, they will be lacking and slow in the gathering of the company's debts; also it is ordered that from henceforth the four stewards and the two searchers shall not be of the twelve sworn men," etc.

Sir Thomas White, a native of Rickmansworth, who, bred a merchant tailor in London, rose to be lord mayor, and built and endowed St. John's College, Oxford, established a charitable fund of 104*l.* to be given annually in rotation to twenty-three cities and towns in England, of which Newcastle was one, for the purpose of assisting young men to start in business. The conditions of the gift were that 100*l.* should be lent, without interest, to four young men selected by the authorities of each of the towns receiving it; the balance of 4*l.* being intended to cover expenses. Newcastle received its first instalment in 1599.



FICKET TOWER.

## 1555.

2 and 3 PHILIP AND MARY.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***Cuthbert Ellison, Mayor, and William Dixon, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—****Richard Hodgson.**

Arms as in 1549.

**Sheriff—John Wilkinson.**

Arms : Sable, between three wheelks a chevron or, charged with a crescent of the field.

Members elected to serve in parliament, 7th October :—

**Sir Robert Brandling and Cuthbert Blunt.**

RELIGIOUS persecution commenced in earnest this year. In the session which terminated on the 16th January parliament passed acts which repealed all laws to the prejudice of the pope's authority, removed the queen's title of head of the church, revived the enactments against lollards and heretics, and made it treason to pray that God would shorten the queen's days, or take her out of the way. In less than a month after parliament rose John Rogers was burnt in Smithfield, and the rest is matter of history.

*March 17.*

Date of the lease of the Salt Meadows and tolls of the town of Gateshead, which the bishop of Durham granted to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle and their successors, in order, as is reported, to obtain the withdrawal of their opposition when, in the previous year, the bishopric reconstruction bill was passing through parliament. The Salt Meadows estate, enlarged from the 34 acres named in the lease to 82 acres is still held by the corporation :—

"This indenture made the 17th March, in the first and second years of the reign of our lord and lady Philip and Mary, by the grace of God King of England, France, Naples, Jerusalem,

and Ireland, defenders of the faith, princes of Spain and Sicily, archdukes of Austria, dukes of Meloyne, Burgoyne, and Brabant, counts of Hapsburg, Flanders, and Tyrol, between the reverend father in God, Cuthbert, bishop of Durham, on the one part, and Cuthbert Ellison, mayor of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the burgesses of the said town, on the other part: witnesseth, that the said reverend father in God, Cuthbert, bishop of Durham, for him and his successors, bishops of the said bishopric and see of Durham, for the benefit and commodity of the said town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, had demised, granted, and to farm letten, and by these presents doth grant, demise, and to farm let, to the said Cuthbert Ellison, now mayor, and to the burgesses of the same town of Newcastle and to their successors, all that his piece of ground or meadow called Salt Meadows, containing by estimation 34 acres of ground, be it more or less, within the county of Durham, set, lying, and being near to the same town of Newcastle; and also all that his part of the water and river of Tyne straight overthwart against the said Salt Meadows only, and the soil and ground covered with the same, as it lieth and is within the said county of Durham, and other kind of profits and commodities which may be taken, levied, or received of the same water or river directly overthwart foranest the said meadows called Salt Meadows only doth stretch and extend (the fishing only excepted), together with a way to be appointed and assigned for all manner of persons, and conveyance of merchandise, wares, and other things whatsoever from the said meadows called the Salt Meadows, to the High Street of the town of Gateshead, and from the said High Street of the said town of Gateshead to the said meadow called the Salt Meadows, the said way to be so large and broad as in the breadth of the same one cart or wain may pass without impediment. And moreover, the said bishop, for him and his successors, doth covenant and grant to and with the said mayor and burgesses and their successors, that the said bishop and his successors, before the feast of Easter next ensuing the date of these presents, shall appoint, limit, set forth, and bound out the said way, and the bounds and limits of the same, to the effect, purport, and in manner and form, as is before in these presents mentioned. And also the said Cuthbert, bishop of Durham, for him and his successors aforesaid, doth further by these presents demise, grant, and to farm let unto the said mayor and burgesses, all and all manner of toll of that his town of Gateshead, in the said county of Durham, to be from henceforth levied, gathered, or taken up, of and for any and every kind of merchandise, wares, and things whatsoever tollable within the precincts, liberties, and jurisdiction of the same town of Gateshead, or anywhere else, within the bishopric of Durham, for the



said toll, to such effect and meaning, that the said toll shall from henceforth remain and continue unlevied and untaken, and as extinguished; and no such toll to be from henceforth gathered, taken, or paid, of the said mayor or burgesses and their successors, or of any other person or persons, for or in respect of the same, or such toll as heretofore hath been taken in Gateshead, or hereafter might be taken, if this demission were not. To have to farm the said meadows called Salt Meadows, and the said water and river of Tyne, directly overthwart foranent the said Salt Meadows only, and other the said commodities and profits (except before excepted), and all the said toll, together with the said way, and all and singular the premises, unto the said mayor and burgesses and their successors, from the feast of Easter next ensuing the date hereof, for and during the term of fourscore and ten years next ensuing the date of these presents, fully to be complete and ended, and from and after the end and determination of the said term of other ninety years then next and immediately following, fully to be complete and ended, and so from ninety years to ninety years, during the full term and end of four hundred and fifty years, fully to be complete, ended, and run. Yielding and paying yearly to the said bishop and his successors, at the exchequer of Durham, or at the audit anywhere holden within the said bishopric of Durham, during the said term or terms, for the said meadows and ground called Salt Meadows, 44s. of good and lawful money of England, and for the said toll of Gateshead, for themselves and all others, 4*l.* 6s. 8d. of lawful money of England, the said several rents payable yearly at the feast of Easter and Michaelmas by equal portions, and the first payment thereof to begin at the feast of Easter next coming after the date of these presents. And if it fortune the said rents, or any of them, or any part or parcel of them, to be behind and unpaid after any of the foresaid feasts and days at which it ought to be paid, by the space of forty days next ensuing any of the same, that then it shall be lawful for the said bishop and his successors, or their officers, in his or their names, to enter into the said Salt Meadows and other the premises before in these presents demised and granted, and them still to have, keep, and enjoy, as before this they did to their own use and profits, from thenceforth; this indenture or anything therein contained to the contrary notwithstanding, as it never had been had or made. And the said bishop doth also covenant and grant for him and his successors to and with the said mayor and burgesses and their successors, that the said meadows called Salt Meadows, and the said water and toll and all other the premises as they be expressed (except before excepted), now be, and from henceforth shall and may remain and continue according

to the covenants before expressed, clearly discharged, acquitted, and exonerated of all manner of former bargains, sales, leases, grants, executions, conditions, rents, forfeitures, statutes, and of all other charges and incumbrances whatsoever. And the said mayor and burgesses, and their successors, may and shall quietly and peaceably occupy and enjoy all the premises and every part and parcel thereof during all the foresaid term, without any lawful let, impediment, disturbance, or interruption of or by any person or persons whatsoever, claiming in, by, or from the said bishop or any of his predecessors. And the said Cuthbert Ellison, now mayor, and the burgesses of the said town of Newcastle, do covenant and grant, for them and their successors, to and with the said bishop and his successors, in consideration of the said toll of the said town of Gateshead so demised and letten to farm unto them by the said bishop, that neither they, the said mayor and burgesses, nor their successors, or any of their officers, or any person or persons by their means or procurement, shall at any time hereafter during the said term of four hundred and fifty years take or levy of any person or persons any manner of toll of the south side of the water of Tyne, or within the town liberties and county of Newcastle aforesaid, for or in manner or respect of the toll of Gateshead aforesaid.

"And further, the said Cuthbert Ellison, now mayor, and the burgesses of the said town of Newcastle, doth covenant and grant, for them and their successors, to and with the said bishop and his successors, that it shall be lawful for the farmers of his fishings in the water of the Tyne, foranent the said Salt Meadows, to land with their boats and nets, and the same to hang and dry, as heretofore they have done, anything in this indenture to the contrary notwithstanding. And further, the said Cuthbert Ellison, now mayor, and the burgesses of the same town of Newcastle, doth covenant and grant for them and their successors, to and with the said bishop and his successors, that it shall be lawful for the said bishop and his successors at all times hereafter to have the house called coyne-house or store-house, with way-leave as well by water as by land, as they might have done heretofore, anything in this indenture to the contrary notwithstanding. In witness whereof, to the one part of these present indentures remaining with the said mayor and burgesses, the said bishop hath put his great seal, and to the other part of these indentures remaining with the said bishop, the said mayor and burgesses hath put their common seal, the day and year above written."

*October 16.*

Bishop Ridley, a native of Northumberland, educated, it is said,



at a school in Newcastle, was this day burned alive at Oxford. He was born at Willimoteswick, near Haltwhistle, and after leaving school was entered at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, by his uncle, Dr. Robert Ridley, about the year 1518. After his ordination he studied theology in Paris and Louvain, and on his return to Cambridge in 1530 was chosen junior treasurer of his college, and three years later was elected senior proctor of the university. In that capacity he signed the well-known resolution, "That the bishop of Rome hath no more authority and jurisdiction derived to him from God in this kingdom of England than any other foreign bishop." Upon the expiration of his office, in 1534, he proceeded bachelor of divinity, and was appointed chaplain to the university, as well as public orator. Mr. Ridley lost his uncle in the year 1536; but his learning and talents soon procured him a more powerful patron in Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury, who, in the course of the year following, took him into his family, made him his chaplain, and in 1538 presented him to the vicarage of Hearne, in East Kent. In the year 1540 he went to Cambridge, and proceeded doctor of divinity. Soon after he had taken his degree, a vacancy happening in the mastership of Pembroke Hall, the fellows chose him to fill that post. About the same time, through Cranmer's influence, he was nominated chaplain to the king; and this honour was speedily followed by his collation to a prebendal stall in the cathedral church of Canterbury. In this city he provoked the rage of some of the prebendaries and preachers of what was called the old learning, who, at the archbishop's visitation in 1541, exhibited charges against him for preaching contrary to the statute of the six articles. On this occasion Dr. Ridley delivered his opinions with so much caution, that the views of his accusers were completely disappointed. Notwithstanding this, articles were exhibited against him before the king and council, which charged him with preaching against auricular confession, calling the ceremonies of the church beggarly ceremonies, and directing *Te Deum* to be sung in English at Hearne. The cognizance of this accusation was referred by the king to Cranmer, by whose authority it was crushed. Towards the close of the year 1545, Cranmer procured for his friend the eighth stall in the church of St. Peter at Westminster. In September 1547 a vacancy having taken place in the bishopric of Rochester, Dr. Ridley was promoted to that dignity, and consecrated with the rites and forms usual on such occasions, after he had taken an oath by which he renounced the jurisdiction of the Roman pontiff. During the following year he appears to have been employed in reforming the liturgy, conjointly with archbishop Cranmer, five other prelates, and some learned divines; and in 1549 he was appointed

one of the commissioners empowered to search after all anabaptists, heretics, and contemners of the book of common prayer. In consequence of being put into this commission, he was involved in the indelible reproach of having contributed to bring to the stake Joan Bocher and George Van Paris. When bishop Bonner was deprived, bishop Ridley was translated to London, and among his first acts directed that altars should be taken down in the churches, and tables substituted in the room of them for the celebration of the Lord's Supper. When, in 1551, the sweating sickness prevailed in England, Ridley continued to reside in the midst of his flock, endeavouring to improve the public calamity to the reformation of the manners of the people. To promote more generally a reformation in the doctrine of the church, the council this year appointed archbishop Cranmer and bishop Ridley to prepare a book of articles of faith. With this view they drew up forty-two articles, and sent copies of them to the other bishops and learned divines, for their corrections and amendments; after which the archbishop reviewed them a second time, and then presented them to the council, where they received the royal sanction, and were then published by the king's authority, as an act of the supremacy. In the year 1552 bishop Ridley visited his old college at Cambridge, and upon his return called at Hunsdon to pay his respects to the Princess Mary. The reception which he met with from her was civil, till he offered to preach before her on the following Sunday. She replied, that the doors of the parish church should be open for him if he came, and that he might preach if he pleased; but that neither would she hear him nor allow any of her servants to do it. When, after the death of king Edward VI., an attempt was made to raise Lady Jane Grey to the throne, bishop Ridley was induced heartily to concur in it by his attachment to the principles of the Reformation. After the design in favour of Lady Jane had miscarried, and the Princess Mary had been acknowledged and proclaimed queen, Ridley went to Framlingham, where Mary was, to do her homage and to submit to her clemency. By the command of that princess he was sent back from Framlingham on a lame horse, and committed to the Tower on the 26th of July 1553, to be proceeded against for heresy. He was condemned on the 1st of October 1555. Lord Dacres, who was kinsman to Ridley, offered ten thousand pounds to the queen if she would preserve so valuable a life. But to this proposal she would not agree, on any other condition than that of the bishop's recantation; and Ridley refused life on such terms. On the 16th of October he was degraded from priest's orders by the bishop of Gloucester, and executed with Latimer. By some mismanagement of the fire on Ridley's side of the stake, the flames were



prevented from reaching the upper part of his body, and his legs were consumed before the fire approached the vital parts, which made him endure dreadful torments for a long time. At length his sufferings were terminated by the explosion of a bag of gunpowder which had been suspended from his neck, after which he did not discover any remaining signs of life. Anthony Wood says of him, that "he was a person small in stature, but great in learning, and profoundly read in divinity."

Master of the Trinity House this year—Thomas Shadforth; aldermen, or elder brethren—Edward Tynmouth, James Anderson, Peter Chayter, Cuthbert Moyrs. After this date the master mariners' books of the fraternity, from which various extracts have been made in preceding pages, are missing until 1586.

A report upon England, made to the Senate of Venice by Giacomo Soranzo, ambassador to Edward VI. and queen Mary, contains the following curious description of coal:—"In the north, towards Scotland, they find a certain sort of earth, well nigh mineral, which burns like charcoal, and is extensively used, especially by blacksmiths, and but for a certain bad odour which it leaves, it would be yet more employed, as it gives great heat, and costs little."



ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH, SOUTH TRANSEPT.

## 1556.

3 and 4 PHILIP AND MARY.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***Richard Hodgson, Mayor, and John Wilkinson, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—****Christopher Mitford.**

Arms as in 1530.

**Sheriff—William Dent.**

Arms as in 1510, with a crescent gules in sinister chief.



**I**N the will of Cuthbert Ellison, dated 24th February 1556-57, a witness signs his name "wlm selby seryfe." An entry like that might encourage the conjecture that William Dent died during his shrievalty, and was succeeded by William Selby ; but we find him elected mayor six years afterwards. William Selby becomes sheriff in 1564, and mayor in 1573.

*February 3.*

John Hayton of Newcastle, mariner, on payment of 26s. 8d., acquires from John Killingworth of Killingworth, gentleman, by demise in perpetuity, two selions [ridges] called two leases in Jesmond field, between the land of William Carr of Newcastle, gentleman, on the north, Sandyford Dene on the south, the lands of the hospital of blessed Magdalene on the east, and the king's highway leading to Jesmond town on the west.

*November 24.*

The will of Robert Goodchild, parish clerk of the church of St. Andrew's, Newcastle, was signed this day. Desires to be buried in St. Andrew's churchyard, and on the day of his burial to have mass said and dirge solemnly sung, with all the bells ringing, for his soul and the Christian souls of all. Gives to his wife, Annes, the rent of the house that Thomas Robson dwelt in during his term of years, and

when they are expired he gives the same house to his wife for her life, and after that to his (testator's) son, Bartholomew Goodchild, and his heirs, and failing such, to his eldest daughter Margery for her life, and then to his daughters, Elizabeth and Grace, and their heirs. Gives the rent of a house in Low Darn Crook, and also his lands of Benton and Weytslayde, and the residue of all his goods, movable and unmovable, for the health of his soul, and all Christian souls. Appoints his brother-in-law, Bertram Lyddell, and his (testator's) brother-in-law, John Harop, supervisors. Witnesses—"Sir" Bartholomew Bainbrig, priest; Bertram Lyddell, cutler; Thomas Robson, dyer; and John Brown, smith.

The will was proved in the following year, and the goods of the deceased were appraised by Thomas Robson, dyer, Thomas Pepady, tailor, John Collingwood, weaver, and Robert Myrwood, smith. The inventory affords a fair idea of the furnishings of a house occupied by a respectable burgess of the lower middle class.

"In the Hall House. Ane yron chymney, 20s. Ane awmry cupboard, or pantry], 10s. A cownter of the myddell bynde, 6s. A cupborde, 3s. 4d. 5 basyngs and 6 lavers, 8s. 17 powder doblers [pewter bowls], 17s. 6 pewdr. deshys and a hand basyne, 5s. 6 pewder sawcers, 18d. 4 pottell pottes, 5s. 4d. 3 pyente potts and 3 quarte potts, 3s. 10 Candylstycks, 6s. A lytell pestell and a morter, 2s. Thre olde chayres, 18d. 6 olde coshynges, 2s. Two counter clothes [counterpanes]. Sum—5*l*. 0s. 8d. [10s. too much, if the items are correctly copied.]

"In the Chawmer. An old awmery, 3s. 4d. Two olde chystes, 2s. Another awmery, 6s. 8d. A chymney to the p'ler, 8s. A presser, 20d. Ane olde feather bedde, 10s. 11 feather coddess [pillows], 6s. 8d. 7 coverletts, 14s. 10 happyns [coverings], 13s. 4d. 3 payre of blanketts, 5s. 5 payre of lyn sheytes, 16s. 8d. 8 cod pyllabeyres [pillow cases], 5s. 4d. 6 payre of harden sheyts, 8s. 3 lyn borde clothes [tablecloths], a shotr and a longr, 4s. 8d. 4 lyn towels, 6s. 8d. A dosyne napkyns, 16d.

"In the Chawmer. The best gowne, 20s. The best doblet, 10s. A chamlet jacket, 8s. A gowne next the best, 8s. A rosset gowne, 8s. A black clothe jacket, 6s. A whyte freyse jacket, 3s. A sieveles rowssset jacket, 2s. 8d. Sum—8*l*. 19s.

"In the Kytshynge. Thre yetlinges [small iron boilers], a begger [bigger] and a lesse, 6s. 8d. 5 brass potts, 13s. 4d. Two possenets [small pots, or skilletts], 3s. 4d. A kyll chymney, 5s. Ane olde chymney broken in peaces, 2s. A fryen panne, 8d. Sum—3*l*. 1s.

"In the Brewhouse. A tap stone, 12d. The brewe vessell, 2s. The work-house 20s.

"Item—two kye and two calves, 43s. 4d.

"Sum—3*l* 16s. 4d. [10s. too much again.]

"Sum total—19*l* 7s." ; which is 20s. more than the items realise when added together.

By letters patent—3 and 4 Philip and Mary—the king and queen conceded to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle that they might appoint other four aldermen, over and above the six that were granted by decree of the Star Chamber in 1516. The mayor and the ten aldermen were to be the justices of the peace for the town.

Cuthbert Ellison was master of the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr on Tyne Bridge at the turn of the year, for on the 13th March 1556-7 he was ordained sub-deacon by title of that chapel. He appears in the will of his namesake on page 325, as legatee of a black gown, and one of the supervisors.

The number of vessels that entered the port of Tyne in various years from 1539 to 1556, as recorded in the books of the Trinity House, were as follows :—

| YEAR. |     | ENGLISH. |     | FOREIGN. |     | TOTAL. |
|-------|-----|----------|-----|----------|-----|--------|
| 1539  | ... | 503      | ... | 344      | ... | 847    |
| 1540  | ... | 413      | ... | 211      | ... | 624    |
| 1541  | ... | 456      | ... | 328      | ... | 784    |
| 1542  | ... | 520      | ... | 187      | ... | 707    |
| 1543  | ... | 407      | ... | 56       | ... | 463    |
| 1544  | ... | 280      | ... | 11       | ... | 291    |
| 1545  | ... | 340      | ... | 64       | ... | 404    |
| 1546  | ... | 190      | ... | 47       | ... | 237    |
| 1548  | ... | 408      | ... | 112      | ... | 520    |
| 1551  | ... | 147      | ... | 54       | ... | 201    |
| 1552  | ... | 562      | ... | 25       | ... | 587    |
| 1556  | ... | 699      | ... | 134      | ... | 833    |

Some remarkable fluctuations characterise the list, especially in the foreign column. War with France will account for the figures in 1544, the sweating sickness may have had something to do with the great decline shown in both columns in 1551, while the remarkable increase in 1552 and 1556 is probably attributable to the dissolution of the corporation of the merchants of the steelyard, and the encouragement given thereby to foreign trade in vessels of English origin.



Bourne quotes a writing of this year's date, belonging to Mr. Richard Wall, in which mention is made of almshouses near Pilgrim Street gate, which were inhabited by poor women serving God. These were Brigham's almshouses, founded by Christopher Brigham, sheriff of Newcastle in 1495, and mayor in 1504 and 1505. Leland mentions these buildings, which extended from Pilgrim Street westward along High Friar Lane, and round the corner, northward, into High Friar Chare. In Ralph Spearman's time they were "a row of old, ruinous, thatched cottages," on the site of which "several decent houses" were subsequently built. Brand was informed by Mr. Fenwick, town surveyor, that within his remembrance an old building existed there, over the door of which was a stone bearing an inscription in Latin.

---

1557.

4 and 5 PHILIP AND MARY.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**Christopher Mitford, Mayor, and William Dent, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—**

**Bertram Anderson.**

Arms as in 1520.

**Sheriff—William Carr.**

Arms as in 1472—viz, Argent, between three Cornish choughs sable, beaked and legged gules, a bend of the second, charged with three lion's heads erased or.



RENEWED hostilities between France and Spain brought the king consort to England after eighteen months' absence, to solicit aid in his enterprise. The queen, after much pressure, induced the council to grant it, and thus England was involved in a war with France.

Scotland, being entirely under French influence, took advantage of queen Mary's difficulties, and the condition of the borders, where comparative peace and order had reigned for some time, became deplorable. The bishop of Durham, Dr. Hanmer, chancellor of the diocese, the earl of Westmoreland, and Thomas Martin, a master in chancery, were sent to meet Scottish commissioners on the borders,

with a view to settle all matters in dispute between the two nations. Their mission failed. The Scots, with some French allies, invaded Northumberland, and Thomas Percy, to whom the earldom of his ancestors had recently been restored, invaded Scotland.

On 22nd August news reached the court that a fleet "which the queen had sent against her Scotch enemies to annoy them," had not been successful. "Sir John Clere, the vice-admiral, was in the ship called the *New Bark*. There were seven of the queen's ships, besides the *Mynion*, three ships of the town of Newcastle, and one Oswald Fenwick of Newcastle brought a ship of his own adventure—in all twelve. With this navy the vice-admiral entered an island called Kirkway, in Orkney, upon Wednesday, 11th August, and burnt part of the town of Kirkway; and so he and his company went safe back to their ships. And upon Thursday the next morrow landed again, and burnt the other part of the town; entered the church and battered the castle with five or six pieces of ordnance; but they could not prevail against it, and so returned to the ships safely. Upon Friday, the thirteenth, they entered again where they were before, intending to have taken the bishop's house; they had six pieces of ordnance on land with them for that purpose. But the Scots now being 3000 men, as they esteemed them, put the English to flight; where Sir John Clere was drowned, and divers captains and soldiers were slain and drowned to the number of ninety-seven; four pieces of ordnance called sacres were lost. The ships and all others in them being safe, sailed away southwards. Three captains were slain—namely, the captains of the *New Bark*, the *Henry*, and the *Bull*; the captain of the *Solomon* drowned; the captains of the *Tiger*, of the *Willoughby*, of the *Greyhound*, and the *Gabriel* saved."

Fighting went on with varying success to both the combatants until the close of the year, and Newcastle became once more the rendezvous of English armies, collected from the interior of the kingdom, to attempt the impossible task of keeping Scotland quiet.

*February 24.*

Cuthbert Ellison, sheriff of Newcastle in 1544, mayor in 1549 and 1554, a member of the merchants' company, over which in the two last-named years he was governor, made his will. He heads the pedigree of the Ellisons of Hebburn, in Surtees' second volume, a descendant of his having purchased Hebburn a hundred years later, from the Hodgsons, and made it the family seat. At the time of his will-making he was living in the Bigg Market.

"In the name of God, Amen. The 24th day of February, anno 1556[7], I, Cuthbert Ellison, of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne,

merchant and alderman, being of good and perfect remembrance, thanks be to Almighty God, make this my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say :—

“First, I bequeath my soul to Almighty God, my Maker and Redeemer, and to all the celestial company of heaven, and my body to be buried, etc.

“Also, I give and bequeath to my son Cuthbert Ellison, my house with the appurtenances in Newcastle, in the Bigg Market, wherein I do now dwell, and all my lands in Gowlar Rawe, and my lands in Pandon, and my house with appurtenances at the ‘Wyndaies,’ with all manner of quit rents due to me, the said Cuthbert, within the said town, to have to my said son Cuthbert, and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten forever, of the chief lords of the fee by the service [due] and accustomed. Also I give to my said son Cuthbert all my lands in Bambrough. Also, I give unto my said son Cuthbert Ellison, all my right, title, and term of years that I have of and in my farmhold in Nether Heworth, with all household stuff, corn, and cattle there being ; and also my lease and term of years that I have in the two mills in Heworth aforesaid, which lease and term of years of the said two mills is due to me, the said Cuthbert, immediately after the decease of Jennat Lynsay, now widow. Also, I give unto my said son Cuthbert, my best nest of silver goblets with cover double gilt, and my best silver salts, with a cover double gilt, and my best silver cup double gilt, with a cover, and one dozen of my best silver spoons, being apostles. Also, I will that my said son Cuthbert Ellison shall have, to make him a stock, forth of my goods of the whole, one hundred pounds, and the rest unlegacied to be parted between Barbara and him. Also, I give to my son Cuthbert Ellison half the salt pan which was bought of Robert Carr, and if his son loose it, he to have the money for it.

“Also, I give and bequeath to my daughter Barbara Ellison my house with appurtenances in the Middle Street in Newcastle aforesaid, to have to the said Barbara and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten for ever, of the chief lords of the fee, by the service due and accustomed. Also I give unto my said daughter Barbara one nest of silver goblets parcel gilt, and next the best, and two silver salts with a cover, next the best, and also one silver pot with a cover, and one dozen silver spoons next the best, and also one ‘low’ silver white piece which I had of Richard Stott.

“Item, I give to every one of my wife’s daughters two ryals, in value 20s., and every one of their husbands one gown and a jacket or a doublet, as my wife thinks meet to make distribution.

“Also, I will and order that my wife, Anne Ellison, have the



governance, bringing up, and custody of my said two children—that is to say, Cuthbert Ellison and Barbara Ellison, together with all such lands, houses, and rents, leases, goods, and chattels, and all other legacies to them bequeathed during the life natural of her, the said Anne Ellison. Also I will and ordain, that if it fortune, as God defend, that any of my said children die before the said Anne Ellison, their mother, then I will that the lands, goods, and full portion of legacies of him or her so dying, shall remain and come to the other surviving. Also, I will and ordain that if it fortune my said two children to die without issue of their bodies lawfully begotten, then I will that my lands in Bambrough, and the houses in Gowlar Rawe in Newcastle, shall remain, and come to my brother, William Ellison, and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, for ever. And the residue of my said lands, before bequeathed, in default of issue of my said son and daughter of their bodies lawfully begotten, I will and ordain that the same lands shall remain, and come to my wife's daughters equally amongst them, and to the heirs of their bodies lawfully begotten for ever.

“Item, I will and ordain that my said son Cuthbert Ellison, and his heirs, shall give and find unto George Johnson, my servant, sufficient meat, drink, and all clothing, with bedding, during the life natural of the said George Johnson.

“Also, I will and ordain that my said wife, Anne Ellison, shall give unto Anne Ellison, daughter to John Ellison, tailor, the portion of goods that to her belongeth, over and besides 40s. in money towards her preferment. Also, I give unto ‘Sir’ Cuthbert Ellison, clerk [master of St. Thomas’ chapel], a black gown.

“The rest and residue of all my goods, movable and unmovable, my debts and legacies, and several expenses paid and discharged, I give and bequeath to my said son Cuthbert Ellison and Barbara Ellison, whom I do ordain and make my full executors, and executors of this my last will and testament, they to order and dispone the same as best shall be to the pleasure of God.

“Also, I give and bequeath to my brother William Ellison twenty nobles, whereof the one-half of it I give to his son Edward Ellison.

“Item, I give unto Edmund Stott 40s.

“Also, I will, make, ordain, and desire Sir Robert Brandling, knight, Robert Ellison, John Ellison, Robert Anderson, merchant, and ‘Sir’ Cuthbert Ellison, clerk, to be the supervisors of this my last will and testament, giving them full power and authority by these presents, in default of my said wife, to have the rule and government and ordering of my said children, with their lands and portions of goods, for the use, profit, and behoof my said children. And I give



unto every one of them, in token of my goodwill bearing towards them, one ryall in value of 10s. In testimony of all and singular the premises I have hereunder subscribed my name, with mine own hand, the day and year aforesaid.

"Provided also, if my said children—that is to say, Cuthbert Ellison and Barbara Ellison—abide not the order of Sir Robert Brandling, knight, Robert Ellison, John Ellison, Robert Anderson, merchants, and 'Sir' Cuthbert Ellison, clerk, of all such ambiguities or doubts as shall arise of this my will, and abide their determinations and orders, without any further lawing or troubling the one the other, I will that they shall be excluded from executorship, or any other benefit that they can claim of this my will.

"Witnesses—'Sir' Simon Anderson, clerk; 'w<sup>m</sup> selbe seryfe' [see page 319]; Robert Anderson, alderman; Michael Mylborn, merchant; Cuthbert Symson, clerk."

*June 23.*

Brand summarises under this date an exemplification of a decree made by the privy council upon a submission to them for the good government of Newcastle. It was ordered by this decree that none should be admitted into any different craft, after having been of another, without renouncing the former, and paying the same fines as before, according to the decree of the star chamber, dated 2nd May 1516, and that no one should change his profession above once—the valuation of property to be made by four honest persons of the craft of the person who desired to change, who were to be sworn on the occasion. This decree ordered also that the election of officers should be as before; only that the first four should be chosen out of those who had been mayors or aldermen, and, for want of such, out of those who had been aldermen or sheriffs. There were also appointed to be ten aldermen; vacancies in that number to be filled up within twenty days, and those who had been mayors, without having been aldermen, were to have the preference before any other burgesses in being chosen aldermen. It was further provided that the eight chamberlains should account yearly to the auditors in presence of the mayor, aldermen, and sheriff; that the twenty-four electors should be assistants to the mayor and aldermen for the year ensuing, and to be taken of the common council of the town for the said year, and vacancies in their number were to be filled up. Lastly, the common seal of the town was not to be affixed without the assent of the mayor, aldermen, sheriff, and common council of the town, and the twenty-four auditors were to be appointed as before directed in the star chamber decree, and the several orders were to be enrolled in the

chancery and remain of record. The document concludes with a pardon for the breach of the former decree.

*September 2.*

From an inquisition held in Newcastle this day we obtain particulars of a house and waste near St. Nicholas' church, which is said to have belonged to one of the chantries of St. Catherine in that church. It is described as a house and waste bounded on the west by the queen's street against the little Flesh Shambles, on the north by a house of Edward Shafto, on the east by a water vennel descending through the Nether Dean Bridge, and on the south by a wall leading from the "Hally-house end" unto the church stile leading to the Cloth Market, "late in the tenure of Edward Errington, cooper, and after him Sir Robert Brandling did occupy the same." The jurors certify that they have seen sundry acquittances, whereby it appears that "the dean and chapter of Carlisle, being seised of the said house and waste, in right of their church, did demise and grant, and to fee farm let, the said house, with the appurtenances, to Sir Robert Brandling and his heirs forever, yielding and paying therefor, yearly, to the said dean and chapter, and their successors, 3s. 4d."

---

William Bell, S.T.P., occurs as rector of Gateshead, on the resignation of John Brown, who had "enjoyed the living and weathered the changes of the times since 1532."

---

"This year," writes the compiler of the Carr MS., "was a great persecution and cruelty, with burning of men, women, and children, to the great sorrow of many that lived under that cruel government." Happily the town of Newcastle and the counties of Northumberland and Durham were not disgraced by executions in the name of religion, as in the succeeding reign they unfortunately were. Bishop Tunstall did not join in the Marian persecutions, nor was his diocese stained with the blood of a single victim. "The bishopric of Durham," writes Fuller, "had halcyon days of ease and quiet, under God and good Cuthbert Tunstall, the bishop thereof. A learned man, of a sweet disposition, rather devout to follow his own than cruel to persecute the conscience of others. Indeed, he, being present in London at the examination of divers martyrs, would sometimes fly out in base and unbecoming language (as when he called bishop Hooper beast for being married), yet his passion herein may the rather be pardoned, because he politicly presumed to bark the more that he might bite the less, as appeared by his courteous carriage in his own diocese. For I

meet with the marginal note in Mr. Foxe which indeed justly deserved even in the fairest letters to be inserted in the body of his book:— 'Note that bishop Tunstall in queen Mary's time was no bloody persecutor. For Mr. Russell, a preacher, was before him, and Dr. Himmer, his chancellor, would have had him examined more particularly. The bishop stayed him, saying, *Hieronymus* we have had a good report among our neighbours; I pray you bring not this man's blood upon my head.' The diocese also of Carlisle was not molested with any great troubles under Owen Oglethorpe, the bishop thereof one qualified with a moderate temper. But to speak plain English, though the peaceableness of these northern bishoprics proceeded partly from the mildness of those that sat in the episcopal chairs thereof, yet it must be remembered that even want of matter for persecution to work on conduced much to the peace of those places: the beams of the gospel being neither so bright nor so hot in these parts, where ignorance and superstition generally prevailed.'

## 1558

5 and 6 PHILIP AND MARY. 1 EDWARD.

Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle and Hexhamshire:—*

Bertram Anderson, Mayor, and William Carr, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle and Hexhamshire:—*

Mayor and Governor of the Merchants' Company—

Oswald Chapman.

Arms as in 1545, but the crescent more.

Sheriff—Andrew Scurres.

Arms. Ermine, on a canton gules an eagle or, in sinister chief a crescent argent.



IN a parliament summoned to meet at Westminster on the 10th January, the representatives of Newcastle were—

Bertram Anderson, gent. and Robert Lewis, gent.

*January 12.*

Calaie surrendered to the French after being an English possession for more than two centuries, and the staple of wool, &c. was removed to Bruges.



*April.*

In the quindena of Easter, William Hart, assistant in St. Nicholas' church, Newcastle, applied to the barons of the exchequer for some arrears of stipend. He recited that in the year 1548 Edward VI. appointed Walter Mildmay, knight, and Robert Kelway, esquire, his commissioners, to make various ordinances for the maintenance and continuation of the church of St. Nicholas', and provision for the supply of curates, servants, etc., for the administration of the sacraments there, and for continuing and paying money to the poor, and various other things; and those commissioners ordered that a certain office of assistant, which had been created before the date of their appointment, should be continued, and that William Clerk should hold and enjoy such place of assistant, receiving for his annual wage or stipend, 6*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, which from ancient times had been paid to such assistant; and that the auditor and receiver of the revenues of the crown in the county of Northumberland and town of Newcastle should pay the same monthly, quarterly, or at such other times as might be necessary. Hart stated that the stipend had been paid regularly until Michaelmas in the 2nd and 3rd of the present reign, since which time it had been withheld. The barons of the exchequer, after due deliberation, ordered the arrears to be paid, making also, about the same time, orders for the payment of 4*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* to All Saints', 4*l.* 10*s.* to St. John's, and 5*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.* to St. Andrew's.

*April 25.*

Died, in the early part of the year, Dr. Robert Davell, who had been at one time or another vicar of Bedlington, archdeacon of Northumberland, master of the Virgin Mary Hospital, Newcastle, canon of Exeter, and a prebendary of York. It is supposed that this well-endowed ecclesiastic was the Dr. Robert Davell whom Leland, in his *Itinerary*, mentions as supplying him with information respecting Newcastle, the Picts' wall, and the antiquity of the Davell family. Leland did not credit his host's account of the family descent, and took good care to qualify his recital of it by the quaint remark, "as Dr. Davell sayeth, but sufficiently proved not." The Doctor was succeeded in the mastership of the Virgin Mary Hospital by John Raymes, M.A., who was instituted on the 25th April above named, by John Swinburne of Chopwell, and John Swinburne of Wylam, patrons for this turn, by an advowson from the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle. Hodgson supposes that he owed his appointment to some connection with Robert Raymes of Shortflat, a descendant of the ancient family of Raymes of Bolam; and the supposition is strengthened by the fact that Robert Raymes, in 1568, sold to John



Swinburne of Wylam, one of the patrons above named, his manor and town of Hawkwell, indicating a business connection at least between the parties.

*May 26.*

There were gardens on the Quayside of Newcastle in the time of Philip and Mary. William Dent, gentleman, demised, on this date, to Henry Brandling, merchant (brother of Sir Robert Brandling, who, by his marriage with Anne Place, co-heir of her mother, Catherine Surtees, acquired Felling and Gosforth), a garden in the street called "Brode Chaire," between a tencement belonging to lord Lumley, lately in the tenure of Isabella Foderby, widow, on the south, and a vennel called the Head of the Broad Chare on the north, and extending from the said street before on the west unto a rivulet called Pandon Burn backward to the east. Dent is probably identical with the mayor of that name who was elected in 1562. Henry Brandling had "his great mansion house" in the Broad Chare, which John Baxter of Hebburn conveyed to him in 1564; the same John who sold Hebburn to the Hodgson family. [J. C.]

*June 16.*

Queen Mary sends four letters respecting the arrival in Newcastle of 3000 Almaines from Flanders. 1st. To the earl of Westmoreland :—"As we are advertised out of Flanders, by Sir William Pickering, that the bands of the 3000 Almaines which he has taken up for our service will arrive at Newcastle by the twenty-sixth of this month, we give you knowledge thereof, as being our lieutenant in those parts, and require you to take order with the mayor and aldermen, that they may be gently treated for their reasonable money, as well for lodging as for other things they need during their abode there; this should be no longer than requisite for their relief after sea travel, and their mustering, which you shall cause to be done as soon as may be; for which purpose we will write to John Brend, our muster-master there, to repair to Newcastle by the time of their arrival to take their musters. As we are at great charge in entertaining these men, we look for good service to be done by them, which cannot fall out unless good order be first taken for employing them. Before their arrival it should be well considered how they are to be employed. We require you, therefore, to consider the same, and take the advice of your council how they may be best placed for defence of our borders, so that they should not lie still, but be occupied as often as may be to the damage of the enemy." 2nd. To the mayor of Newcastle :—"You are to take order for the band of Almaines expected shortly to arrive at the town, w      they must rest a short time after their travel by

sea; and as they come to serve the country, see that they are honestly entreated for their money during their short stay, both in lodgings and other necessities." 3rd. To Mr. Brend, muster-master general for the north parts:—"You are to take charge of mustering the band of Almaines repairing to Newcastle against their arrival on the twenty-sixth," etc. 4th. To Sir James Crofts, ordering him to confer with the earl of Westmoreland how the mercenaries may be best employed on their arrival on the borders. *July 9.*—George, lord Talbot, writes from Pomfret to the queen that he has received her commands to prepare himself as general of four hundred demi-lances, and to receive them at Newcastle; and is perfectly destitute of equipments for that service.

*October 13.*

A certificate of later date, from the governor, assistants, wardens, etc., of the merchants' company of Newcastle, states that on this day Cuthbert Bewick was convicted of perjury, and was immediately expelled and banished the fellowship as not worthy to remain a member thereof.

*November 5.*

Peter Riddell of Newcastle, merchant adventurer, signed his will and prepared for his last journey. He was a son of Thomas Riddell, the mayor of 1510, 1521, and 1526, and married Dorothy, daughter of John, and sister of Sir Robert, Brandling. Of the children mentioned in the will, William, his son and heir, married first, Anne, daughter and heir of William Lawson of Newcastle, and second, Barbara, daughter of Bertram Anderson; he became sheriff of Newcastle in 1575, and mayor in 1582 and 1595. The next son, Peter, married Eleanor, daughter of John Swinburne of Newcastle, and became the father of Sir Thomas Riddell. Thomas, the other son, died without children. Ellinor married Henry Law, and Catherine became the wife of Anthony Law. Testator directed that his body should be buried in the church of St. Nicholas', where his father lay, with solemn air and dirge, and to be brought forth after an honest and laudable manner. Bequeathed to the vicar of St. Nicholas' 10s. for forgotten tithes; to the poor people, 20*l.*, of which the prisoners in the high castle and in the common gaol of the Newgate were to have 8*l.*, to be bestowed in victuals, so much until the 8*l.* ran out, and the other 12*l.* to the poor householders and other poor people, as his supervisors should see right. He gave to his son William and the heirs male of his body testator's house then in the tenure of John Ellison, merchant, and also two cellars in the Broad Garth, with the lofts and little house at the head of the same garth, subject to the payment of a rent of 26*s.* 8*d.*

(*i.e.*) to the wardens of Ames [alms] house, or such other poor people as his said son William should think most meet and needful. To his son Peter and his heirs he gave his house in the Cloth Market then in the tenure of Umfrey Parker, merchant, to hold unto his said son Peter Riddell and the heirs male of his body for ever of the chief lord of the fee, and in default, to his right heirs for ever. Provided that if God in his grace called his son Thomas Riddell to the office of priesthood, as he trusted he should, then he willed that his son William Riddell and his heirs male for ever should have all his lands so bequeathed; to hold all the lands unbequeathed to him, the said William Riddell and his heirs male, yielding and paying to his (testator's) son Thomas, during his life, the sum of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* towards his exhibition [several lines of the enrolment are here illegible], and if his said son Thomas became a priest, that the house wherein testator then dwelt, and other his lands coming unto his son William, testator willed that his son Peter and his heirs should enjoy the said house and implements where the afore named John Ellison dwelt, to hold to the said Peter and his heirs male, and in default of such issue, to the next heirs of him, the said Peter. To his daughter Elizabeth Riddell he gave 100*l.* in full recompense of her child's portion. To his daughters Ellinor, Mary, and Catherine Riddell the testator gave to every of them 100*l.* in satisfaction of their child's portion when they came to the age of twenty-one years, or at the day of their marriage if they followed the advice and counsel of testator's administrators and supervisors of that his will. He gave to John Ellison, merchant, his violet gown and 5*l.* of money, and to every one of his children one angel, and to his cousin Edward Anderson, one 20*s.*, and to every one of his sister Shafto's children, one angel. To every servant within testator's house he gave 3*s.* 4*d.* To Agnes Parker, wife to Umfrey Parker, merchant, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* To Janet Swynborne, widow, 20*s.* a-year for life, to be paid out of testator's house in the tenure of John Whitfield, smith. The residue he gave to his sons Thomas, William, and Peter, whom he made executors, to be governed during their minorities by testator's trustees and special friends, Sir Robert Brandling, knight; William Claxton of Wynyard; and Richard Hodgson, merchant, whom he desired to be supervisors, and to bring up the said children in virtue and honest occupation. Witnesses—Edward Shafto, merchant; Edward Anderson, merchant; Richard Hodgson, merchant and alderman, and others. Upon a sheet of paper fastened to a page of the enrolment is the following in Latin:—"10th January 1518. In the Consistory Court of Durham appeared this day personally William Riddell of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, merchant [son of Peter Riddell, No. 2], and produced the

original will of Peter Riddell [his grandfather], late of Newcastle aforesaid, merchant, deceased, and said that he was interested in a tenement in the Cloth Market, late in the tenure of Humfrey Parker, which he recovered against Sir Thomas Riddell, knight [his first cousin—son of his uncle William], one of the aldermen of Newcastle, and that he is the heir at law of the said Peter Riddell."

*November 12.*

"George Lawson, esquire, captain of Wark Castle"—brother of alderman James Lawson, deceased—desires in his will of this date to be buried in St. Nicholas' church beside his father, William Lawson of Cramlington. Bequeaths all his goods to Elizabeth, his wife, making her full executrix; "and no man to interrupt her, to the intent she shall be good unto my children and hers."

*November 17.*

Queen Mary's sad reign came to an end, and the princess Elizabeth ascended the throne. The sense of relief which the news of her accession gave to the country was modified in Newcastle by apprehensions of a French invasion. There were rumours that the French intended to surprise Newcastle and make it the base of operations in aid of their comrades fighting against England on the borders. A rendezvous of the military forces of the nation was appointed to be at the town on the 25th of January, in order to repel them.

*December 28.*

An interesting picture of border life is drawn in a letter from Francis Chesyliden at Berwick, to Sir John Thynne in London, giving him an account of the mischief done to each other on the borders by the English and Scotch (the latter assisted by the French), robbing and burning, and slaying. "The Scots," he says, "ride as far as Morpeth as quietly as in Tivdale. The Tivdales will ride ten and twelve in a company, from town to town, and call men by their names, and bid them rise quickly. The poor man doth ask him what he is? The Scot saith, 'Dost not know me by my tongue? I am Jack of the Hare Well, or Hob, or Gilcrist, or Tom of the Covis, or a Davison, or a Young.' These be the rank riders. The Scot bids, 'Rise! the great host of Scotland is coming: all your town shall be burnt. If thou wilt be my prisoner, I will save thy horse, corn, and cattle.' The simple man thinketh all true that he heareth: he riseth and giveth his hand out at window, or over the door, to be a true prisoner, and enter when he is called for, or else to pay such a sum of money as they agree of. If he do not enter, or pay his money, according to promise, he is spoiled and burned, and not left worth one groat. Thus



they served two very rich men that I know, the bailey of Ross, and the other, Mr. Buckton. Thus the Scots ride, taking money; of some 40s., other some five marks, and 4*l*., as their corn and their substance is. I have not heard that they have been met with either at coming in or going out, notwithstanding that there lieth 1000 horsemen in garrison within five [?] miles' compass. They must needs come in or go out by some of their noses. For all these horsemen, if the fray rise, there will not come sixteen to it. The Scots pass away to their country, driving the cattle as quietly as though they bought them at market." Chesyliden reports the slaying of William Swenoa, at Cornhill, where he lay with his garrison, December 22. The Scots and French came over Tweed at sunrise, three ensigns of footmen and 700 horsemen, and carried off the garrison, with seventeen of Captain Wood's soldiers, and many townsmen, the horses, etc. On the day before, however, lord Evers had sent a force to Eyemouth to burn the mill and do other havoc. Fourteen Frenchmen kept the mill, who ran out at the back door; but ten were taken, with the miller, divers Scots, and a number of nags. The mill was burnt, with two houses and much corn, and a neighbouring town. On the twenty-eighth, towards midnight, while Chesyliden was writing, the Scots were burning the town of Ord, within a cannon shot of Berwick. [J. C.]

---

The register of baptisms at St. Nicholas' church commences this year, that of burials and marriages in 1574. The oldest register of Gateshead church begins in the following year, 1559, William Byrche being the rector.

---

John Taylfar obtains from the bishop of Durham a grant of the reversion of the office of seneschal, or clerk of the courts, in the cities and boroughs of Gateshead, Durham, Bishop Auckland, and Darlington, expectant on the death of Christopher Browne.

---

Bourne quotes a payment of 2*s*. rent to the town of Newcastle for the "Barrows Mill," near the Barrows Bridge; or, as it afterwards came to be called, the Barras Bridge. Speculating as to the meaning of the word "barrows," he cites an ancient MS., in which St. Andrew's church is said to be the oldest in the town, "because it is next the Barras, which hath been the ancient barracado of the town." This theory, however, he promptly dismisses, "for," says he, "the word barrows (for so it should be spelled), signifies the same as tumuli, hillocks, and sometimes graves and sepulchres. And when it is

considered that the hospital of St. Mary Magdalene was founded for the reception of leprous folks, it is easy to see that the Maudlin Barrows are the tombs or burial places of those that died of the leprosy in that hospital, and since the burial place itself was nigh to the bridge, the bridge got thence the name of the Barras Bridge." [The house attached to the more modern mill is still standing, with its pantile roof and sunken floor, three or four doors south of the end of Eldon Street, facing St. Thomas's church.]

The same authority cites from a book of charters the rents of St. Lawrence's chapel, to the east of Newcastle, which are not enumerated in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, for reasons given under date 1535. The site of the chapel and the buildings appear to have been leased to John Laverock; and a cottage in Killingworth, and certain lands in Heaton, are named as belonging to the foundation, though the income derivable from them is not given:—"St. Lawrence, taken by lease by John Laverock, 7*l.* 10*s.* The fishery there, taken by — Mitford, 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* St. Ann's Close, 12*s.* The Coney Close, 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Total, 11*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*"



ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH, NORTH AISLE.

1559.

1 and 2 ELIZABETH.

**Bishop of Durham—Cuthbert Tunstall.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***Oswald Chapman, Mayor, and Andrew Surtees, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—****Robert Ellison.**

Arms as in 1553, but the mullet azure.

**Sheriff—Robert Anderson.**

Arms : Vert, three stags couchant attired or.

Queen Elizabeth's first parliament was convened to meet at Westminster on the 23rd January, and was dissolved on the 8th May. The election in Newcastle was held on the 13th of January, and the choice of the burgesses fell upon

**Robert Lewin and Cuthbert Blunt.**

HIS parliament restored to the crown jurisdiction in ecclesiastical and spiritual things, re-established uniformity of worship and the use of the book of common prayer, and ordered all the queen's subjects to attend church every Sunday and holy-day, under a penalty of twelve pence for each omission.

*January.*

Early in the year died Henry Anderson, one of the foremost citizens of Newcastle. He filled the office of sheriff in 1520, and was four times mayor. If the records had not been lost it would probably be found that he was also representative of the town in several parliaments. By his marriage with Anne, daughter of Robert Orde, he had a numerous family, among them being Bertram, mayor and M.P., from whom sprung the Andersons of Haswell, and Francis, the probable hero of the local story of "the Fish and the Ring," who was sheriff of Newcastle the year after his father's death. His daughters married into wealthy families—those of Mitford, Dent, Fenwick, and Chapman. Local histories, especially the annals of the municipal body in Newcastle, are peopled by Andersons for generations.

They were among the most active workers in the guilds, the town's chamber, and in parliament. So numerous were they that their inter-relationship defied the genealogical skill of Surtees, and bewildered Sir Cuthbert Sharp. It is not possible to allocate and link together the prominent men bearing the name of Anderson who ruled in Newcastle, though it is not unlikely that they issued from a common stock not more than a century before Henry Anderson was buried among his kindred.

Henry Anderson made his will sometime in January, and he appears to have lived a few weeks longer. Preserving the old phrasology, he bequeaths his soul to God and "all the holy and blessed company in heaven," and desires to be buried in St. Nicholas' church, "as nigh my wife as I may be laid." He gives to the repair of the church 10*l.*, and disposes of his extensive property as follows :—

"To my son Francis Anderson, for his full child's portion, 100*l.*, a nest of white goblets, one dozen silver spoons with forks, my best gilt salts, and the house at the Bridge-end which he now dwelleth in, for him and his heirs forever. Also, I give him half the tenement before my door that I have of the king, and half the waste that I had of Cuthbert Musgrave and Nicholas Thornton. To my son Henry Anderson, for his full child's portion, 100*l.*, the house that I dwell in, with all the household stuff, to him and his heirs (saving all my wares, wool, plate, jewels, money, debts, books, obligations, bills of payment, and the beef and fish which I have provided for the furniture of my ships), for ever ; and two gilt goblets and a covering, two gilt salts with a covering, the other half of my tenement before my door which I had of the king, lying upon the stair, the other half of the waste that I had of Cuthbert Musgrave and Nicholas Thornton, and a dozen silver spoons with maiden heads. To my son Clement Anderson, for his full child's portion, 100*l.*, and after my death by all former reckonings. To my son Christopher Mitford, a gold ring, and to his children, gotten and to be gotten of my daughter Jane, 40*l.* To my son William Dent, a gold ring, and to his children, begotten of my daughter Elizabeth, 40*l.* To Mally Fenwick, 20*l.* over and besides the 40*l.* that I have of hers in my hands, due unto her from her father, and if she die before she come to twenty-four years of age, then I will the said 20*l.* to come to mine executor. To Thomas Heron, 5 marks. To Henry Orde, mason, 5 marks. To Alison Hedley, the money that I have of hers, and more, 5 marks. To Thomas Richardson, 5 marks. To Elizabeth Heron, 5 marks. To Margaret Candlinge, 20 nobles and her wedding clothes. To my servant, Margaret Wright, 5 marks and her wedding clothes. To my servant, Sibyl Hewyson, 20*s.* To widow Clerke, that keepeth the staith, 20*s.* To my son Francis



Anderson and his heirs for ever, to pay the out rent of his own house, the house that Henry Gray dwelt in at the White Cross. To my son Henry Anderson, for to pay his quit rent of his house, my house in Sandgate that Robert Tomson dwelt in, and my house at the White Cross that Alexander Robson dwelt in. To my servant, Richard Davell, 40s. To Lewis Hedley, 40s. To Bryan Candlinge, 40s. To my servant, Thomas Heron, one fother of lead. To my son Clement Anderson, my house that Thomas Swanne dwelt in, and to his heirs for ever ; and I will that if there be any stop, let, or incumbrances alleged by any man, then I will that mine executor shall keep and defend him and his heirs for ever. The rest of my goods, movables and unmovables, unbequeathed, my debts, legacies, and funeral expenses paid, I give and bequeath to my son Bartram Anderson, whom I make and ordain executor of this my testament and last will. Witnesses—William Salkeld, clerk ; John Doddes, carpenter ; Edward Tynmouthe, master and mariner ; Andrew Hewyson, with others."

The inventory of his goods, valued and appraised by Humphrey Carr, Stephen Sothern, William Jenison, Cuthbert Hunter, Anthony Swinburne, George Hely, and Cuthbert Sticknell, of Newcastle, merchants, John Doddes, of the same town, carpenter, and Edward Tynmouthe, of the same town, master and mariner, the 23rd of March following, shows that testator was a coalowner, shipowner, and general merchant. His coals at the pits and staiths at Elswick are valued at 59*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* In shipping, he held three-quarters of the *Michael*, 100*l.* ; three-quarters of the *Anthony*, 100*l.* ; half of the *John*, 100*l.* ; two parts of the *Andrew*, 80*l.* ; a third of the *Barbara*, 40*l.* ; and half of the *Christopher*, 15*l.* ; two keels, half a lighter, and a boat, 15*l.* In the "cellar on the hill, under the chapel," he had iron, soap, copperas, madder, bell-metal, wire, steel, lead, and frying-pans, to the value of 643*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* At the "new house" he had ores, oats, ashes, tar, hemp, etc., valued at 80*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* "Christopher Cooke's lofts" contained wheat and malt worth 9*l.* 10*s.* ; "Mr. Davell's house," beans of the value of 4*l.* 5*s.* ; "Swanne's house," rye worth 32*s.* 8*d.* ; the "packing loft," wool and sheepskins, 112*l.* ; in "the shop," ginger, saffron, canvas, frieze, sail-twine, marline, etc., 8*l.* 8*s.* ; and in the "cellars within the house," lead, glass, tallow, beef, salt fish, etc., 33*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* His plate is enumerated in twenty-one items, and its value is 176*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.* In gold and money he had 130*l.* ; good debts, 540*l.* ; "desperate" debts, 346*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* The inventory yields a sum total of 2780*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, "whereof to be deducted for debts owing by the said Henry Anderson at the day of his death, 200*l.* ; and so remaineth to the executor for the payment and discharge of the legacies and the funeral ex-      2580*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*"

Bourne, and Brand also, print an epitaph in St. Nicholas' church :—" Jesu have mercy of the sawlles of Hendry Anderson, M.A. [merchant adventurer], sometime mayor of this town, 1562 ;" both of them adding a statement that " Isabell Anderson, his wife, was buried under the next stone to him ; she dyed in August 1582." The date of the epitaph—1562—must have been misprinted, for it is clear that the only Henry Anderson who answers to the description died in March this year, when his goods were appraised. The lady who died in August 1582 was not the wife, or rather widow, of this Henry Anderson, but Isabel (daughter of Christopher Morland of Pittington), wife of his son Henry, mayor and M.P., who outlived her, and died in 1605. (See 14th August 1582.)

*January 15.*

A muster of the able men within the town of Newcastle ordered to be taken. The mayor and six aldermen reply on the thirtieth :—" To the right honourable lords of the queen's majesty's most honourable privy council. Pleaseth it your honours to be advertised that whereas we have received the queen's highness' commission, bearing date the 15th day of January in the first year of her most gracious reign, with certain instructions annexed to the said commission, directed to us, the mayor of her grace's town of Newcastle, aldermen, and justices of peace of the same town, for the taking view and muster of men, armour, horse, and weapon within the same town and liberties, which we, Oswald Chapman, mayor, with the aldermen and justices of peace of the same, have, according to our bounden duties, taken the said muster, at Newcastle, the 30th day of January, as by the particulars here underwritten your honours may perceive—

" There is of able men within the same town and liberties, 780.

" Item, there is of horses able for demi-lances furnished within the same town, 1.

" Item, there is of horses able for light horsemen furnished within the same town, 3.

" Item, there is of corslets furnished within the same town, 29.

" Item, there is of 'almayne' rivets and coats of plate furnished within the same town, 197.

" Item, there is of pikes within the same town, 25.

" Item, there is of long bows within the same town, 278.

" Item, there is of arrows within the same town, 278 sheaffs.

" Item, there is of steel caps and skulls within the same town, 303.

" Item, there is of black bills within the same town, 242.

" Item, there is of 'hagbuttes' within the same town, 16.

" Item, there is of 'murriens and salletts' within the same town, 15.

"And all your highness' subjects within the said town and liberties are furnished with horse, armour, and weapon according to that that every of them are bound to have and find by the laws. Oswald Chapman, Robert Brandlyng, Robert Lewen, Cuthbert Ellyson, Bartram Anderson, Rycharde Hodshon, Crystopher Mittford."

*February.*

Lord Dacre despatches a letter to Leonard Dacre. It is delivered to the post of Carlisle, 11th February, at four in the morning; received at Newcastle, 12th February, nine forenoon; at Durham, 12th February, twelve noon; at Northallerton, 13th February, twelve noon; Wetherby, 13th February, eight night. [J. C.]

*February 4.*

The privy council write to Oswald Chapman, mayor of Newcastle; Bertram (or Bartholomew) Anderson, ex-mayor; and Thomas Gower, master of the ordnance in the north, stating that their lordships are informed that certain pieces of ordnance are concealed by inhabitants of Newcastle, which were delivered forth by John Bennet, late master of the ordnance there; and they direct diligent examination to be made where and in whose hands any of the pieces remain, and by what warrant they came by the same, and thereupon to cause them to be returned to the officer of the ordnance. It is also signified to them that their lordships are informed that the queen's arms and mark have been defaced or removed. On the 31st May Gower makes his report, and states that he was appointed by the privy council, in the time of queen Mary, to take charge of the ordnance at Newcastle and Berwick, and the north generally; but a warrant having been issued, appointing John Bennett to the same office, he requests redress. Encloses "an information given unto him by one John Christiane, dwelling in one of the lanes that goeth down to the Crane, within the city of London, against John Bennett, late master of the ordnance in the north," for having appropriated to his use certain specified military stores. [J. C.]

*February 6.*

The privy council write to Sir William Ingleby, treasurer of Berwick. They had been given to understand that the treasure, where-with he was despatched so long ago, was not gone so far as Durham on the 27th of January, and they required to know the "lets" by the way. *February 9.*—Lord Eure to the privy council from Berwick:—Had tarried there for the treasure, which he much needed; and although it reached Alnwick on the fifth, it seemed likely there to remain. — Treasurer was too slow. *February 10.*—Earl of Northumberland (warden of the marches) to the privy council:—The

treasure, on its way to Berwick, came to Felton, where they should have had new carriages. They took certain cattle, by the queen's commission, for the same purpose; and the town and poor men of Felton, not willing that their cattle should be taken, stubbornly resisted; whereupon one of the treasurer's servants gave a man a blow on the ear. The matter being pacified, the treasure was carted, and set forward; when there came a gentleman named Harvy, brother to Mrs. Leslie, a gentlewoman of Felton, with divers of her household servants, who, having lance-staves, pursued the treasurer's men, and asked who gave the blow? He, coming so near, one of the treasurer's men kept off the first blow, and got within his lance-staff, and hurt the said Harvy on the head, whereof he is dead. Yet they of Felton deem that they disobeyed the queen's commission. Sir William Ingleby himself, by reason of extreme sickness, was forced to stay in Yorkshire. The man who killed Harvy immediately came to the earl, but afterwards fled. He has sent to apprehend him. In his opinion treasure should be otherwise conveyed to Berwick, or else remain at Newcastle; and especially in winter, as the cattle of this country are so little and so weak, and the way so deep that they can scarce draw an empty carriage. In all the last wars the treasure came no further than Newcastle, unless it were in army time. *February 21.*—Privy council to the earl of Northumberland:—The Felton disorder to be uprightly and substantially examined, and the offences punished to the terror of others. Such consideration to be given to the affair of Mr. Ingleby's, said to have wounded the deceased, that he may have the equity and benefit of the law, if the matter shall fall out against the other parties. The charges of the treasurer for the transport of the treasure from London to Berwick amounted to 49*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.* [J. C.]

*March 20.*

Upon suit made by certain of the inhabitants of the town of Newcastle that they might have license to pass with their ships following into the Low Countries from that town, the lords of the council, considering that there should not now be so great necessity to stay the said ships, were pleased that the lord admiral should give order that the same might pass, notwithstanding the former restraint, viz.:—The *John Brandlinge*, the *Martaine*, the *Mychaell*, the *Barbara*, the *George Anderson*, the *Mary Flower*, the *James Ellyson*, the *Angell*, the *George Bewycke*, the *James Rowkesby*, the *Jesus*, the *Andrewwe*, the *Peeter*, the *Anne Gallant*, the *Foxe*, the *Trynetie*.

*May 1.*

The House of Commons read a third time and passed a bill, which



a few days later received the royal assent, enacting that no person should convert into coal for the making of iron, any ash, oak, or beech tree measuring a foot square at the stub, and growing within fourteen miles of the sea, or any part of the rivers of Tyne, Tees, Trent, and (five other rivers named), or any other river, creek, or stream, by which carriage is commonly used to any part of the sea, upon pain of forfeiting 40s. for every tree so converted into coals or other fuel.

*May 10.*

Queen Elizabeth, for 53s. 4d. paid into the hanaper, granted a charter of *inspeximus* to the company of merchant adventurers in Newcastle, confirming the letters patent of queen Mary and Edward VI., but adding no new privileges.

*May 12.*

Bishop Tunstall acknowledges the receipt of Elizabeth's commission to conclude a peace with the Scots. The commissioners, he says (himself, earl of Northumberland, lord Dacre, and Sir James Crofts), will have much to do to agree with the Scots where they shall meet. "In our last meeting at Carlisle, our first meeting was in the midst of the river, between us both; for the Scots do regard their honour as much as any other king doth." *June 15.*—The earl of Northumberland, writing to Cecil, says the commissioners are likely to sign, seal, and deliver next day. Asks what time he is likely to remain in London when he comes up. Hopes for three or four months. Then he would take up his wife with him, who is very desirous to do her duty to the queen. This, if his abode were short, would be very chargeable, to take her up with him, which truly may not be borne. Otherways, he may lock up his house for that time, and save that at home one way which he shall spend the other. [J. C.]

*June 14.*

Special commission appointed by the queen for assigning places to load and discharge merchandise within the port of Newcastle, and the creeks of Hartlepool and Whitby:—

"Elizabeth, by the grace of God, etc. To our most dear cousin and councillor William, Marquis of Winchester; to our dearest councillor Richard Sackville, knight; to our beloved and faithful Walter Mildmay, knight; to our beloved and faithful the mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne [Oswald Chapman]; Robert Brandling, knight; Bertram Anderson, merchant, and William Sherwood and Edmond Parkinson, our customers, or collectors of customs and subsidies in the port of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne aforesaid, greeting. Whereas certain statute passed in our parliament held at

Westminster [January to May] in the first year of our reign, it was ordained and enacted that it should not be lawful for any person or persons whatsoever, from and after the first day of September next coming, to load or put, or cause to be laden or put off, from any wharf, quay, or other place on the land, into any ship, vessel, crayer, lighter, or bottom, any goods, wares, or merchandises whatsoever (fish taken by our subjects only excepted), to be transported into any place of the parts beyond the seas, or into the realm of Scotland, or to take up, discharge, and lay on land, or cause or procure to be taken up or discharged, out of any lighter, ship, crayer, vessel, or bottom, not being in a leak or wreck, and laid on land, any goods, wares, or merchandises whatsoever, (fish taken by any of our subjects, and salt, only excepted), to be brought from any of the parts beyond the sea, or the realm of Scotland, by way of merchandises, but only in the daylight—that is to say, from the first day of March until the last of September, betwixt sunrising and sunsetting, and from the last day of September until the first of March, between the hours of seven in the morning and four in the afternoon; and in and upon some such open place, quay, or wharf, places, quays, or wharves, as we, our heirs or successors, shall, before the said first day of September, by commission or commissions, assign or appoint within our ports of London, Southampton, Bristol, Winchester, Newcastle, and the suburbs of the same, and within the ports, creeks, places, havens, or roads where a customer, comptroller, and searcher of such ports, havens, creeks, or roads, and every of them, or the servants of any of them, have by the space of ten years last past been usually resident, or hereafter shall be resident, upon certain penalties in the same statute contained, etc. Know ye that we, of your fidelity, circumspection, and discretion being fully confident, have assigned to you, eight, seven, six, five, four, three, or two of you, and full power and authority by these presents we give and concede to you, at our port of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and all places and creeks to the same port adjacent and belonging where a customer, comptroller, or searcher, or any of them, or their servants residing as aforesaid, the surveying and superintending, by all ways, means, and modes, etc., to the best of your knowledge or power, of an open place or open places, quays, and wharves most convenient and fit for the fulfilment of the premises, and the assigning and appointing the same by metes and bounds according to the tenor of the act aforesaid, etc.

“The return and certificate of Oswald Chapman, mayor of Newcastle-on-Tyne; Sir Robert Brandlyng, knight; Bertram Anderson, merchant; William Sherwood and Edmund Parkynson, customers and collectors of the customs and subsidies of our sovereign lady the

queen, in her highness' port of Newcastle aforesaid, commissioners appointed by our said sovereign lady, by virtue of her gracious letters patent to us directed, annexed to these presents, bearing date the 14th day of June, in the first year of her majesty's reign, for appointing and naming of certain places for lading and unlading of goods, coming and going by water, as well within the said town of Newcastle, as within Hartlepool and Whitby creeks, appertaining to the port of Newcastle aforesaid. Wherefore we, the commissioners aforesaid, have appointed these places to load and unload, viz. :—

"Newcastle—A certain quay called the New Quay, from the west end of the same unto the Plomer Chare end, extending in length four score paces. Item—Another quay called the 'Windows,' containing in length twenty paces.

"Hartlepool—A certain gate called the Sandgate, containing in length four paces.

"Whitby—A certain staith called Saint Anne's Staith, containing in length six paces.

"In testimony of all and singular the premises, we, the commissioners aforesaid, have hereunto set our handwriting and seals, the last day of August, in the first year of the reign of our sovereign lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, queen of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, etc."

*September 21.*

Oswald Chapman, mayor of Newcastle, writes to the earl of Northumberland respecting James Hume or Home, a near relation of the earl of Home, who had been taken prisoner at a skirmish before the gates of Berwick, and whose ransom had been claimed by lord Wharton for one of his retainers :—"It may please you to understand that I received your honourable letters of 18th September, touching the entrance of James Hume, Scotsman, son of the laird of Coldingknowes, and his return again unto you. So it is that the said James, making his entrance unto Sir Robert Brandling, to the use of my lord Wharton, agreeable to his bond, I have not the less, according to your honourable letters, sent and returned the said James Hume unto your lordship by these bearers; not doubting but that your honour will take such order with the said James Hume as that I may be discharged and acquitted from all manner of encumbrances touching his delivery from hence, if my lord Wharton at any time hereafter shall call for him at my hands. As knoweth our Lord God, whom I beseech to have your honours and worships in his blessed tuitions. At Newcastle, this 21st of September, anno 1559. Your lord and wo  
 1st humble at commandment, the mayor of

Newcastle, Oswald Chapman." A fortnight later lord Wharton writes to Sadler asking what has become of the prisoner. He had intended to exchange him for Roland Forster, who is held in custody in Scotland. At the queen-dowager's commandment, "I caused warning be given to the sureties for the laird of Coldingknowes' entry to be at Newcastle, according to the bond in writing which I have. I am advertised from my friend, Sir Robert Brandling, that the prisoner was with him; and, before his entry made, the mayor there did take the prisoner upon the earl of Northumberland's letters, yours, and Sir James Crofts'. What is done with him I know not. Sir, I shall heartily desire you that I may have the said prisoner to the use of my said servant, as the law of arms requireth." Twice later lord Wharton writes on the same subject; with what result is not apparent.

*November 5.*

The mayor and aldermen of Newcastle write the letter quoted below to Sir Ralph Sadler and Sir James Crofts at Berwick (Sir James was captain of Berwick). At this time a design was said to be on foot to reduce Scotland to the condition of a province of France. The "lords of the congregation" had risen against the queen-regent, Mary of Guise, for "the liberty of this our country from the tyranny and thralldom of strangers," and for "the true preaching of the evangel," and the overthrow of superstition and idolatry. Sir Ralph Sadler had been sent to the borders by Elizabeth "to nourish the faction between the Scots and the French, so that the French might be better occupied with them, and less busy with England." With such and other instructions he journeyed northward on his secret mission of intervention, bringing with him 3000*l.* in aid of the Scottish Protestants. The laird of Ormiston, leaving Berwick in the latter end of October with 1000*l.*, was waylaid and attacked by the earl of Bothwell, and robbed of the money—a capture which left no doubt of the assistance received by the lords of the congregation from England; and on Monday, the 5th of November, when the mayor and aldermen of Newcastle were writing to Sadler and Crofts, there was an engagement between 2000 of the French, who had sallied out of Leith to intercept a convoy with provisions, and a party of the Scots who issued from Edinburgh for its protection, the French being the victors:—"Please it your worships to understand that we have received your letters by Mr. Pretie, whereby you require us that for the provision and advancement of the works at Berwick we would let him have upon credit such convenient proportion of coals as may at this time serve for the present necessity; and also that we would take order for the freight and carriage of the same to Berwick by sea; for that you looking daily for the treasure, you



would see us contented upon the repair of the same. Worshipful, as for the coals, Mr. Pretie may have his furniture therein when he thinketh convenient. Albeit, for the payment of the freight of those coals, he requireth to have of us the loan of 100*l*. But right sorry we are that we cannot presently aid his want in that behalf, considering that for so much as about July last, upon like request for the affair of Berwick, we lent unto Mr. Treasurer there 200*l*., to have been repaid unto us at the first pay that then next should come. Howbeit as yet we have none intelligence or knowledge when or how to be paid. Which money so being out of our hands, and also our money that we are able to make at this present disbursed for such commodities whereof our trades and livings doth depend ; the said money therefore cannot be well gotten among us. And, as we understand, here is 200*l*. in the town, left by the customer to be paid to Mr. Treasurer for the queen's majesty's use, upon warrant, if Mr. Pretie and Mr. Cocks may have 100*l*. of that money to such time as the treasurer may be spoken with, we would be glad to help therein that we can, and to spare as much of our money, already disbursed, until the time that Mr. Lee's furniture or pay shall come. Whereby we think the queen's majesty, in that behalf, shall be served, and we eased. Wherein we besecch you that we may have your lawful favours. So fare your masterships most heartily well. At Newcastle, this 5th November, anno 1559. Your masterships at commandment, the mayor and aldermen of Newcastle-upon-Tyne—Robert Ellison, Robert Brandling, Robert Lewin, Cuthbert Ellison, Richard Godfrey, Christopher Mitford, Oswald Chapman." On the 26th December the lord treasurer, sending his accounts to Sadler, enters among his payments "to merchants of Newcastle, 200*l*," being no doubt the sum about which the mayor and aldermen twitted Sadler and Crofts in this letter. [J. C.]

On the same day a letter was written by Sir Robert Brandling to Sadler, respecting a supply of wine which the latter had ordered :— " Right worshipful. After hearty commendations. Whereas you lately wrote unto me to provide for you two hogsheads of wine, one white, the other claret, you being informed there was good store in the town : and, as I wrote unto you, here was no store but white wine of Brittany, which was all in pipes. And now sithens here is arrived at Tynemouth three Scottish ships comed with wine from Bordeaux, going toward Scotland, and I have bought for you one hogshead of claret wine of them, and shipped it in a ship of this town, called the *Goldengann*, which you shall receive by the grace of God [a gun?] by the first wind. If she would have taken in another hogshead I had sent it unto you, but she was too sore laden, now in winter weather. It cost 1*l*. besides the impost, whereof you are discharged. And at

the coming home of our own ships, or of any other repairing hither, what you will have more I send you. Here is also arrived at Tynemouth, being driven by distress (as the said Scots were), three small ships of Brittany, laden with wheat, rye, salt, and wine, and, as they say, sixteen more ships in the sea, repairing towards Leith [garrisoned and held for the queen-regent] for the furniture and victualling of the Frenchmen. And if there be anything wherein I may do your mastership any pleasure, I pray you call of me for the same, and I shall be ready to do it in the best wise I can. As knoweth Almighty God, whom I beseech to send you good health and long life to his pleasure. At Newcastle, this 5th November, anno 1559. Your mastership's own at all times—Robert Brandling." Wine, it appears, was difficult to obtain in Northumberland, especially in the winter time. On the nineteenth of the month, Sir John Forster, writing to Sadler, accepting the office of keeper of Tynedale, adds in a postscript:—"Sir, for your wine, unless the weather mend, there is no carriages can pass; so that for want thereof you must be contented to drink beer." The editor of the *Sadler Papers*, in a footnote, cites from Camden a remark of Aeneas Silvius, that wine in Northumberland a century earlier was so scarce that ladies in a certain condition craved to taste it as a rarity; to which Camden rather spitefully adds, that in his time, the close of the sixteenth century, their manners were still the same.

*November 8.*

There is of this date a bond of John Hall of Otterburn, Launcelot Lisle of Gosforth, and four others, to the earl of Northumberland, and Francis Slingsby, keeper of Tynedale, in 140*l.*, for the personal appearance of Jarret [Gerard] Charlton of the "Howe Hill," at Newcastle, on the 15th of January next. A few days later, John Forster, who, at Sadler's commandment, had received the office of Tynedale from Marmaduke Slingsby at Hexham, writes to him a letter in which he states that he had received in the prison there nine prisoners, and "Jarrie Charletone of the Howe Hill," who appeared by the schedule to have been at Newcastle. On Sunday all Tynedale had met him at Chipchase, under warning that those who came not should be proclaimed as rebels; and he had delivered the charge of that evil country to George Heron. The night after Slingsby's departure to welcome him to the office, certain sheep were stolen within a mile of Hexham, apparently out of spite to him; but he so handled the matter that on the morrow the poor man's goods were restored, and the offenders sent to Newcastle gaol, with the rest of the prisoners received from Slingsby. Last Sunday, riding to Church

Whelpington, he apprehended two notable thieves, being gentlemen called Fenwicke, and sent them likewise to the gaol at Newcastle. To Cecil, Sadler writes on the 30th of November, reporting that he had promised Sir John Forster 13s. 4d. a-day to hold under him the wardency of the middle marches; 10s. a-day to Sir Ralph Grey for the east marches; and to George Heron (who had reluctantly consented to be keeper of Tyndale) he must give at least 5s. a-day. *December 17.*—Nicholas Errington sends word to Forster of a perplexity. Heron had sent three Charltons—Edward, Harry, and John—to the gaol at Hexham; and on the fifteenth, at night, these prisoners, with Thomas Mylborne, otherwise Headman (too sick to be carried to Newcastle), and also the gaoler, with two Scotch pledges, and one Hurste, in ward for the surety of John Errington, were gone; all doors being left open except the new house-door that Mr. Slingsby built, where the gaoler lay nightly for the safeguard of the prisoners. [J. C.]

*November 13.*

The queen-dowager of Scotland informs queen Elizabeth that John Henderson, master of the *Mary* of Leith, belonging to Thomas Lindsay of that port, coming from Dieppe, was compelled by stress of weather, on the third inst., to run his ship on land near Ross, a town in Bamboroughshire belonging to Sir Ralph Grey, where she remained with all her lading tight and unbroken, her master hoping safely to have departed next full tide. The water bailiff of the town has seized both vessel and cargo, whereof part belongs to lord D'Oysel, and she prays restitution. *November 15.*—"Marie R." writes to the earl of Northumberland on the same matter, calling the vessel the *Marie*, and adding that the water bailiff took the skipper by the hand as prisoner, assuring him that he would keep the ship and goods, as officer of Sir Ralph, from being troubled by other Englishmen. Yet he withholds the same, contrary to the treaty of peace. The cargo, as the regent seems to say, partly belonged to D'Oysel, and partly to merchants of Edinburgh and Glasgow. The queen-dowager writes also to Sadler and Crofts, and D'Oysel writes to the earl of Northumberland. There is likewise a letter, 15th November, from Crofts to Cecil, speaking of the vessel as a wreck, and stating that there had come to land certain munitions, as corslets, targets, and dags, appertaining to Monsieur D'Oysel and the bands serving under him. Since munitions for war might not pass out of the realm without license, the same was stayed, and he asks for leave to buy them for Berwick. They would much "beautify" Mr. Somerset's band. *November 22.*—Sir Ralph Grey reports to Sadler, from Chillingham, that the goods weathered at Ross, of which D'Oysel claimed restitution, were gone off his ground

by the French factors, and that the lord of Ulchester confessed the receipt of them.

*November 18.*

Bishop Tunstall died, and was buried in the chancel of Lambeth church. "When queen Elizabeth came to the crown there were great hopes that a man of his great meekness and knowledge would have readily come in to the reformation; but being attached to some errors, and indeed so far advanced in years that he had in all probability a very little time to live, he conscientiously chose rather to lose his rich bishopric than act against his own judgment." He therefore refused to take the oath of supremacy, and being deprived again of his bishopric, was committed to Matthew Parker, archbishop-elect of Canterbury, in free custody, at Lambeth, where he was "entertained in a most kind, friendly, and brother-like manner" until his death. The see remained vacant till the beginning of 1561, when it was filled by James Pilkington, master of St. John's College, Cambridge.

*November 25.*

Will of Humphrey Carr of Newcastle, yeoman. Directs that his body be buried in the parish church of St. Andrew beside the bones of his mother. Bequeaths to his wife Margaret her part of his goods, according to the custom of the country. To Cuthbert Carr, son of John Carr, deceased, begotten of his (testator's) daughter Isabell, late also deceased, all and singular the leases unexpired to the said Cuthbert Carr. Also bequeaths to him all the rest of his lands, tenements, and hereditaments and copyholds whatsoever, to hold to him, the said Cuthbert Carr and his heirs, and in default thereof to Margery Wilkinson, sister to the said Cuthbert Carr, and then wife to John Wilkinson of Newcastle, merchant and alderman, and to the heirs of the body of the said Margery, and in default of such issue to his (testator's) brother, Robert Carr and his heirs, with final remainders over to the said testator's own right heirs. Testator in his will recites that whereas John Carr, father to the said Cuthbert Carr, did leave to him (testator), to the use of the said Cuthbert Carr, two tenements in Benwell, with all the goods upon the same, testator willed that the said Cuthbert Carr should enter upon the said two tenements. Directs that his (testator's) sister, Allison Stampe, late wife of Robert, shall enjoy half the tithes of North Wetslade. To his sister Elyse, wife of John Ollever, he gives the other half of the same tithes. To Margery Carr, mother unto the daughter of his (testator's) brother, William Carr, he gives 40s. To John Ollever, mentioned above, he gives his black gown furred with lamb. To the said John Wilkinson,



for a token, one double ducat of gold, and to Margery Wilkinson, his wife, one old angel of gold for a token. [The remainder of the will is so far advanced in decay as to be illegible, and the next time it is opened it will probably return to dust. It was proved the same year.]

In connection with this will, that of George Carr of Lesbury, dated 10th March this year, may be noted. Testator desired to be buried in St. Nicholas', Newcastle; mentions his wife, Dorothy; his sister-in-law, Mistress Mitford (widow of Roger Mitford); his daughter, Margaret Greine, and her four daughters; and his daughter Anne, who is to follow the advice of her mother, Mistress Thomlinson of Newcastle. From this latter reference, and other wills of the Carr family, it is supposed that Barbara Thomlinson was a daughter of George Carr, so often mayor of Newcastle, and that Dorothy, wife of the testator, was her daughter.

*December 30.*

On the eve of his departure for Newcastle, to be there stationed as the queen's lieutenant-general, the duke of Norfolk receives a letter from her majesty, intimating that although Valentine Brown, one of her auditors, was ready to depart in charge of 6000*l.*, to be applied especially for the entertainment of the horsemen and footmen lately levied for the expedition into Scotland, yet considering the carriage of the treasure in the winter would take longer time, she advises him to borrow 700*l.*, or 800*l.* of some Newcastle merchants for fifteen days at the most.

---

An occurrence in Newcastle of the wonderful incident of the "Fish and the Ring" is generally assigned to this year. The story itself, in one form or another, is an ancient one, and has been told of varying climes, and many waters, through long generations. One legend connects the marvel with king Solomon; Herodotus tells it of Polycrates; and the armorial bearings of the city of Glasgow preserve it in association with the life of Kentigern. In Newcastle the incident was prosaic; about the local marvel neither love nor intrigue circles, and no demon or vengeful deity finds place.

A book, entitled *Uxor Fidis, or the Swt Fish, containing three treatises which were found in the belly of a cod-fish in Cambridge Market*, published in London 1607, contains the first printed record of the Newcastle version — "The like [the story of Polycrates] fell out in our memorie also. A citizen of Newcastle, whose name I take to be M. Anderson, talking with a friend of his upon Newcastle bridge, and fingering his ring, before he was aware let it fall into the river,

and was much troubled at the loss of it, till by a fish caught in the river that loss was repaired, and his ring restored him."

Our oldest local historian, Gray, makes a laconic note of the event in his eighth chapter, thus :—"There was a strange accident upon the bridge, hapned to an alderman of Newcastle, looking over the bridge into the river, with his hands over ; his gould ring fell off his finger into the water ; which was given for lost. It chanced that one of his servants bought a salmon in the market, opening the belly of the fish, found his master's ring in the guts." The author of the MS. *Life of Ambrose Barnes*, writing probably in the early part of the eighteenth century, repeats the tale with a moral :—"We have a story goes in this town of Newcastle, said to be of great antiquity, concerning one of our aldermen, whose ring dropt off his finger into the Tyne as he was looking over the bridge. A maid bought a fish the day after, and opening the gutts of it, there found her master's ring, which the fish had swallowed, and sundry families pretend to this day to show us this ring, out of an emulation of antiquity. None will be able to produce the true ring which we lost in Adam, and which Christ espouses us with, but they who bear the mark of the Trinity upon them in election, redemption, and sanctification." Bourne, describing Tyne Bridge, covered with houses, tells the story with an attempt at identification of person and place :—"After you come from under the gateway of the magazine there is an open on the bridge on either side. Over the one of these it was that surprising accident happened to Mr. Anderson, a merchant and alderman of this town. As he was looking over the bridge, talking with a friend, he fingered a ring he had on (as people frequently do when they are thoughtful), which, before he was aware, fell into the river, and was given entirely over for lost. Some time after, one of his servants having bought a salmon in the market, found the very ring in the belly of the fish, and restored it to his master. . . . This gentleman was mayor of Newcastle, and was ancestor of the present Mr. Abraham Anderson, merchant, on the Sandhill. The said Francis Anderson made his estate to his son Henry Anderson, who was the father of the said Abraham's grandfather. The estate and ring have been in the family ever since, and are now in the possession of the said Abraham. I myself saw this ring about four months ago. The impression the seal gives is that of Solomon and the queen of Sheba. On the inside of the ring, just under the signet, is the picture of a salmon, in commemoration of the fish and the transaction ; on the one side of which is the letter F., and on the other the letter R. [misprint perhaps for A.], in commemoration of the person. It is a curiosity so great that not only the whole kingdom can't show the like of it, but the whole world

beside ; nay, the world itself never, that we know of, had the like transaction but once before—viz., that before-mentioned [of Polycrates]. The gentleman, therefore, who has this valuable jewel in his possession ought to have the utmost care of it upon many accounts ; and as none of the least, that it is a credit to his family as well as to the town." Brand follows, supplying a date:—"About the year 1559 the very marvellous event related by Bourne and others, concerning Mr. Anderson's ring, dropped by accident over this bridge, as he was fingering it, is supposed to have happened. The part of the story which some have ventured to doubt the truth of is, that this identical ring was brought back again, after some time, in a fish bought in Newcastle market by a servant of the above merchant, and most unexpectedly restored to its owner." This historian, more critical than his predecessor, mentions an after insertion in a parchment fragment supposed to have been stolen out of the archives of Newcastle at a riot in 1740, containing an account of what is called "Sir Francis Anderson's ring," under the date 1559, and adds:—"Yet the writer of *Var Piscis, or the Book Fish*, published in 1627, tells us, p. 13, that this event 'fell out in our memorie' to 'a citizen of Newcastle whose name I take to be M. Anderson.'" He continues—"This ring is at present, A.D. 1783, in the possession of Mr. Edward Anderson, merchant, who permitted me to take a drawing of it, with an impression on wax of the signet, the engraving on which appears to me to be a Roman antique. . . . This Mr. Edward Anderson is a descendant of the person to whom the accident happened, and has a deed of family property, the seal of which exhibits an impression of the signet of this memorable ring, and is of a date prior to the supposed date of this most extraordinary but by no means incredible event."

Such is the tale as related in and of Newcastle. It is not possible at this time to identify the local hero of it. No mayor of Newcastle named Francis Anderson occurs until 1601. There was a sheriff of that name in the year following the supposed date of the story, and it is a noteworthy fact that he lived at the end of the bridge. In the will of his father, Henry Anderson (see p. 337), appears a bequest to "my son Francis Anderson . . . the house at the Bridge-end which he now dwelleth in." Francis the sheriff died before 1571, for his widow is a legatee in his brother Bertram's will of that date; but in the different local versions of the tale there is nothing inconsistent with his being the loser of the ring, for he may have been an alderman, except the statement of Bourne that he was mayor. The parchment fragment quoted by Brand contributes nothing to the evidence of identity, for it merely names 'Sir' Francis as the possessor of the gemstone.

The ring is engraved in Brand's second volume, page 47, and in the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle* for August 1884, in which month it was exhibited to the society on behalf of its owner, the Rev. W. Paley Anderson of Winsford Vicarage, Dulverton.

## 1560.

2 and 3 ELIZABETH.

Bishop of Durham.—The See Vacant.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—*

Robert Ellison, Mayor, and Robert Anderson, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—*

Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company) —

Cuthbert Musgrave.

Arms as in 1550.

Sheriff—Francis Anderson.

Arms as in 1520.



IS grace the duke of Norfolk having taken up his residence in Newcastle as the queen's lieutenant-general—the house of Augustines, or Austin Friars, being assigned to him for that purpose—writes to Cecil on the 10th January, that prior to his arrival 1600 footmen had passed the town, and were placed in divers towns and villages, where they are now victualled without spending the queen's provision. Others that have since come he has placed hereabouts. Has borrowed of the merchants of Newcastle [as advised by her majesty, on the 30th December] 500*l.*, to be repaid in ten days. He continues:—"Forasmuch as I do find this town and country hereabout far out of order in matters of religion, and the altars standing still in the churches, contrary to the queen's majesty's proceedings, it shall be well done that you procure her majesty's commands to be addressed to the dean of Durham, and such others



as shall be thought meet there, authorising them to see these things reformed in such sort as shall answer to the advancement of God's true religion, and the confirmation of the queen's majesty's godly zeal thereto."

Orders had been given for a muster to be held in Newcastle on the 1st February, and on the 21st January, Edward, earl of Derby, writes from Lathom House to Cecil, that he has appointed the gentlemen of the county of Lancaster to muster with their horses, arms, etc., before him on the twenty-ninth, but it is not possible that they can be at Newcastle by the date of the muster on the 1st February. Next day Robert Throckmorton and Thomas Lucy wrote from Warwick, that they did not receive the queen's letters till the twenty-first; and Francis, earl of Shrewsbury, states that he has appointed Sir Thomas Gargrave to be his vice-president during his absence.

*February 4*

Lord Grey of Wilton, who had been appointed warden of the east and middle marches, arrived in Newcastle, and conferred with the duke of Norfolk, who, to use his own phrase to Cecil, was writing letters from "the cold walls of Newcastle," one of which, written with his own hand, he can "scarcely read," and is therefore fain to make Mr. Rayton copy it. Lord Grey is dissatisfied with the arrangements for his lodging, and writes on the eighth to Cecil, that though it was agreed upon at the court by the privy council that he should have my lord of Northumberland's house at Alnwick, to which his lordship also was agreeable, yet the officers there refused to agree thereto. If he cannot have the house, he must be driven to stay in Newcastle, and therefore he requests Cecil to speak thereon with my lord of Northumberland. The same day the earl of Northumberland writes to Lord Grey from London, that he has seen letters to his wife, desiring that she would solicit him to write to his officers at Alnwick, that Lord Grey might have the use of his house and stuff there. Trusts he will remember that the writer answered that anything that he might reasonably spare for his own use should be at his lordship's commandment: but for this house at Alnwick, he is forced to preserve it, and all his provision in that county, for his own necessary use, and must have divers reparations done there during his absence, and provide such stuff and other provisions for household use as are needful. Lord Grey writes twice afterwards to Cecil, and the privy council on the same subject, and complains that he is hardly dealt with.

*February 18.*

The dean of Durham, Robert Horne, writes to Cecil, describing the face of the church in these parts as so blemished with ignorance and licentious living, through want of godly instruction and due correction, that if there be not some speedy remedy found to instruct the conscience with knowledge in the true fear of God, and correct the lives of these libertines with some discipline, they shall fall to barbarous atheism, void of all religion, and become a new Babylon in confusion of licentious life; for, besides robberies, thefts, murders, with such like, there is such continuance in superstitious behaviour (contrary to the order taken for religion), such contempt and neglecting of God's service at the times and places appointed, and such uncleanness through fleshly life, yea, such horrible incests, as have not been heard of among the heathen. Three prebendaries of the cathedral refuse the oath, and he thinks a fourth will do the same; and as this part of the realm requires that some workmen shall be thrust forth by the queen, to labour and watch over it, to the planting of knowledge and virtue, and the uprooting of ignorance and vice, he names apt men for the vacancies.

*February 20.*

By a letter of this date from the duke of Norfolk to Cecil, we learn the size of the ships then in use. Bertram Anderson of Newcastle, being called before Norfolk and his council, engaged that six ships of the port should be at their service for the Forth in a given time. Two of these were of 120, and four of 110, tons burden.

*March 15.*

The duke of Norfolk writes to Cecil from Newcastle, acknowledging the receipt of £10,000 by Valentine Brown, and wishes that Newcastle in this point were as well able to lend the queen money as London.

On the same day an account for repairing the queen's manor in Newcastle is passed by the privy council, and the auditor commanded to pay the same. The details, preserved among the records of the exchequer, enable us to learn the value of commodities used by masons, carpenters, etc., and the price paid for labour; at the same time they afford an idea of the size and appointments of the Augustine buildings:—

"The account of the charges for reparations made in and about the queen's majesty's manor called the Augustine Friars, within the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, by Richard Benson, keeper of the same, at and by the command of the right honourable mighty and

high prince Thomas, duke of Norfolk, at his grace's lying at the said manor, beginning the first of January in the second year of queen Elizabeth :—

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |    |    |   |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|----|---|
| First, paid to Bartram Alleson and Thomas Blackbull, wallers, for making up of the wall that was broken towards the Friars Chare, by the space of three days, at 7d. every one of them by the day . . . . .                              | £0 | 3  | 6 |
| Paid to two labourers who did serve them with stones and mortar by the same space, at 6d. every one of them by the day . . . . .                                                                                                         | 0  | 3  | 0 |
| Andrew Potts, for making up the wall that was fallen down towards the Carling Croft, and the wall broken towards the centres . . . . .                                                                                                   | 0  | 14 | 2 |
| Paid to a man who did mend certain ranges and walls by the space of two days, at 8d. by the day . . . . .                                                                                                                                | 0  | 1  | 4 |
| To Andrew Potts, for setting the "sole" of the back gate, and for setting the crooks in the wall, by the space of two days, at 8d. by the day . . . . .                                                                                  | 0  | 1  | 4 |
| Hire of a labourer who did bring the stones to the said mason, by half-a-day . . . . .                                                                                                                                                   | 0  | 0  | 2 |
| Matthew Pottes, mason, for pointing certain lodgings, as for pointing the walls, by the space of one day . . . . .                                                                                                                       | 0  | 0  | 8 |
| Roger Watson, for taking up the sink of the kitchen and mending the same . . . . .                                                                                                                                                       | 0  | 1  | 4 |
| Twelve loads of lime for mending the slate houses, at 4d. every load, carriage of the lime from the kiln to the said manor, 1s. 6d., and for carriage of twenty-four loads of sand, 2s., and for the said twenty-four loads, 8d. . . . . | 0  | 8  | 2 |
| Roger Watson, slater, for slating and pointing certain houses within the said manor, by the space of eight days, at 8d. the day . . . . .                                                                                                | 0  | 5  | 4 |
| For hire of one labourer who did serve the said slater by the space of eight days, at 6d. the day . . . . .                                                                                                                              | 0  | 4  | 3 |
| Four hundred "brods." 1s. 8d.; two "bonches" laths, 2s.; for slate, 1s. 8d. . . . .                                                                                                                                                      | 0  | 5  | 4 |
| Bartram Alleson, for the chimney mending in the chamber above the other gate, and mending the tile, wall, and floors, by the space of two days at 7d. by the day . . . . .                                                               | 0  | 1  | 2 |
| To a labourer who did serve the waller two days, at 6d. by the day . . . . .                                                                                                                                                             | 0  | 1  | 0 |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |         |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| The said Roger Watson, for lathing and plastering the range in the under porter's lodge, by the space of three days, at 8d. the day, 2s. 4d.; and for the hire of a labourer three days at 6d. a-day, 1s. 9d.; for a "bonche" (of) laths, 1s.; and for two hundred "brodds," 10d. . . . . | £0 5 11 |
| Raphe Welche, for eleven long dales, whereof was made one door for the back gate and windows in the law [low ?] hall, at 1s. 4d. the dale . . . . .                                                                                                                                       | 0 14 8  |
| For carriage of the same dales from the place where they were bought . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 0 0 4   |
| Christopher Brown, carpenter, by the space of four days, for sawing six of the same dales, and making the same into the same windows, at 8d. a-day . . . . .                                                                                                                              | 0 3 0   |
| Two hundred single nails, 1s.; and for one hundred nails, 1s.; for one hundred single tack nails, 8d. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                             | 0 2 8   |
| Christopher Brown, carpenter, for one piece of timber and putting in the same for staying of the frame of the chamber over the back gate . . . . .                                                                                                                                        | 0 0 6   |
| Thomas Flecher, for searching and mending of the leads, by the space of two days, at 8d. a-day . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                  | 0 1 8   |
| Ten pounds solder, that was spent by the same Thomas, on the same leads . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 0 6 8   |
| The hire of one labourer who did serve the plumber two days . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 0 1 0   |
| Six stone lead, 6s., which was cast in by the said plumber to cover the chimney that my lord caused to be taken down, and for "lying" the same, 9d. . . . .                                                                                                                               | 0 6 9   |
| Thomas Peerson, for making two spouts . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 0 0 4   |
| One spar of oak timber put under the same lead . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 0 0 8   |
| William Galyghtly, for casting six stone lead that was taken up before the dining-chamber door; and also eight stone lead, 8s., the casting whereof, 1s. 9d. . . . .                                                                                                                      | 0 9 9   |
| William Galyghtly for searching, raising, and laying of old lead by the space of two days, for himself and his man . . . . .                                                                                                                                                              | 0 2 4   |
| Three pounds solder that was spent about the laying of the same lead . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 0 2 0   |
| A fyrdale that was laid under the lead . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 0 1 2   |
| Board nails, 2d.; lead nails, 1d.; 200 tacketts, 4d. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 0 0 7   |
| Thomas Rand and Thomas Py, joiners, for two double casements . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 0 2 0   |



|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |    |    |    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|----|----|
| James Trewghet, smith, for "jemmisees" of iron for the casements . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | £0 | 0  | 8  |
| George Ewyne, glazier, for 26 feet of glass at 1s. the foot, 26s.; and for five quarrels, 5d.; and for setting 14 panes of old glass in new lead, 5s. Mr. Lewyne, for five sheets of glass, 5s.; for working the same, mending quarrells, 3s. 4d.; for 2 lbs. of "sowder," 1s. 8d.; for 14 lbs. of lead, 1s. 2d.; which glass was set in the chamber where my lord lieth, the comptroller's chamber, and the great hall . . . . . | 2  | 2  | 7  |
| James Trewghet, for making nine pairs of iron bands and six bars of iron in the law hall . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 0  | 2  | 6  |
| Bought two stone iron, 2s. 11d., whereof was made one large band, one hook and cap for the same for the back gate, two "slotes" for the dining-chamber door; for bars of iron to the windows of the new gallery, 4s.; and for lead to solder in the hooks with the workmanship, 1s. 6d. . . . .                                                                                                                                   | 0  | 8  | 5  |
| James Trughet, for making five bands, four hooks, and four "snecks" of his own iron . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 0  | 1  | 0  |
| For a lock set to the law hall door . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 0  | 0  | 10 |
| For making and mending locks and keys . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 0  | 2  | 0  |
| Bought of Mistress Selby, fifteen "roundells" glass, price . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 0  | 15 | 0  |
| For carriage of the same . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 0  | 0  | 1  |
| Bought at Hartlepool fourteen "sheif" of glass, at 1s. the "sheif" . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 0  | 14 | 0  |
| For carriage of the same from Hartlepool to the manor . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 0  | 2  | 8  |
| For my own charges for two days . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 0  | 3  | 0  |
| For 5 lbs. of solder to work the said glass, at 8d. a lb. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 0  | 3  | 8  |
| Lead for the said glass, at a 1d. a lb. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 0  | 8  | 11 |
| Robert Atchynson, four days, at 8d. a-day . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 0  | 2  | 8  |
| John Hardcastle, four days, at 8d. a-day . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 0  | 2  | 8  |
| Robert Ewing, prentice, four days, at 4d. a-day . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 0  | 1  | 4  |
| George Ewyne, two days, at 8d. a-day . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 0  | 1  | 4  |
| John Hardcastle, the second week, five days, at 8d. a-day . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 0  | 3  | 4  |
| Robert Atchynson, six days and two days . . . . . 4s. and                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 0  | 1  | 4  |
| Robert Ewyne, six days . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 0  | 4  | 0  |
| Robert Uneyng, two days . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 0  | 0  | 8  |
| For one hundred tacketts, 2d.; for two casements, 1s. 2d.; for two pairs of jemmisees, 8d. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 0  | 2  | 0  |
| Christopher Brown, carpenter, for mending the floor in the gallery, 8d.; for one piece of timber, 8d.; for nails, 1d. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 0  | 1  | 5  |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                    |          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| Two dozen lime, 8s.; three dozen sand, 1s.; for carriage of lime, 3s.; for carriage of sand, 3s. . . . .                                                                                           | £0 15 0  |
| Roger Smythe, for pointing the walls and gutters with the tops of the ranges, by the space of five days, at 8d. the day . . . . .                                                                  | 0 3 4    |
| For the hire of one labourer, by the space of five days, at 5d. a-day . . . . .                                                                                                                    | 0 2 1    |
| Bartram Alleson, waller, for a covenant made within the hall, for making the close walls that were fallen in two places to the town walls, and for two places broken in the garden walls . . . . . | 0 6 8    |
| Sum total [4s. too much] . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                 | £13 9 11 |
| Mending a chimney in the little hall, to the mason and slaters there . . . . .                                                                                                                     | 0 8 10   |
| The masons, for building a chimney with lime and stone in the great hall by covenant . . . . .                                                                                                     | 1 17 10  |
| For lime and sand for the same . . . . .                                                                                                                                                           | 0 5 0    |
| Paid for bricks for chimneys . . . . .                                                                                                                                                             | 0 4 6    |
| Carpenters, for mending windows, making tables, forms, and bedstead . . . . .                                                                                                                      | 1 6 8    |
| Henry Orde, for breaking two doors through the stone wall, and making a stone window by covenant before within made . . . . .                                                                      | 3 5 0    |
| Paid for "heche" nails . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                   | 0 11 0   |
| The masons, for mending chimneys where my lord's grace doth remain . . . . .                                                                                                                       | 0 7 4    |
| Plastering the wall in the dining chamber . . . . .                                                                                                                                                | 0 2 0    |
| To carpenters, for enlarging the dining chamber . . . . .                                                                                                                                          | 0 13 11  |
| Paid for nails and slate . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                 | 0 8 8    |
| Two carpenters, for working the same . . . . .                                                                                                                                                     | 0 1 3    |
| Making an old wall . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                       | 0 1 8    |
| Bedsteads, setting of boards and tables in the great hall . . . . .                                                                                                                                | 1 15 8   |
| James Trewghet, for iron jemmisees and staples . . . . .                                                                                                                                           | 0 2 4    |
| Spars and other timber occupied in the great hall, the great chamber, and other places, and to the carpenters for working the same . . . . .                                                       | 3 15 8   |
| Henry Orde, mason, for mending the range in the kitchen, by covenant . . . . .                                                                                                                     | 0 6 6    |
| Labourers, for carriage of stones, lime, and sand, and other stuff, at divers times . . . . .                                                                                                      | 0 14 4   |
| John Pierson, the plumber, for mending the conduit in the kitchen . . . . .                                                                                                                        | 0 3 10   |

|                                                                                                              |     |    |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|-----|
| Masons and carpenters for making the windows in the chapel . . . . .                                         | £0  | 10 | 1½  |
| Henry Orde and other masons, for paving the hall . . . . .                                                   | 0   | 2  | 8   |
| Robert Rede, for 22 loads of lime at 4d. a load . . . . .                                                    | 0   | 7  | 4   |
| Paid for reparations to the porter's lodge over the gate—viz., for mending the windows and chimney . . . . . | 0   | 9  | 0   |
| Three slaters, by the space of twenty-four days at 8d. a-day, for pointing the "wairdropp" . . . . .         | 2   | 8  | 0   |
| Paid for lime . . . . .                                                                                      | 1   | 4  | 0   |
| Thirty loads of sand at 2d. a load . . . . .                                                                 | 0   | 5  | 0   |
| Labourers, for carriage of stone, lime, and sand . . . . .                                                   | 1   | 14 | 10  |
| Sum total . . . . .                                                                                          | £23 | 12 | 11½ |

A declaration of these particulars underwritten, which are all ready bargained and in working in certain places of the manor afore-said, where it is most needful and requisite to be done:—

|                                                                                                                                                         |     |    |    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|----|
| First, paid to Henry Orde and other masons with him for the winning and getting of twenty-four loads of stones at 4s. the load . . . . .                | £4  | 16 | 0  |
| Paid for carriage of same from the quarry to the water-side, for every main load, 8d. . . . .                                                           | 0   | 16 | 0  |
| Carriage of same stones by water—viz., for every main load, 1s. . . . .                                                                                 | 1   | 4  | 0  |
| Two hundred loads of lime at 4d. a load, and for four hundred loads of sand at 2d. a load . . . . .                                                     | 6   | 0  | 0  |
| Four thousand bricks at 1s. the hundred . . . . .                                                                                                       | 2   | 0  | 0  |
| Sixty sawn dales at 1s. the piece . . . . .                                                                                                             | 3   | 0  | 0  |
| One hundred spars at 4d. the piece . . . . .                                                                                                            | 2   | 0  | 0  |
| Carriage of same sawn dales and spars to the manor . . . . .                                                                                            | 0   | 2  | 4  |
| Andrew Pottes, Henry Orde, and other four masons with them at 8d. a-day each, twenty days, and four labourers by the same space, at 6d. a-day . . . . . | 6   | 12 | 0  |
| Thirty-six "sheif" of glass at 1s. a "sheif" . . . . .                                                                                                  | 1   | 16 | 0  |
| George Ewyne and other glaziers with them at 8d. a-day by the space of ten days . . . . .                                                               | 1   | 0  | 0  |
| Eight stones and one lb. of lead at 12d. the stone . . . . .                                                                                            | 0   | 8  | 1  |
| Sum total [4s. 10½d. too much] . . . . .                                                                                                                | £56 | 18 | 1½ |

To the auditor of Cumberland—Make allowance of the said sum to Richard Benson, collector of Holme Cultram. (Signed) Winchester. Wa. Mildmay."

*April 20.*

Lord Grey writing to Cecil, suggests the undermining of Leith, as quite a practicable measure, adding:—"The coal-miners of Newcastle will serve to do this well enough, therefore I pray you set it at work." Peace was concluded in June. When the French army left Scotland in English ships, the English troops retired to Berwick, and according to a letter written by queen Elizabeth to the Scottish council, there was established "a better peace betwixt the realms than ever was heard of in any time."

*May.*

Sir William Cecil, secretary of state, and Nicholas Wotton, dean of York and Canterbury, were in the month of May riding northward for Newcastle. The duke of Norfolk, lieutenant-general of England, had been sent to Berwick at the head of an expedition for the security of the borders. Such was his errand on the surface, but chiefly he was there for the support of the Protestant interest in Scotland, in opposition to the French. Commissioners were to hold conferences in Edinburgh; Cecil and Wotton were to represent England; and his grace of Norfolk wrote, 2nd June, inviting them, during their sojourn on the Tyne, to lodge at the "queen's house" (the Austin Friars), which her majesty had placed at his grace's service; although (he said) he could promise them nothing good but wine. Wotton and Cecil thanked him in reply for the proffered hospitality, qualified as it was; and on Saturday, the eighth, they arrived. It was about the same time that the bishop of Valence and M. de Randan, commissioners of France, rode into the town; and a preliminary conference was held, probably over a bottle of Norfolk's wine. In the midst of the consultations, from day to day, Cecil slipped stealthily off to Alnwick over night, to concert measures with the duke from Berwick; and in the early morning he was in the saddle again for Newcastle, so as to be in time for a further interview with the Frenchmen. [J. C.]

*July 29.*

The mayor and six aldermen of Newcastle write to Cecil complaining of an infringement of their ancient privileges by the inhabitants of Hartlepool, in these words:—"Right worshipful, our duties most humbly considered unto your worship, pleaseth it the same to be advertised, that for as much as we, having perceived by our brethren Sir Robert Brandlynge, knight, and Mr. Anderson, the good-will which your mastership beareth to this the queen's majesty's town of Newcastle, and we the poor inhabitants of the same, we cannot but acknowledge ourselves not a little bounden to your worship, and do most humbly beseech you of the continu-



ance of the same. And where (right worshipful) we being at this present much troubled with the town of Hartlepool, whereof the inhabitants do daily usurp the liberties and grants of ancient time granted to this town by the queen's most noble progenitors as more amply the note of our grief hereof contained in a schedule herein enclosed, which we humbly send unto your worship to be considered by your approved wisdom, will at large give your mastership intelligence of the same. Wherefore (right worshipful) for that, the chiefest maintenance and upholding of this her grace's town consisteth in the enjoying of the liberties and grants of the same, we would most humbly, therefore, beseech your mastership to be our good master in the premises, that the rather by your most gentle aid and favour we may quietly enjoy our liberties aforesaid without further usurpation by those of Hartlepoole, whose doings, notwithstanding as they be but of right small profit to them, so will it be yet the utter undoing of this her majesty's town, if the same be not the more shortly reformed. As knoweth Almighty God, whom we beseech to have your mastership in his blessed tuition. At Newcastle, this 29th July 1560. Your mastership's most humble at commandment, the mayor and aldermen of Newcastle-upon-Tyne—Robert Ellyson, Robert Brandling, Cuthbert Ellyson, Bartram Anderson, Richard Hodshon, Christopher Mitford, Oswald Chapman."

"A note [partly illegible], touching the injuries done by the inhabitants of Hartlepool to the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, concerning the ancient liberties of the same town, which the said inhabitants of Hartlepool do unjustly usurp, humbly presented unto the right worshipful Sir William Cycell, knight, one of the queen's majesty's secretaries, by the mayor and aldermen of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, as followeth—

"First, it is to be considered that Hartlepool, time out of mind, hath been but a fisher town, and so long as the inhabitants of the same framed and applied themselves to their occupation of fishing, their town prospered.

"Item. Now of late, with the space of seven years or thereabouts, there be certain persons come from London for such debts as they be there owing, to inhabit at Hartlepool, because it is a town of privilege so that neither they can be served within the bishopric nor Northumberland, but uncertain in what shire or county they shall be served, who not only practise with strangers repairing to Hartlepool, to employ the money of the same strangers in wool . . . and what commodities of the countries . . . the stranger will have. But also, they with . . . men do ship wools, talls, lead, and other merchandise, sometimes paying custom, and many times depart without any custom

paying, for that there is neither searcher, customer, controller, or weigh-master there, saving only one of themselves as deputy to the customers of the port of Newcastle. By whose oversight they may use what liberty they list; so that without speedy reformation, our young men of Newcastle being occupied, perceiving the liberty there, the small charges, and the transporting of the wool shipped there to Amsterdam, to Haarlem, and other towns in Holland, where we are compelled by our ancient grants to ship the wools of Newcastle only to Barro in Brabant; that the same our young . . . will leave this town and inhabit Hartlepool.

"Item. There be special acts of parliament made in the 4th year of Edward IV., cap. 2 and cap. 3 . . . 12th year Edward IV., cap. 5, 41st year Edward IV., cap. 3, that no wools and fells of the growing of Northumberland, Westmoreland, Cumberland, the bishopric of Durham, the liberties of Allerton or Richmondshire, shall be shipped but only at the town and port of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, which acts have always been observed and kept by this town of Newcastle, and the same through force thereof maintained in good estate, and now since is not unlike, without hasty reformation, to be brought in great decay, through usurping of the same by those of Hartlepool.

"Item. Those of Hartlepool do not only buy and ship into Holland the wool assigned to be shipped at Newcastle, but also do buy and ship to Holland the wools of the growing in Yorkshire, as Pickering, Lithe, and other where in the same shire, which is much better and finer than the wools growing in the counties of Northumberland, Westmoreland, Cumberland, and the bishopric of Durham. By the which the wool shipped at Newcastle is brought forth of estimation, and at small prices."

---

In the books of the tailors' company of Newcastle are two orders passed by the fraternity for the regulation of employment, securing attendance at the common hall, and the Corpus Christi plays, and for the annual election of officers:—

"No man of the fellowship shall hire any servant of his fellows to work with him afore he be clearly avoid of his master that he was with, upon pain of 6s. 8d. unforgiven, upon every default being duly proved. Also it is ordered that he that is warned by the beadle to come to the hall at a certain hour assigned, and doth not come, shall forfeit to the said fellowship 12d., and 6d. for a "shorter," so often as he comes not, without any forgiveness, except to have reasonable 'scuse to be allowed by the stewards of the fellowship.

"Also it is ordered and agreed that all the tailors now being, and in the time coming, and shall be dwelling in the said town of

Newcastle, shall agree and live together as loving brethren of that fellowship, shall gather themselves together in their place accustomed in the same town of Newcastle, and shall every year upon Corpus Christi day, when that the play is played, amicably assemble themselves together in their place accustomed, and play their plays upon their own cost and charges, after their order with their stewards. Also it is ordered that the whole fellowship shall, every year upon St. John pork lattin day [the tailors' translation of *ante portam latinam*] being the six days of May, choose forth of their whole fellowship four of the most ancient and most wise and discreet persons of the said fellowship, to be sworn upon the holy evangelists, the which four so sworn shall choose unto them other four of the most ancient, and most wise, and most discreet of their fellowship, to be sworn in like manner on the holy evangelists, the which eight, so sworn and chosen, shall choose unto them other four, which shall be sworn in like manner aforesaid, and which being twelve in number, being all sworn and chosen, shall, for that year, choose the stewards, and wardens, and auditors attendus of the mayor and town chamber, and all other officers in that fellowship, and shall assess all fines and defaults without any partiality done in their fellowship or occupation, that shall be presented unto them for their year."

This is a fitting place to put upon record the oaths which the tailors' company administered to its members, stewards, and other officers. They are specimens of oaths used by all incorporated companies:—

Freeman's oath.—"You swear you shall be true and faithful to the company of tailors in the town and county of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and shall observe, perform, fulfil, and keep, without fraud or deceit, all lawful acts, orders, articles, rules, and ordinances now made, or that hereafter shall be made by the said company, or the major part of them, for the weal of the said company, with truth unfeigned. So help you God."

Steward's oath.—"You swear you shall take care of all goods, and receive all duties and sums of money appertaining and belonging to the company of tailors in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and true account and delivery give and make of the same unto the brethren of the said company or craft, and shall do and perform all other things concerning the weal of the said craft for this year now next ensuing, without delay, fraud, or deceit. So help you God."

Oath of the first four.—"You swear you shall orderly choose and take to you four of the most discreet and worshipful of the craft of the company of tailors in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, to determine and put a final end to all defaults, differences, and other charges relative to the said or all be presented before you for this year now next

ensuing, and execute and keep all lawful rules now made, or hereafter to be made for the weal of the same craft. So help you God."

Oath of the second and third four.—"You swear that such oath as the first four took on their part you shall well and truly observe, perform, and keep on your several parts and behalves. So help you God."

Oath of the searcher.—"You shall well and truly search all shapings, and all manner of garments, for this year now next ensuing, and true presentment make of all defaults touching the same. So help you God."

---

The Rev. James Raine, editor of the first volume of wills published by the Surtees Society, assigns to this year, or thereabouts, the will of James Fenne of Newcastle, grocer and apothecary, a man of property and apparently well-to-do. Testator desires to be buried in the porch of St. Cuthbert in St. Nicholas' church. Bequeaths to the prisoners and poor people of the town 40s. to pray for him. To his brother, George Fenne, a house and tenement in the Side, late in the tenure of Henry Watson, glover, and 20*l*. To George's daughter Jane a silver salt, with a cover double gilt, and six silver spoons "of ye maydenheddes." To George's daughter Elizabeth, one plain piece of silver, containing 14 ounces. To George's daughter Maud, 5*l*. towards her marriage. To his brother Robert, 20*l*., to be paid him by his brother George at the rate of 40s. a-year. To his brother John, 20*l*. To his brother Christopher a tenement and house in the Side, inhabited by Henry Lightfoot, three little gardens in the Painter Heugh, and 20*l*. To his well-beloved wife Johanna, his new house in the Side, where he (testator) dwelleth, and his garden in the Painter Heugh, during her life, and then to his brother Christopher. To Christopher's son James, a goblet of silver, weighing 16 ounces. To Joan his wife and Christopher his brother, jointly, all the profit and commodity of his lease of a farmhold at Pensher, with the corn thereupon sown. To his said brother Christopher an annual outrent of . . . from a tenement in Pandon, inhabited by Robert Brokars, master and mariner. To the three children of his sister Jane, 40s. a-piece; his brother Christopher to have the custody of it, amounting to 6*l*., during their minority. To his uncle's son, James Fenne, . . . and 8*d*. To his said wife, her brother . . . the sum of 40s. To Elizabeth, daughter of his brother Christopher, 5*l*. and a silver . . . To his god-children, 2s. 6*d*. a-piece. To his apprentice, Robert Eden, 20s. To his servant, Eleanor Anderson, 20s. Residue to his wife. Witnesses—Christopher Fenne, Robert Eden, Eleanor Anderson, Thomas Tristram, "the writer hereof," Robert Wood, curate, Cuthbert Sticknell, merchant, and Anthony Leche.





SEVENTH DECADE—1561-70.



1561.

3 and 4 ELIZABETH.

Bishop of Durham—James Pilkington.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

Cuthbert Musgrave, Mayor, and Francis Anderson, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company) —

John Wilkinson.

Arms as in 1555.

Sheriff—Stephen Sotheran.

Arms: Argent, a chevron between three branches of southernwood vert, in chief a crescent sable.

In Bourne's list the mayor's name is misprinted "Williamson."

—

In the Hilary records of the 3 Elizabeth is a note of license granted to the merchant adventurers of Newcastle, authorising them, in the words of a similar license given by Henry VIII. on his accession (1509), to buy wools, hides, etc., and export them from Newcastle to certain places beyond the seas, as they had been accustomed.



ROYAL assent was given on the 20th February to the election of James Pilkington, the first Protestant bishop of Durham. Consecrated 2nd March, he had a grant of the temporalities of the see, with the exception of Gateshead and some other valuable manors, on the twenty-fifth of that month, and was installed on the 10th April. Gateshead, valued at 24*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.*, remained in the hands of the crown until 1566, when, along with several, but not all, of the ancient manors of the bishopric, it was restored, and became once more part of the possessions of the see of Durham.

*January 23.*

James Anderson, master mariner, conveys to Richard Harrigatt, or Harrigald, master mariner, a house with its appurtenances upon the Quayside. The property is described as lying between a tenement belonging to Thomas Rookbye of Mortham, Yorkshire, in the occupation of the said Richard Harrigatt on the south, and a tenement belonging to James Anderson on the north, containing in breadth eight yards and a-quarter; and between a tenement belonging to the said Thomas Rookbye, in the tenure of Henry Chator, merchant, on the west, and a tenement late belonging to the prior and convent of Tynemouth [on the east], and containing in length four yards and a-half. [This conveyance is among the title deeds of property in Three Indian Kings' Court, belonging to Dennis Embleton, Esq., M.D. See 10th August 1572.]

*February 8.*

The queen writes to Sigismund II., king of Poland, stating that she has heard that three Englishmen, citizens of Dantzic—William Dickenson, Humphrey Carr, and Roger Watson—forfeited their recognisances by the non-appearance of Cuthbert Blunt, merchant of Newcastle; has also heard that he has written to the king of Spain, desiring Blunt to be sent to Poland. Explains that Blunt, at the time he should have appeared, was engaged in business that could not be deferred, by the command of queen Mary. Blunt is now dead, but they are in possession of evidence about the goods sold by Gerard Innighfield of Dantzic. Prays him to grant a new commission, by which the case may be referred to the council of Dantzic.

*March 28.*

There is a curious "article" of this date between Thomas Tempest of Lanchester and Elizabeth his wife, and the bailiff, burgesses, and

commonalty of Gateshead, concerning a parcel of the lands formerly belonging to the hospital of St. Edmund the Confessor, in Gateshead. The essential parts of the agreement are as follows:—

‘Whereas divers covenants, etc. hath been made betwixt the parties for the occupation, pasturage and intercommunion of certain fields, etc. within the lordship and fields of Gateshead, it is agreed that Thomas Tempest and Elizabeth his wife shall have the parcels of ground hereafter expressed of the lands lately belonging to the hospital of St. Edmund the Confessor—namely, the Long-dale and the closes thereunto belonging, *sc.* the Founder Close or St. Edmund’s Lees, and the upper and nether White-field to occupy in severalty. And the bailiff burgesses, etc. shall have the Scory-dale and all the closes belonging to it *sc.* the Windmill Hill, and two closes of either side of Benham, in severalty, and without let or interruption of Thomas and his wife, or of any other by their counsel, procurement, or commandment. This agreement to be kept during the time that Thomas and his wife have possession of the said lands, and after their interest be determined the agreement to be void. If Thomas and his wife during their occupation interrupt or stop the bailiff, burgesses, etc. in the occupation of Scory-dale Windmill Hill, and the two closes, it shall be lawful for the latter not only to enter into the said fields, but to have, occupy, and enjoy all such ‘averyside and scowbles’ as in their former estate according to ‘Hayworth’s deed.’ If the bailiff, burgesses, etc. interrupt or stop Thomas or his wife in the occupation of the Long-dale, etc. it shall be lawful for him or her to enter, etc. and to occupy and enjoy according to ‘Howard’s deed.’ And the bailiff burgesses, etc. covenant with Thomas and his wife that they the latter may sink shafts to win, get, and draw coals and have ground-leave to carry away the coals in and through the grounds in the occupation of the bailiff, burgesses, etc. without let or interruption, etc. And Thomas and his wife covenant with the bailiff, burgesses, etc. that he and his wife, at their own expense, during their occupation in severalty, shall make and erect one long dyke from the north gate to the middle gate on the east side of the street, and shall hang and set up one gate called the middle gate, and the bailiff, burgesses, etc. on their part covenant during their occupation to make and erect one long dyke from Shipcote dyke back to the middle gate and to hang and set up one gate called the north gate, or the joining gate. Given at Gateshead under seal.—Anthony Thomlingson [bailiff], Nicholas Lawes, Robert Lawes, Thomas Hobkirk, William Mavset, Richard Randa, Simon Nicholson, Edward Bivthman, William Dykeson, John Tadousell, William Dave, William Byde, Robert Thomson, Anthony Hether, Thomas Johnson, Robert

Johnson, George Raye, William Wilkinson, mariner; William Wilkinson, butcher; Thomas Tomson, joiner; William Swintyn, Thomas Potts, William Hyndmers, William Dykeson, butcher; Ralph Weland, John Hebson, with others."

*April 1.*

Date of the will of Roger Headley of Newcastle. Testator desires to be buried in St. Nicholas' churchyard, "nigh unto the 'throughe' within the churchyard on the south side." Gives to his brother Roland his best cloak and two stots; to his brother Anthony his best cape, and to his brother Lighton his best shoon.

*May 13.*

The queen granted an exemplification and confirmation of grants, charters, etc., to the burgesses of Newcastle, as was usual at the beginning of a new reign. On the 2nd August, Henry, earl of Rutland, lord president of the council of the north, signed a decree, in which the previous orders [1557] for the good government of the town were varied and extended. No burgess was permitted to change his art or mystery above once, as in 1557, but he was allowed to exercise both crafts at his pleasure. The number of aldermen remained as before—ten, who with the mayor and sheriff were to be the chief rulers and magistrates of the town. The aldermen were to continue in office, and when one of them should be mayor, no other person was to be appointed alderman in his room, but after his mayoralty ended he was to resume his office of alderman. On the day of choosing the mayor twenty-four persons were to be appointed out of the twelve crafts or mysteries, of whom twelve must have been mayors, aldermen, or sheriffs, and these twenty-four were to elect the mayor and other officers. The mayor so chosen, with the sheriff, aldermen, and the twenty-four, were to remain the common council of the town. These orders, and all that remained of the decree of 1557, were to be strictly observed and kept under great pains and penalties; and both decrees were to be openly read twice a-year to the mayor, aldermen, sheriff, and common council.

*November.*

In a testamentary cause heard at Durham between William Barker and William Armstrong, the evidence of Isabel, wife of Alexander Rowell of Newcastle, cooper, aged about twenty-four years, was to the effect that the first house she ever came in in Newcastle was Isabel Morrey's, and being there by the space of a year, understood and perfectly knew that the said Isabel had sold her house to Armstrong for the sum of 3*l*., saying she had neither friend nor kin; whereupon she required the said Armstrong to give and minister unto



her the said sum of 3*l.* by parcels, as she should stand in need, and if any remained over, he should have it, so that he brought her honestly forth [*i.e.*, buried her in a respectable manner]. Whether the said Isabel Morrey made any testament she cannot tell, but she never knew of any. She was from home at the time of her death, and four days before. Deposes that she is a Scots woman, and neither a kin nor ally, nor careth who hath the victory so that the truth may be known.

---

The cost of "setting forth" the Corpus Christi plays this year was 14*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.* The fullers' and dyers' company paid for their play as follows:—"The play lettine to 'Sir Robert Hert [of All Saints]', 'Sir' William Hert [of St. Nicholas]', George Wallas, and Robert Merton, 9*s.* First, for the rehearsal of the play before the craft, 10*s.*; to a minstrel that night, 3*d.*; for painting the gear, 10*s.*; for a salmon trout, 15*d.*; for the Maunday loaves and cakes, 2*s.* 8*d.*; for wine, 3*s.* 6*d.*; for 3½ yards linen cloth for God's coat, 3*s.* 2½*d.*; the hose and coat making, 6*d.*; a pair of gloves, 3*d.*; the care and banner bearing, 1*s.* 8*d.*; carrying the trout and wine about the town, 1*s.*; the minstrel, 1*s.*; two spares [spars] for stangs, 6*d.*; for drink and their suppers that waited of the pageant, 5*s.*; for tenter hooks, 3*d.*; to the clerk this year because of the play, 3*d.*"

---

Eric of Sweden, one of the many wooers that were willing to share the throne of England with queen Elizabeth, was to pass through Newcastle, and the Queen's House was to be placed at his disposal, the mayor and his brethren being graciously permitted to share in the honour of his entertainment. The town-purse expended 10*s.* "for whyting the greate haull in the Queen's Majestie's Mannor agaynste the cumying of the king of Swethyn." Tapestry was borrowed in various directions for its adornment; and a couple of shillings went "for naylles and tentar huckes" for hanging "the same." Robert Horsbrake had 2*l.* for the "tonne of bear" that he supplied for the royal guest; and when all was over, "the portars" had sixteenpence "for bringing home the tapsterye from the Mannor to their awne howses that did owe the tapsterye."

After the days of Cecil and Wotton, and Elizabeth and Eric, the author of the Milbanke MS. was casting reverted glances on the Manor. Carrying back his memory to the border land of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, "When I was young," says he, "there were cloysters in the monastery, with a fair church. A Scot did beg it of king James. After that, took the lead off, and sold it; but it was cast afore it came to its market. He sold, also, some

stones to Sir Peter Riddell, who with them built the south end of his fine house; but now it belongs to Captain Dykes, and his posterity hath no right."

The "King's Manor" is marked down by William Mathew in his map of 1610. In 1643 it was mentioned as being in the possession of the corporation, who (says Brand) had either purchased it, or claimed it as a waste; and in the same year the barber-chirurgeons were petitioning the common council for part of it as the site of a meeting-house. Says Bourne in the days of George II., "The house is now turned partly into a workhouse for the employment of the poor" (the "Almses Houses" of the reign of king James). "Part of it is turned into a house of correction, a dunghill, etc. Here is the charity school of the parish of All Hallows, which was built *anno* 1723, and a house for the master to live in, which was built the same year. The bells of All Hallows were cast in this place, which, since the days of the monastery, was called the Artillery Ground, from the townsmen's performing there the exercise of the pike and gun." "In 1708 the butchers' company converted a portion of it into a tallow-house; and at different periods of time the hospital of Holy Jesus, Blackett's Hospital, and the hospitals of the two Davisons, and a penitentiary, have been erected on distinct parcels of the place." (Brand.) The Old slips as stealthily away as Cecil in the night, and the New is ever vanishing after it. [J. C.]

---

Accounts of corporate expenditure in Newcastle prior to this date have not survived the destructive agencies of fire and pillage. But from hence, with the exception of the six years between 1568 and 1574, they are complete, and afford useful information. A collection of the most noteworthy items was made by alderman Hornby, and published in 1848 by Mr. George Bouchier Richardson. The dates of payment are somewhat confusing, for the entries follow the municipal year, commencing in October; but an attempt has been made in this volume to assign them to the historic year, beginning with the 1st of January.

Among the payments from October to the end of December were:—

"Robert Bewicke, for beef, bread, drink, and geese, to the mayor and his brethren, at the West Spital, at the choosing of the mayor, 14s.

"Two presents sent to the two French lords [commissioners to Scotland], for six loaves of sugar, weighing 36 lb. 6 oz., at 18d. the pound: Sum, 54s. 9d. The sack, claret wine, and white wine, to the

same present, 13s. 4d. Gawen Aydon, for drink to master mayor and his brethren, and others against the coming of the French lords, 20d.

"The mayor that he gave to the minstrels the 13th day of October, 16d.

"Gawen Aydon, for scourging a boy about the town, and for setting a man on the pillory two days, 16d.

"Pettar Fayrbarne, for the four boys that sing in the choir, 40s.

"The master of the high school for his quarterage at All-hallowmas, 25s.

"Robert Thompson, for dighting the Cale Cross this quarter, 12d.

"Mr. Mayor that he gave to two Scotch minstrels in reward, 2s.

"A tree to the pillory, 5s.

"The queen's majesty's auditors for the late dissolved house of the Shod Friars, due at Michaelmas last past, 5s. 11d.

"Robert Bell and Thomas Kyrsope, who were sent by Mr. Mayor and his brethren on the town's business to the keepers of Tynedale and Ridsdale, for their charges and horsehire going and coming, two days apiece, 10s.

"For two cormorants' heads slain in the river, 4d.

"For 2 lb. of wax to the chamber-maid in candles to occupy in the chamber, and working the same, 22d.

"Paid Mr. Mayor that he gave to two minstrels on St. Thomas' day, 2s.

"For seven yards of yellow kersey, and seven yards of blue kersey, at 2s. 8d. per yard, for the fools' coats and caps against Christmas, 37s. 4d. Thirteen yards of white linen at 6d. a-yard for the same fools' coats, 6s. 6d."

Whether the fool was a jester or a "natural" is not clear. Authorities differ. Brand thought that the corporation kept fools, such as were maintained in palaces; alderman Hornby, who made these extracts, was of a contrary opinion, and contended that the "fools" mentioned herein were idiots, maintained at the expense of the corporation



1562.

4 and 5 ELIZABETH

Bishop of Durham—James Pilkington.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

John Wilkinson, Mayor, and Stephen Sotheran, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor—William Dent.

Arms as in 1556.

Sheriff—George Heley.

Arms : Per bend gules and or, on a chief azure, a demi-eagle issuant or.

Three authorities—Bourne, Brand, and the Adamson MS.—quote the sheriff's name as George Selby. Heley is adopted in accordance with the Carr MS. (See Heley's will, 6th December 1569.)



MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS was expected to pass through Newcastle during the summer, with a retinue of a thousand persons, on her way to meet queen Elizabeth at York or some other trysting place. Owing to outbreaks in France it was not thought prudent for the English queen to leave her capital, and she sent Sir Henry Sidney to Mary to explain the reasons which had rendered an interview impossible. Sidney passed through Newcastle in July, and received a present from the mayor and burgesses, which appears from the accounts to have cost 17s. 6d

*January 4.*

John Crawforth, prebendary of the first stall in Durham cathedral, and vicar of Mitford, in his will, bearing the above date, bequeaths to Robert Watson of Newcastle, and his wife, either of them, 5s.

*January 12.*

Parliament (5 Elizabeth) met, and among the thirty-one acts which it added to the statute book, was one which prohibited the making of pelts, or buying the skins of deer and goats except for



tanning; or transporting beyond the sea any sheepskins, woolfells, shorlings or morlings, deer or goat skins, or the leather made from them. "Provided always that it shall and may be lawful to the merchants of the staple, the merchants of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Hartlepool, and Berwick, their servants, etc., to carry and transport all such lawful wares as heretofore they have been accustomed and lawfully might; anything in this act to the contrary notwithstanding."

*February.*

We had a record in 1463 of the transmission of a clock by the prior of Durham to lord Montague (John Neville) at Newcastle. On the above date, nearly a century later, the common council paid to John Brown, smith, for repairing the clock of the chapel on the bridge, 2s. 8d. "The dial of Saint Nicholas' church" occurs in the accounts for December 1564, when, for making an angel for it, the sum of 5s. was paid. It may, however, have been only a sun-dial that was thus angelically ornamented by the corporation; but the item is clearer which appears in April following, when there was "given in reward to my lord of Westmorland's smith, which came to set the clock, at the commandment of Mr. Mayor, 5s." Thus we have a Neville named twice in connection with a clock in Newcastle—in 1463 and in 1564. The Neville of the latter year was Charles, ninth baron of Raby and sixth earl of Westmorland, who joined the insurrection of Henry Percy in 1569, and thus produced his attainder, and the forfeiture of barony and earldom. He fled the island, and ended his days abroad, "meanly and miserably," at Nieuport, in Flanders, in 1601. "Christopher Evison, clockmaker," occurs in the register of St. Nicholas' in April 1621. [J. C.]

*August 9.*

Date of the will of Ralph Jay of Newcastle, tailor. Desires to be buried in All Saints' church. Bequeaths to Matthew Jay his house in the occupation of William Belonge; to Richard Jay and his daughter Elizabeth, the remainder of his goods equally between them; to his wife Janet the occupation of all his lands during her life, and after her decease to go as in last mentioned bequest. Executors—Janet his wife, Matthew and Richard, his two sons, and Elizabeth Jay his daughter.

*August 24.*

Parliament, in the 33 Henry VIII. (1541-2), passed an act, which was confirmed by 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, that every temporal person wife, after the following Michaelmas, wore any

gown of silk, or any French hood or bonnet of velvet, with any habilement, paste, or edge of gold, pearl or stone, or any chain of gold about their necks, or in their partlets, or in any apparel of their body, should, after Michaelmas 1545, find and maintain "one stoned trotting horse for the saddle," upon the pain of forfeiting 10*l.* for every time they were three months lacking such animal—one half the penalty to go to the crown, and the other half to the informer. These horses were to be "in age three years and upwards, in height fourteen handfuls, reckoning and accounting to every handful four inches of the standard, to be measured from the nether part of the 'heare' of the hoof unto the upper part of the withers—that is to say—the upper part of the shoulders." On the date which heads this paragraph queen Elizabeth appointed a commission to inquire into the observance of the statutes in Northumberland and Newcastle. The commissioners were lord Grey of Wilton; Henry Percy and John Forster, knights; the mayor of Newcastle, and William Middleton, esquire. Percy and Forster met at Morpeth, 26th October, and took the oaths of Sir John Widdington and Sir Robert Ellerker, knights; Robert Middleton of Belsay, and John Delaval, esquires, Edward Widdrington of Widdrington, Robert Widdrington of Essenden, Luke Ogle of Edlingham, Thomas Harbottle of Horton, Anthony Fenwick of Longshawe, Michael Fenwick of Harterton, Lionel Fenwick of Blackden, and Thomas Craster of Widdrington, gentlemen; "who say, upon their oaths, that every man within the said county which, by reason of the apparel of his wife, and by the said statute made, etc., are bound to keep horse and gelding meet for a light horseman, with sufficient harness and weapon for the same, is thereof furnished, according to the contents of the said statute; and no man within the said county, by reason thereof, hath incurred in any the penalties of the said statute, etc. The mayor of Newcastle was not with us at taking of this inquisition, nor none of the inhabitants of that town did appear before us; and because the said town is a county of itself, and no part of the county of Northumberland, therefore we did not make any inquiry thereof."

*September 4.*

Sir Robert Brandling of Newcastle conveys to Edward Johnson of the same town, mariner, two burgages lying together in Spicer Lane, abutting on a vennel called Stony Hill on the north, a burgage in the tenure of John Green on the south, the king's street called Spicer Lane on the east, and a burgage belonging to John Bower, tailor, on the west; a rent of 10*s.*, proceeding from a burgage in Spicer Lane, in which Johnson lives, abutting on a burgage in the

tenure of Richard Smalcheare on the south, a burgage in the tenure and occupation of Thomas Atcheson on the north, Spicer Lane on the west, and on the rivulet called Burn Bank on the east; a burgage in Spicer Lane, now in the tenure and occupation of the said Thomas Atcheson, abutting on the burgage in which Johnson lives on the south, a tenement belonging to Robert Hallyman, and in the several tenures of Thomas Fife and Robert Raye, on the north, Spicer Lane on the west, and Burn Bank on the east; and a burgage in Broad Chare, abutting upon a house called a horse mill on the north, a mansion house called the Mansion Place, belonging to the said Robert Hallyman, on the south, the Broad Chare on the west, unto the court garth of the mansion of the said Robert Hallyman on the east. Seal, the crest of Brandling, "the burning brand."

*September 8.*

Grant from the bishop of Durham of "four trees, of the mean sort, towards the reparation of the almshouse standing in the churchyard of Gateshead."

*November 26.*

Date of the will of Robert Lewin of Newcastle, sheriff in 1541, mayor in 1544 and 1552, and M.P. in 1553, 1558, and 1559. Testator married, first, Margaret, daughter of Gilbert Middleton of Silksworth, (sister to Gilbert Middleton, mayor in 1530), by Agnes, daughter of Thomas Riddell of Newcastle, and secondly, Jean —, who survived him. He bequeaths all his lands in Hetton-in-the-Hole to his wife Jean, paying unto his son and heir, George Lewin, and his heirs, 2*l* 6*s*. 8*d*. The same son George to have the manor of Silksworth, receiving thereout 6*l* 13*s*. 4*d*., and all testator's rights and hereditaments in South Grindon Moor and the fields of Tunstall. Gives to his youngest son Robert all his lands in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, parcel of the late Grey Friars, amounting yearly to 8*l* 13*s*. 4*d*.; the meadow of the Castle Field, 20*s*. yearly; the out-rent paid, and two tenements in the Over Dean Bridge, 21*s*. yearly; 3*l*., the yearly rent going out of the [late] White Friars, in the tenure of Henry Whycliff, gentleman, and a little close without Pandon Gate, the rent being 3*s*. 4*d*.; to hold to the said Robert and his heirs for ever. Remainders over, after Robert's death without issue, to Christopher and Edward Lewen, successively. The profits of testator's lease of the "deanery of Chester, and parsonage of the same, the prebends of Chester, Lumye, Urpith, Tanfield, Lamesley, Burtley, and Peltone" to be received by Christopher Mitford of Newcastle, merchant, William Sherwood of the same town, gentlemen, and John Hagthropp of Chester-in-the-      gentleman, according to a certain indenture

made between testator and John Hagthropp, except the tithe corn of Ravensworth, yielding generally over and above the rents and reprises 40*l.* yearly; which sum of money is to remain in the hands of the said Christopher, William, and John, to such use and uses as in a schedule annexed, sealed with his seal, and signed with his hand, is specified or declared. The profits arising out of two coal pits on the Crone Moor, and one near Fugfield, amounting to 100*l.* after all charges are paid, are in like manner to remain in the custody of the said Christopher, William, and John, to the uses specified in the same schedule. Wills that Nicholas Byerley, his trusty servant, shall have the oversight of the said coals, and gives him for his pains 8*s.* yearly, "so long as there is no default from the gains of mines." His three trustees, Christopher, William, and John, are to have for their trouble in auditing the accounts of the coals and deanery each 7*s.* "If my son George do suffer my wife Jean quietly to occupy and enjoy all the houses or buildings, lands, tenements, etc., in Hetton town fields to her own proper use, she shall pay yearly to the said George and his heirs 16*s.* 8*d.* And if any of them do molest, vex, trouble, or sue my wife Jean, then I will that she shall stand to her rights, as her counsel learned shall give advice." All the lands which be purchased in Hetton he leaves to his wife during her natural life. Remainders in succession to testator's sons, Christopher, Edward, and Robert. The rent of 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, after the death of his wife, and his cellars and lofts in Plummer Street, he gives to his son Christopher, with remainders to Edward and Robert. Gives to his wife a standing cup with a cover gilt, a dozen spoons, a pair of gilt salts, and the teand corn of Ravensworth during his years; to his son George, "if he be living," a gown furred with black tawny, a cassock of damask, a velvet bonnet; to his son Christopher, "what gown he liketh best, a jacket of velvet, a doublet of satin, my sword and dagger;" to his son Edward another gown, jacket, or cassock of worsted, and his "best gown, shooting bows and shafts;" to his son Robert the residue of his apparel, at his wife's discretion; to George Lewin, "my ring with seal of my arms, and if he be departed, then I give the same ring to my son Christopher;" to Robert Bell and his wife, 10*s.* each; to his cousin, Mr. John Hagthropp of Chester-in-the-Street, "my dag, with the case, and all things thereto belonging," and to his wife, "my grey stayge;" to Christopher Mayre of Durham, one old ryal for a token; to his cousin, Christopher Mitford, his "best pair marturs." Christopher Mitford, William Sherwood, and John Hagthropp, are to receive 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, annual rent charge "arising out of a house wherein Umfraye Brigham dwelleth, for the time of the life of Nicholas Baxter," to the uses mentioned in the schedule. Executor—his



youngest son Robert. Supervisors—Mitford, Sherwood, and Hagthropp, above named.

Then follows a further declaration dated the same year :—" I will that if Christopher Lewin do follow the advice of my trusty friends, Christopher Mitford, William Sherwood, and John Hagthropp, that they shall pay for three years a fine to him of 5*l.* yearly. Also I will of all such money as shall be unto their hands, they shall pay three hundred marks or more, at their discretion, towards the purchase of some office to the same Christopher Lewin, and the Master of the Rolls, Sir William Urdall, be a help in the same. And I will that Nicholas Byerlay shall come up with my 'ostes' to my wife, as the custom is, to take their meat and drink at the incoming and payment of their money, and to have of every chalder of coals 1*d.* of every ship that is laden. I will that although my son Gilbert Lewin be preferred by my means of the hospital of the Mary Magdalene, which is worth ten pounds in the year, besides a great deal of other charge which I have bestowed of him, yet notwithstanding, if the same Gilbert do obediently observe, perform, and fulfil my last will, then I will he shall have made sure of 4*l.* in the year during his natural life. And I will that if Sir Robert Brandling, knight, do suffer my said wife to enjoy quietly the tithe of Jesmond, in such manner as before this time I have done, that then he shall quietly occupy the above said Mary Magdalens, with such profits as thereto belonging." Testator adds that his wife Jean shall have all interest and title that he had in a lease made by Gilbert his son, the master of the hospital, bearing date the 2nd February, 3 and 4 Philip and Mary.

---

Among the depositions and ecclesiastical proceedings forming vol. xxi. of the Surtees Society's publications, are several relating to Newcastle at this period, which throw a light upon the topography of the town and the habits of the townsmen. Only such portions of the evidence are given as serve to illustrate the local life and manners of the time.

Elizabeth Blithman, widow of her fourth husband, James Blithman, butcher of Newcastle, had died without making any proper testamentary disposition of her goods, and in the early part of the year witnesses gave evidence at Durham of a nuncupative will—*i.e.*, verbal directions as to the deceased's wishes in the matter. William Wilde, of Newcastle, bower, aged about sixty years, deposed that upon May-day last, after evensong, the said Elizabeth had been sore sick, and in a swoon, and recovered again very well; at what time the deponent and his wife wer      see how she did, and they talked familiarly

together. Deponent, in their communication, asked her if God took her at that time, who should have her goods. She answered, "Who should have my goods nor [but] these two wenches, which hath done more for me than all my kin hath done?" and cried fie of her kin, and said none of them would look upon her, less or more. Janet, wife of the preceding witness, aged about fifty years, deposed that she went about five o'clock at night on May-day to see the said Elizabeth Blithman, and met her husband coming out. In their communication deponent asked her and said, "Commother [good mother], if it shall please God to take you to His mercy, whom intend you shall have your goods?" And she said, "None but these two wenches, my husband's daughters, which is most worthy," for they had done more for her; and "all my friends came never to give me a pot of drink when I was in misery;" that her friend had her "good," naming one Craggs, which her husband let him have for a sheep, and could not get it again, but if my lord president came into the country, she doubted not but to have it. Isabel Jackson, wife of Simon Jackson, shoemaker, of the age of towards fifty years, said she had known the said Elizabeth this twenty years, being her poor neighbour. As concerning this matter, she sometime was her servant, and was often coming to see how she did; and upon May-day, about five o'clock, she came, and found there William Wilde and his wife. Wilde's wife demanded of her if she would have the priest, and she answered, "I need not; I trust I am fit for God; and the world I have no goods to make a will upon." And the said Wilde's wife said again to her, "Commother, for God's sake tell us who shall have your goods if God should call you to His mercy?" The said Elizabeth then said she had no goods to give to no living soul but to these two wenches, "Beylye and Nellye." And the morrow next after, deponent came to see her dame, and she knew her again by her speech, and called her by her name, and said then she would not have the priest, when deponent moved her thereto, for she trusted to put over this [recover]. Her said dame continued still in the same mind, that the said wenches should have her goods. She was then of perfect memory.

Next is a fragment of what appears to have been a case of breach of promise to marry—Margaret Richardson against one Wilkinson—dated 14th July. William Freisell, of the Cloth Market, Newcastle, tailor, aged about sixty years, deposed that he had known the woman by the space of one whole year or more, for she was deponent's servant one quarter of a year, and the said Wilkinson by the space of half-a-year and better. The week before Whit Sunday, upon a holyday, deponent came home from the church, and found the said Wilkinson and Margaret, she being then Mr. Shafto's servant, in his house, and

deponent's wife and they talking of marrying. At what time, after divers communications, deponent heard Margaret say to Wilkinson, "Wilt thou swear by the cross of thy dagger that thou made me not a promise of marriage, and whither go thou?" And Wilkinson answered and said, "I will not swear but that I made thee a promise to marry."

At the same court, same date, in a cause of defamation brought by Janet Clerk against Agnes Aydon, wife of Guy, or Gawen, Aydon, Margaret Resh, wife of Roger Resh of Newcastle, baxter [baker], aged about sixty years, deposed that she had known both plaintiff and defendant as maidens and wives. About Whit Sunday last deponent heard them chiding in the street. Heard Gawen's wife say that the said Janet had cut a purse, and more evil of the said Janet deponent heard not the said Agnes say. She is their door neighbour, and stood in her own house when the said words were spoken. William Lee of Newcastle, collier, being in his own house, heard Gawen Aydon's wife say to Janet Clerk—"Go thy way, like nowt as thou art, and cut a purse, as thou hast done beforetime, and thou may be ducked in Tyne, as thou hath been." [Gawen Aydon's wife was a Brandling, sister of William named below, and Gawen himself was engaged the following year in ducking one Janet Sawter for a scold.]

William Brandling, nephew and heir to Sir Robert, was twice before the court—once to be held bound for the maintenance of an illegitimate child, and again as one of the chief actors in a brawl in St. Andrew's churchyard.

In the case first named it was agreed between him and Isabel Carlell, the mother of the child, that he, "the said William Brandling, shall have the rule, order, and government of Margery Brandling, their daughter, base begotten, so that the said woman hereafter shall have no meddling with the said wench, to entice her from any service, order, or appointment lawfully by the said William the wench shall be assigned unto; and further, he, the said William, doth covenant and promise to pay the said Isabel every year these four next years after the date hereof, one 'bonde of lynt' [flax for spinning], the first payment to begin at Whit Sunday next; and Thomas Boulton, merchant of the said Newcastle, surety for the payment of the said lynt."

The churchyard brawl was a serious affair. Nearly four pages of the volume before mentioned are occupied by the depositions. George Keidlinell, or Keidland, of Newcastle, sherman, aged thirty years, deposed that he was coming through the churchyard, and met Brandling at the choir door, who smote at him with his fist, not drawing any weapon saying, "Were not for shame I should break thy head with \_\_\_\_\_ er;" laying his hand upon the same.



Deponent answered, "William, why smite you me?" and straightway departed into his father, Robert Keidinell's house, which is adjoining to the church stile. That directly afterwards Brandling went into his sister's house—viz., Gawen Aydon's, and there brought out a piked staff to have stricken this examinat [witness] withal. At which time deponent's father, Robert Keidinell, met with the said William Brandling, even upon the "graits" of the church stile of the said St. Andrew's, persuading the said William, who at that time was in great rage, and said to the aforesaid Robert, "What sayeth thou, thou false old carle? There shall neither of ye both stay me." And then the said Robert called the said William Brandling "Skotts browll;" thereupon the said William smote at this examinat's father there with his dagger, and cut him in the head and in the brow, so that he bled very sore long thereafter. And this examinat, hearing of the said fray, came running to them, having a staff in his hand, and would have smitten at the said William, but he could not get to him for the press of women and others there, and yet afterwards the said William, smiting at deponent with his said dagger, hurt him and cut his fingers, and so drew blood. Brandling, in his reply, admitted that he and Keidinell were in St. Andrew's churchyard at the time named, but denied that any such words, or any other unseeming words, were spoken betwixt them. His version of the affray was, that on the Saturday night before, he and Keidinell were at drink in one mother Blithman's, where they quarrelled, and agreed to fight on Monday morning; that he went to the place appointed and found no Keidinell, whereupon, meeting him in the churchyard, he taxed him with cowardice; and that Keidinell ran into his father's house and brought forth a great staff, and therewith smote at deponent and felled him; that he hit Keidinell with the pommel of his dagger, and that Keidinell himself broke his father's head, which by chance came betwixt them. Witnesses were called. Alexander Byrk of Newcastle, labouring man, aged thirty-two, said that he came at the hinder end of the fray, and did not see the fight, but he saw Brandling "sore bleed" on his brow, and Robert Keidinell, George's father, sore hurt on the head. Could not say who smote first, but report was that George began the fray, and both of them did fight in the churchyard. Ralph Pig, aged twenty years, deposed that he was looking out of window in Gilbert Gillis's house, and saw Robert Keidinell hold William Brandling at such time as the said William's foot slipped into one of the holes of the grating, being within the churchyard, until George Keidinell, his son, smote the said William with a great staff, and would have smitten more stripes at him than one but only for hurting his father, Robert. Robert Papdoo and many others, especially



women, were present. Janet Dodds of Newcastle, single woman, aged thirty, stated that she had seen all three in the place named, betwixt ten and eleven o'clock, upon one Sunday, three weeks past and more. Heard Robert Keidinell speak unseeming words in the churchyard to the said William Brandling, saying, "Scots mongrel, thou dare not smite my son!" George Keidinell smote and made bloody the said William Brandling with a staff when old Keidinell held the said William. She did see the same Robert also bleed, but cannot tell by what means. Lastly, Robert Keidinell was examined, and admitted that he called Brandling "Skotts browl" when he was called by him "false carle."

---

Among the payments out of the municipal treasury from January to December, are:—"For a shirt to John Watsome, the fool, three yards of linen cloth, and for the ruffles, and the making the same, 4s.; and for two pair of shoes to the two fools, against Christmas, 2s. 4d.

"Mr. Mayor, that he gave to the minstrels of this town, and to other minstrels of the country in Christmas, 13s. 4d.

"John Brown, smith, for making two wedges, and for mending two hooks and a staple, and for nails to the clock of the chapel of the bridge, 2s. 8d.

"Robert Thompson, for dighting the Cale Cross, his quarterage, 12d.

"Mr. Mayor, for that he gave to Sir Henry Percy's minstrels in reward 6s., and more given in reward to the waits of Leeds, 4s.

"For a present sent to the Frenchmen that lay at Henry Anderson's—two lofes of sugar, weighing 9 lb., at 17d. the pound. Sum, 12s. 9d.

"For four guides that the Frenchmen would not pay, 16s.

"Mr. Mayor, to the waites of Thirsk, given them in reward, 3s.; more given in reward to the waits of Carlisle, 3s.; more given in reward to the waits of Darlington, 3s.; paid in reward to the Scotch minstrels, 2s.

"Mr. Mayor, for recompense of his white horse that my lord president had to York, the which did him never good three quarters of a-year, 20s.

"To the fellowship of a ship [of] Aldborough, for dancing in the Forth, given by Mr. Mayor's commandment and his brethren, 4s.

"Peter Demont, the master of the 'Franche' school, for his quarterage, and for his three-quarters last past, 20s.

"An Irish :                      as appeareth by Mr. Mayor's bill, 12d.; to the  
waits of Cock                     eward, 3s.

"Nails and leathers to nail up the proclamation withal, 6d.

"Christopher Wilson, sergeant, for riding to Shields, to fetch Sir Henry Percy, knight, to the commissioner concerning the common moor, 12d.

"A present sent to Sir Henry Sidney, knight, lord ambassador into Scotland, 17s. 6d.

"To the duchess of Suffolk's players, by Mr. Mayor's commandment, 20s.; for drink in the merchants' court to the duchess of Suffolk's players, 12d.

"Mr. Mayor, that was given in reward to the judges, 30s.

"To a poor wife for relief, because her good-man died in the falling sickness, and it is granted also by Mr. Mayor and his brethren that she shall have 6d. in the week given her by Mr. Mayor, 12d.

"Reward to my lord Monteagle's bear-ward, 6s. 8d.

"To John Newton, for beef, bread, drink, and geese to Mr. Mayor and his brethren at the West Spital for the choosing of the mayor, 14s. Tallow candles to the same Spital at the same time, 2s. One gallon of sack, 2s.; one gallon white wine, 16d.; one gallon claret wine, 16d. A link and a torch at the choosing of the same mayor, bought of Richard Thompson, 20d."

It appears from these municipal records that a couple of years before Shakespeare was born, the burgesses of Newcastle were patronising the drama. The players seem, indeed, to have always found a ready welcome and reward on the Tyne, whose "servants" soever they may have professed themselves to be. They came as the players of my "lord of Leycester, the earl of Hardforthe, my lord of Worsytur, the duchess of Sowfolk, my lord Morlei, my lord Darcie, my lord Stafforde, my lord Admirall, the earl of Sussessx," etc.; some of the names being evidently a sore puzzle to the corporate penman. There were also "the players of Durham," who, later on, had 3*l*. The ordinary gratuity was 20s.; but the larger sum purchased "a free play"—a play, probably, to which admission was obtained without further payment. [J. C.

"For goinge on' tyme aboute the towne chusing the burgisis, two pence." Such was the fee of the bellman from the town-purse of Newcastle in the days of "Good Queen Bess." Printers in England then were few, and newspapers were none. The town-crier on the Tyne encountered no competition of handbills or advertisements, and the circuit of the town came, with perfect ease, into the compass of his twopenny round. Let us follow at his heels to the end of the century, and learn from his lips a chapter in the history of Newcastle. Manifold were the duties of the Elizabethan bellman. It mattered not to him whether it was a member of parliament to be chosen, or a





Houses on the Sandhill, Newcastle, 1880.



misdoer to be caught, he was equally ready with his ring. When the municipal year 1568-69 was running its course, the mysterious entry occurs, "Paid to the belman for goinge aboute the towne for the grete ledder which was taken from under the Pentas." The ladder had feloniously or freakishly been abstracted, and the roadway lost up to the Pentas, an upper apartment of the old Town House on the Sandhill—a place of many windows and of much good cheer. Therein were her majesty's judges banqueted in the August of 1592, when Mr. Sheriff Greenwell had 3*l*. 16*s*. 10*d*. for the charges. Sack and sugar, burnt wine and pears, were consumed by Mr. Mayor and his brethren, ever and anon, in the same convivial quarter. There is a suggestive record in the chamberlain's books of a sugar-loaf weighing 12 lbs, "which was carried upp into the Pentice of the 'Crownation Daie,' att neighte, to Mr. Maïor and Brotherhudde, 22*s*.;," carried up, mayhap, by the "grete ledder" aforesaid, or its successor. Other "Crownation Daies" came in other reigns. Elizabeth was followed by James, and James by Charles; and on the 27th of March 1632, "being the day of His Majestie's entrance to the Crown," there was a feast "on the Long Pentice," and "tarr barrells" blazed on the Sandhill, to the tune of 8*s*. 2*d*. Once again the "Penthouse" comes up before us in the mayoralty of 1639; and then, in the time of the Commonwealth, it passes away with the old Town House erected for his brother burgesses by the munificent Roger Thornton. Trollope's structure "rolls up" on the site. In October 1574 is an item of the Elizabethan bellman which brings us acquainted with duties that devolved on the inhabitants in those olden days. "For going 2 times aboute the towne for charging the commons to sende downe the rever for helpinge to git up the shippe that is sonke at Hawkes Nest," he had his groat; and in 1591-92 there is eightpence "paid to John Belman for going about to warne the towne 2 times to helpe to wey a shippe which was overthrowne." These are entries that recall the animated engravings of ships in distress given by Ralph Gardner—who, moreover, portrays the bellman of his period in the piteous picture of the execution of witches by wholesale on Newcastle Moor in 1650, the crier being "sent through the town by the magistrates, ringing his bell, and crying, all people that would bring in any woman for a witch, they should be sent for, and tryed by the person appointed"—viz., the "witch finder" brought from Scotland by the town sergeants. (A proclamation that should have been made by the bellman with a muffled peal!) On 30th August 1594, king James of Scotland had his son, prince Henry, baptized at Stirling; England and other countries are represented at the font; and after the ceremony, the distinguished strangers travel over the island for recreation and instruction. The





great event makes its mark in the accounts of the corporation of Newcastle :—"Paide the bellman for going to geve warninge to the burgesses to meete Mr. Maior, 3 times, and for the drum geving warninge to muster to mette the staites of the Low Country cam fro Skotland, 8d." The illustrious visitors have great "good chere" from Mr. Mayor ; and "for repairinge and mendynge armor which was broken when the States of Flanders fro Skottlande to receve them," the chamberlains had 29s. 4d. to pay. The Carr MS. does honour to the memorable occasion, recording that in the mayoralty of Lionel Maddison "came tow of the States of the Lowe Country into Scotlande to chrisen the younge prence, and from thence came to this towne, and stayde att the Maiore's house, and lodged theyre. And this same yeare," the annalist adds, "was the common bell casten."

Again in 1596-97 :—"Paid to John Belman and George Bovell, for going four hours aboute the towne to cause all new comers into the towne latelie to avoide, 8d." The plague was within the walls, and strangers must not flock in from without. "Paid John Butlande, bellman, for goeing aboute the towne to commande all coall-workers to provide them howses without the walles." In 1594 an entry occurs showing that it had been customary to "let fourthe colliers at Pilgrime Streete Gate and Newgate earlie in the morninge to worke ;" but in the season of pestilence there must no longer be any going out and coming in ; they must dwell beyond the walls. "Paid to John Butlande, for goinge one time abutte towne to warne all men to kepe in their doggs and their swine for the plag." "Paid to John Belman, for carrying a flale to avoyd 'dukes' out of the street, 6d." Not only must the bellman admonish the lieges to keep their ducks from waddling to the tempting waters that then abounded in Old Newcastle, and their swine from wallowing in the hardly less abundant mire, but he and others must lend a hand in the suppression of what was looked upon as practices conducive to the plague :—"Paide to George Hindmers, boocher, and one other with him, for their killing of five swine, twenty-four doggs, and sixteen dukes, which founde in the strete after warninge was given, 4d. a-peece swine, 2d. a-peice doggs, and pence a-peice dukes, 7s." [J. C.]





1563.

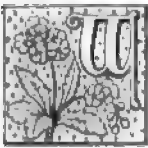
5 and 6 ELIZABETH

**Bishop of Durham—James Pilkington.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***William Dent, Mayor, and George Heley, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor—Bertram Anderson.**

Arms as in 1520

**Sheriff—Thomas Liddell.**

Arms : Argent, a fret and a chief gules, on the last three leopard's heads or.



RITS were issued for parliament to assemble at Westminster 11th January. On the twentieth of the previous month an election was held in Newcastle, and the burgesses chosen were—

**Sir Robert Brandling and Bertram Anderson.**

A bill was read a first time in the House of Commons on the 1st February, to restrain the carriage of Newcastle coals over sea. No further reference to it appears in the journals of the House, and it would seem to have been withdrawn. A bill in the Scottish parliament became law in June, by which no coals of Scottish origin were allowed to be exported from that kingdom.

*January 5.*

Two of the ships of king Eric of Sweden had started for London in November, and been heard of no more. The *Swan* and the *Angel* were missing, and a Swedish gentleman, Nicholas Gryp, was despatched by the king's chancellor in search of them. To Newcastle he came, as to other ports, with a letter to the mayor of the previous municipal year, John Wilkinson. The king and the chancellor may have been acquainted with Wilkinson, through the preparations made during his mayoralty for the reception of Eric in Newcastle, as a suitor for the hand of queen Elizabeth, and now his assistance was requested in case the missing ships had entered the Tyne. If not there, the

chancellor feared they must have been driven into some Scotch harbour, and there fraudulently detained, as they were laden with many precious things belonging to the king ; in which case he begged his worship to forward the journey of Nicholas Gryp towards Scotland.

*January 29.*

Will of Robert Scott of Newcastle, smith. Desires to be buried in All Saints' church. Bequeaths to his wife Elizabeth the seat house he then dwelt in ; she to have the house for two years. He also gives her his best red mantle. To his son Peter, the shop in his house, and he to pay his mother 20s. a-year during the said two years, and at the end thereof she is "to avoid forth of the said house," and his son Peter to enter in for ever. Gives his wife all his lands, "according to the queen's majesty's laws and no further." All his other lands (his wife's excepted) he gives to Peter and his heirs, with remainder, in default of issue, to his two daughters, Jenet and Agnes, and failing their issue, then to testator's next of blood. Gives his son Peter his best gown and jacket. Supervisors—Thomas Bewick, merchant, Rodger Howbourn, smith, and John Fressell, tailor, all of Newcastle.

*February 10.*

In the Record Office is an ill-used document, containing a charge made against Sir Robert Brandling by Cuthbert Bewicke. Such of it as is legible follows:—"Whereas Sir Robert Brandling, knight, hath heretofore made report unto the right honourable the lords of the privy council, and unto the earl of Rutland, lord president of the north, and the archbishop of York, that Cuthbert Bewycke had conveyed out of the way one Matthew Ellison, which is most untruly alleged. . . . Sir Robert against the said Bewycke, for as the truth shall appear. . . . Robert Brandling and others his friends are the chief conveyors and coverers. . . . Matthew Ellison, until this present, and do as much as in them . . . the said Matthew, covertly and secretly, . . . the said Matthew. . . . March last past, remaining with his brother, at one George Depeham's house, at the . . . Holburne bridge, at such time as it was known that Sir Robert Brandling, knight, was accused of treason. The said Matthew was immediately conveyed away, . . . one Mr. Conysbye, who married Sir Richard Lee's daughter ; from thence the said Mr. Conysbye put the said Matthew Ellison unto one Mr. Colte, dwelling at a place called Netherhall, beside Hoddesden, which Mr. Colte hath married the said Mr. Conysbye's sister, whereupon, as soon as the said Cuthbert Beweke had gotten knowledge of the said Matthew Ellison's remaining with the said Mr. Colte, the same Bewycke, about Michaelmas last past, obtained

the most . . . their letters directed to the sheriff of . . . for the attach . . . Ellison, but whether it was the . . . was conveyed from thence unto Sir Richard Lee's house, by Sergt. Albons, at such time as the same Sir Richard Lee, knight, and the said Mr. Conisby were both in France, and so the said Matthew attended upon Mistress Conisby, and her husband's father-in-law, one Mr. Doddes, until such time as he the said Matthew thought there would be no further inquiry made for him. And from . . . he did repair unto the said Mr. Coite's house, at the Netherhall aforesaid, where he is as his butler at this present, neither hath been butler to the said Mr. Coite's heretofore. . . . avoiding of the slanderous and most untrue report made by the . . . Branding against your orator Cuthbert Bewyke, your said . . . seeketh your honorable good lordship to be a means that a . . . might upon the sudden speedily be sent unto the said Mr. Coite's house, commanding him strictly to bring forth the said Matthew Ellison, or else to make his . . . before your lordship, declaring what he hath done with the said Matthew Ellison, and where he is. And your said orator shall daily pray unto Almighty God for your good lordship, long in health and much honour to continue—Cuthbert Bewyke."

*April 14.*

Gabriel Hall of Ottercups, in the parish of Eldon, one of the famous Redesdale clan of that name, in his will of this date directs that his sons, Edward and Nicholas, "be sent to the school to Newcastle, and when they have learned that their friends thinks to be done in learning and understanding, every of them to have 20*l*. a-piece, to make them a stock of merchandise, and the said 40*l*. to be in a friend's hand to keep for their profit and use."

*August 15.*

Cuthbert Carr, a merchant apprentice, obtains leave to marry:—"It is ordered, licensed, assented, and agreed, this 15th of August, 1563, by the governor, assistants, and whole fellowship, that Cuthbert Carr, being apprentice to Master Cuthbert Ellison, that he shall be licensed to marry at his pleasure, his indenture, bond, covenant, act, or statute made in this house, without breaking or infringing any of the same." So it is written down in that vast storehouse of local history, the books of the Newcastle merchants' company.

Three cases from Newcastle were heard this year in the ecclesiastical court at Durham—two for defamation, and one for breach of promise to marry:—

1. Isabel Richardson, wife of Thomas Richardson, charged Christabel Braidfurth with accusing her of theft, etc., and among the witnesses came Margaret Green, wife of John Green of Newcastle, merchant, who deposed that she had known Isabel Richardson for sixteen years, and the wench for two years. Christabel was servant to Isabel, and of late servant to the witness, who, about eight or nine weeks before, sent her away for such lewd talk. Christabel told her oftentimes that the said Isabel, her dame, was one of evil conversation, and did steal wool forth of Mr. Bertram Anderson's, and also beef and bread, and that her hands were bound behind her back in Mr. Anderson's parlour, and the keys taken from her, and her coffer searched by Mr. Anderson's servants and her own husband; there was one pair of "croks" of Mrs. Anderson found, and beef, bread, and wool in the loft; and ever when a miller came to the town, followed him up and down, while she were drunken, and had no delight upon her husband; and that she left her left-foot shoe upon Mr. Anderson's bacsyd [backyard] when she climbed over the wall for such intents. Examined what miller he was, witness cannot depose. Examined how long since these words were spoken, she saith upon nine weeks since. Asked who more heard the same talk, she saith none that she knoweth; howbeit, the said wench spoke the premises audiently in her house, and further she cannot depose.

2. A woman named Ewbank accused John Atkinson, spurrier, of calling her foul names. The cause was heard on the 20th July. John Whitfield of Newcastle, merchant, aged about twenty-four years, said that about a month since the said Watson [Atkinson?] was unmercifully beating his apprentice, being Ewbank's son, and after the matter was "qualified" by witness, and Mr. Gray, the schoolmaster [Humphrey Gray, master of the grammar school, probably], the said Ewbank being something in anger and grief concerning her child, said, "I pray you show not your cruelty upon the boy as ye use to your wife." And thereupon they two fell to railing and chiding, and witness heard the said Atkinson call Ewbank "w—" and "priests' w—."

3. On the 9th of November the court heard the cause of William Richardson against Margaret Joycye. John Pattenson of Newcastle, weaver, aged about sixty years, was one of the witnesses, and deposed that upon five years now by-past, as he believeth, he was in the house of one Michael Sklaitor, a mariner in this town then, which was his neighbour, at what time the said Joycye was dwelling there. And as witness and Michael's wife were talking together, one Anderson, wife to Robert, of St. Nicholas' parish, came in there also, and brought with her the said William Richardson, and said, "Here is the young man; let us now have a bargain." Witness marvelled much at that



sudden talk, for although he was the next neighbour, he heard of no such before that time. Anderson's wife called the said Richardson cousin, and moved him to cast his love to the said Margaret Joycye, and required this "berer" to drink a pot of ale and beer of their commoning, and so he did. And the said Margaret was content much to be said as the said Anderson's wife counselled her. Either of them said they loved other well, and more he heard not. Saw no gifts or tokens given betwixt them at that time. They drank together, and either said they loved other well. Examined what age he believeth the wench was then, he saith of his conscience upon twelve or thirteen at the most, as he believed. None present but the parties and the two wives aforesaid. After remembering himself in the premises, he said that William Richardson would have had him to have taken the parties' hands, to handfast [betroth] them, and this deponent denied so to do, saying he would testify the words he heard, and more he did not, or cannot say. Robert Anderson, weaver, aged about thirty years, said that two years since he was sent for by the said William, to hear what was betwixt him and the said Margaret, at what time he came to the wench's dame's house, nigh All-hallow church stile. What the name of her master was she dwelt withal he cannot depose, but the house was one John Pattenson's, which was then sitting there; which John also said to deponent at his incoming, "I was sent for by Janet Sawer, this good wife [the woman who was ducked in September?], for that her good man is not at home, to handfast these two young persons," the said William and Margaret being then both present. At what time he, the said John Pattenson, took their hands and handfast them. Examined what were the words then spoken, he saith that Pattenson said, "William Richardson, are ye content with this woman, Margaret Joycye?" And he said, "Yea, forsooth," that he was. And then he said to Margaret, "Are ye content with this man, William Richardson?" and she said, "Yea, forsooth." And he took their hands and laid the one in the other and said, "Now have I done as much as their ghostly father could do, and I take record of these words of you that stands by." Cuthbert Richardson, deponent Pattenson, deponent's wife, and the wench's dame, one Janet Sawer, were present. The time two years *ut supra*. The age of the wench at that time upon twenty years. He saw no tokens or gifts.

---

The siege of Newhaven (Havre) was in progress this year; and there were men there of our own district. The earl of Warwick

seized upon Newhaven, as a guarantee for the restitution of Calais; and the French invested the place in May. Dacre and Browne had written to Cecil in February, from Berwick, reporting that they had caused Flemynge and six other gunners to take shipping at Newcastle for Newhaven; and at the beginning of June they addressed the privy council, stating that they had despatched for Newhaven, in four victuallers, three hundred of the best soldiers of the garrison, two hundred and ten being arquebusiers, and the rest armed with pikes, all able to occupy the arquebus. In a postscript to this letter they acknowledged the receipt of a communication of 28th May, directing them to cause the vessels wherein the soldiers were shipped to be armed against some French. They had therefore stayed them, and sent to Newcastle for two able ships, to meet them and waft them. In June there was an enemy in the garrison of Newhaven no force of arms could exclude or overcome. Pestilence was there, and heavy mortality; the deaths rose to one hundred daily; and by the 11th of July the number of able men was reduced to 1500. One of the English soldiers at Newhaven was Captain William Reed, who wrote to Cecil on the 16th of March, preferring a petition. Maimed and blinded by an accidental explosion of gunpowder at Harfleur, he begged that he might be relieved at Durham or elsewhere [that he might have some hospital-room on the Wear]. There were also "sick men" coming from Newhaven to the Tyne. This we learn from our own municipal records. "Sanders Forster and Ralph Henrysone, for watching the bridge gate, for conveying of the sick men that came from Newhaven," had "for four days a-piece, 6s. 8d.;" and there was "paid for victuals to the men in the Friars which came from Newhaven, as appears by a bill of particulars, 3s. 10d." [J. C.]

Other items in the municipal accounts are—"Paid to Peter Gracobe, the ducker in the water, for his quarterage, 5s.; for the rate of the Salt Meadows, for setting forth of a man [to the muster] according as others were rated, 10s.; to a man of Hartlepool, for bringing post letters to Mr. Mayor, that there was certain ships taken from anenst Hartlepool, taken by Frenchmen, 2s. 6d.;" and, in September, "to Gawain Aydon, for ducking of Jannatt Sawter, 4d."



1564.

6 and 7 ELIZABETH.

Bishop of Durham—James Pilkington.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

Bertram Anderson, Mayor, and Thomas Liddell, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

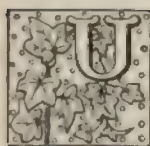
Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—

Sir Robert Brandling.

Arms as in 1505,

Sheriff—William Selby.

Arms : Barry of ten or and sable.



UNDER the spiritual supervision of bishop Pilkington the church in the diocese of Durham was served in somewhat irregular style, and a variety of observances prevailed. So many changes in the form of worship had unsettled men's minds, and a struggle was progressing as it has been ever since, between the admirers of elaborate ritual and those who saw in ceremonial observances the mark of antichrist. Bishop Pilkington, like his predecessor, persecuted nobody. Though by no means a liberal-hearted prelate, he allowed his clergy to perform the service of the church in their own fashion, surplice or no surplice, and to administer the communion in chalice or cup—these being the principal points of controversy which agitated Tyneside in common with the rest of the kingdom. An oft-quoted document, presented to the queen about this time, enumerates the diversities of practice that obtained in her realm, and led to those tyrannical attempts at rigid conformity which disfigured her reign. "Some persons," according to this document, "perform divine service and prayers in the chancel, others in the body of the church, some in a seat made in the church, some in the pulpit with their faces to the people, and some say with a surplice and others without one. The table stands in the body of the church in some places, in others it stands in the chancel ; in some places the table stands altar wise, distant from



the wall a yard ; in others it stands upon tressels. Some administer the communion with surplice and cap, some with the surplice alone, others with none ; some with chalice, others with a communion cup, others with a common cup ; some with unleavened bread, and some with leavened. Some receive kneeling, others standing, others sitting ; some baptise in a font, others in a basin ; some sign with the sign of the cross, others not ; some minister in a surplice, others without ; some with a square cap, some with a round cap, some with a button cap, some with a hat, some in scholar's clothes, some in others."

It would be interesting to know the part that was played by vicar Salkeld of Newcastle, and rector Dodsworth of Gateshead, in the great controversies of the time. Dodsworth, as we shall see by-and-by, when his will is read, was no ritualist, but it may be doubted whether his neighbours across the water were imbued with the same ideas. It is indeed possible that some of the differences which vexed the uniformity-loving queen, and stimulated her to excessive zeal against dissenters and romanists, found fit illustration in these two towns, so near together, and yet so widely separated by mutual jealousy and distrust.

*February 20.*

The queen writes to Frederick II., king of Denmark, stating that Bertram Anderson [the mayor?], and other merchants of Newcastle, have suffered from the war between Denmark and Sweden ; one of their crew, with their agent, William Anderson, being imprisoned, and the ship seized at the siege of the castle of Elsbrough. Prays him to see to this, and to give all the assistance he can to English north-country merchants.

*April 19.*

Margaret Cotton, widow of James Cotton, gentleman, of Gateshead, made her will, and, adopting post-reformation language, bequeaths her soul to God, "trusting by Jesus Christ's redemption and mercy only to be saved." Desires to be buried in Gateshead church beside her husband ; orders 10s. to be distributed among the poor of the parish, and directs that Richard Wheatley's goods shall be paid of testatrix's goods to Christopher Hixon's hands, for the boy's use, "which is 11*l.* 11*s.*, and is put in trust under a bond." Bequeaths to her daughter Isabel's children 20*s.*, "that is 3*l.*;" to daughter Jane and her husband four kine ; to Anne Shele, Margaret Whitfield, and Ann White, each a cow ; to daughter Jane her body raiment ; to every servant, besides their wages, 12*d.* a-picce. Residue between her children, Matthew White and Jane Hixon. Executors—her natural son Matthew White, and son-in-law Christopher Hixon. Witnesses—John Lumley, William Birche, and John Colston. The inventory of



her goods, appraised by Richard Jackson, William Dixon, Alexander Berlay, and Christopher Tedcastle, shows that her dwelling comprised a hall, kitchen, parlour, loft, and milkhouse. In a field at Redheugh she had twenty-three kye, a bull, and six calves, valued at 30*l.*; twenty-one ewes and three tups, 53*s.* 4*d.*; and five lambs, 4*s.*

*July 4.*

Sir Robert Brandling brought William Forster of Wallington, Robert Jenning of Burnton, and Bertram Dalton of Newcastle, before the ecclesiastical court at Durham on a charge of perjury, committed at Newcastle before Master Gargrave, a councillor of the queen. They confessed their guilt, and were restored to the sacraments of the church. During the year, information was given to the court that James Brown of Gateshead had married Gilbert Bulman's wife of Newcastle, who was executor to her late husband, and stood charged with the maintenance of her children and the children of Edward Bulman of Newcastle, and that the children were going about begging.

*September 1.*

The archbishop of York, and four others of the council of York, inform the Queen that they have lately sat at York and determined many suits. They afterwards came to Newcastle and kept another session, at which fourteen persons were condemned—thirteen executed, and the other reprieved. At the same place they administered justice for Northumberland, the bishopric of Durham, Cumberland, and Westmoreland.

*October 5.*

"In the reign [year] of our Lord 1564, in the sixth of queen Elizabeth," writes Bourne, "one Edmund Wiseman, servant to the right honourable Sir Nicholas Bacon, knight, and keeper of the great seal of England, obtained by the procurement of one Cuthbert Bewick, a burgess and merchant of this town of Newcastle, a presentation from the queen of the hospital of St. Mary Magdalen, lying without the walls of Newcastle; of which hospital the mayor and burgesses of this town were the true and very patrons, and had till then presented, time out of mind. By virtue of this presentation from the queen, James, bishop of Durham, would have inducted the said Wiseman, in the year aforesaid, between Lammas and Martinmas, into the possession of the said hospital, but the mayor and aldermen of the town, having respect to the defence of their patronage, would in no wise permit the said bishop to give induction therein; for the hospital of      ry Magdalen was a denotive, and not a benefice inductible      bishop." Bishop James's grant to Wiseman is

dated at Auckland, 5th October 1564. A similar attempt seems to have been made to present to the West Spital, where Robert Raymes was master. In Pilkington's Register, under date Auckland, 19th January 1564, Richard Master, M.D., appears as having been appointed by the bishop to the custody of that hospital. Probably in this case (Raymes being a person disaffected towards the new order of things, and frequently absent from Newcastle) it was thought that the bishop's nomination might pass unchallenged. That an objection was made and sustained is evident from the fact that, three years later, Raymes was presented at York for non-residence and neglect, showing that he still held the office ; and indeed we know that he held it until the rebellion of the north in 1569, when he was committed to prison and deprived.

In an inquisition dated 2nd September 1577, it is stated that "The West Spital, the hospital called the Magdalens, and the chapel of St. Thomas, otherwise called the chapel of Tyne Bridge-end, hath been given by the mayor and comburgesses of the said town of Newcastle time without memory of man, for we have seen divers and sundry and ancient grants remaining in our town chamber of the donations thereof, so that we find no consilement thereof hath been from her majesty, nor from any of her noble progenitors." Before this inquiry, however, we find the mayor and burgesses maintaining their right of patronage. On the 15th February 1570 they granted the next presentation of the Magdalen Hospital to Henry Anderson and Robert and Christopher Mitford.

---

John Baxter of Hebburn, son and heir of Matthew Baxter, late of Newcastle, merchant, conveys to Henry Brandling of Newcastle, merchant, his great mansion-house or tenement in the Broad Chare, in Brandling's occupation, lying between a tenement in the occupation of Edward Creak on the north, and a horse-mill, in the occupation of Brandling on the south, and extending from the Broad Chare on the west to a tenement in Pandon, in the tenure of widow Brockhouse, otherwise called widow Steel, on the east ; and his burgage or tenement in Sandgate, and one house, commonly called a maste house, with a piece of waste ground adjoining to the said tenement ; which tenement, and parcel of waste, and maste house, lieth between a tenement in the occupation of Taylor, mariner, on the east, and the tenement now in the occupation of John Kirsopp on the west, and extendeth from Sandgate on the north unto the ground ebb of the water of Tyne on the south ; and "all brewe leades, steape leades, seasters, pressers, and all other implements" in the said great

mansion-house, and other the premises. Henry Wicliffe is one of the witnesses.

---

The books of the merchant adventurers of Newcastle prohibit any person born in Tynedale, Riddesdale, etc., being admitted apprentice, because "the parties there brought up are known either by education or nature not to be of honest conversation." They "commit frequent thefts and other felonys," and no apprentice must be taken "proceeding from such lawless and wicked progenitors." This act was not repealed until 1771. A hundred years after its enactment, Gray states in his *Choreographia* (in 1649), that every year there were brought into Newcastle from Weardale, and condemned and hanged, sometimes twenty or thirty. [J. C.]

---

In the municipal accounts, Bennet Chessye, clerk of the town court receives 30s. for his Candelmas quarterage: my lord of Bedford's players obtain 20s. for an entertainment in July, and those of lord Worcester the same sum for playing in the merchant's court in December, when 2s. also was expended on 3 lbs. of wax for candles to light up the performance. An angel was made for the dial of St. Nicholas' church, at a cost of 5s., and lord Westmorland's smith received 5s. for setting the clock. A gallon of sack sent to my lord of Ledingtonne, a Scots ambassador, cost 20d., and 12d. was paid to the colliers for their St. Thomas' chalders at Christmas.



ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH TOWER.

1565.

and 8 ELIZABETH.

**Bishop of Durham—James Pilkington.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***Sir Robert Brandling, Mayor, and William Selby, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor—William Carr.**

Arms as in 1557.

**Sheriff—Anthony Swinburne.**Arms : Per fess gules and argent, three pierced cinquefoils counterchanged,  
in chief a mullet or.

**A**FTER recording the election at Michaelmas 1564, the compiler of the Carr MS. adds :—" This yeare Partrage was put downe for coyninge fals monnye in the Great Innes in Pilgrame Streat." Early in 1564 an arrest had been made by the Scottish authorities of a countryman of theirs, one Thomas Peebles, who not only confessed that he himself had been guilty of coining, but implicated others. Among the persons examined at Berwick was " Hugh Partridge, gentleman," and he, making open confession of his offence, named as one of his friends John Bennet, a well-known personage in Newcastle, for he was master of the ordnance in these parts. On the last day but two of the old year, Bennet, who denied complicity in the coining, was asked to explain his relations with Partridge. He admitted that the latter had been in his house, " the Nuns," in Newcastle, and told him of a way to coin Scotch moneys, but declared that he had always refused to meddle in the matter; admitted also that Partridge had called upon him at Christmas Eve, and paid him 5*l.*, which was used in paying artificers, who sent it back; stated further, that on his reproaching Partridge for bringing such money, the latter promised he would never utter another penny, whereupon he condoned the offence. Edward Shadbolt, goldsmith, of Wakefield, deposed that he had helped Partridge, at Newcastle, to forge plates for 12d. pieces, amounting to 5*l.*, four of which he received for his pains, and having uttered one at Newcastle, he threw the rest into the



Tweed, because they changed colour. Bennet, in fear of losing his post, wrote at the beginning of the year to Cecil, entreating him to stand his good master in the affair, and the earl of Bedford espoused his cause, expressing to Cecil his regret that an old servant in his old days had been driven to such a point ; and trusting that the great minister would consider Bennet's long services, and what would become of him and his if he were put out of his office. Further correspondence followed, and after some months' suspense, the master of the ordnance was forgiven, and Partridge was "put down"—that is to say, executed.

*February 12.*

Will of Robert Leslie of Gateshead, tanner. Desires to be buried in the parish church. Leaves to the poor man's box, 12d. ; to his sister Margaret, his household stuff ; to his uncle, William Dickson, 20s. ; to Thomas Watson, a russet jacket ; to Thomas Newcom, a pair of hose. Residue to his sisters Margaret and Elizabeth. Requests his loving neighbours and friends, William Dickson, Robert Readshaw, and John Cooke, to be supervisors.

*February 14.*

Will of Thomas Pigg of Gateshead. Desires to be buried at the church there. Leaves to the poor box, 4d. ; to his wife Phœbe, the house in which he resided, during her widowhood ; in case of her marriage, it is to go to his son William, with remainder to his sister Isabel and their heirs. Gives to his daughter, Ann Pigg, a whey stirk and his black cloak. His supervisors are to levy out his whole goods, and pay the same to Robert Anderson of Newcastle, "in full accomplishment and discharge of the last will of my predecessor, Thomas Thompson ; also I make it known that I had never 'ropt' of his children's portions." Residue to his son William and his daughters Isabel, Janet, and Ann ; and as his children were young, he appointed Ralph Waystall to look after William's portion ; William Herrison to perform like service for Isabel, and James Stramforth for Ann.

*April 25.*

Richard Bayne of Gateshead, yeoman, in his will bearing this date, directs that his body be buried in his parish church, and after payment of his debts he bequeaths to the poor man's box of the parish 3s. 4d. ; to every widow dwelling in Pipewellgate 2s. ; to his mother 8*l.* 3s. 4d., of which 6*l.* 3s. 4d. was already in the custody of Edward Blythman, her husband ; to his brother, William Blythman, 20s., and the like to his father-in-law ; to his sister, William Blythman's wife, 10s. 10d. ; to his brother William, his best gown ;

and to his brother-in-law, George Martyn, 20s., his best jacket, and his Bible and psalm books ; to George Martyn's man, his blue jacket ; to Elwinas Nevison, a pair of hose ; to John Atkinson, a freize coat ; to widow Cowper, a pair of new shoon ; to Edward Dixon, his cap , to Cuthbert Edwards, a pair of black hose ; to Edward Blythman's man, a leather "reckyn." Residue to his wife, whose name is not mentioned. Appoints his loving neighbours, Robert Readshaw and William Wilkinson, supervisors of his will, and gives them for their pains 2s. each.

*May 5.*

The name of a ship of Newcastle appears in a letter of this date from queen Elizabeth to the king of Denmark. Thomas Allen, agent for the English navy, was sending four vessels, laden with cloth of this country and rabbit skins, and begged a safe-conduct for the *Saviour* of London, the *Christ* of Newcastle, and the *Mary George* and the barque *Gray* of London.

*July 11.*

Letters patent issued to the justices itinerant at the ensuing assizes in the county of Northumberland, to hear a cause respecting a claim of Sir Robert Brandling to the Nun's Close, in the lands of Jesmond, (which had been granted by Henry VIII. to William Barantine, knight, Kenelm Throgmorton, and Henry Abletson), now or lately in the tenure or occupation of James Lawson.

*July 12.*

Protection granted by Henry, lord Scroop, warden of the west marches, to John and Jenkin Brown, pedlars, of Gateshead, who had been slanderously called Scots, and put in fear of imprisonment and loss of goods (but who, upon examination, were found to be, in reality, the queen's subjects, born at a place called the Moot of Liddell, and the sons of one David Brown), commanding all persons, without molestation, to suffer them to exercise their craft of pedlars, according to the laws and statutes made on that behalf. Brand finds this in Randall's MSS., and quotes it as a striking proof of the violent hatred that subsisted between the borderers of the then two hostile kingdoms of England and Scotland ; adding, "at Newcastle the title of Scot is still [1789] used opprobriously by the vulgar, and perhaps another century must elapse before this spirit of national animosity shall entirely subside."

*July 24.*

Brand quotes from Gray's MSS. a presentation made by the town of Newcastle to "Sir" George Carr, priest, to the mastership of the

chapel on Tyne bridge. He found also among the town's writings of about this date a grant for the Sandhill and the Windowes: an exemplification of certain presentations made touching the West Spital; an indenture containing goods and the contents of them, sometime belonging to the West Spital; an instrument declaring that certain priests, there named, desired [of] the mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle, as patrons and founders of the West Spital, to be admitted as brethren into the same, etc.: a lease of Wardell's close made to Christopher Blunt; and an indenture between Cuthbert Ellison, master of the bridge [chapel], and John Ellison, merchant, of "wastes nigh the merchant house."

*August 1.*

Letters patent issued appointing the governor of Berwick, Francis, earl of Bedford, to be warden of the east marches, lieutenant-general of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and the bishopric of Durham, the city of Carlisle, the town and county of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the town and county of Berwick, with authority to resist any invasion of the Scots.

*August 23.*

Date of the will of Richard Hedworth, formerly bailiff of Whickham. By his marriage with Margaret, daughter and heiress of Alexander Newton of Pockerley, he became the father of Adrian Hedworth, sheriff of Newcastle in 1396, and of Anthony Hedworth, merchant. Testator desires to be buried in Whickham church, near to his own stall. Bequeaths to his son John the family residence, and all the household gear and cattle about it: to his youngest son Adrian 20 marks; and to his other sons—Anthony, 20 nobles, Thomas, 5 marks, and Robert, 20 nobles: to his daughter, Elizabeth Simpson, 5 marks; to the poor parishioners, 40s.; poor man's box, 3s. 4d.; to Richard and Robert Herrison, his daughter's children, 20s. each: to every one of his servants, 3s. 4d.; to Robert Frensis, his hind at Bushblades, 6s. 8d.; to Richard, son of Ralph Hedworth, two ryalls: to cousin John Hedworth of Saltwellside, other two ryalls: to Margery and Francis Hedworth, his son Ralph's daughters, each one ryall; to his brother Cuthbert Hedworth and his wife and four children, each 10s.; to his son Robert Hedworth's three children, 30s.; to Jane, daughter of his son Thomas, 10s.; to the four children of his daughter Elizabeth Simpson, 10s. each. Debts owing to testator:—Sir Ralph Hedworth, 11d.; Alexander Reil, four marks; widow Kirkusse, 20s.; Master George Lumley, a "terne" of coals and one old angel in gold; Mr. Roger Blaxton of Gibside, 20s.; widow Sotheran, wife to Thomas Sotheran, 9s. Residue to his sons, Ralph, Anthony,



Robert, John, Thomas, and Adrian Hedworth, executors. Supervisor—Mr. John Hedworth of Saltwellside.

*October 9.*

At the October sitting of the ecclesiastical court at Durham. Margaret Potts cited Bertram Smith for defamation, and one of her witnesses, John Dag of Newcastle, weaver, aged twenty-two years, deposed that about two months before, on a Saturday evening, as he was in the house of his master, Ralph Caisley, he heard Smith reviling Potts, and calling her "drab" and "bitch fox." At the same sitting, Nicholas Tailyer of Newcastle, chandler, was a witness in a cause of defamation from Throckley. In a matrimonial case—Janet Wood against William Rand—one William Loye, mariner, of Newcastle, aged fifty years, gave important evidence. He told the court that Janet, ever for the most part, when she came to Newcastle, would set her horse in one of his back-houses, and he took her ever as welcome. "Marry, he suspect evil betwixt her and the said William Rand, for Rand would ever come and inquire for her, and she as well willing to come and go with him, so suspiciously, that this examinatus would ever say that those two would one day make three; and so he would tell the said Rand, and Rand would say that if it should so chance, 'I will make her as good as myself.'"

*October 16.*

Will of Nicholas Carr, tanner. Desires to be buried in the churchyard of St. John, Newcastle, beside his wife. Bequeaths to Roger Rawe's five children, 6s. 8d. each; to Roger, son to Roger, 20s. and his houses and lands; 40s. to be divided between his (testator's) two daughters, Allyson Carr and Jane Carr. Gives to William Carr 6s. 8d.; to George Carr's wife, the saddler, in the Side, 6s. 8d.; to Margaret Ellison, 6s. 8d.; to Cuthbert Ellison, 6s. 8d.; to Isabel Carr, testator's brother's daughter, 6s. 8d. Residue to his brother Robert, his daughter Ally Carr, and his daughter Jane Carr, whom he makes executors. Wills that Mr. Gilpin [Bernard Gilpin] and Roger Carr, testator's son, be supervisors, and that Mr. Gilpin have three angels (in gold) and a "gyssurge" of three oxen in testator's close, so long as it is unclosed, for his pains, and that his son Roger should have the grazing of eleven oxen for his pains. Leaves to Elizabeth Carr, wife to Roger, 10s.; to Madlen Chambers, 20s.; to his sister, Elizabeth Taylor, 6s. 8d. Witnesses—William Salkeld, clerk; Roger Carr; William Carr, merchant; John Johnson, tanner, and others.

*November 6.*

By indenture, enrolled this day, George Claxton sold the manor of Hulam, in the county of Durham, for 50*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, to Edmond



*Perfection* of Newcastle, who died seized of the manor 12th February 1370, leaving two daughters his co-heiress, Barbara, wife of Henry Mirkford and Jane, wife of Ralph Lawson of Thorp Salomon. Barbara Mirkford died seized of the manor in 1396, leaving Christopher Mirkford her son and heir, who in 1392 sold it to Jane Perfection.

#### *November 25.*

In a report of the bishop of Durham, William lord Euse, Sir George Bowes, and Thomas Layton commissioners for the care of ports and havens within the bishopric, occurs the following description of South Shields:—“There is also one fishing town or creek called South Shields, wherein there are fifty-one householders, fifty whereof are fishermen. The town is governed and is the inheritance of the *dean and chapter of Durham*, but there is no landing or unloading there, save their own fish, as all that come in that river are unladen at Newcastle. There are three ships belonging to the town, called the *Union*, the *Edward*, and the *John* of Shields, belonging to John Bowmaker, William Lawson, and Edward Kitchen and six boats or cobbles, all occupied in fishing; twenty-five persons get their living thereby. There are also above twenty houses in the town wherein fishermen dwell, which are decayed.”

---

Sometime this year a return was made of vacant livings in the dioceses, stating the cause—generally poverty—duration of the vacancies, the value of the livings, etc. In Durham bishopric three vacancies were reported, with a note that, in many parishes, especially in Northumberland, the vicars have to serve from two to five chapels each, far from the parish churches, which have no priests unless it be vagabond Scots, who dare not abide in their country; that they were better served when they belonged to abbeys; that in Durham are great parishes, from which the queen receives large revenues, and yet they have neither parson nor vicar, but a lewd priest, to whom the queen allows 4*l.* or 5*l.* a-year, and some have no curates at all.

---

Accounts paid out of the municipal exchequer include the following:—

“To Gawen Aydon, sergeant, for a horse and cart, for carting a woman about the town taken in adultery, 16*d.*; to Ralph Cook, painter, for making a paper for the same woman, 4*d.* For polling [hair cutting] of a woman that was whipped about the town, 4*d.*

“For four loaves of sugar, weighing 18¾ lb., at 14*d.* the pound, for a present sent to the French ambassadors, 21*s.* 11*d.*

"To Sir Robert Brandling, knight, for the rent of the Nun's Moor, 23s. 4d. ; to Mr. Sheriff, for the farm of Farne Island, 9*l*. 3s. 4d. ; to the colliers, for their Michaelmas geese, 6s. 8d. ; Mr. Mayor, for that he gave in reward to jesters and minstrels this year, as appeareth by the book of orders, 5*l*.

"Paid Richard Thomson, barber, for polling the fools, 16d."

These yearly extracts from our municipal accounts exhibit the street sights that were to be seen by the inhabitants of Newcastle in the sixteenth century—the cartings and duckings, the croppings and scourgings, and the exposures in the pillory. Gawen Aydon, town sergeant, plied the whip, and took part also with the "ducker in the water," in administering his discipline. Ralph Cook, the painter, drew the paper that was fastened upon the woman whose hair was shorn, and who was ignominiously borne through the public streets ; and the chamberlains had to pay for the rod that fell on the back of a boy in the year which witnessed the procession of a scold in the branks. Our extracts cover a period of from thirty to forty years, and will enable any of our townsmen, with the aid of a lively imagination, to conjure up many an exciting scene in the thoroughfares of old Newcastle. The painter, and not the printer, prepared "the paper" for the poor woman that was carted round the town at the cost of the corporation. There was no press in Newcastle in those days to proclaim, in types of flagrant size, the cause of her ignominious airing. It may be inferred, however, from the painted label, that there must have been many spectators in the multitude who could read the scroll. Ralph Gardner describes how, in Newcastle, a century later, women were conducted along the streets in the branks, and men overtaken in their cups must wear "the drunkard's cloak ;" and in the churchwardens' accounts of All Saints', as quoted by Thomas Sopwith, is, in 1698, an item of a groat to the constables "for carrying a drunkard to the stox." Not like Launce, in Shakespeare's "Two Gentlemen of Verona," for the delinquencies of his dog, but through the unsteadiness of his feet, he stumbled on Allhallows Bank into the stocks, and there we leave him. [J. C.]



1566.

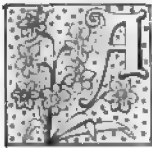
8 and 9 ELIZABETH.

**Bishop of Durham—James Pilkington.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***William Carr, Mayor, and Anthony Swinburne, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor—Richard Hodgson.**

Arms as in 1549.

**Sheriff—Henry Brandling.**

Arms as in 1505.



**BILL** for the incorporation of a company, or society of merchant adventurers of England, for discovering new trades in Russia, was introduced into the House of Commons on the 21st of October, read a third time in November, and passed on the 17th December.

This was a revival of the Russian company, incorporated in 1554, which, in the course of ten years' trading, had suffered great losses and required readjustment. Under the new measure the queen's subjects in Newcastle, York, Hull, and Boston who had followed merchandise for ten years before Christmas 1567, were to be accounted free, and enjoy all the privileges of the society.

*January 9.*

Will of William Moffett of Gateshead. Wishes to be buried in Gateshead church. Bequeaths to the poor box, 3s. 4d.; to his wife, a young cow, an almy standing in the hall, a black counter, and a mattress; to Robert Moffett, a great black counter and a feather bed, also his work-house, with all things belonging to his science therein; to Robert and Agnes, his wife, the house in Waldham Chare for their lives. Witnesses—Thomas Potts, William Herrison, William Backhouse, Thomas Hobson. Debts owing—Humfrey Gray, 16s. 1d.; George Carr, 5s. Funeral expences—Poor man's box, 3s. 4d.; for his lair stall, 3s. 4d.; his burial, 2s. 1d. The inventory is dated 20th May.

*March 14.*

The last prioress of the Nunnery of St. Bartholomew, in Newcastle, Agnes Lawson, who, since the dissolution of religious orders, had been living in retirement at Gateshead, made her will. Desires to be buried in St. Nicholas', Newcastle, with mortuary due, accustomed to the law. Bequeaths to the poor folk, 40s., to be distributed at the discretion of the parson of Gateshead, and her chaplain, "Sir" Richard Ray; to Elpeth Killingworth, a brass pot—one of the best—and six pewter dublers, two pewter dishes, two saucers, two candlesticks, a pottle pot, a pint pot, a feather bed, two coverlets, a pair of linen sheets, four cushions—two of the best and two of the worst—and a chest that stood at her bedside; to Agnes Lawson, daughter of her brother George, a brass pot—the best bowed one—six pewter dublers, two pewter dishes, two saucers, two candlesticks, a pottle pot, a pint pot, a feather bed, two coverlets, a pair of linen sheets, four cushions—two of the best and two of the worst—and a chest that stood at the end, against her bed head. Residue of goods in her house at Gateshead, unlegate at the hour of her death, to Agnes Lawson, daughter to William Lawson, her brother James Lawson's son; also six kye in the Thorney Close. Gives to her sister Barbara [Collingwood] four oxen at Fenham, and twenty ewes of the best. The rest of her goods unlegate, her debts being duly paid, she bequeaths to George Lawson, her brother James's son, whom she makes executor. Gives to Agnes, daughter of her brother George Lawson, an almy, and a cover that stood in the hall, the best; and to Elpeth Killingworth and Agnes, daughter to her brother George Lawson, all the wool and yarn in her house at Gateshead—they to give Agnes Killingworth a "cowt." Witnesses—William Salkeld, Richard Ray, Alexander Featherstonhaugh.

*March 24.*

Will of George Kitchen of Newcastle, keelman. Desires to be buried in the churchyard of Allhallows. Bequeaths to his wife Isabel his five tenements, and also all his goods, lands, and tenements, with all his implements and appurtenances; and if it pleases his wife to sell the said tenements, then he wills that Henry Temple, carpenter, and John Kaye, merchant, shall provide for the selling of the same, and he appoints them supervisors of his will.

*June 11.*

In the court ecclesiastical, sitting at Durham, Robert Billy and his wife appeared against Katherine Blithman, who had called Billy "hold ceyd lymber theiff," at the same time accusing him of receiving



as much work of Sir Robert Brandling's as would find his horse one whole year. To be called a thief was bad enough, but to be called a *timber or saggie thief*, and a '*bold eye*'—probably a green-eyed, or graced—*timber thief* was an outrage which required correction. It is to be regretted that the nature and extent of the penalty have not come down to us.

*August 11.*

Robert Mofson of Gateshead weaver, in his will of this date, gives to the poor man's box, 6*d.*; leaves his wife his dwelling-house and garden for life, and then to his son George; and gives all his goods to his wife and four children, Richard, Edward, William, and Magdalen, whom he commits to the custody of his loving father and brother-in-law, Wilfred and Thomas Brand, desiring them for God's sake to be good, natural, and helpful to his wife and children as his trust is in them above all others. Testator died in October.

*August 20.*

The will of William Hindmarsh of Whin House, Gateshead, dated as above, directs that his body be buried in Gateshead churchyard; gives 3*s.* 4*d.* to the poor man's box and declares that testator is not indebted to any man, and that he forgives all debts owing to him. Testator wills that Agnes his wife, "in consideration that she wants discretion, whereby she is not able neither to find herself nor her portion of thirds, shall have her finding in meat, drink, and apparel convenient at her own taking at this my house during her life natural, and all my children to be 'delege't' and obedient to her as becometh them." To his daughter Barbary, wife of Thomas Maxwell, he gives his house and lands in Gateshead; to his daughter Margaret, wife of Thomas Huntley, his dwelling-house, lands, and tenements called Whin House; to his daughter Agnes, 3*l.*

*August 23.*

For the sum of 200*l.* Bertram Anderson, merchant, Newcastle, sold to John Horsley, a commissioner for enclosures upon the middle marches, the manor, etc., of Milburn Grange, near Ponteland.

*October 6.*

Oswald Chapman (sheriff of Newcastle in 1545, mayor in 1558), who married Marion, one of the powerful Anderson family, acquired much property in Newcastle and Gateshead, and had salt-pans at Willington, signed his will this day. He wishes to be buried in St. Nicholas', "before the revestri door, as nigh unto my friends as may be." Makes his wife executrix, and directs her to give each of

his sons their grandfather's gift of 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, adding that his sons Ralph and Thomas, and his daughter Agnes Nicholson, have had their legacies already. Gives his wife his house, "with cellar and parlour and packing loft, with back syd, garden and orchard, with the rest of my houses in Newcastle, my wheitt rent in Gateshead, 'the owmers' within the parish of Gateshead, and both my salt-pans in Willington fields." To Henry his son he gives "the owmers" after his mother's death, he paying to his brother Ralph 46*s.* 8*d.* a-year, "by the sight of my trusty and well-beloved brethren-in-law, Bertram Anderson and Christopher Mitford"; also "the house I dwell in, which is in the Close, etc., my back syd, where my coals lie, and a great piece of the west part of my orchard I bought of Mr. Henry Anderson, my father-in-law." To his son Oswald, his "whytt rent in Gateshead—I bought it of Laurence Fooberye, it is 5*s.* 4*d.* by year; also my house standing on the Tute-hill" [about which Mr. Longstaffe writes in the *Archæologia Æliana*, new series, vol. i., p. 140]. To his son Matthew his house in Pilgrim Street, "standing at the head of the Paynter-heuge, wherein widow Collingwood dwelleth, paying yearly the head lord." To his son Robert his "house in Jayvelgraye, wherein William Anderson, merchant, dwelleth." To his daughter Emat "the house my Aunt Orde dwells in, next to my own dwelling house."

*November 14.*

Thomas Robson of Newcastle, fuller, making his will this day, directs that his body be buried at St. Andrew's church; leaves his eldest daughter, Margery Robson, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and Hugh Dodds, if he marry his daughter, his best gown, damask doublets, and his chamlet; to his daughter, Elizabeth Robson, 20 nobles in money, his lead and vat, and his work-house, with the appurtenances; to his daughter, Catherine Robson, 20 nobles and his best iron chimney; to the "mending of our church," 3*s.* 4*d.* Residue to Margaret his wife, executrix. Supervisors—George Wallas, clerk of St. John's, and John Grey, dyer.

*November 28.*

Another parishioner of St. Andrew's—Peter Dalton—made his will on this date, and desiring to be interred in the church, bequeaths to William Hawxley, 40*s.*; to William Hall, cutler, 10*s.*; to his son Cuthbert Hall, 10*s.*; to John Dalton, son to his brother, 20*s.* annual rent "which Alexander Bourne, senior, and Christopher Ade, merchant, payeth for my house;" to James, his brother Edward Dalton's son, 20*s.*, two ewes, and two gimmer hogs; to "the upholding of our quere," 6*s.* 8*d.*; to his wife Jane, all his lands for life; to his brother William

the "house within the gates" for life and after his death to Roger, his brother James's son; to Bertram Dalton, his wife's son, 20s.; to Peter Lax, his sister's son, 6s. 8d.; to William, his brother John's son, all his lands after his wife's death. Residue to his wife and his nephew William, executors. Witnesses—William Salfeld, "our vicar;" Clement Anderson, merchant; William Hall, cutler; Thomas Wigham, and others.

*December 17.*

An ordinary of the cordwainers' company, incorporated, it is said, in the 17 of king Henry VI., bears this date. Signed by thirty-one brethren, it mentions their meeting house in the dissolved monastery of the Black Friars, enjoins that every apprentice shall serve for ten years, five of which must expire before a second apprentice can be taken, and admits foreigners on payment of 5*l.* 10*s.* moiety to go to the funds of the fellowship, and the other to the reparation of Tyne Bridge.

There were no screw-steamers in the reign of queen Elizabeth, yet her subjects went into foreign parts. Then as now men went down to the sea in ships; and foreigners were familiar in the town of Newcastle. M. de Rambouillet, on a mission from France, was journeying northward to Scotland this year. Laboriously he must make his way by bad roads, ill-provided with means of transport. The French ambassador, M. de Foix, prayed Cecil that horses might be furnished for him and his train on the way. Not far from forty in number, they needed large facilities; and not only were they not gratified by their reception in Newcastle, but made sore complaint of it at Berwick to the governor, the earl of Bedford. Cecil in turn, heard of it from his lordship, who said he would write to the mayor (William Carr) concerning this uncourteous treatment.

In the same month the duke of Châtelaerault (James Hamilton) had hospitable lodging at the house of Bertram Anderson, the mayor of 1563. He had a passport from the duke of Bedford, certifying that he was licensed to transport fourteen horses out of the realm; and the identity of the horses was attested by the present and preceding mayor (William Carr and Robert Brandling), the corporate seal being attached to the attestation. Three nobles associated in history with the regency of Scotland occur about this time as wayfarers in Newcastle.

Lord Rothven, who died this way after the murder of Rizzio, is commonly said to have died in the town; and his death is recorded as having taken place in the month of June. It would seem, however,

that our annalists are in error. That constant correspondent of Cecil, Sir William Drury, marshal of Berwick, told him, on the 17th of April, that Morton and Ruthven had, on the previous day, started with their company "towards Newcastle;" and on the 4th of May he described Ruthven as feeble, and in peril of death. Less than a fortnight afterwards (16th May) the earl of Morton also was writing to Cecil. Having left Berwick, he was then at Alnwick, and said lord Ruthven had departed this life. "The same was so godly that all men who saw it did rejoice." About a week later (24th May) Morton had reached Newcastle, and was again sending a letter to Cecil. He remained in the town three or four weeks, awaiting a safe-conduct that he might sail for Flanders; and on the 16th of June we hear of the time of his departure from Sir John Forster. "The earl of Morton," says he (in a letter to the minister, of 16th June, written at Alnwick), "departs forth of Newcastle to-morrow, in one of Mr. Anderson's ships." There is no mention of Ruthven in connection with Newcastle. He had died in May, and apparently not further south than Alnwick. [J. C.]

---

Extracts from the payments made by the mayor of Newcastle and his brethren this year:—

"Paid to Robert Bell, sergeant, for riding with my lord of Bedford, and with the pensioners this week, for the safe keeping of men's horses that were taken for riding post three times, 4s. George Dent, the water sergeant, for his quarterage, 10s.; for a pair of shoes to him this quarter, 16d.

"To my lord of Durham, by the hands of Mr. Caverlaye, for the arrears of tenths and subsidies that was due to king Henry and king Edward for St. Laurence, as appeareth by the acquittance in the town chamber, 4*l.* 8s.

"To a player for playing with a hobby-horse in the Forth, before Mr. Mayor and his brethren, 3s. 4d. For making up the butts in the Forth, 5s.

"Given, at Mr. Mayor's commandment, to the judges, two old ryalls for their fee, 30s. Given to clerk of assize, in reward, 10s.

"To James Watson, for Godsake, as appeareth by Mr. Mayor's bill, 10s.

"For polling of Bartye Allyson, the fool, this year, 16d.

"For four pound of wax, made in candle for the lantern of St. Nicholas' church, and for the workinge, 3s. Two pound of wax, wrought in candle for the lantern in St. Nicholas' church, 18d.

"To Robert Bell, sergeant, for five horses in conducting the queen's treasure to Berwick, 5s."



**1567.**

9 and 10 ELIZABETH.

**Bishop of Durham—James Pilkington.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**Richard Hodgson, Mayor, and Henry Brandling, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor—Robert Anderson.**

Arms as in 1559.

**Sheriff—John Watson.**

Arms as in 1514.



**TIRRING** events occurred in Scotland. Darnley, the king consort, was murdered, queen Mary married Bothwell, and was compelled to resign her crown, and her son, prince James, thirteen months and eight days old, was crowned king. Parliament was dissolved on the 3rd January, having sat, with various prorogations on account of the plague, since 1563. In the municipal accounts of Newcastle for 1568 occurs a payment of 8*l.* to "Mr. Bertram Anderson, for the rest of his parliament money which he was behind of the last year."

*January 9.*

Inquisition held at Newcastle by virtue of a commission directed to Sir Henry Percy and Sir John Widdrington, knights, William Hilton, John Delaval, and John Swinburne, esquires, concerning the fitness of the custom house of Newcastle for the transaction of public business. The commissioners were to inquire—

1. "Whether the said custom house be situate in a place meet and convenient for the execution of the queen's service?
2. "Whether the same house be subject to water floods and other annoyances, to the hurt of the queen's officers attending, and the books of record there remaining?
3. "Whether the circuit thereof be sufficient for the number of officers there frequenting, for the entries of the merchandise, and the receipts of the customs, subsidies, and other duties, with sufficient room for the merchants so repairing?

4. "How many yards every way square the old and ancient custom house is now presently, and whether the same house may be enlarged to such effect as may best serve for the queen's service, and what sums of money the enlarging and repairing of the same will stand the queen's majesty in, if the same without difficulty may be enlarged?"

5. "What house or tenement adjoining unto the water side, and nearest unto the chief charging and discharging of merchandise, may be thought most meet and convenient to be appointed and accepted for a new custom house for the queen's best service, and what yearly rent, heretofore time, hath been most commonly given for the same, and what the same is worth yearly to be let, if the same have not been let before, and what the repairing thereof will stand the queen's majesty in if the old custom house shall be found unmeet?"

6. "Who be the chief owners and lessors of the same tenement by you elected, and to return the names of him or them, etc.?"

The jurors, or witnesses, were—Thomas Green, merchant, aged 45; Anthony Thompson, yeoman, 35; John Dudley, merchant tailor, 50; William Whitkaills, cordiner, 36; John Gallaley, tanner, 58; and Robert Mawe, ironmonger, aged 44, all of Newcastle. Upon their testimony the commissioners reported—

1. "That the custom house is not a meet nor convenient place, nor well situate for the queen's service.

2. "That it is subject to water floods, and that they have seen several times the water come into the same a yard deep, and above, to the great annoyance of the officers, and the danger and defacing of the books and records, if there had not means been made to the contrary.

3. "That it is not of circuit nor quantity sufficient for the number of merchants and officers who be usually there.

4. "That it is in length 5 yards, and in breadth 3 yards, or thereabout, and that the same cannot be enlarged without difficulty, for it is the bottom of a square tower, and also environed with water.

5. "That there is a tenement adjoining the water side, situate hard by, where most of the charging and discharging of merchandise is daily frequented, in the occupation of Anne Hopper, widow, who holdeth the same by lease for thirty-six years yet to come, and is worth by estimation (the queen's majesty not charged with any yearly rent during those years) 100*l*. The said tenement doth belong to the town of Newcastle, and hath by year in rent 40*s*. The translating and repairing whereof will stand the queen, by estimation, 20 marks sterling, which done, the same tenement shall be very substantial and meet for that purpose.

6. "The town of Newcastle is owner of the same house, and the aforesaid Anne Hopper the leasor thereof."

*January 27.*

Sir H. Percy writes from Tynemouth Castle to Cecil, that he has had a conference with the mayor and others of Newcastle touching their grievances. "As to the causes alleged, that I and my servants take of every stranger's ship is. as a new exaction, there is no general custom taken; but such as touch or lie upon the shore a time pay that money to the officers there as groundage. They shall examine, and if my officers have, or shall, take it in other than the accustomed sort, I am content that I reform or punish at discretion. For taking anything of any ship here, before bulk be broken at Newcastle, I long before agreed with them in what order the same, being marked here, should be sent thence back to me, according to their own request, which has been so observed, as they cannot show the contrary done by me or mine. Touching the grants of this house and the town, to be seen by the council in the north, and the arrest and executing of office in any ship here to be done by the officers of Newcastle, and that the queen's officers of this house and of Shields should not meddle with it; as the grants, records, etc., touching the liberties of this house, do not remain with me, I cannot show them. As to arresting, if it should not be executed by the officer of this house, the inconveniences to the place and haven would be great and dangerous, and also much against her majesty. I have therefore ordered them, upon fourteen days' warning, to come to London, to meet such as they will send, procure that the records and evidences belonging to this house be considered on by advice of her counsel learned, and receive such direction as her majesty and the privy council think expedient. I think it will fall out that nothing is done therein by me impertinent, or against their liberties, and yet such as of necessity may not be withdrawn from this office; with this offer they seemed satisfied. When I moved them to send up, and I would attend them this term, they requested me to defer until Easter term, when, if they have occasion, they will give me sufficient warning."

*February 14.*

Will of Edward Blythman of Gateshead, butcher. Directs that his body be buried in the parish church there. Gives to the poor-man's box, 6s. 8d.; and for the repair of the church the like sum. After reciting that he and his son William occupied their stocks together, by reason whereof he cannot certainly explain by his will as he would have done if there had been a partition between him and his son, and also for                    eat part of the goods were then "thrust" forth,

and in other men's hands, so as a division and a calling in of the same would require some time, and part charge, he states that he had decided that his said son should give his wife, Jane Blythman, money and goods amounting to the sum of 26*l.*, in full consideration and contentation of her rights to his goods and lands, which sum he had delivered over to her in the presence of Laurence Dodsworthe, John Huchinson, clerk, William Donkin, and George Mayne, upon condition that she should be excluded from all interest she might have by law to his goods, and that she permit and suffer his son, William Blythman, to have possession of the rest of his goods and lands, for the execution of his will, and that she re-deliver to his son William a cow, a feather bed, and all his apparel in her custody besides the 26*l.* He gives to Edward, his son William's boy, a third of "Lewis Cole close," and two silver spoons; to his son William's two daughters, Elizabeth and Jane, and to George, his son William's bastard, to each of them two of the said spoons; to his son-in-law George Martyn, and Jane, his wife, 4*l.*

*May 29.*

The mystery play on Corpus Christi Day cost the corporation of Newcastle as follows:—"Robert Watson, for the good of the play—first, for sixty men's dinners, 50*s.*; for thirty-five horses for the players, at 4*d.* a horse, 11*s.* 8*d.*; for wine at their dinners, 6*s.* 8*d.*; more for a drum, 8*d.*; the waits, for playing before the players, 2*s.*; for painting the sergeants' staffs, 2*s.*; for the sergeants' staffs, 2*s.*; more to John Hardcastel, for making forty-six little castles and six great castles, to the good of the play, 8*s.*; more for painting Beelzebub's cloak, 4*d.*"

Earlier in the year, when the "players of Durham" came to the town, the mayor entertained the townsmen with a performance. The cost was 3*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*—namely, 3*l.* and a quart of wine to the players, 4*d.*; four links for light, 2*s.*; and three loads of coals to keep the actors warm, 1*s.*

*October 8.*

The queen, writing to Eric, king of Sweden, complains that the *Roberts* of Newcastle, loaded with salt, has been seized, and the captain, George Anderson, and crew detained, and asks that they may be released. In the following year Eric was deposed, and cast into the prison in which he died.

*December 15.*

Will of Richard Jackson of Gateshead, smith. Desires to be buried in Gateshead church. Leaves to the poor-man's box, 12*d.*; to his wife Alison, his dwelling-house for life, with remainder to his son



Thomas, and in default of issue, to Thomas How and Elinor his wife, with remainder to the right heirs of Elinor. To his son Thomas, his house joining to St. Edmund's, and then as in last bequest. He gives his house in Pipewellgate unto his daughter Jenet Dalton and Elizabeth Dalton, her daughter. Residue to his wife.

At the ecclesiastical court of York a presentment was made against John Raymes, master of the hospital of the West Spital in Newcastle. It was alleged that he was not a priest, was non-resident, allowed the buildings to go into decay, and was supposed to be absent because he did not approve of the religion. The house was let to Lady Anne Hilton for 4*l.* per annum. A formal document was put in by Raymes, proceeding from the University of Louvain, stating that Raymes was there, and that he made John Swinburne of Chopwell, esquire, Robert Raymes of Shortflat, esquire, his brother, and John Swinburne of Wylam, gentleman, his attorneys, to act and answer for him.

## 1568.

10 and 11 ELIZABETH.

Bishop of Durham—James Pilkington.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

Robert Anderson, Mayor, and John Watson, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor—Henry Brandling.

Arms as in 1505.

Sheriff—William Jenison.

Arms : Azure, a bend or, between two swans argent.



MR ROBERT BRANDLING, the most prominent Novocastrian of his time, died this year. Leaving no surviving children lawfully begotten, and no proper testamentary instructions, his affairs drifted into a family dispute, and in their progress through the consistory court some remarkable disclosures were made.

A paper writing, purporting to be a will, bearing date 1st January 1562, was exhibited by his brother Henry (the mayor), and his nephew William. His sisters opposed the admission of this document, and in answer to articles issued on their behalf the mayor deposed as follows:—

“He [witness] was in the town [of Newcastle] that same day, and was with Sir Robert Brandling that same night that he departed. Sir Robert hath continually kept house and dwelt in the house he died in the space of thirty years and more next before his death. The will which this respondent and W. Brandling did exhibit in the consistory court of Durham beareth the date 1 Jan. A.D. 1562. Upon Trinity Sunday last at afternoon, by about four of the clock, this examine and late Sir Robert Brandling were talking together in the said Sir Robert’s dwelling-house; at which time the said Sir Robert asked this examine what Mr. Tankerd said, and when he would come over to him, to confer with him touching the making of his will (for this examine, having otherwise occasion to be at York, was requested by the said Sir Robert, his brother, to desire Mr. Tankerd to know when he might have him at most leisure, for the making of his will), and this examine said that Mr. Tankerd did say he would be glad to meet him when he would, for he thought that Sir Robert did drive it too long; at which time also this examine talked with Mr. Gerard Salvayn to the same effect. After that this examine, then moving his brother Sir Robert to make his will, for the stay of his friends, and to be good to his sisters (for that children who were in debt, if he should give them a piece of money, the creditors would call for it, and they should be nothing the better); and therefore he moved him to give every of his sisters one annuity of 20*l.* during their lives, and so his name should flourish after him, as he had lived worshipfully all his life. And this examine said further, that if it pleased God to put in the said Sir Robert’s mind to put this examine in trust, he would not doubt to keep all the chickens together, meaning his sisters and friends, in the same sort as he did, notwithstanding that the sisters might have annuities as aforesaid. The said Sir Robert answered again thus, ‘What should I do? I have been babbling and doing these four or five years about it,’ swearing by God’s soul, ‘I cannot yet tell where to begin, for we are so many, and we are all beggars, for there is not one amongst us able to live upon himself, save George Dent and Edward Tailour; for I thought my sister Katherine had been the best, and we think she is as bare as any of them.’ And then this examine said again, ‘It was most fit to regard them, for they had borne the best countenance of honesty; and it were pity that they should lack in their age; but, Sir Robert,

... would have made your will if it were not for one thing, ... speak but for angering of you.' And he said again, ... And then this examine said, 'They say, in ... you had not so many bastards you would have made ... And he answered, 'If I have any I am able to find ...' A. which word his priest 'Sir' Thomas Keye, sitting by upon ... and come to the aforesaid Sir Robert, his master, and ... Sir, you bid me speak to Mistress Brandling [the wife of the ...] to take one of the wenches called Jane;' and Sir Robert ... 'Did you speak to her?' And he said, 'Yea, and she saith she ... be welcome.' And then he willed 'Sir' Thomas to put the wench ... And at that time the aforesaid Sir Robert declared to this ... of the unkind doings of William Brandling, who was ... upon a displeasure departed into Flanders. And at these ... came in Mrs. Brandling, aforesaid, this examine's wife, who ... Sir Robert to take good order betwixt her husband, this ... and the aforesaid William, 'for he that will not give his ... a good day (you being alive) will much less esteem him when ... are dead.' And he took her by the hand, saying, 'I shall make ... warrant you, fain to seek your husband all the days of his life.' He saith that about ten or twelve days, or thereabouts, about ... Sunday last, this examine spoke to Mr. Tankerd and Mr. ... at the said Sir Robert's appointment; and on the Friday, the ... day that Sir Robert died, this examine, at the request of the ... Sir Robert, spoke to Christopher Chaitor, upon the Sandhill, to ... to Sir Robert's dinner, although he said him nay before. And ... the same he came to Christopher Chaitor, and he had promised ... to dine other where, and denied to come except Sir Robert had some ... matter. Whereupon this examine came to him again, and ... that Sir Robert would have him after dinner to have drawn a ... of his will, for after the plays he would send for his counsel ... and make it up. Whereupon the said Christopher Chaitor said he ... that night towards Darlington for marking of horses there ... to be sold in the fair, by the council's commandment; and promised ... to come to him again within a week after. The aforesaid Sir Robert ... Brandling said he thought that this examine would not live so long ... time as he, neither that his brother Thomas would come again to ... in England; and that his son William was very untowards. The witness, Mr. Hodgson (as he remembereth), George Heley, George Dent, and William Riddell, were present at the opening of the counting-house ~~door~~. Bills and obligations of debts were locked in a casket in w<sup>h</sup> the keys of a stele chest where his money lay; and the e<sup>st</sup> is lands and other writings of weight were

in a chest in the counting-house, and the rest in a counter in the hall. This examine, at divers times before worshipful and others of this town of Newcastle, said that the writing found in his counting-house was not Sir Robert's last and perfect will. The paper or will found in the said Sir Robert's counting-house was in divers places stricken out with a pen and interlined, and many blanks therein or void places, insomuch that before they went into the counting-house, Mr. Hodgson asked if any of them did know of any will of Sir Robert, and Mr. Heley said, 'Alas! I fear me that we shall find none but a sort of notes in paper, but not the thing we look for;' and that Sir Robert had many times required him and Benet Chertsye to come down to him to talk with him on such things, but they came not, nor it was their hap so to do. And at the opening, finding, and reading of the same paper or will, the said Mr. Hodgson did say these or like words, 'Now, woe is me, to see this day, that so wise a man should make such an end, for this is no will; but, if you will be counselled by me, you should sit down together and make a will amongst you, and agree, and that shall be most quietness to you.' And Mr. Heley said, 'This can be no will, for the sisters hath as good right in this as the brother hath.' Not so much void place as half a sheet of paper, and that which was void was ruled with lead.

"Margaret Tailour answered that she knew of no will nor paper containing the will of her late brother Sir Robert Brandling, but by hearsay only. And she believeth rather there is none than any, for that Mr. Heley, soon after the departure of the same Sir Robert, at the counter of his hall house, said to her that there was no will to be found, but a paper nothing worth, which paper, as the said George Heley reported to her, was found in his counting-house; but she knoweth not how it was laid up or found, or whether there be any other will."

In the end the "untoward" nephew, William Brandling, obtained Sir Robert's property, and the mayor, his uncle, failed in an effort to dispossess him.

*February 1.*

On this day William Anderson of Newcastle, merchant, apparently a member of the family of that name, though not identified in the pedigrees, made his will. His marriage to the widow of one Hone, or Owen, a sister of Cuthbert Blunt, and his servitude under Thomas Liddell, founder of the Ravensworth family, are clearly disclosed in his bequests. He left to John Hone, his wife's eldest son, 3*l*. and a gold ring which was his father's; to his brother, George Anderson, his new gold ring; to his mother-in-law, Margaret Blunt, his black gown, lined with black coney; to Barbara Blunt, his wife's sister, a piece of



black cloth, "which lieth in the loft," to make her a gown of; his wife to find his brother, Robert Anderson, meat, drink, and clothes so long as he will abide with and be ruled by her; to Francis Liddell, his rapier; to Thomas Liddell, brother of Francis, his dagg'. Residue to his wife, Eleanor, and his three children, Thomas, George, and Alice Anderson, whom he makes executors. Supervisors—his good master, Mr. Thomas Liddell, and his brother, George Anderson. Gives his servant, Richard Westwood, "when he hath made his reckoning," 40s. Witnesses—Master Thomas Liddell, Ralph Craggs, Andrew Westwood, merchants; Humphrey Taylor, and George Anderson, sergeant.

*May 15.*

In the will of Robert Lawson of Rock, second husband of Margery Swinhoe, of that place, widow of Edmund Lawson, are one or two items of local interest. For example: "I give to Ralph Lawson, the late son of Mr. Edward Lawson, the preferment of his marriage [with the heiress of Burgh], which I did buy of Bertram Anderson of Newcastle, with 20*l.* by the year for his finding, to be taking accordingly as I have received the same. I give unto the said Ralph Lawson, my well beloved son-in-law, all my interest, the which I have in that part of Byker which presently I occupy, by virtue of a grant thereof to me made by Cuthbert Carnaby of Halton, esquire, whereof the said Bartram is not ignorant. In consideration of this my bequest to my son Ralph I will that he shall pay unto Mr. Anderson aforesaid all such money as I now do owe unto him, the which the said Bartram, the time of his and my last talk in St. Nicholas' church, esteemed it to be 9*l.* or 10*l.*, and there is to be deducted of that sum for the finding of Ralph Lawson, at the rate of 2*s.* the week per annum for that mean time betwixt the death of James Lawson and the time that I did buy the marriage of the said Ralph, the which I do esteem to be half-a-year, but I refer it to Mr. Anderson's own conscience."

*July 5.*

Will of William Wealand of Gateshead, quarryman. To be buried in Gateshead churchyard. Bequests to the poor-man's box, 5*s.*; to repairing decayed glass windows of the church, 2*s.*; to Janet his wife their dwelling-house with appurtenances during her life and widowhood, and after her death or marriage to his son Roland Wealand and his heirs, remainders in succession to his second son William, daughter Alice, nephew John Wealand, and his nieces, sisters of John, and their heirs. To his wife, 20*s.*; to each of his

children, a rose noble ; to each of his brother Ralph's children, 12d. ; residue to his wife and three children, who are to be his executors. In the list of his debtors many names of well-known citizens of Newcastle appear. John Thompson, Newcastle, merchant, owes him 11*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* and 18*l.* 8*s.* ; Francis Anderson, for grindstones, 4*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* ; John Watson, lent money, 50*s.* ; Roger Raw, grindstones, etc., 51*s.* ; Christopher Brigham, 25*s.* 1*d.* ; John Batman, 20*d.* ; Richard Fife, 6*d.* ; David Blithman, 12*d.* ; Thomas Brown of Sandgate, 8*d.* ; John Wealand of Sandgate, 6*s.* 8*d.* ; Roger Watson, 5*s.* 9*d.* ; Raynold Cookson, lent money, 10*s.* ; John Maddison, lent money, 10*s.* ; Robert White, 2*s.* and some oats ; William Wilbye, 9*s.* 8*d.* ; Edward Johnson, 22*s.* ; Richard Jackson of Pilgrim Street, 20*d.* ; Alexander Sparling, 20*d.* ; William Wharye, 10*s.* ; George Yates, 10*d.*, and William Smith, 2*s.* 6*d.* Witnesses—William Thomson, William Blythman, John Cookson, William Willy, and others.

*July 8.*

Died, John Bennet, master of the ordnance. His troubles in connection with Hugh Partridge, and his restoration to favour in the summer of 1565, have been already recorded. Brief was his period of returning sunshine. Writing from Newcastle to Cecil in the early part of 1566, he informs the great minister that in accordance with his instructions he had taken measures to have the queen's manor in Newcastle set in order for the reception of Sir Henry and Lady Percy. He had written to Sir Henry, he said, "not only to let him have all his (Bennet's) stuff and furnishment of his household, but also anything that he, or any of his, might pleasure him in." Then, at the close of his note, the master "begs Cecil to take order for his relief from a suretyship of 200*l.* in which he had been condemned." Nor had many weeks gone over before he had again to write to Cecil, complaining of wrong information against him by his enemy, John Fleming. Fleming, who was master gunner of Berwick, he described as "a very coward but with his tongue ;" and he took care to let the minister know that he had three wives living ! This piece of information was given on the 15th of May 1566. About a month later Fleming also was writing to Cecil, reporting that he found most things out of order in Bennet's office, and likely to be worse if there was no remedy. Little of the powder on the Tweed was good ; that on the Tyne might be removed to London for recovery ; and it were well that the Berwick powder, too, should be sent, "for the queen had a powder-mill that went by water."

Letters of suspicion that his duties were not discharged reached Bennet's hands ; and he must put himself right if he could. He

wrote to Cecil in July, trusting that he would not judge him without trial. The powder at Newcastle, he assured him, was in readiness to be sent to Berwick, and not taken up to pay his debts. But all assurance and explanation proved vain. The queen wrote in 1568 to the marshal and treasurer at Berwick (Sir William Drury and Valentine Browne), reciting that Bennet had been placed in trust at Berwick to avoid excessive charges, and to recover such money as should be due for weapons and munitions; yet, forasmuch as the charge had rather every year augmented, and no money answered for munitions delivered forth of the store, her pleasure was that he should cease to exercise the office of the ordnance of that town any more, and that Henry Ewrye be restored thereunto.

Bennet did not long survive this decree. Cecil had a letter in the summer from Nicholas Harrington of Berwick, apprising him that to all men's judgments he was not long for this world; and in order to avoid the spoils that would be made in the office by his wife and others, he advised the minister to have secret instructions directed to the mayor of Newcastle (Robert Anderson) to receive the keys of the storehouses, and seal up the doors and locks. The thoughtful writer, taking time by the forelock, and putting in a good word, not only for the public service but for his own, suggested to Sir William that he (Harrington) should have the office, and he would fill it with an augmentation of two shillings a-day in addition to his present allowance. Bennet was dying when this proposal was made. He had but two days to live. Departing on the 7th or 8th of July, Drury wrote forthwith to Cecil from Berwick, saying his office was loosely enough left, and requesting that he might have a grant of the succession. He also forwarded a letter to the privy council, jointly with Browne, giving the seventh of the month as the day of Bennet's death, and stating that as there was great store of things at Newcastle which might be embezzled, they had sent persons to make an inventory. Browne wrote afterwards alone (on the eleventh), desiring Cecil's good offices for a brother-in-law, Thomas Banks; and the application was backed by Lord Hunsdon (who had now succeeded the earl of Bedford as governor of Berwick). Bennet, his lordship said, in a later letter, "sold ordnance, shot, powder, and all manner of things under his charge that any man would give him money for; and the queen must be contented with the loss, for he had died not worth a groat." Yet, however poor, the departed master was buried handsomely enough, in St. Nicholas' church, Newcastle, with a black-letter epitaph over his ashes; the author of which, following the kindly counsel of the proverb, said nothing but good of the dead. [J. C.]

Thus reads the epitaph:—



" Here lieth buried under this stone  
 Of John Bennet bothe body and bone,  
 Late of thes northe parts Master of th' Ordenance,  
 Which deceased, by Godes provydenge,  
 The eighth day of the month of July,  
 In perfect faithe, love, and charity,  
 A thousand fyve hundredth sixty-eyght ;  
 Whose soule to heav'n he trusted went streyght,  
 Through Godes great marcy, bloudshed, and death,  
 Whiche only he trusted to during his breath.  
 So trust we, his wyf and children, that caused this,  
 And Captain Carvell, a frend of his."

The inscription assigns Bennet's death to the 8th of July 1568 ; but Drury and Browne, as already mentioned, make the event to have occurred on the seventh. The official allowance, it appears, had amounted to seven shillings a-day "for himself and servants." The office, therefore, even when the difference in the value of money is considered, was not a highly remunerative one ; though there was competition enough for the appointment before the holder of it was dead.

Bennet's arms on the stone are described by Richardson as "on a fess between three demi-lions rampant, a cannon dismounted between two roundles. Crest—on a wreath, a tower triple towered," the tinctures being omitted. But Raine, in the *History of North Durham*, states that the arms granted by Lawrence Dalton, norroy, December 1560, were "azure upon a fess gold, between three demi-lions argent, a gun azure, between two pellets. Crest—a castle gold, with fire flaming out, and on the castle three pellets on a wreath argent and azure, mantled gules, lined argent, bottonyd gold."

A few days after Bennet's death, on the 17th July, William Cock, or Cocks, who was deputy keeper of the ordnance in Newcastle, writes to Valentine Brown that, "while a ship from London was discharging her cargo here [Newcastle], four barrels of powder and six chests of bows were detained, and one of the barrels conveyed away, whereupon I went to the mayor for an officer, and stayed the three barrels, but the chests were gone. Write to the mayor that you have received letters from London of the shipping of six chests of bows and four barrels of powder, and will him to see them safely kept ; if any are gone, to know who has them, for I believe there are none so shameful as some of our justices. One of Mr. Jerome's men took the barrel, saying as it was Mr. Bennet's provision, he had a right to use it. Happily Mr. Bennet's man asked me, upon his master's death, what he should do with it, and I told him to lay it up until he knew who should discharge him of it ; since his going to London this affair has happened."



*July 26.*

Return to the lords of the council of the names of certain ships of Newcastle-upon-Tyne stayed at Dantzic :—

- "The *Premeros*, Mr. Robert Ellison, owner, Thomas Gray, master, of the burden of 130 tons, valued, with the goods, at . . . . . £1600.
- "The *Mary Flower*, Cuthbert Hunter, owner, Edward Tailor, master, 120 tons . . . . . £1500.
- "The *Mynsoun*, Mr. Christopher Mitford, owner, Christopher Wilkinson, master, 110 tons . . . . . £1400.
- "The *Christopher*, Mr. Richard Hodgson, owner, Richard Herryhat, master, 90 tons . . . . . £1300.
- "The *Martin*, Mr. Henry Brandling, owner, William Grayson, master, 90 tons . . . . . £1200.
- "The *Grace of God*, Roger Rawe, owner, John Bayttes, master, 80 tons . . . . . £1100.
- "The *Mary James*, Henry Temple, owner, John Kyrswell, master, 100 tons ; freight from Lynn, by the merchants there, the ship valued with her furniture and freight at the sum of £400, and as for the value of the goods, we are uncertain . . . . . £400.
- "The *John Evangelist*, Edward Bartram, owner, William Lowe, master, 110 tons, freighted from London by merchants there, ship, furniture, and freight, value of goods uncertain . . . . . £410."

*August 25.*

Buried in the church of St. Nicholas, William Salkeld, vicar of Newcastle. In Dr. Ellison's time his gravestone was preserved in the chancel, and bore the inscription :—"William Salkeld, A.M., vicar of Newcastle, buried 25th of August 1568." On the 13th November John Mackbray or Magbray was appointed his successor.

*September 21.*

The marquis of Winchester sends to Cecil letters to the customers of Newcastle, to pay 300*l.* to the treasurer of Berwick, "if they have so much, whereof I doubt," adding, "my servants are gone to Berwick with 700*l.* in gold, and will pay it to the treasurer, and take his acquittance in part of his Michaelmas pay, at the hands of the receiver of York, and so that matter shall be fully answered, and you need not take my 300*l.* of the customs, except you have cause to use it for the service ; for money is so scant that I can find none."

*October 11.*

Proved at Durham, this day, the will of Cuthbert Blunt of Newcastle, merchant, who married Barbara, daughter of alderman James Lawson. The will was probably made some time before, for it mentions Dame Agnes Lawson, formerly of the nunnery, who died in 1565. Testator leaves the tuition of his son Edward to his uncle Morland; of his daughter Anne to his aunt Agnes Lawson, dwelling at St. Edmund's in Gateshead; of his son Mark to his brother Henry Lawson; of his sons James and Robert to his brother Mr. Hodgson; and of his youngest son William to his wife Barbara. Bequeaths to his aunt Lawson a hoop of gold; to his brother George Lawson a new furred coat and a cloak, etc. Supervisors—Christopher Morland, Henry Lawson, George Lawson, and — Brimley.

*October 26.*

Christopher Moiser of Newcastle, glover, aged fifty years, was a witness in a cause at Durham respecting the will of Thomas Wilkinson (to whom he had been apprentice), and testified that Wilkinson intended, in default of issue of his son John, that his lands should descend to his brother John's children.

At the same court Isabel Pattenson, wife of John Pattenson, weaver, aged forty years, gave evidence in a matrimonial case brought by Constance Moffett against John Trewhat. Moffett, she said, was a tenant of her husband, and Trewhat being too often at the house, she went to give her notice to leave. Found Trewhat there, and ordered him not to repair thither any more, and he said he would not. The parties went together to Moffett's friends to demand a marriage portion. Afterwards they disagreed, and were at words, and witness heard Moffett say to Trewhat—"Take thou the plight and perell, and for anything of debt that thou art behind with me I will forgive thee a great part thereof." And he said that he would not do, "but give me my faith and my 'trewth' again, and I will sell the clothes off my back to pay that I owe thee, and much of that I have to be quit of thee."

Later on, in a Newcastle case of defamation brought by Janet Dalton against Robert Sergeant, the names occur of Margaret, wife of Robert Atkinson, glazier, aged twenty-six years; Henry Lightfoot, embroiderer, aged fifty years; Henry Jackson, John Man, Mr. Gilpin, James Robinson, and — Lighton, a smith.

*November 17.*

Will of Nicholas Baxter of Newcastle, merchant. Directs that his body be buried in St. Nicholas' church, in the place where his last wife

lay, that is "next above the revestry door." Bequeaths to his son John Baxter all his interest in the lease of Ryckendale in the bishopric of Durham, subject to the legacies contained in the will; to his daughter Anne, wife to Thomas Clilborne, 23*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; to his daughter Margaret Baxter, 40*l.*, six silver spoons, and all manner of household stuff except the counting-house table, and that he gives to his son John; to said son John, 7*l.* owing by Robert Blenkinsop of Birtley; his said son John to release all his plate that lies in bond to William Todd, vicar of Woodhorn, and such plate he gives to John's wife, except a little goblet with cover parcel gilt, which Anne Clilbourne is to have; to his son Christopher Baxter, 23*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, subject to a payment of 9*l.* 10*s.* to Peter Bell, mariner; to his daughter Bella Warmouth, wife to Robert Warmouth, 10*l.*; to Margaret and Alice, daughters of Robert Warmouth, 40*s.* each; to his son John Baxter, the bringing-up of his base-begotten son John Baxter, until he be sixteen years of age, then to put him to some occupation, and when he is twenty-one, pay him 7*l.*, meanwhile paying Robert Warmouth 4 marks a-year for the keep of the boy; to his son Edward Baxter, 10*l.*, if he come personally to demand the same; to his servant Jane Horne, 20*s.*, a pair of sheets, a bolster, and a coverlet. His cousin Alice, wife of Bertram Anderson, to have the custody of Rickendale lease till the bequests are paid, receiving as a token an old angel. Residue to his son John, the executor. Witnesses—Anthony Eland, George Still, Robert Eland, Roger Boston.

---

In the books of the slaters' company of Newcastle is an account of the expense incurred by the fellowship in connection with their play of "The offering of Isaac by Abraham":—"The players for their dinners, 3*s.*; wine, 8*d.*; red cloth, 2*s.*; the car, 1*s.* 8*d.*; four stoups, 6*d.*; drink, 6*d.*; bearers of the car and banners, 1*s.* 6*d.*; in drink, 3*d.* to them that bare the car, and 1*d.* to the players in drink, and 2*d.* the horse-meat—6*d.*; the piper, 8*d.*; for rosemary, 2*d.*; for dighting of the sword, 2*d.*; charcoal, 2*d.*; for the dighting of the crowns, 2*d.*; Bertram Sadler, for players when they came home from the play, in meat and drink had, 6*d.*"

---

The corporation paid the balance of his "parliament money" to Bertram Anderson, as already noted, and sent a present to the lord regent of Scotland, consisting of six pound of sugar, 8*s.* 8*d.*; two gallons of white wine and claret, 6*s.* 8*d.*; and two gallons of sack, 2*s.* 8*d.* From this date to 1574 the municipal account books are missing. It is believed that they were destroyed in a riot which occurred in 1740.

1569.

11 and 12 ELIZABETH.

**Bishop of Durham—James Pilkington.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***Henry Brandling, Mayor, and William Jenison, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—  
Christopher Mitford.**

Arms as in 1530, with a crescent argent on the fess.

**Sheriff—George Simpson.**

Arms : Per bend or and sable, a lion rampant counterchanged.



HE leading event of this year in the north of England was the rebellion of the earls of Northumberland and Westmorland.

*February 15.*

Will of George Selby, merchant, of the parish of St. Nicholas', Newcastle. Desires to be buried within his parish church, as near as may be to the place where his master, Henry Shafto, was buried. Bequeathes to his father, John Selby, 5*l.*, with one russet gown, and forgives him all debts owing. To his son, Roger Selby, 20*l.* ; Thomas Dodds of Newcastle, tanner, to have him and the portion till he come to lawful years of discretion, teaching him the business of a tanner, and giving bond for the delivery of the 20*l.* at the end of the apprenticeship, and in case of the son's death the said 20*l.* to go to testator's two children, John and Catherine. Gives to his sister's daughter, Christobel Wilkinson, 40*s.* to her marriage ; to his father-in-law, John Lassels, his best gown ; to Thomas Dodds, his new russet gown ; to George Lassels, his red satin doublet ; to his brother, John Selby, his best jacket, second doublet, and best hose, and 4*l.* in recompense of a grey nag, and forgives him all debts owing ; to his daughter, Catherine Selby, his best table ; to his son, John Selby, and daughter, Catherine, a dozen silver spoons to be equally divided, and to the longer liver ; to his wife, Elizabeth Selby, his two iron chimnies



and the best almy in his hall ; to each of his four sisters, for a token, 10s. Residue to his wife, son John, and daughter Elizabeth, who are to be his executors. Supervisors—His master, John Watson ; father-in-law, John Lassels ; with John Butler and Thomas Dodds, each of whom is to receive an old angel. Witnesses—The same, with Mark Shafto and John Selby.

*June 13.*

Jean, widow of Robert Lewin, sheriff of Newcastle in 1541, and mayor in 1544 and 1552, made her will, which was not witnessed until the 18th November. She resided in "Yorkes Place," in the parish of All Saints', but desired to be buried in St. Nicholas', where most of the notables of the town were interred. To her son, Christopher Lewin, she bequeathed two silver salts, with a gilt cover, and a ring of gold, and to Anne, his wife, her best gown, and best satin kirtle ; to her son, Robert Lewin, a standing silver cup, with gilt cover and 10*l.* ; to her son, Edward Lewin, a dozen silver spoons with her husband's arms on them ; to Margaret Barnes, widow, 3*l.* 6s. 8d., a cassock, a gown of broad cloth fringed with black silk, her best cloak, and her linen clothes ; to Alice Barnes, a gown of worsted and an apron of worsted ; to Christopher Bartram, 40s. ; to Jean Boys, Margaret Bell, and Jean, wife of John Jackson, 10s. each. She forgave William Brigham all that he owed her. Gave her servant, John Watson, 6s. 8d. ; Elizabeth Brigham, her brother's daughter, a cassock of grogram, and to Elizabeth's sister, Anne, a black taffeta kirtle ; to her cousin, Matthew Johnson, an old ryall, for a token ; and to her cousin, Jean, his wife, a ring with a diamond stone in it, which ring was her (Jean's) mother's ; to Isabel, wife of John Jackson of Gatinby, a double ducat ; to her cousin, Mr. Christopher Mitford, a diamond stone, set in a little piece of gold, and to his wife an old ryall ; the like to her cousin, Mr. William Sherwood, and his wife ; to her son, Christopher Lewin, her dwelling-house, "of old time called Yorkes Place," with successive remainders to her sons Edward and Robert ; to "my good Mrs. Pilkington, my lord of Durham's wife," a ring of gold, with a ruby stone in it ; to vicar Magbray, for forgotten tithes, 40s. ; to her cousin, John Hagthorp of Nettlesworth, and his wife, an old ryall each ; to John Gibson and his wife, a French crown each ; to each of the four curates of the town, 10s. ; and to "four poor scholars of Cambridge, being born in this town, every one of them 10s. towards their helps." Residue to her son, Edward Lewin, executor. Supervisors—Christopher Mitford, William Sherwood, and John Hagthorp. Witnesses—Christopher Mitford, William Sherwood, John Magbray.

*July 3.*

Will of Richard Rand of Gateshead. Desires to be buried in that town; leaves to the poor-man's box 12d, and gives to his wife, Elizabeth, the house they dwell in for life, the better to bring up their children in the fear of God, with remainder to his son James; "and if so be that my son James be not preferred to some better living by his learning," then all the rest of the house beneath the street to go to his son John. Bequeaths to his son William, and his heirs, the house occupied by William Smith, according to the last will of testator's father. To his son Ralph, his three tenements in Hillgate. To his son William, the waste in Hillgate. In case any of the sons trouble or molest the mother or sisters for any part of testator's goods, then the devise of all the lands and tenements aforesaid made to them should cease, and go to his daughters. To his daughter's daughter, after his wife's death, he gave a great brass pot. Willed that his wife, during four years, pay to his son, James Rand, 40s. towards his exhibition and finding at Cambridge. Desired his worshipful and loving friend Mr. Baly to be a good master and favourable friend to his wife and children, concerning testator's Close and Kye-gaites, the which he trusted he would do for his sake, being his poor kinsman, and friend to the testator's poor. Residue to his wife Elizabeth, and Margaret and Margery his daughters. Supervisors—His brother-in-law, Christopher Rawe, and his friend, William Blythman.

*August 4.*

John Tedcastle of Gateshead, bladesmith, in his will of this date, bequeaths to the poor-man's box 2s.; to Eleanor, his wife, his house (except the two shops and the loft above the shops); to his son, Thomas, the shops and loft, and the house after his mother's death. Gives the house in Oakwellgate to his wife for life, and then to Thomas, the latter to have also the lease in Hedworth; to son German a studie [stithy] with a pike, a red cow, and a Flanders chest, desiring Thomas to give him, either on the day of his upsetting to his science or his marriage 40s., as stock to begin withal; desires his son William to take his brother Christopher and make him his own; to Christopher, 20s. and a Danske chest that was his sister's. Residue to wife, and at her death, equally between Thomas and German. Supervisors—William Donkin, Nicholas Hedley, and his brother Christopher. Witnesses—William Donkin, Lawrence Stode, George Pearson, Ralph Wall, James Heslop, and Lawrence Dodsworth, clerk.

*August 20.*

William Reed, of Allhallows, Newcastle, smith, in a brief will,

signed this day, gives his wife Margaret his house and shop in Sandgate, and "Sir" George Gray, curate, who probably wrote the document, 5s.

*November 14.*

"The rebellion of the north" broke out. Suspicion rested on "the earls," and their presence was commanded by the queen. They then took open action. Christopher Neville, sixth and last earl of Westmorland, and Thomas Percy, seventh earl of Northumberland (whose father was beheaded for his share in the Pilgrimage of Grace, and in whom the earldom was vested after the execution of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland, in 1553), entered the city of Durham at the head of an armed force on the above date, numbers flocking to their banners who loved "the olde religion." William Holmes, a priest, preached a sermon in the cathedral, "commending the old estayt and fyndinge faulte with the newe;" prayed for the pope, and pronounced the benediction and absolution "in latten." Altars and holy water were restored, and books were burnt or otherwise destroyed. The books of St. Oswald were "byrnt at the brig ende." How general was the feeling of disaffection may be gathered from a letter of the earl of Sussex, written to Cecil on the 20th of November:—"He is a rare burde that, by one meanes or other, hathe not some of his with the two earls, or in his harte wisheth not well to the cause they pretend." The flame of rebellion spread over the whole diocese; and the rebels marched southward, apparently with the design of releasing the queen of Scots from her prison at Tutbury (who was promptly removed to Coventry). Retracing their steps, and wasting their time over a siege of Barnard Castle, while the queen's strength was gathered together, the irresolute, ill-ordered army of rebellion, overthrown before it was attacked, came to nought. The earls dismissed their infantry, fled with their cavalry towards Hexham, and afterwards took refuge in Scotland. Hundreds of the rebels were made prisoners, and brought to summary punishment. "The cuntre is in great mysery," wrote bishop Pilkington (who had fled the diocese on the outbreak at Durham) to Cecil; "the number off offenders is so grete that few innocent are left to tric the giltie." Three hundred were ordered for execution in the county of Durham—"the hangman to have work in every town and village; Sedgfield and Seaham each to have one execution; Whickham and Whitburn, Stockton and Cleadon two; Wolviston and Bishopton, four; Billingham and Ferryhill, five; twentie of those that did leap over the walls at Barny Castle." "Of townesmen" of "Darneton," sixteen must suffer; and forty-one in all must perish in that place, "including all the constables of Darneton



warde." "Besides the exequution don in the great townes," writes the earl of Sussex to Cecil, "ther shal be no towne where any men went out of the towne to serve the earles, and continued after the pardon proclaymed, but one man or more, as the bignes of the towne is, shall be exequeted for example, in the principall place of that towne." This letter was written soon after Christmas, and later on, in the spring, Sussex writes to Cecil again—"I was first a lieutenant; I was after little better than a marshal; I had then nothing left to me but to direct hanging matters." Sir George Bowes must also have a hand in such matters; and tradition ascribes to him the saying, on hanging one Harrison in his own garden, "that the best fruit a tree could bear was a dead traitor." Lives were spared to rebels who could buy them—the meaner sort, who had nothing to give the queen for pardon, must die. The earls escaped to Scotland—Westmorland changing "his cote of plate" on the borders with Jock of the Side, "to be" (says Sussex to Cecil) "more unknown." Northumberland fell into the hands of outlaws, and, as the queen was informed by letter of 25th December, "was delivered by one Ecter of Harlawe Wood, of the surname of the Armstronges, to Alexander Hume, to be carried to the regent." George Freville, a retainer of the earl of Sussex (knighted in 1603), who got a long lease of Hardwicke, near Sedgefield, as one portion of the reward of his public services, was at Durham when the rumour of the earl's apprehension by the Scots came to his ears, and wrote off to Cecil (25th December), giving him the welcome information that his lordship had been caught "as he was wandering alone, disguised in simple apparel." The earl of Westmorland got off from Aberdeen to Flanders in the autumn of 1570, and lingered in great privation till 16th November 1601, when he died at Nieuport. The earl of Northumberland was sold by Scotland to England for the sum of 2000*l*. Fenelon, French ambassador, writes home—"Great blame has been cast on the Scots on this disgraceful act, who, contrary to ancient observance between the two kingdoms, sold the life of this nobleman who had taken refuge among them." He was brought to Berwick in a state of destitution, where a new suit was provided for him. Lord Hunsdon, governor of the border town, having received instructions to conduct him to execution at York, was indignant, and wrote to Cecil—"Sir John Forster" (lord warden of the middle march) "hathe bothe the comodity and proffyt of all his lands yn Northumberland, and he ys syttest too have the carryage of hym to York, and I wyll deliver hym safly att Alnwick, butt no farther by my wyll." So Forster had to carry the poor earl from Alnwick to York (the journey to and fro costing 154*l*. 11*s*. 6*d*.); and he was



beheaded in the cathedral city, 22nd August 1572. Hunsdon had written to my lord Burleigh (Cecil), 12th June 1572, that "yf hys empressyon be trew," the rebellion was "pryncypally procurde by old Norton and Martynfelld, and earnestly followde by the two wyves, the countessys." The countess of Westmorland (daughter of Surrey the poet, beheaded in 1547, and sister of the duke of Norfolk, beheaded in 1572), lived till 1593; and the countess of Northumberland died at Namur 1596. "Old Norton," of Norton Conyers, the most important of the rebels next to the "earls," fled to Flanders. His son Christopher and his brother Thomas were done to death as traitors on the 27th of May 1570. They were drawn from the Tower to Tyburn, where the uncle was hanged and quartered before the nephew's eyes. The younger victim was then "hanged a little while, and cut down;" whereupon "the butcher opened him; and as he took out his bowels he cried and said, 'O, Lord, Lord, have mercy upon me!'" [J. C.]

It will be convenient now to return, and, by the aid of the *Calendar of State Papers*, ascertain what further part the town of Newcastle played in these perilous enterprises. Commencing with the closing days of October there is a fairly continuous narrative of events to the end of the year. Thomas, earl of Sussex, writing from York to the queen, informs her majesty that in order to have Newcastle well prepared for eventualities he sent Thomas Gower, "a man well given in religion, and of good experience," to assist the mayor, "to see the town safely kept, in respect of the armour, ordnance, and munition there, if there should appear cause; otherwise to remain there for a time, and show no cause of his coming." Gower remained till the close of December, and had "the principal rule" in Newcastle, with an allowance of 4s. a-day, and he was allowed two, and afterwards four, light horsemen and four footmen, and superintended the forwarding of correspondence with the queen's officers. "Both the earls are at Newcastle," writes Sussex to Cecil, 2nd November, "so that it will be to-morrow before the pursuivant sent to them with letters will return. It will be good to choose a good sheriff this year, and if I knew who her majesty would like before he is appointed, I would write what I think of him." The earls wrote excusing themselves from repairing to York because of earnest business of their own, and Sussex, enclosing their letters, tell her majesty that the rebels apparently "do not intend to stir at present in the rebellion, but rather for fear to withdraw for their defence, if force be offered. Pray appoint a new sheriff in these parts, whose truth you know. Thomas Gower saw some cause of mistrust, and thereupon delivered his letters to the mayor of Newcastle, and has

put that town in good order for strong watch and ward." On the 13th November Sussex, at York, writes to Cecil :—" The master of the ordnance at Newcastle should be sent hither, or have warrant for taking and using the ordnance, armour, etc., there as the service may require." Sussex and six other of the council of the north write to the queen on the same day that they have resolved to meet the rebels by force, and describe the commissions they have given and the levies they have made in Yorkshire, Richmondshire, Northumberland, Westmorland, and Cumberland. In Northumberland they have sent the queen's letters to Sir Henry Percy, Sir John Forster, and William Drury, ordering them to have a special regard to the safe keeping of Newcastle. Before this letter could reach her majesty the rebellion had broken out, and on the twenty-first Captain John Carvell [son-in-law of John Bennet, and clerk of the stores] informs Cecil that "ever since the beginning of this rebellion, at the request of the mayor and town of Newcastle, made to the marshal of Berwick, I have continued here amongst them, helping to set the best order for the defence of the town. I find the mayor, magistrates, and commonalty so willing and ready that it would do a man good to see them more ready to spend their lives than to yield to rebels ; now they want my company of fifty at Berwick to come hither to me, where, if any attempt be, as is looked for, I trust to show myself a true soldier and servant." A week later Sir Francis Leek and Thomas Stanhope report that "yesterday (twenty-sixth) Thomas Lee, servant to Thomas Skinner, mercer in Cheapside, arrived in Newcastle to gather his master's debts of divers men who are sureties for Mr. William Norton, and showed us six parcels of letters, etc., which we send herewith, as also his recognizance. The letters being all addressed to those that are towards the earl of Westmorland, we stayed him ; but as the aldermen of the town knew Skinner as a man of good estimation and wealth, and Lee seemed a simple man of about twenty, we took his letters and bound him in 20*l.* to leave this day, and be with his master by the end of this month." Money was wanting, and in the middle of December Sir Valentine Brown writes to the council :—" Having by appointment of the lord lieutenant and lord Hunsdon levied 700 foot and 300 horse, I have lain in Newcastle these twenty days awaiting the coming of the army from the south, or other order from the lord lieutenant, whereby my money is spent. On the eighth inst. the lord warden of the middle marches levied 1000 horse at Hexham, out of his rule, with which he has come hither, being likewise destitute of money. For present help Sir Henry Percy and I have borrowed 700*l.* of the mayor and his brethren upon our bonds, promising speedy payment at London. Pray cause the same to be paid either to

alderman James Bacon or Edward Hughes, to whom I have written to repay it as my bills shall come to them." On the seventeenth Brown informs Cecil that understanding her majesty's treasure was coming to Darlington, "we left Newcastle to draw nigh to the army, and having intelligence of the flight of the rebels, we returned to pursue them to the Tyne, where they now pass over, the earls being at Hexham." The earl of Warwick, proposing to come north, is promised good accommodation in Newcastle by T. Sutton, and is informed [18th December] that lodging is ready for him in the same house where his father [earl of Northumberland] lay, "and where you need not climb any stairs, and be with a gentleman that will be proud of you." The record closes on the twenty-ninth with an account of wages expended in keeping the town:—"To Thomas Gower, esquire, serving in Newcastle, his own entertainment at 4s. per diem, and two light horsemen at 16d. per diem a-piece, for sixty-one days, beginning the last of October and ending the 29th December 1569; and for two light horsemen at 16d. per diem a-piece, and four footmen at 8d. per diem a-piece, for fifty-six days, beginning the 5th November and ending as before, 35*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* Four horses and two men, for carriage of treasure from Newcastle to Hexham, and back again to Newcastle, for nine days, 36*s.*"

Among Brand's MSS. occurs the following item:—"The present duke of Northumberland [1783] told me that the cause of the earl's taking up arms against queen Elizabeth was her having claimed a mine of his, supposed to have been of great value, as a royal mine, but which afterwards, on becoming a second time the property of the illustrious family, and on being attempted to be wrought, proved good for nothing."

*December 6.*

George Heley, a leading merchant in Newcastle, died about this time. He married a daughter of William Selby, who predeceased him, leaving him with several children of tender years. One of them, Anne, was married before her father's death to William, the turbulent and "untoward" heir of Sir Robert Brandling, who left her a widow in 1575. Heley was sheriff in 1562, and probably would have risen to the mayoralty in due course if his municipal career had not been cut short by death. On the date above-named he made his will, desiring to be buried beside his wife in St. Nicholas', and disposing of his property as follows:—"To poor householders in Newcastle, 5 marks, and towards the almshouses, 10s. To Robert, my son, the house I now dwell in—then to my sons, William and George, in succession; to the said William, my new house in the Close; to my said son, George, 100*l.* a-piece; to my daughters, Margaret and



Catherine, 90*l.* a-piece ; and to my daughters, Elizabeth and Barbary, 60*l.* When it pleaseth their grandmother, Margaret Selby, to give seven of my children among them 73*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, by bond made to my brother, William Selby, whereof my daughter Anne's is paid, I will that the rest be paid. To George, my son, 10*l.*, beside his portion, because he was not born when his grandmother gave the rest their legacies. To my brother, John Heley, 10*l.*, which I lent to a friend of his towards the marriage of his daughter, my niece, Agnes Heley, over 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, which I give her. To Elizabeth Ellison, 40*s.* of mine, besides 26*s.* 8*d.* I received of George Dent, parcel of the money he hath of hers. To Bartram Sadler and his wife, 40*s.*, and to every of his children, 20*s.* To every of Jane Bartram's children, 13*s.* 4*d.* To Robert, my son, my ring with my seal. To Lionel Greenwell, my servant, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* To my son-in-law, William Brandling, my children George and Barbary, till they come of age. To my brother-in-law, William Selby, my children Margaret and Robert, and if William Selby die, then 'Sir' Simon Anderson to have them. To my brother-in-law, John Watson, my daughter Catherine. To my cousin, William Lawson, my son William. To my sister, Margaret Swinburne, my daughter Elizabeth. Whereas there is a reckoning of 400*l.* between me and my son, William Brandling, I will that he shall have 100*l.* of it as "towcher" and marriage-money, which I gave him with my daughter Anne, reckoning the sum of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* which my mother-in-law, Margaret Selby, gave her towards her marriage. To my son George 40*s.* yearly out of my lands, called the Bowmeres lands. To my brother-in-law, William Selby, my cloth gown ; brother-in-law John Watson, one other gown ; son-in-law William Brandling, my gown of grogram, furred with coney. To William Lawson, my cousin, my velvet jacket. To my brother, John Heley, my satin doublet and my best damask jacket, with my best pair of hose. To my nephew George, son of Anthony Swinburne, my grey gelding. To my brother, George Selby, and his wife, each of them an old ryall of gold, of the value of 10*s.* I will that my brother John have his six silver spoons again, which I have in gage. To Benet Chertsey, an angel ; and to each of his daughters, 10*s.* My sons Robert, William, and George, and my brother John, executors. Overseers—My son William Brandling, William Selby, my cousins William Lawson and William Riddell."

---

Two cases of slander from Newcastle were heard at Durham this year. Isabel, wife of Edward Hedley, had been gossiping in the house of Eleanor Hall, when the fruitful subject of a neighbour's



worldly position was under discussion. That neighbour was Janet, wife of John Cooke. Eleanor Hall was the mother of Elizabeth, widow of John Elsdon, and Elizabeth, being one of the gossipers, told the court that Isabel uttered these scornful words :—"Janet Cooke had not been so rich had not the stolen purse been which she did steal at John Newton's." "Had she a stolen purse?" asked the incredulous witness. Unto whom Isabel answered, "Yea, marry had she, and was carried to the Newgate for the same." The next case was perhaps worse; certainly the language was more idiomatic. Catherine Reid had been slandered by Isabel Hynde, and one of her witnesses, Agnes Dods, "late wife of Edward Dods of Newcastle, shipwright," aged twenty-three years, explained the matter to the court. One George Dawson and Isabel Hynde were in witness's house, where an illegitimate boy of theirs was boarding, and Isabel, apparently believing that Dawson was about to marry Catherine Reid, addressed these words of caution to her offspring respecting his future step-mother :—"Thou shalt not call Catherine Reid mother, for she called me w——, and I never made fault but for this Christian soul, and they will not dight their mouths with a bowl of wheat that would say she had borne a bairn in Chirton." This was the slander. Catherine's sister-in-law, Eleanor, wife of John Reid of Newcastle, merchant, aged twenty-six years, stated that Catherine had been sick two years, and "took on very heavily" when she knew how seriously Isabel had slandered her. Witness condoled with her and said, "Sister Catherine, be of good cheer, and cast not yourself down again for any such talk; and for ease of your mind I will myself go and question her of her words." Thereupon witness went to Mr. Th. Clibborn's house, and "the wench Isabel" was out of doors. Witness opened the matter to Mrs. Clibborn, Isabel's "dame," and when the girl returned she told her that she would have to answer for the slander. But Isabel was not to be frightened by threats. "The said Isabel answered after many foolish words that that which she had said she would say it again, for that she had one witness for her."



1570.

12 and 13 ELIZABETH.

**Bishop of Durham—James Pilkington.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***Christopher Mitford, Mayor, and George Simpson, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor—Robert Ellison.**

Arms : Gules, a chevron argent, between three gryphon's heads erased or.

**Sheriff—George Briggs, or Bridges.**

Arms : Argent, on a cross gules, a leopard's head or.



**BULL** from Rome was published this year, absolving the queen's subjects from their allegiance, and declaring her to be deposed from the throne. Encouraged by this futile message, the adherents of the old faith would probably have attempted another insurrection had not the stern repression of the rebellion of the earls shown them the strength of the royal arm, and the uselessness of struggling against overwhelming odds. An outbreak of the plague, too, assisted in the pacification of the country.

*January 31.*

William Cocks of Newcastle writes to Sir William Cecil—"In the absence of Mr. Sutton I have received from James Spencer, master of the ordnance of the army levied in the south, by command of my lord lieutenant, all his remains brought to Newcastle, which were in tolerable order, the ways and time of the year considered. I have laid them up in places thought most convenient, considering the ruinous state of her majesty's manor house, where the old store remains. [The old house of the Austin Friars.] Mr. Sutton is there present, and knows the wants and decay of the storehouses, and the new devices appointed, if it shall please her majesty. If there should be any service upon the sudden, 300*l.* will not put in order the ordnance, munition, etc., in the storehouses there. As the keeping of the manor house is meetest to him who has the charge, I think the keeper ought to give attendance both day and night, as well for the

preservation of the queen's goods as for looking after the artificers and others. I enclose copies of all my receipts in Mr. Sutton's absence, part of which lie in lofts in the town at her majesty's charge, until a portion of those houses vacant in the manor, which may well be spared, are appointed to receive them, whereby she will have all her munition together and be unburdened of rents. I am compelled with anguish of heart to complain, my twenty-six years of service considered, age creeping upon me, never having any reward at the prince's hands, and these three and a-quarter years no means of entertainment. Pray be a means that I have my wages and entertainment meet for my service. I could do her majesty profitable service if put in trust."

*February 1.*

Margaret Bewick, widow of Cuthbert Bewick, merchant, appears before the court at Durham, and exhibits an inventory of the goods of her husband, amounting to 55s. 5d., while his debts amount to 71*l*. She petitions, etc., and renounces.

*February 15.*

The mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of Newcastle grant the next presentation to the hospital of St. Mary Magdalene, commonly called the Maudlins, to Henry Anderson, Robert Mitford, and Christopher Mitford (the mayor).

*May 20.*

The bishop of Durham grants a lease for twenty-one years, at an annual rent of 30*l*., of the coal mines on Cross Moor, in the parish of Whickham, to Bertram Anderson of Newcastle, merchant adventurer. The boundaries were—on the north, the Twhagges and Newfield; on the south, Gells-field and Grenley-field; on the west, Cross Moor; and on the south-east a loaning leading from Newcastle to the Strait Yate. To sink, work, and dig pit and pits, so that they work not passing three pits at any one time.

*July 25.*

Date of the will of Humphrey Brigham, of Newcastle, merchant. To be buried in All Saints' church. "Third of my goods to Robert, my son, in default of whom, to be parted equally between my brother Christopher and my two sisters. Third to my daughter Anne, in default of whom, to Anne my wife. To my wife the goblet which her mother did bequeath to me. To my son Robert, my gold ring which hath the horse's head upon it, weighing one ounce of gold, and in default of him, to my brother Christopher. My brother George Still to have the custody of my son Robert while under age. To the poor

and the prisoners, 3s. 4d. To my brother Christopher, my best cloak; to my friend Andrew Gofton, my black bag which I had of Jerome Bennet; to my cousin John Havelock, my gilded dagger; to each of my wife's three brothers—William Dickinson, Andrew Bewicke, and Christopher Cooke, 5s.; to Roger [Rawe?], beer brewer, 5s.; to my two sisters, two jewels of precious stones; and to Anne, the unicorn horn; to Margaret Little, the jewel of emerald; to Isabel Gofton, *alias* Havelock, one old groat. Residue to my son Robert, the sole executor." Witnessed by George Still, John Havelock, and John Magbray, minister.

*July 26.*

The next day, after witnessing Humphrey Brigham's will, John Havelock sends for vicar Magbray and makes his own, desiring to be buried near his mother-in-law, in All Saints' church. Bequeaths to the poor of Newburn, 3s. 4d.; to the poor, and the prisoners, and others needy in Newcastle, 6s. 8d.; "to my master, Andrew Goften, my gold ring and a gold broach, which I have of Robert Coalt of London, fishmonger, so that my master pay Coalt, at his coming from Warde house, 15 chaldrons of coals; to mine own mother, 40s.; to my sister Margery's children, 3*l.* 6s. 8d.; to my sister Alice, 6*l.* 13s. 4d.; to my master's three children, 3 angels for tokens; to my brother Wm. Davison's eldest son, Andrew, 1 angel, and to each of his other children, 5s. a-piece; to my brother Christopher Cooke's daughter, 20s., and she shall be brought up on my goods till she come of lawful age, in the custody of my wife, her aunt, and to each of his other children 3s. 4d. a-piece; to my sister Margaret Little's son, whom I christened by the name of Anthony, 5s.; to my brother-in-law James Gofton's daughter, 20s.; to my brother-in-law, William Davison, my best gown, and to his wife, my ring with the topaz, and I forgive him all he doth owe me; to my cousin George [Still?], my second gown and all reckonings between us; to my brother Christopher Cooke, my new cloak with a standing collar; to George Whitfield, my Spanish cape or cloak; to Thomas Shewell, my best cap; to Oswald Frere, my best cape; to Elizabeth Brigham, an old angel; to my master's three children, my best coat, doublet, and hose; to my father-in-law, Anthony Coxon, my black hefted dagger and my new boots: to my brother, Leonard Johnson, my cloth coat; to my uncle, Roger Chicken, Gateshead, a load of 'ryghte;' to my friend, Edward Dirrick, my night-gown; to John Magbray, an old angel; to my cousin, Agnes Still, 5s.; to Roger Rawe, beer brewer, 5s.; to my cousin, Christopher Brigham, my next best hose; to my wife, a piece of gold of 20s. as a token; to the child that my wife is with, forty —, to be paid at his coming of age, and



in default to my wife, my sole executrix, who shall pay to my mother or two sisters, or longest liver of them, 10*l*. Residue to wife and child. Supervisors—Mr. Goston, George Still; or failing them, Thomas Sherill and Roger Rawe. Witnessed by George Still, Leonard Johnson, Anthony Cookson, John Magbray, and others. Note—I forgive all such money as Humphrey Brigham was owing me for wine and other dealings. George Still shall have the dagger which Humphrey Brigham in his will bequeathed to me, on condition that he shall bequeath it to Robert Brigham.”

*August 4*

Sir Valentine Brown, at Berwick, encloses in a letter to the council a certificate of all vessels of 30 tons and upwards, with their masters and mariners, lying in the river Tyne, called the “haven of Newcastle.” Most of them, he states, are vessels for portage, lading for divers places within the realm, and as their stay is burdensome to them, he desires their discharge. The number of ships and boys is 13, and of mariners 82, as follows:—The *Anne*, of Newcastle, 30 tons burthen, Thomas Hindrose, master—4 mariners and 2 boys: the *Mary Anne*, of Newcastle, 30 tons, Lyon Ryveley—3 and 1 boy: the *Grace of God*, of Newcastle, 36 tons, Lambelet Toller—4: the *Batt*, of Newcastle, 30 tons, John Waldebowe—4: the *Mary James*, 60 tons, John Tynemowthe—8: the *God's Grace*, 40 tons, William Thompson—4: the *Francis*, 30 tons, William Hellely—4: the *Jessie*, 30 tons, John Smarte—4: the *Marianne*, 30 tons, John Hogge—4: the *River*, 30 tons, Thomas Clarke—6: the *Mary Grace*, 40 tons, William Gerley—8: the *Elizabeth*, 40 tons, Henry Dodies—7: the *Elizabeth*, 40 tons, Christopher Blackstone—4.

*August 8*

Lord Hunsdon from Berwick to Cecil:—“The plague is very sore at Newcastle, and some of it come to Alnwick. God keep it hence, for if it come hither it will ‘skewne’ 5000 or 7000 people in it whereof 2000 children, as I think.”

*August 11*

Will of Allan Dixon of Newcastle, reprobated. Directs that his body be buried in the south-east nook of the church of Allhallows, Newcastle, within the church. Bequeaths to his brother, William Dixon, eleven acres and three roods of meadow ground in Whickham meadows: to Thomas Dixon, two and a-half acres of meadow ground for life and then to testator's brother William; to the said Thomas Dixon, 4*l* in money, and three score score of hemp, “whereof it is my desire if so be that the said Thomas be bound apprentice to Nicholas Savage, reprobated, the said Nicholas to have the said three score

stone of hemp by a price, and when the said Thomas hath served his years, the said Nicholas to restore the hemp to Thomas Dixon"; to Alison Dixon, daughter to William, 10*l*.; to Agnes and Margaret, daughters to his brother, Marmaduke Dixon, 5*s*. 3*d*.; to the poor people in Newcastle, 40*s*.; to Francis Dixon, son of his brother William, his next best gown, and his next best cap; to William Dixon, testator's wife's best kerchief and the best veil; to Francis Dixon's wife, two kayles; to John Hall, testator's tenant, one cloak and one coot pipe; to his wife's sister, Jenet, one red hat; to his brother William, all his burgages, lands, tenements, etc., in Newcastle, Gateshead, Whickham-meadow, and Swalwell, with remainder to Francis Dixon. Witnesses—John Gibson, merchant; Robert Horsebrook, hatter; Nicholas Hedley, cutler; William Copeland, pipe-maker, with others.

*October 5.*

In fear of the plague, Allison Lawes of Gateshead, widow, made her will. She contemplated the possibility of her whole family falling victims to the pestilence, and provided for it:—"And if it shall please Almighty God of His great goodness and mercy to call me and all my children in this visitation unto His great mercy, then I will that my body and all my children's shall be buried in the churchyard of Gateshead—my house shall come after the death of me and all my children to my sister's son, Thomas Smith."

*October 7.*

Will of John Hindmarch, of the parish of All Saints', Newcastle, shipwright, "visited by God's visitation." To be buried in his parish church beside his friends. To his son Bartram, the family dwelling-house, after testator's wife's death, with all the rest of the houses which came by testator's mother; to his son Thomas, a tenement that belonged to Agnes Store; to his daughter, Margaret Hindmarch, a house that he purchased, where John Craggs dwelleth. Witnesses—James Buckye, George Gray, clerk, and James Awd.

*October 21.*

Thomas Simpson, one of the persons apprehended on suspicion of being an emissary from the rebels, when under examination before Sir Thomas Gargrave, stated that although his wife was a Frenchwoman, and could not speak English, he brought her to England, "wanting to get a place in York or Newcastle, and there exercise his art of making hats," put his wife there, and then go to Valenciennes and fetch her mother, an innkeeper, who had promised to sell what she had there, and dwell with her daughter. The rebels did not promise him anything on coming away; had no special talk with them, but

heard some say they would be in England next spring. Became acquainted with them from trafficking from town to town where they were to buy wool and sell hats, and, being an Englishman, they would talk with him. The earl of Westmorland bought twelve or fourteen hats of him for his servants at 2s. a-piece, etc.

---

After the collapse of the rebellion of the earls there was a wedding in the family of Cuthbert Ellison of the Big Market. His sister Barbara was the bride; the bridegroom, Cuthbert Carr of Benwell Tower. Incidental knowledge of the marriage comes to us, strangely enough, through the volume of the Surtees Society devoted to ecclesiastical proceedings. Christopher Bowham had called to account John Swardon of Newburn for defamation; and the evidence of one solitary witness is given—namely, Roger Smith of Throckley, yeoman, aged sixty. "He saith that about thre daies of St. Cuthbert day [4th September], in harvest last past, this examinat was with his master, Anthony Ratcliff, esquire, at Cuthbert Carr's marriage here in Newcastle, being his haly of Throckle: and the same parties fell in communication, and at words about a farmehold of the same Mr. Ratcliff in Throckle which Swardon dwelt upon, and of lait latten to Bowham, and in ther communication before the said Mr. Ratcliff, Swardon called Bowham a theife. He sayth one Thomas Atkinson and his master hard the said Swardon say soo, and no moo, for he thinks ther wold have bein no matter thereupon but that Mr. Ratcliff, hearing ther talk, and that Bowham was called a theife, said he shuld trye hymself a trow man, or els he shuld not dwell under hym; and therfor Bowham called Swardon to the law. The worde was spoken before Mr. Ellison doore in the Big Market. Bowham married his suster's daughter." Probably enough, as the worthy bailiff suggests, there would have been an end of the matter where it began if the parties had been left to themselves: for, had not Squire Ratcliff blown the coals, we might never have heard of the "words" after the wedding at Mr. Ellison's doore. [J. C.]

Half-a-dozen other causes from Newcastle came before the tribunal at Durham in the course of the year. One of them is an interesting case of "handfasting" in the vicar's parlour. Henry Smith and Elizabeth Frissel, a single woman, had been summoned to answer a charge of incontinent living, and a penance being laid upon them, they agreed to marry. But Henry did not fulfil his agreement, and Elizabeth brought him up for breach of promise. Henry Shiel of Newcastle, blacksmith, aged fifty years, deposed that the pair went to the vicar of *St. Andrew's* house, in the parlour, and there, in the

presence of Christopher Smith and John Smith, Henry's brother, Edward Garbut, George Grey, priest, John Walls, the summoner and clerk of St. John's church, the said Henry and Elizabeth were contented to be handfasted, which was done by Thomas Kingston, the pair drawing hands and drinking either to other. And Walls, spying Henry Smith to look down, said to him, "Why lookest thou down? If thou mean not to do it in deed, but does to avoid the penance, it is not well." Whereunto Henry Smith answered that he meant truly. Examined why they stayed so long from marrying, witness said that at the time of their handfasting Henry Smith was in apprenticeship a year after, and that he taketh to be the cause of their staying.

Three other causes related to failure of matrimonial arrangements. In one of them—Margaret Moore against John Johnson of Windlington—the promise to marry was proved by George Moore of Newcastle, mariner, aged forty-six, who deposed that five years before, finding that the plaintiff, his cousin, was in a certain condition, he took her to Johnson with two honest men, George Robinson and Roger Rawe, beer brewers, to hear what Johnson would say in the matter. They found him at the plough in Windlington field, and communing upon the matter, the said Johnson was content to take her to his wife, and she him to her husband, at such time as he came out of his master's service. In another case the position of the parties was reversed, and Christopher Robson was plaintiff against Catherine Marshall. A principal witness was Edward Robson of Newcastle, tanner, aged fifty, who deposed that plaintiff was his natural son, and on the 3rd January, Catherine being in his house with Christopher, said she would either be Christopher's wife that night or not at all, and wanted him to give his son 20 marks. Witness promised 5*l.*, and to make his son free of the tanners' craft, and she was content, and the parties then made a contract—*i.e.*, "Here I, Christopher, take you, Catherine Marshall, widow, late wife of Percival Marshall, to my wedded wife, and forsake all women for you during my life." Catherine made a similar declaration, and thereupon took hands and drank together, and also kissed together often. There was a ring given by Catherine to Christopher, and for six weeks after they supped several times at each other's houses. Christopher at the time was worth 20 nobles, and now not worth 20*s.* Catherine was worth then of her own goods 10*l.*, and houses 4*l.* a-year or better, and Christopher had been as good a bargain as she was if the matter had gone forward. The third suit was that of Margaret Milner, single woman, against Robert Ogle. Henry Spoor of Newcastle, weaver, aged twenty-four, deposed that upon Sunday before Fastons even [Shrove Tuesday] was a twelve-



month, the said Margaret had the charge of Mr. Thomas Milner's brewing, in the house of witness's master, Robert Dolphanby. Witness was in bed, and hearing voices rose up and looked in at a window, where he saw Milner, Ogle, and Agnes Dolphanby, and heard their talk and saw their doings. Heard Ogle say that he would marry Margaret as his wedded wife, and forsake all other women for her; to which Margaret answered that she was content to marry him. On the Tuesday evening Ogle invited witness to go and make merry with him and Margaret in the brewhouse; he did so, and then told them what he had heard, and Ogle confessed the same to be true.

Alice, wife of Robert Swan, of St. Nicholas' parish, Newcastle, was brought before the court for practising the ancient art of divination by riddle and shears—*i.e.*, attempting to discover a culprit or a lover by holding a sieve in a pair of scissors or shears, muttering some mystic invocation, and watching the trembling, nodding, or turning of the sieve as the names of suspected persons are uttered. Alice was found guilty, and ordered to make a public confession in the following terms:—"Dearly beloved Christian people—As Almighty God is the only creator of all things in heaven and earth, so it is revealed to us in His holy word to be His pleasure and will that all His creatures should depend upon Him, and seek for no help or succour but only in Him, our heavenly Father; and to do otherwise is nothing else but to make another God in our own devices to ourselves, and to commit the horrible crime of idolatry and false worship, forbidden in the first commandment of Almighty God. Now so it is, good people, that I, Alice Swan, by the means and procurement of Margaret Lawson, Anne Hedworth, Elizabeth Kindleside, Agnes Rikerbye, Anne Bewike, and Jerrerd Robison, not having the fear of God before mine eyes, but following the persuasion of the devil, who moveth me and all mankind to a defection from God our Creator, have of a filthy lucre, and under colour of a singular and secret knowledge of lost things, used by the space of certain years to cast or turn the riddle and shears, and albeit it seem to some to be but a trifling matter, yet seeing it is a kind of divination or charming, expressly forbidden by God's laws and the queen's majesty, and cannot be done without a defection and mistrust to God and some confidence to the devil, wherefore I am come here this day at the appointment of the queen's majesty's commissioners, humbly to acknowledge and confess my aforesaid offence before you all, whom among other Christians I have by my example chiefly offended and given occasion less to reverence the laws of God and this realm; and of my sorrowful repentance in this behalf I beseech you all to be my witnesses; and that I may be forgiven at your hands, and namely at the hands of Almighty God, I

require you here, humbly upon my knees, to pray with me and for me, as our Saviour Jesus Christ commandeth us, saying, 'Our Father which art in heaven,' etc.

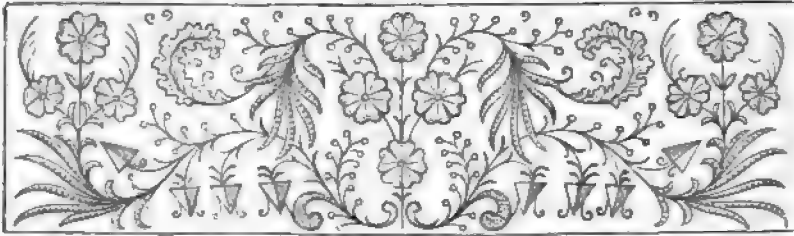
The vicar of Ovingham, William Brigham, was charged with an offence against the ecclesiastical law in solemnising a marriage between persons belonging to another parish without license or banns. He admitted that by law no parson, vicar, or curate ought to minister any sacraments, rites, or ceremonies to any person but those of his own parish, and confessed that on Easter Tuesday, between seven and eight in the morning, he solemnised marriage between Thomas Baxter, of the parish of St. Nicholas, Newcastle, and Catherine Marshall, of the parish of St. John's, Newcastle, without license, or being asked in their own parish churches, or at Ovingham.

This year the master and brethren of the Trinity House of Newcastle petitioned the council for the preservation of their privilege of piloting all ships and vessels of strangers in and out of the Tyne.

Andrew Goston and Robert Little, merchants, and Roger Rawe and Robert Horsbrook, bakers, all of Newcastle, were appointed a commission in the matter of two sacks, or packages, of lupul [hops], weighing respectively about 128 lbs. and 55 lbs., from the *Awtome Towe*, the goods and chattels of merchants unknown, lately seized by Thomas Bynde, searcher of the customs in the port of Newcastle. The commissioners are to have the goods weighed and appraised by the oaths of lawful men of the town, and make a return of the same to the exchequer by the 28th November.



THE OLD VICARAGE.



*EIGHTH DECADE—1571-80.*



**1571.**

13 and 14 ELIZABETH.

**Bishop of Durham—James Pilkington.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**Robert Ellison, Mayor, and George Briggs (or Bridges), Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor—William Jenison.**

Arms as in 1568.

**Sheriff—Henry Anderson.**

Arms as in 1520



PARLIAMENT met in April, and passed an act making it high treason to be reconciled to the church of Rome, or to attempt to reconcile others thereto. No returns of elections to this parliament are forthcoming; but on the authority of Randall's MSS., Brand states that the members for Newcastle were

**William Carr and William Jenison.**

Jenison being the mayor elected at Michaelmas as recorded above.

*January 26.*

Will of Nicholas Blythman of Newcastle, butcher. Testator



expresses his wish to be buried beside his father in All Saints' church. Leaves to the poor of the parish, 12d. ; to his son John his dwelling-house, an iron chimney, a table, an almy, and a steep-lead and brew-lead, according to the terms of testator's father's will ; failing issue of John, to go to testator's brother, John Blythman. The rest of his lands, etc., he leaves to John, who is to give testator's daughter, Elizabeth, 10*l.* towards her marriage ; gives to Elizabeth a further sum of 4*l.* ; states that Robert Gary of Gateshead, glover, owes him 20 marks : this he gives to Agnes his wife, and to his mother, for a token, an old angel. Residue to his wife and brother.

*February 1.*

John Wilkinson, of the Merchants' Company, making his will on the 1st of February, commends his soul to Almighty God, and his body "to be buried in Saincte John's Church, on the northe syde of the same churche, nygh where the organes doithe stande."—(Bourne). It is the first note of an organ in Newcastle that falls on the historic ear after the Reformation. Next in our local annals comes the organ of All Saints', in the reign of Charles the First ; and then follows, in the time of the second Charles, the organ of St. Nicholas. It is not probable that the mother church, which had a clock not later than 1564, was without an organ for a hundred years afterwards ; but there is no mention of its music until subsequent to the Restoration. No record of its existence in Tudor times has come down to us.

John Wilkinson, who desired to be laid in death nigh the organ of St. John's, had been elected to the office of sheriff in the year 1555, during the reign of Queen Mary, and rose to the dignity of mayor in 1561, when her sister, Elizabeth, filled the throne. Surviving his mayoralty some half-score years, he made his will at the beginning of February. An inscription, placed in the cross aisle, shows him to have lived into the middle of March :—"Jesu have marcy uponn the soull of John Wilkenson, Marchant Aventurer and Draper, sometyme Maior of this towne, and Margerie and Margaret his two wyffes, and thre children, anno 1570, the 16 of Marche." Besides giving directions as to his place of burial in the church, he requires to "have the dyvyne service at the daye of his buryal according to the lawe and custome of this realme," and that 40*s.* be "delt and gevyn to the poore." Also, "I wyll that myne executors shall, in the daye of my burial, make a dynner for my brethren the Aldermen and for my neighbourheade in the Myddle Street," etc.—(Bourne).

Thus do we learn, through the curate of All Saints', where the merchant had his place of business ; and to the Surtees Society we are indebted for "the inventorye of all Mr. John Wilkinsone's goodes



at the houre of his deathe." These, "praysed by four honest men," were of the value of many hundreds of pounds; and the recital of them in detail covers more than half-a-dozen octavo pages of print. Miscellaneous and extensive was the stock contained in the "great" and "little shop" in the Middle Street, from iron and lead to thread and thimbles, catechisms and primers. His capacious mansion had chambers for the merchant's family and servants. Not only over the kitchen was a spacious loft, but his roof-tree covered also three others. There was loft for malt, loft for rye. Brew-house and malt-house were there. The indispensable "buttery" was not absent. Barn and cattle occur; stables also; one of them occupied by "kye," another by a "gryssed" horse. The burgess's estate comprised a "Well Close," with other land; corn and wheat, oats and rye. His raiment was goodly; and he had great store of plate—"parcell-gylte goblettes," "silver spones with 'postle heads," "silver beades," "ij. payre of beades," "j. payre of silver crokes," etc., etc. Language is ever changing. "Payre of beads," common enough in former days, is obsolete in our own. "Pair of organs" was a familiar form of speech at a time when the instrument, exposing its inner life to view like the primitive locomotive engine, and not compactly enclosed in a case, conveyed to the eye but little sense of unity. A "payer of virginalls (ancestor of the pianoforte) is enrolled in the inventory of John Wilkinson's neighbour, Cuthbert Ellison of the Bigg Market; and into the present century has lingered a "pair of drawers," a "pair of stairs," a "pair of cards." Adolphus the historian, jotting down his reminiscences of Abbotsford, remarks:—"I once heard Sir Walter say that he believed there was a 'pair' of cards (such was his antiquated expression) somewhere in the house."—(Lockhart's *Life of Scott*). Music was in great vogue with our forefathers in the sixteenth century. The "payer of virginalls" would be in much request at evening parties in the Bigg Market; and the "Reprints and Imprints" of Richardson bear testimony to the constancy with which melodious wanderers received gratuities throughout the mayoralty of Wilkinson. [J. C.]

*April 9.*

Will of John Ellison of Newcastle, yeoman. Directs that his body be buried in All Hallows' church, nigh to his father. Gives to Katharine Carr, wife of John Carr, merchant, 10s. To William Broune, clerk, 5s. and a linen shirt. All his other goods he gives to his brother Robert Ellison, alderman, whom he makes executor. Witnesses—William Broune, clerk, Thomas Collison, clerk, John Purye, and others. Proved 26th July 1575.

*June 4.*

The rector of Gateshead, Lawrence Dodsworth, in his will of this date, sets forth his adhesion to the Protestant form of religion in a long preamble, wherein, among other declarations, he utterly renounces "all the Pope's false and usurped primacy, and all his detestable enormities, beseeching God to deliver His church from all his errors and false doctrine, for he is the very Antichrist, enemy and adversary to the glorious gospel of our Saviour Jesus Christ." Gives to the poor-man's box, 10s. and a bowl of rye, adding, "I would have given more, but my debts being great, I must seek first to see them discharged." Leaves to his wife Catherine, for life, his farmhold at Hannibie Grange, "upon condition that she therewith bring up my small children most chiefly in the fear of God, and put them forth to prentice or service as she can or may; and if any of them be disobedient or stubborn to their mother, they to have no benefit by this my devise and will." After his wife's death the farmhold is to come wholly to his son Christopher Dodsworth, with remainders to Edward and "his next brethren, one after another," during the lease. Gives his son Edward, after his wife's decease, two beasts, ten sheep, and a horse, to be pastured and fed with the best during Christopher's tenancy of the grange; "and also to have a bedroom there, to come and go at his pleasure." Testator's mother, after the expiration of his father's lease, is to have four kye and ten sheep upon the farmhold during her life and widowhood, paying his wife, or Christopher, or other testator's assigns, being tenants there, 20s. a-year; also the new chamber which she lately built there. Residue to his wife, who is to be sole executrix. Testator prays God to give her comfort and grace to bring up their children in His fear, and commits his flock to the Great Shepherd Jesus Christ, whom he desires to "stir up unto them a lawful and godly pasture;" adding, "Farewell, once again, my dear and loving flock in the Lord, to whose only providence I commit you, myself, and all mine." Supervisors—John Dodsworth, brother-in-law; Francis Bainbridge, esquire; Robert Place of Dinsdale, gentleman; William Blythman, son-in-law; and Thomas Potts. Witnesses—Thomas Thompson, John Salsburie, John Hutcheson, clerk.

*June 12.*

Proved at Durham the will of Bertram Anderson, several times mayor and M.P. for Newcastle, and by his marriage to Alice, daughter of Ralph Carr of Newcastle, merchant, the father of a numerous progeny. Desires to be buried in St. Nicholas' church, near his wife. Bequeaths to his daughter Barbara 400 marks and half her mother's raiment, with half her bells and beads; her aunt Thomlinson to have



the custody of her. To his daughter Alison the same ; his father-in-law, Mr. John Franklin, and his wife, to have the custody of her. To his son Bertram, 400 marks, his great house in the Close, which he bought of Anthony Bird, and all his houses in Morpeth and Gateshead, the mean profits of them to go to his eldest son Henry until Bertram come of age, and meanwhile he is to have meat, etc., and convenient learning at school. To his daughter Isabel Calverley, 100 marks ; granddaughter Barbara Calverley, 20*l.* when she comes to fourteen years of age ; and John Calverley, grandson, 10*l.*, to buy him books. To his mother-in-law, Mrs. Isabel Franklin, a gold ring and his best tablet of gold. To his loving aunt, Mrs. Barbara Thomlinson, a gold ring and as many coals from his staiths at "Darwen and Stubble Wood" as she may require for the use of her house. To his brother Clement, the coals which Anthony Thomlinson, bailiff of Gateshead, father-in-law to Clement, owes him. To his brother Henry, an angel noble ; sister Jane Mitford, a double ducat ; sister Marion Chapman, widow, three tons of coals from his staith of Silverwood. To Humphrey Taylor, 13*s.* 4*d.* ; and to every brother of his late wife Alice, 10*s.* To Elizabeth, his brother Francis' widow, 10*l.* ; to Christopher Morpeth, 10*l.* ; to Agnes Orde, his maiden, 3*l.* ; to Marion Fenwick, his sister's daughter, 5*l.*, and his son Henry to find her meat, etc., "without rebayteinge anything of her porcion ;" to his father-in-law, Mr. John Franklin, his best gown and 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* ; to his brother-in-law, William Jenison, his next best gown and 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* ; to Mark Boid, his servant, 10*l.* ; to Christopher Baxter, his servant, "the remainder of the French reckoning, for the which my ship called the *John* was stayed for at the town of Newhaven in France ;" to his cousin Harry Wycliffe, 10*l.* ; to the poor of Hamburgh, eight tons of coals. Residue to his son Henry, whom he makes executor. His son-in-law, Thomas Calverlaye ; his brother-in-law, Christopher Mitford, alderman ; his father-in-law, John Franklin ; Christopher Morland of Pittington ; and his brother-in-law, Mr. William Jenison, to be supervisors, and to each of them he gives an angel noble for a token.

The effects of the deceased were appraised by William Dent, gentleman, Roger Nicholson, Edward Bartram, merchants, and John Dodds, shipwright, and their valuation bears date the 16th March, indicating that deceased died early in the year. His house in Newcastle contained the hall, buttery, kitchen, chamber above the buttery, high parlour, new chamber, chamber within the new chamber, and the low parlour. Then in Mr. Davell's house, the cellar under the chapel, Betts' W<sup>ch</sup> Mr. Gowre's house in the Close, Richardson's Garth next Close at Blaydon, he had stores of timber, wine, hemp,

tallow, soap, vinegar, iron, steel, alum, glass, salt, etc. ; coals at various places ; half the *New John*, half the *Barbarye*, and half Mr. Moore's crayer ; while at Haswell and Ouston were valuable stocks of cattle, corn, etc. His plate is valued at 37*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*

Testator's daughter Isabel, wife of Thomas Calverley, of Littleburn, temporal chancellor of the diocese of Durham, whose house the rebels in 1569 "utterly spoiled," is said to have been married with a ring bearing this inscription—UNG. D. R. T. C. JE. I. Serverey, which, extended, forms a rhythmical triplet, "Ung Dieu, Rey : Thomas Calverley : Je Isabel, serverey," and translates into "One God, King, Thomas Calverley, I, Isabel, will serve."

*October 5.*

William Hodgeson, preacher, appointed rector of Gateshead, in succession to Lawrence Dodsworth.

*November 5.*

John Heworth of Gateshead, quarryman, who had lost his wife by the plague, and was dying of it himself, made a long will on this date, in which, after many bequests to friends and kinsmen, he leaves the residue of his property to his daughter Janet, sole executrix. Forgives all poor widows the debts they owe him, and orders his trusty friend, James Cole [the blacksmith, founder of the Coles of Brancepeth], to distribute 13*s.* 4*d.* among his poor, sick, and neediest neighbours, which was done on the seventeenth of the same month. Cole's expenses about his friend's sickness and burial contain several suggestive items :—"To the apothecary for treacle and certain other things, 3*s.* 10*d.* ; for straw and candles, 4*d.* ; for soap and coals, 1*s.* 4*d.* ; for the bearing of John and his wife, for the church and for making their grave, 5*s.* 4*d.* ; to the priest and the clerk for the burial, knolling and ringing the bells, 3*s.* ; for frankincense, juniper, and broom, for smoking the house, 1*s.* ; for cleansing the house, for meat and drink to him and her in time of sickness, and to two servants, a child, and two dressers of the house, 40*s.* 1*d.* ; dealt to the poor at the first time, 8*s.* 8*d.* ; at another time dealt to the poor in bread and money, 13*s.* 4*d.* ; to Ralph, Henry, and Janet Middleton, for keeping him in his rage of sickness, 4*s.* 2*d.* ; to the parson, for making the will and writing it out thrice, 6*s.* 8*d.* ; to William Mynes for fetching John Heworth's friends, 10*s.* ; to board wages for Janet Heworth for eighteen weeks, 1*l.*

Sometime this year occurs a declaration of Robert Horsbrygg, or Horsbrook, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, against Lawrence Bannister, for inciting Edward Dacre to stir up the common people of the borders against the queen.



1572.

14 and 15 ELIZABETH.

**Bishop of Durham—James Pilkington.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**William Jenison, Mayor, and Henry Anderson, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor—Thomas Liddell.**

Arms as in 1563.

**Sheriff—Robert Barker.**

Arms : Sable, a bat displayed argent, charged with a mullet of the field ; on a chief gules, three cinquefoils or.



EW PARLIAMENT summoned to meet on the 8th May. It lasted eleven years. The members for Newcastle, elected 26th April, were—

**William Jenison, the Mayor, and William Selby.**

*May 26.*

Robert Bolam, master and mariner, one of whose sisters appears to have been married to William Chapman, hostman, leaves directions in his will for the burial of his body at St. Nicholas' church, Newcastle, and makes the following bequests :—To his brother-in-law, John Hedworth, his three "headmost houses and the ways," and 5*l*. ; to William Chapman, his sister's eldest son, his whistle ; to his host, William Chapman, his "two least houses and the through ways," and his red breeches, he to pay Nicholas Cole, of Sandwich, 12*s*. ; to the poor, 20*s*. ; to his host Chapman's man, a pair of canvas breeches, two shirts, and a pair of loose shirts. Residue to his executors, John Hedworth and his host Chapman. Witnesses—George Gray, clerk, and James Buckley.

*June 10.*

Date of the will of William Carr, merchant, alderman, ex-mayor, and M.P. for Newcastle, and heir of Cocken, where, at the time of his will-making, his mother, Isabella, was residing with her third husband John Franklin. Desires to be buried in St. Nicholas' church, among

his ancestors, and as near his great-grandfather, George Carr, as conveniently may be, "if friends shall so think it good, the which I do freely refer to their discretion, knowing most assuredly that the place of burial is not material to those which die in the faith and fear of God, nor yet available to those that be out of Christ's church." Bequeaths to his wife Joan all his interest in the one half of Little Eden, parish of Easington, county Durham, and all his goods, cattle, and corn there. She is also to have his dwelling-house, free of rent, for her life, provided that his mother be discharged of a yearly rent of 5*l.* which she should have paid him during her life, in recompense whereof his mother let him have the house. "And forasmuch as I think that my son, Ralph Carr, will shortly marry, I will therefore that he shall have my house in the Close, commonly called Folberie's house, to dwell in during the life natural of his mother, after whose death I will that he shall have my said dwelling-house, he and his heirs for ever." His son John Carr is to have Folberie's house after the death of his wife, John's mother. All his other property in Newcastle and Gateshead is to be distributed among his five children at the discretion of his father, John Franklin, and his brother . . . Anderson. [Some illegible clauses follow.] To his father Franklin, and his dearly beloved mother, for tokens of his goodwill, two old ryalls; to his aunt Thomlinson, a cow and her calf; to his brother Jenison, nephew Henry Anderson, and cousin Thomas Calverley, an old angel each for tokens, beseeching them, and his father Franklin, to be supervisors of his will; to his loving son-in-law, Robert Eden, and daughter Isabel, his wife, an old ryall, a cow and her calf. Desires his father, Franklin, to take one of his sons, and his mother one of his daughters, to bring them up as their own. In like manner desires his brother Jenison, aunt Thomlinson, nephew Henry Anderson, and son-in-law Robert Eden, "that each of them will be so good as to take one of my other children, such as they can best fancy, and to bring them up in the faith and fear of God, and as their own, to whom I will give them as freely as God hath sent or given them to me." To his three brethren, Edward, James, and Oswald Carr, and to Helinor Lisle, his servant, each an old angel; to Catherine Davidson, his nurse, 40*d.*; to his son, George Carr, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; to each of his two youngest sons, William and Edward Carr, 5 marks; to his son, Ralph Carr, the signet of gold "which I wear upon my finger," and his best gown and velvet jacket. The "cupboard with St. George upon it," standing in his hall, to remain there during his wife's life, and afterwards as an heirloom for ever. To Elizabeth, wife of William Middleton, 6*s.* 8*d.*; to his friend, Henry Todd, an angel noble; to Henry Eland, 3*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* over and above his filial portion,

"which remains in my hand," desiring the fellowship of merchants to be good to him concerning his freedom. All these legacies his executors are to levy upon such corn as he has growing in the fields of Jesmond and other his goods and chattels in Newcastle. Residue to his wife and his sons John and Bertram, joint executors. Witnesses—Oswald Carr . . . Robert Eden, James Carr, John Browne, "and mo, John Franklin, the writer of the said will and testament." Proved, 1572.

*July 3.*

Lord Hunsdon, at Berwick, informs Burghley that he has captured an emissary from lady Northumberland, now in Louvain. "He denied having any letters, whereupon I had him searched, and found a number sewn up in his hose, besides beads, Agnus Deis, friars' girdles for women in labour, etc. He had a great cloak bag in Tweedmouth, wherein I found a great sort of English books, with English litanies, as far from God's word as ours is to it, with a number of hypocritical and abominable idolatrous pictures. I am now going to examine him further, as I yet want that I look for, and therefore pray, if I find cause, that I may either bring him, or put him, to the rack a little, for he is able to say much. His name is William Carr, base brother to Robert and Geo. Carr." Three days later Hunsdon found that the prisoner had no letters of importance, but simply friendly epistles from lady Northumberland's servants to their fellows in the north; but, in announcing this fact to Burghley, he adds these ominous words—"It would not be amiss to send him to Newcastle, there to receive his deserts next assizes, for daring to bring such books, beads, and other idolatries as tend to the maintenance of the old idolatry and popery. Tell me what to do with him, or whether to hang him here." On the eleventh his lordship renews the protest against having to conduct the earl of Northumberland to execution. "My charge is but in this town and the east wardenry, and, therefore, for me to be put to bring him to York to be executed, I can neither think that her majesty deals well with me therein, nor that I have any such friends about her as I accounted of; and surely I will rather suffer some imprisonment than do it. Sir John Forster has both the commodity and profit, etc. Although the writ has come to me, I will not stir from hence with him until I hear from you again."

*August 10.*

George Lawson of Newcastle, gentleman, conveys to Richard Harrygatt, master mariner, all that his burgage, messuage, or tenement, with shop, cellar, garden, etc., on the Quayside, in the occupation of Richard Horsbrooke, abutting on a tenement of John Rey, mariner,

on the east, a tenement belonging to William Riddell of Newcastle, merchant, in the tenure of William Cowpland, turner, on the west, by the Quayside on the south, and upon a stone wall belonging to the master and brethren of the Trinity House on the north. This conveyance is preserved among the title deeds of property in Three Indian Kings' Court, belonging to Dr. Embleton of Newcastle [see page 367], and apparently refers to the house now the Three Indian Kings' Hotel.

*August 11.*

Will of Agnes, late wife to Matthew Rames, Newcastle, skinner. Desires to be buried in St. Nicholas' church, beside her first husband. Bequeaths to George Bowmer's wife her best belt, second pair of crooks, a gown, and a kirtle; to be distributed to the poor, 40s.; to William Lawson, her brother-in-law, her silver pot; and to her sister, his wife, a silver cup and a silver goblet; to Richard Kirens, a close without Pilgrim Street Gate; to Gawen Swinburne's wife, a silver spoon; and to Mr. Swinburne's son of Wylam, that she should have christened, another silver spoon. Residue to her sister, Helinor Lawson, executrix. Witnesses—William Carr, merchant; Henry Fallowfield, saddler; George Gray, clerk, and others.

*August 22.*

The earl of Northumberland beheaded at York, on a scaffold erected in the Pavement. His head was cut off with a broad carpenter's axe, and afterwards set upon a high pole on Micklegate Bar; his body was buried in St. Crux's church by two of his servants. Sir John Forster's charges for conveying the earl from Alnwick to York, and returning with his company to Newcastle, were 154*l.* odd. Thus, at Alnwick, on the eve of departure, Monday night, he spent 13*l.* 6s. 8d.; in Newcastle, Tuesday night, 21*l.* 6s.; at Darlington, Wednesday night, 19*l.* 18s.; at Topcliffe, Thursday noon, 12*l.*; at York, Thursday night till Saturday noon, 50*l.*; at "Nowbreg and Cuccolde," returning Saturday night, 12*l.* 15s.; Darlington, Sunday night, 11*l.* 10s.; Newcastle, Monday night, 12*l.* 12s. Sir John engaged three post-horses at each stopping place on his southward journey, and the cost of them was small. From Alnwick to Morpeth he paid 3s. 4d. for the three, and the same sum from Morpeth to Newcastle, and from Newcastle to Durham. From Durham to Darlington he was charged 3s. 10d.; Darlington to Topcliffe, 5s. 2d.; and Topcliffe to York, 3s. 8d.

*October 26.*

Commission issued by chancellor Swift for appointing overseers at Gateshead:—"Whereas, by 46th of the queen's injunctions in every



parish, three or four discreet men which tender God's glory, and His true religion, shall be appointed by the ordinary diligently to see that all the parishioners duly resort to their church upon all Sundays and holy days, and there to continue the whole time of the godly service ; and all such as shall be found slack or negligent therein to admonish or denounce them to the ordinary. And forasmuch as I am credibly informed that Robert Readshaw, William Dixon, James Cole, and Richard Sotheran, parishioners of Gateshead, be such men as is afore-said : therefore, for the more ease of the said parties, I require, and nevertheless authorise, you to call before you the said Robert Readshaw, etc., in Gateshead church openly after divine service, when by your good discretions you shall think most meet, and in my name then and there to take a corporal oath of the said parties duly and truly to execute their office of overseers there, admonishing them to be diligent, and the parishioners to be obedient unto them, not diminishing the authority of the churchwardens, but adding theirs unto them in aid and assistance. And certify your doing in the premises by returning these presents. At Durham—Robert Swift, John Magbraye ; William Hodgson."

*November 19.*

Before the year was out John Franklin of Cocken, remembered in June with such kindly regard in the will of his stepson, alderman William Carr, was making his own will ; and as it was proved at Durham before the 25th March, it is clear that he did not long survive. His wife Isabel had been successively the widow of Ralph Carr, mayor of Newcastle in 1534, and of John Hilton, merchant, of the same place, and many of his bequests relate to Newcastle and to persons resident there ; for example :—

"To my son, Mr. Jennison, the gown that Mr. Anderson gave me, and to my daughter, his wife, one old ryall. To my son, Edward Carr, the gray gelding I appointed him before, and one cow to give him milk, or a fat cow, whether he will, and to his wife, an old angel. To James Carr, one stag, such as his mother will bestow upon him, and one old ryall. To Oswald Carr, one cow for milk, or a fat cow, whether his mother will bestow upon him, and one old angel to his wife. To my loving cousin, Benett Chertsey, one old angel. To my aunt Thomlinson, for a token, one old ryall. To Isabel, wife of George Simpson, 2os.

"To Harry Anderson, son to Mr. Bertram Anderson, one old ryall for a token ; and I will desire my dearly beloved wife, even upon God's behalf, to remember Bartye Anderson, son of Mr. Bertram Anderson, with some honest token, whensoever it shall please God to take her to

His mercy, because he was the nestling of all her daughter's children. As for Barbara Anderson and Alison her sister, I reserve the whole matter to her discretion, to use the same as she shall think best.

"Also I give and bequeath, and upon God's behalf I give in charge, that within two years at the furthest after my death, there be levied and taken forth of my goods and chattels 100*l.*, good and lawful English money, and the same to be delivered to the mayor, aldermen of Newcastle, and to the four-and-twenty of the council of the town for the time being, and so to remain for ever, if God's will be it shall so continue. And I will that the said 100*l.* shall be letten forth to one or two honest young men upon good assurance, to be laid in for the same, and he or they that shall so have and enjoy the same, I will that they shall pay yearly for the increase thereof 10*l.*, and not above, according as I trust both God's laws, and the laws of the realm will permit the same; the which 10*l.* so to be yearly levied I will, and upon God's behalf do charge and command, that 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* thereof be yearly given to the poor of the almshouses within the said town of Newcastle, by the appointment of the mayor and his brethren, and the four-and-twenty of the council of the town for the time being, and so from time to time for ever. Also I will that other 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, parcel of the aforesaid 10*l.*, be yearly given and delivered to the hands of the alderman of Durham and his brethren [12*d.* every Sunday to be given to the poor prisoners in meat and drink, and the balance amongst the poor at Christmas]. Also I will that the mayor, aldermen, and four-and-twenty of the council of Newcastle, shall every year deliver to the parson of Houghton-le-Spring, and churchwardens of the same, four nobles, parcel of the 10*l.*, the which four nobles I will, and upon God's behalf command, it be yearly given to the most poor and needy through the whole parish, at such times as the four nobles is appointed to be given which my well-beloved wife hath given out of Cocken, as the special writings concerning the same, and also 40*s.* yearly to Master [Bernard] Gilpin's school, will testify and bear record. The rest of the aforesaid 10*l.* which shall be given for the increase of the 100*l.* before mentioned, which is 40*s.*, I will that the same be given into the town chamber of Newcastle aforesaid, and that the clerk of the said chamber, and the chamberlains for the time being, shall every year buy and provide as much made white or russet as will make six long gowns for six aged men. And I will that the same be given to such as be most needy, and least able to help themselves, without all regard or respect of any person, either for love, friendship, or for hatred, or malice that they shall have or bear to any, as they will answer for the same at the last day. And I will that the said gowns be given every year between Martinmas and Christmas."

*December 10*

Will of this date of George Dent, the elder, gentleman. Directs that his body be buried within the church of All Saints, Newcastle, before the pulpit, amongst his friends. Leaves to his wife, Agnes, his dwelling-house for life, and in case of her marriage to go to his son Ralph Dent, with remainder to his sons, Edward and Roger Dent. To his wife, the rent of the house occupied by Henry Sheville, subject to the payment of 20s. a-year to his son Ralph, with survivorship to Edward and Roger; also the rent of two tenements at St. Andrew's Church Stile. To his son Ralph Dent, and his heirs, all his lands except as before excepted. To his wife, during her widowhood, his two leases of Gosferd Cockes and Esell Rigg. To his brother Richard Dent, a gown with martin tails; to his brother, Robert Dent, a gown furred with black coney; to his son-in-law, William Dalton, a gown furred with foxes' fur; to Walter Robinson, the gown that he (testator) wore daily; to his godson, Robert Stobbs, a bushel of rye; to George Gray, clerk, 3s. 4d.; to his brother, Richard Marley for a token, 2s.; to his base-begotten daughter, Elizabeth, 40s. Residue to his three sons, Ralph, Edward, and Roger, executors. Supervisors—His brother, Mr. William Dent, alderman, to whom he gives a gold ring, and his cousin, George Dent, who is to have a half-ducats in gold. Witnesses—Richard Morton, Robert Stobbs, Walter Robinson, and Richard Todderick.

---

Thomas Spark, formerly a Benedictine monk of Durham, and after the Reformation suffragan bishop of Berwick, and master of Greatham Hospital, in the choir of which hospital he was this year buried, bequeathed to John Spark of Newcastle two silver pieces, with a B in the bottom, and to Thomas Spark of the same town a piece of silver of the same mark of B.

---

In a document of this year's date, John Raymes is still master of the West Spital, and George Gray chaplain.

---

A list of merchant ships in England, "from the feast of St. Michael the Archangel 1571 unto the same feast 1572, collected by Thomas Colshill, surveyor of the port of London," contains the following figures relating to the port of Newcastle:—Ships of 100 tons, 4; 80 tons, 3; 70 tons, 2; 60 tons, 6; 50 tons, 6; 45 tons, 1; 40 tons, 5; 30 tons, 3; 25 tons,        tons, 2; 6 tons, 1. Total, 36. The largest

number of ships, 193, belonged to Great Yarmouth; Ipswich comes next with 179; London follows with 162; and then come Chichester, 148; Sandwich, 142; and Exeter, 124.

Edward Elwood, merchant, of Newcastle, supplicates the privy council of Scotland concerning a grievance recently sustained. Having freighted the ship *Cuthbert* from the Tyne for Leith, laden with fourteen hundred and a-half sheepskins for sale, she was driven by contrary winds to Burntisland, where he was compelled by Alesoun Orrok, spouse to Johne Clapen, to make payment to her, by what title he knew not, of the customs of his said goods, as well for his inpassing as for his outcoming, to the sum of 16*l.* Scots money, which he paid to her, offering himself obedient to all laws and ordinances of the realm. Afterwards arriving, as he had first purposed, in Leith, he was called upon by Robert Watson, the customer in that port, to make new payment of the said customs. All parties having been heard, the lord regent and council found as follows:—"That the said Edward ought to pay his customs of the said goods to the said Alesoun for his inpassing and loosing of the same at Burntisland, because it is understood to his grace and council that where the goods and gear of whatsoever person be lost, and the same or any part thereof sold, there the customs of the whole ought to be paid; and as for the customs received by the said Alesoun from the said Edward for his outpassing with his said goods, decerns and ordains her to deliver the same to him again, because it is also understood to my lord regent's grace and council that the same goods were shipped at the port and haven of Leith, and that wherever any merchandise or goods be shipped, the customs thereof ought to be paid to the customer in that port."



ANCIENT DOOR LINTEL.



1573.

15 and 16 ELIZABETH.

**Bishop of Durham—James Pilkington.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—*

**Thomas Liddell, Mayor, and Robert Barker, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—*

**Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—**

**William Selby.**

Arms as in 1564.

**Sheriff—Mark Shafto.**

Arms as in 1542, but with a mullet sable instead of a crescent.



**A**BOUT this time—before 1574—the following presentments were made at quarter sessions of offences committed in the parish of Gateshead:—"For profaning the Sabbath, Mrs. Anne Ridell (wife of William Riddell, of the Lawson family). For brewing without license—Jane Readshawe, Isabel Watson, Mongo Simpson. For barratters or disorderly persons—Lionel Swinborne. For rogues and vagabonds, whipped—Georg Rockbye and Ellenor Ree. For the malsters and baggers—Thomas Arrowsmythe and Annas Bowes, Richard Bell, John Harrison, and Willm Cacheside. Forestalling the market—Willm Renneck, Allic Collson, Willm Hudson, Gregori Doyte, Ralph Parkyne and Ralph Bankes, Robert Smyth. For 'bloudes' and frays—Bertram Spence, a 'bloud' and fray; Lionel Swinborne, three 'bloudes' upon the constables."

*February 14.*

Edmond Parkinson of Newcastle died, seized of the manor of Hulam, in the county of Durham, which he had purchased of George Claxton, in 1565, for 506*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* He left two daughters, co-heirs—viz., Barbara, wife of Henry Mitford, son of Christopher Mitford, alderman of Newcastle, and Jane, wife of Ralph Lawson of Nesham. His widow, Alice, married James Carr, and died in 1596, within a few days of her daughter and son-in-law Henry Mitford.

*May 23.*

Will of Roger Resh of Newcastle, baker, "visited with God's visitation." Directs that his body be buried in St. Andrew's church. Leaves to Robert Browell, his daughter's son, his chamlett jacket and a jacket of red russet; to Robert Dalton, his worst doublet and red russet gown; his daughter Jenet Browell to have his best gown; to Matthew Totherick, the fur of his best gown; to his brother William Resh, his best cape, his best russet jacket, and his best doublet. Directs that his wife Margaret shall give his daughter Jenet Browell, "if God call my said wife before my said daughter Jenet," 40s. Residue to his wife. Witnesses—Richard Boyes, Matthew Totherick, George Davison, and Thomas Wigham. Proved in St. Nicholas' church, Newcastle, 16th July.

*June 7.*

Richard Hodgson and Robert Anderson write from Newcastle to Sir Valentine Brown, treasurer of Berwick:—"You are ordered by the lord treasurer and Sir Walter Mildmay to call on us for 1000*l.* due on Midsummer Day for purchase of Winlaton manor, sold to us by the late earl of Westmorland, to be paid at once for the queen's affairs in Scotland. We would pay it at Midsummer, if we might enjoy the manor according to our mortgage, but Brown of London extended it three years past for 400*l.*, and Sir John Constable and Sir George Bowes have extended it for 700*l.* for non-payment of 530*l.* due to the queen for the late earl's livery in the court of wards, for the payment of which they stand bound, and we know of other extents; therefore our co-partner, Mr. Selby, is in London to seek for remedy from the lord treasurer and council. We trust the queen will not have us pay the mortgage and yet take the rent from us."

*September 16.*

Date of the will of Robert Little of Newcastle, merchant. Desires to be buried within the little porch door of St. Nicholas' church, on the south side of the chancel. Bequeaths to the poor 40s.; to his wife, Margaret Little, their dwelling-house and twelve quarters of barley, with all manner of implements and goods, except his plate, etc.; to his son Anthony, all his plate—namely, one nest of goblets, parcel gilt, one silver salt parcel gilt, one dozen silver spoons of the maiden-head pattern, and one double counter, all which his wife was to use and occupy during the nonage of his son, and if he died before he came of lawful age, then his wife was to have the same goods for ever; to his daughter, Margaret Little, 6*l.*, to be paid by Clement Anderson and due to him on an obligation; to his cousin, Anthony Ferbecke

40s. ; to his cousin, Edward Shafto, and his brother-in-law, William Lawson, supervisors, 40s. ; to George Mill, 26s. 8d. ; to Edward Shafto, William Lawson, and Richard Martin, 6*l*, which Andrew Gof-ton owed him. The rent of two houses in the Broad Garth, in the tenure of Richard Martin, he gave to Helinor Lawson, his sister, for life, with remainder to his next of kin. Witnesses—William Hall, merchant, Lyal Man, George Wallace, George Gray, clerk.

*November 27.*

Henry, earl of Huntingdon, writing from York to Sir Thomas Smith, states that the mayor of Newcastle had written him that the lord of Fernihurst [one of the rebels of 1569] had been there and required shipping into France, which he could not grant without her majesty's license, and thereupon the laird returned towards Scotland.

---

Another case of alleged turning the riddle is mentioned in depositions before the ecclesiastical authorities at Durham this year. One Alice Richardson brought her husband before the court for desertion, and among the witnesses in the husband's favour was a certain John Bell, to the value of whose evidence exception was taken. Thomas Somer of Morpeth, shoemaker, deposed that he and Bell, between Christmas and Easter last, worked together for Thomas Hardy of Morpeth, shoemaker ; that while so employed he, deponent, lost a shirt, and made much ado about it ; that Bell advised him not to fret, because for a groat he would cause the shirt to return, as he knew a wife in Newcastle, his cousin, who could turn the riddle, etc., and within three days after he, deponent, found his shirt. " And then the said Bell demanded 4*d*. of this examine, and this deponent would not agree to give the said Bell anything unless he would tell him who had his said shirt that he lacked. And upon this examine's talk, and the said Bell's, there was such a rumour in Morpeth that the alderman and his fellows of their occupation sent for this examine, and the said Bell, and in the end they discharged the said Bell from working in that town till he had brought them a certificate from the said wife of Newcastle that she could tell of things that were stolen. And for that the said Bell did not so within twenty days next after, as he was appointed, nor at all to this day would clear himself, therefore this deponent believeth the said Bell to be no honest man," etc. George Hopper of Gateshead, glover, aged thirty-six years, deposed that Bell was a great liar, and tainted of his tongue, denying his own words before honest witness—namely, Mr. Hodgson, the parson of Gateshead, one John Beke, and others, etc., etc.

## 1574.

16 and 17 ELIZABETH.

**Bishop of Durham—James Pilkington.***Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—***William Selby, Mayor, and Mark Shafto, Sheriff.***Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—***Mayor—John Watson.**

Arms as in 1514, but the mullet gules.

**Sheriff—Roger Rawe.**

Arms : Gules, on a cross argent five torteaux.

In Bourne's list the name of the sheriff is misprinted Law.



ROYAL proclamation was issued for putting the laws against excess of apparel in execution. Every one within fourteen days was to wear clothes of such a pattern only as the queen should prescribe. Her majesty was equally tyrannical in the matter of religion. Those who would not conform to the liturgy, and accept the form of worship by law established, were treated with harsh severity—Catholics and Puritans alike. Two anabaptists were burnt this year in Smithfield.

*April 9.*

Matthew Pawston of Newcastle, in a will of this date, desires to be buried on the east side of the "wedding door" of All Saints' church. Bequeaths to his sister, Catherine Taylor of Burton, two bolls of clean bigg malt ; to her son William and two of her daughters, a boll of the same each ; and to her daughter, Jane Younghusband, two bolls of the same ; to John Turpin, junior, a jack and a steel cape ; to Jennet Keysley and Alison Turpin, a boll of malt each ; to William Wylbe of Gateshead, a pair of red russet hose, a red russet jacket, a leather doublet, and his oldest red russet gown ; to Clement Boone, his best sword ; to William Brown, clerk, 10s. ; to John Gray, 6s. 8d. Residue to his wife, Elizabeth Pawston, and Thomas Hoppen, merchant, executors.



*May.*

The queen's instructions this month to the earl of Huntingdon for the conduct and regulation of the council of the north are, as in 1548, of local interest. The lord president is to keep house "either at York or some other place nigh, and at Newcastle or Carlisle, or other place in the north beyond York, when time shall require, so as her councillors appointed to continual attendance may more conveniently be dieted." They are to punish neglect of commands, or seditious words against the queen, nobility, privy council, or council of the north (not being treason), by pillory, cutting off the ears, wearing papers, imprisonment, or fine, as limited by law. Four sittings of a month's length to be held yearly; three at York, twenty days at Newcastle, or some place in Northumberland or the bishopric, and eight days, or longer if needful, at Carlisle, or some place in Cumberland or Westmorland. The council are to "look after and redress all wrongful taking of commons, decay of husbandry, and oppression of the poor; and if they find any malefactor of great wealth, cause the extremity of law to be publicly executed against him, for example's sake. All complaints of spoil, oppression, and extortion to be examined, and the offenders punished corporally or otherwise. The poorest man is to have surety against the richest, or even the greatest lord in the council, if he ask it on any reasonable matter."

*October.*

Extracts from the municipal accounts of Newcastle for the month of October:—

"Paid to the bellman for going two times about the town for charging the commons to send down the river for helping to get up the ship that is sunk at Hawkes' Nest, 4d.

"Paid to Charles Shaw for charges in carrying to Durham the man that stood in the pillory, and was scourged about the town at Mr. Mayor's commandment, 3s.

"Paid to John Wilding for the use of Mr. Thomas Sutton, master of the queen's majesty's ordnance, at Mr. Mayor's commandment, in consideration of full payment for powder, armour, and weapon, had out of the Manor by the town at the time of the rebellion, 4*l.* 6s. 8d.

"Paid for a rope to the drawbridge at Close Gate, 5s. 8d.; and to Cuthbert Nicholson, smith, for three hundred and a-half of hitch nails to the drawbridge at the West Gate, 2s. 4d."

*October 28.*

If Stephen Nic  
believed, there wa

Gallowgate, Newcastle, could have been  
ably gluttonous family in Newcastle at

this time, for he told his neighbours at the feast of St. Simon and Jude, that five geese were eaten in Edward Younger's house there upon one day, and that the door was bolted while they were being eaten. Younger resented the accusation, and summoned Nicholson to Durham for defaming his character. Nicholas Wood of Gallowgate, a labourer, aged forty years, deposed that he heard the statement openly made in the public street, and Agnes, widow of Richard Barley, collier, added the sting of the slander, which was that Nicholson declared the geese so eaten to have been stolen. There the narrative ends.

---

Cuthbert Story of Darlington, yeoman, and Richard Nattres of Gateshead, mercer, enter into recognisances for the payment of 100 marks to Isabella Franklin of Newcastle, widow, and the same Cuthbert Story, Francis Oswald, mercer, John Sober, yeoman, and Richard Glover, tanner, all of Darlington, enter into five separate recognisances for the payment of five sums of 40*l.* each, at intervals of one year, by the said Cuthbert to the said Isabella.

---

In the summer the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of Newcastle, ever on the look-out for annexation, petitioned the queen that she would allow them to have the castle of Tynemouth, for which they would discharge her majesty of 400 marks yearly, payable by her for keeping the castle in repair. The application was not successful.

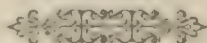
---

In 1574, according to a note in the Adamson MS., the "new house at the Bridge-end was built."

---

The register of burials and marriages at St. Nicholas' church commences this year. Among the interments between August and December are the following:—

|                                         |                           |
|-----------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| Aug. 12.—Anne, daughter of John Baxter. | Oct. 30.—Richard Cooke.   |
| " 21.—Anthony Hedworthe, his wife.      | Nov. 3.—Thomas Cliffe.    |
| Sept. 22.—Robert Swann.                 | " 21.—Thomas Richardson.  |
|                                         | " 26.—Adam Langlaye.      |
|                                         | Dec. 13.—Katherine Swann. |



1575.

17 and 18 ELIZABETH.

Bishop of Durham—James Pilkington.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

John Watson, Mayor, and Roger Rawe, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—

Henry Anderson.

Arms : Gules, three oak trees argent, acorned or.

Sheriff—William Riddell.

Arms : Gules, a lion rampant, within a bordure indented argent.



ENRY BRANDLING, according to Bourne and Brand, was the mayor appointed this year. But the Carr and Adamson MSS. agree that Henry Anderson was elected, and the list of governors of the merchants' company indirectly establishes their accuracy. The mayor and governor at this period were generally the same person, and the governor was Henry Anderson the younger. Further corroboration of Anderson's mayoralty is afforded by the church register of Pitlington, wherein appears, under date 20th August 1576, the following entry :—" Henrie, the sonne of the right worshipful Mr. Henrie Anderson of Newcastle, mair that year, buried." Henry Brandling was the mayor elected at Michaelmas 1575.

*January 23.*

An entry in the register of St. Nicholas' informs us of the admission into the church, by baptism, of one who in after life became the plague and terror of the church—namely, "Robert Brandling, heir to the Felling."

*February 20.*

The keeper of the church registers at Gateshead makes the following entry :—"Soldiers of Berwick came to this town, and departed this life here, and was buried."

*May 1.*

William Gray of Newcastle, merchant tailor, enters into an obligation of 20*l.* to abide by the award of Robert Delaval of Seaton Delaval, Nicholas Ridley of Willimonteswick, Robert Widdrington of Widdrington, and Richard Fallowfield, constable of Morpeth, arbitrators elected to order and judge all such suits between William Gray, of the one part, and Christopher Milburn and Richard Pye, bailiffs of Morpeth, in the name of all the inhabitants of that town, of the other part, touching the title and interest of one burgage in Morpeth, in the tenure of Elizabeth Thompson, widow, etc. The award was, that the town of Morpeth should pay William Gray the sum of 5*l.*

*June 2.*

Will of William Redhead of Newcastle. Desires to be buried in St. Andrew's churchyard, and directs that his son Richard shall give his daughter Isabel the first whey calf that God sends him. Leaves to his sons, Lyonel and Robert, 6*s.* 8*d.* ; to the former, his red russet gown, a doublet, and a pair of hose ; to Robert, a sanguine jacket, a red russet jacket, and a pair of hose ; to his daughter Isabel Carr, a little almy, a washing basin, a pewter dubler, a candlestick, a kirtle, and a whey calf when God sends it ; to his son Richard, his dwelling house, with remainder to his sons, Lyonel, Robert, and Matthew ; to his daughter Isabel Nicholson, a double sheet of "stray kinges" and a happing. Residue to his son Richard and daughter Elizabeth. Witnesses, Lyonel Mann, baker ; John Patterson, weaver ; Robert Gibson, fuller ; and Thomas Wigham, parish clerk of St. Andrew's. Proved 26th December 1577.

*August 16.*

William Flower, esquire, norroy king-of-arms, granted the addition of a helmet, crest, and supporters to the arms of the town of Newcastle in the following terms :—

"To all and singular, as well kings of arms, or heralds, as noblemen and others, who shall see or hear this writing, William Flower, otherwise called norroy principal herald and king-of-arms of the eastern, western, and northern parts of the kingdom of England, beyond the shore of the river of Trent, sends health in the Lord everlasting. Whereas the venerable men, John Watson, mayor of the county of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and Richard Hodgson, Christopher Mitford, Robert Ellison, William Dent, Robert Anderson, Henry Brandling, William Jenison, Thomas Riddell, William Selby, and Henry Anderson the younger, aldermen of the same county and town, and their predecessors, were endowed with



many and great privileges by the kings of England, and incorporated by the name of the mayor and burgesses of the county of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, by virtue of which incorporation (like other towns of the kingdom), and by the long use and display of insignia or arms, the county of the town aforesaid is rendered more illustrious, more honoured, and more distinguished. But because in the aforesaid most ancient insignia or arms (as happens frequently to others also) there is found over the arms no helmet adorned with a certain augmentation, which people call a timbrum, or crest, together with collateral animals which we commonly call supporters, I, the aforesaid norroy king-of-arms, not only because it is a part of my office, but also desiring to gratify so illustrious a town, that has deserved so well of our prince and country, have, for the greater and fuller adornment of the county of the town of Newcastle aforesaid, added to the ancient insignia or arms this crest, together with animals collateral, or standing by, and other ornaments and appendages, that is to say:—a demi lion guardant or, issuing from a tower argent, holding in its two paws the royal standard formerly dedicated to St. George; and for the holding up of the shield I have assigned two sea-horses, in their proper colours, one on either side, as, in the margin of these presents, I have caused to be delineated and depicted for the purpose of exhibiting more to the life and for fuller knowledge. Which ancient insignia of the shield, together with the apex or crest placed upon the helmet, and the aforesaid collateral animals, and other appendages and ornaments, I, the before named norroy king-of-arms, by virtue and authority of my function and office, granted to me in this behalf by the royal majesty, that I should prescribe worthy things to worthy men, have appointed, handed over, and for ever confirmed to the said mayor and burgesses of the county of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, their heirs and successors, for the greater increase of honour and credit to the town aforesaid, to be held, used, and displayed in whatsoever place and time they may see fit, any impediment, contradiction, or prohibition to prevent that from being done notwithstanding. In faith and testimony of which I, the aforesaid norroy king-of-arms, all and singular these presents in my own hand have subscribed, and the present diploma with my seal of office have confirmed. Given in the town of Newcastle aforesaid, the 16th of August, in the year of Christ's salvation 1575, and in the seventeenth year of the reign," etc.

*September 10.*

A new order of the coopers' company in Newcastle, dated as above, constituted a body corporate, directed them to meet

yearly on the 6th June to choose their wardens, and granted them power to make bye-laws, and to sue and be sued within the courts of the town. In this ordinary the coopers were amalgamated with the pulley-makers, turners, and ropemakers. No Scotsman born, or other alien, was to be allowed to set up shop in any of these trades in Newcastle, or to be employed in it, under a penalty of forty shillings.

On the same date a new ordinary was issued to the company of cooks, a body which appears to have had a corporate existence from the beginning of the century. More than usually curious and interesting are the regulations by which this fraternity followed their calling—cutting fish in the open market on the Sandhill for a fee of a penny in the shilling, and the head, skin, and numbles as a perquisite; making their pies and pasties; preparing the feasts at marriages, burials, and churchings; keeping up their bonfire twice a-year, and playing their play (though the name of it has not come down to us), on Corpus Christi day. They retained their place among the Newcastle companies till the end of the seventeenth century, and then became merged in the general community of fish-mongers, confectioners, and domestic servants.

“To all and singular Christian people whom this our present writing shall come, hear, see, or read, and chiefly whom the knowledge hereof shall appertain: We, John Watson, mayor of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Richard Hodgson, Christopher Mitford, Robert Ellison, William Dent, Robert Anderson, Henry Brandling, William Jenison, Thomas Liddell, William Selby, and Henry Anderson the younger, aldermen of the said town, and Roger Rawe, sheriff of the same town, do send due greeting in our Lord God everlasting.

“Whereas, upon the view and sight of the writing of the foundation of the fellowship of cooks of this said town of Newcastle to us, the said mayor, aldermen, and sheriff, by the same fellowship of cooks exhibited and presented, we have perceived that the same fellowship, by time out of mind, hath been one of the most ancient occupations of this said town; howbeit, in so much as the same writing of foundation doth seem unto us not to be in such a good order as needeth to be, by reason the same lacketh authority from the mayor, aldermen, and sheriff of this town; and having no manner of words of ratification of them to be a fellowship under seal as other occupations by ancient usage in this said town have; and that, therefore, the same fellowship humbly requireth of us, according to our discretions, and the ancient usage and custom of this said town of Newcastle, to amend as cause requireth: Therefore we, the said mayor, aldermen, and sheriff of Newcastle aforesaid, so much as in us lieth, do by these presents order and decree in manner and form following:—

"First, that John Robinson, Luke Heyning, Thomas Capston, Thomas Hind, Roger Perett, Edward Tynemoweth, and Thomas Dods, cooks, and presently free of the said fellowship of cooks of Newcastle, shall remain and be as the principal foundation of the fellowship of cooks of Newcastle. And that they and their successors of the said fellowship of cooks of Newcastle aforesaid, so much as in us lieth, shall be from henceforth reputed and accepted for ever as the fellowship of cooks of Newcastle aforesaid, in matter and name, and to be liable and capable, and to have so much as in us, the said mayor, aldermen, and sheriff, lieth, according to the customs and laws of the said town of Newcastle, a perpetual succession of the said fellowship of cooks of Newcastle.

"And yearly, the Thursday next after Trinity Sunday, they, and their successors of the said fellowship of cooks, at some convenient place within the said town, at their discretions to be appointed, quietly and discreetly to elect and choose two of the most honest and substantial persons that are, or shall be, free of the said fellowship of cooks, to be two wardens of the same fellowship of cooks for the year following. And they, the same wardens, yearly in such sort as abovesaid chosen, shall take a corporal oath, before the said fellowship of cooks of Newcastle, to their best power and knowledge, for the year following, to rule and govern the same whole fellowship of cooks of Newcastle in good, quiet order, and to see every point and article in this ordinary contained to be observed and kept, by every one that is and shall be free of the same fellowship of cooks. And likewise, every one that is and shall be free of the same fellowship of cooks, that he shall reverence and obey the wardens of the said fellowship, so chosen, for the time being, as shall appertain, and of his part shall do, accomplish, and observe all and every point and article in this ordinary contained, that by him ought to be done, accomplished, and observed.

"And further, we, the said mayor, aldermen, and sheriff of Newcastle abovesaid, do order and decree by these presents, that the said wardens and fellowship of cooks of Newcastle, by the name of wardens and fellowship of the cooks of Newcastle aforesaid, shall implead and be impleaded, sue and be sued, within any court of this said town of Newcastle, according to the ancient custom of the same. And also that none of the said fellowship of cooks, in time to come, shall forestall or regrate in the markets of this town either flesh or fish, to the hurt of the burgesses and commonalty of the same town. And also that none of the said fellowship shall sell either fish or flesh boiled, baked, roasted, or otherwise, but that the same be well and duly seasoned, and a : the search and proof, when, as the

wardens of the said fellowship, or any of them, for the time being, shall repair to any of them to make proof of the same, upon pain of every time so offending, he or they that so shall offend to pay to the use of the said fellowship, 3s. 4d.

" And that no manner of strangers, or others dwelling in this town, that can skill in cookery, and openly professing the crafts of cooks, shall openly occupy the same occupation as to keep open shop, or dress abroad any dinners at marriages, burials, or churchings within this town of Newcastle, except the same person be first free, and be one of the company of the said fellowship of cooks. And at the time of admission every one that will be free with the said fellowship, according to the ancient custom of the said fellowship, shall pay to the use of the said fellowship the sum of 10s., and a dinner to be made to the whole fellowship abovesaid, at the charge of him that so shall be made free, and to make oath before the wardens and fellowship aforesaid at his entry to the purpose above declared. And also that no manner of person, being not free of the said fellowship of cooks, shall cut any manner of fish on the Sandhill, in the said town of Newcastle, upon either board or stall there, but only the said fellowship of cooks, except the same persons or person pay to the said fellowship of cooks 13d. by year. And also that all and every person or persons, being not free of the said fellowship, that do steep any kind of fish, and openly do sell the same fish so steeped, either on the Sandhill or any other place within this town of Newcastle, shall yearly pay to the use of the said fellowship 13d. And also that all manner of fish that shall be cut in any of the common markets of the said town—that is to say, porpoise, seal, fresh ling, cod, or other great fish—he that so shall cut the same fish shall take for his pains of every 12d. that the same fish is sold for, 1d., and also of every porpoise to have the fins, and the head, and the numbles; and of every seal to have the head, skin, and numbles thereof for their fees, with also their penny of every 12d., for the same porpoise and seal so sold as abovesaid. And also that no manner of stalls for cooks be kept from henceforth out of the shop-stalls of the said cooks within any place of the said town, except the same be for cutting of fish upon the Sandhill. And also all such as not being free of the said fellowship, and do sell openly or privately abroad any pies or pasties, shall pay to the use of the said fellowship of cooks, by year, 13d.

" And also that the said fellowship of cooks shall yearly, of their own cost and charge, maintain and keep the bonfires, according to the ancient custom of the said town, on the Sandhill there—that is to say, one bonfire on the even of the feast of the Nativity of St. John Baptist, commonly called Midsummer even, and the other on the



even of the feast of St. Peter the Apostle—if it shall please the mayor and aldermen of the said town for the time being to have the same bonfires. And also the said fellowship of cooks to be ready to set forth their play, among the rest of the Corpus Christi plays, to be played at all such time and times hereafter at the cost and charge of the said fellowship of cooks, whensoever the whole plays of the said town shall proceed, upon pain to be punished, at the discretion of the mayor and aldermen of the said town of Newcastle for the time being.

" And because that it is requisite that the said wardens and fellowship of cooks should have a most certain way and means how to recover, and get into their hands, such fines as to them chances to be due by offences, as aforesaid, we, the said mayor, aldermen, and sheriff, do by these presents order and decree, that if any of the said fellowship offending as aforesaid, or otherwise, will not pay such sum of money as by them and every of them ought to be paid, that then and immediately the same person of the said fellowship so refusing to pay their fines by them due, as abovesaid, shall be put out of the same fellowship, and so to remain as none of the said company, until such time as willing he or they so offending shall pay their due fines to the said fellowship as abovesaid. And for recovery of all such sum or sums of money as shall hereafter be due to the said fellowship, by such as are none of the said fellowship, the fellowship aforesaid, by the name of the wardens and fellowship of cooks of the said town of Newcastle, shall and may bring their action against all and every such person and persons, before the mayor and sheriff of this town, in their courts, before them or any of them, to be holden in the same town, according to the ancient custom of the town of Newcastle aforesaid, amongst other occupations there used. And that all and singular such sum and sums of money as aforesaid shall arise and grow to the said wardens and fellowship of cooks, shall, by the common assent, safely be put up in a box or chest, and to be locked fast, with sundry locks, whereof sundry keys thereof to be, and the same keys to remain in the custody of such as shall be appointed by the said wardens and fellowship; and he that hath the keeping of the box or chest shall not have the keeping of any of the said keys. And that the moneys so put into the said common box, or chest, shall in no manner of wise be indiscreetly expended, or consumed, but only to be reserved, kept, and used about such necessary charges of the said whole fellowship as the same fellowship from time to time shall have due occasions to disburse and expend about urgent affairs of the said fellowship of cooks, or otherwise not to touch the same money. And if any contrivance, iniquity, question, or doubt shall happen to

arise hereafter between any person or persons and the said fellowship of cooks, concerning any article, clause, or sentence contained in the said ordinary, it shall be decided and ordered by the mayor and his brethren for the time being.

"And further, we, the said mayor, aldermen, and sheriff of Newcastle aforesaid, do by these presents order and decree, that if any brother of the said fellowship of cooks, that presently either is free or hereafter shall be free of the same fellowship of cooks, shall at any time after the date hereof depart out of this town of Newcastle, to inhabit, or serve any manner of person, in the country, that then the said brother of the said fellowship of cooks so dwelling and serving in the country, out of the said town, during such time as he, the said brother, shall so abide, remain, or live in the country, shall, in no manner of wise, have or enjoy any kind or profit or commodity arising or growing in the said fellowship of cooks, and so to remain, and be sequestered from the profit and commodity, unto such time as he, the said brother, shall return and remain again in the said town of Newcastle, and then to enjoy and have again such commodity and profit in the said fellowship as any brother of the same fellowship.

"In witness whereof we, the said mayor, aldermen, and sheriff of the town of Newcastle aforesaid, hereunto have caused the seal of the mayoralty of the said town of Newcastle to be affixed," etc.

*November 30.*

Probate granted to the will of William Birch, pastor of Stanhope, —a long document, in which appear the following local bequests :—To the poor of Gateshead, to be distributed by the collectors or churchwardens, 10s. ; to poor handicraftsmen, to be distributed by their pastor, 10s. ; to the poorest prisoners in the castle in Newcastle, by him also to be distributed, with food for their soul, 10s.

*December 20.*

Henry Fawdon of Newcastle, merchant, made his will on this date, desiring to be buried within St. Nicholas' church, in St. George's porch there. Leaves to the poor, 10s. To the vicar of Newcastle, for forgotten tithes and other duties, 3s. 4d., besides the mortuary due unto him by law. To his beloved wife, Margery Fawdon, all his plate over and besides her thirds ; also his dwelling-house for life, and after her decease to be sold for the good setting forth of his children ; as also all his house and tenements in the Cloth Market, at 20s. of yearly rent ; another quit rent of a house in the tenure of widow Patteson, of 7s. yearly rent ; and a quit rent of a house in Westgate at 5s. yearly rent. All these to be sold after the decease of his wife, and

even in her lifetime if need should so require, to the behalf of his five daughters as yet unmarried—Margaret, Ellinor, Dorothy, Alice, and Elizabeth Fawdon. To Henry Fawdon, his son, at Durham, 13*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*.; to Cuthbert, his son, 20*l*.; to James Fawdon, 10*l*.; in full of all their title to his goods, unless his wife, "being the more blessed and increased at God's hands, will give to them, or any of them, any more than I have bequeathed unto them." To William Blenkinsopp, son to John Blenkinsopp, his son-in-law, 20*s*.; to Elizabeth Blenkinsopp, daughter to the said John, 20*s*. To Elizabeth and Elenor Erington, daughters of his son-in-law, each 20*s*., "if it may please God they come to the day of their marriage." Residue to his wife, to the setting-forth of his five daughters. Supervisors—his trusty and beloved master, Oswin Mitford, and John Blenkinsopp, his son-in-law, giving to each of them 10*s*. for their pains. Witnesses—Henry Fawdon, Anthony Eland, George Farnaby, George Still, Robert Eden, John Magbray, vicar. Proved 30th October 1576, in the parish church of St. John, Newcastle.

A special commission this year reported the following persons as crown debtors in Newcastle:—

|                                                                                                                      |  |        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|--------|
| " Robert Blunt of Newcastle, merchant, and Thomas Clarke of Hull, mariner; obligation dated 30th Dec. 1573 . . . . . |  | £5 0 0 |
| " John N——, citizen and merchant, London, and Andrew Gofton of Newcastle, merchant; 20th September 1573 . . . . .    |  | 10 0 0 |
| " Ralph ——usley, Newcastle, and Gawen Milburn of the same place, merchant; 31st January 1575 . . . . .               |  | 20 0 0 |
| " William Dent, Newcastle, and Andrew Balde of Rochester, mariner; 18th August 1573 . . . . .                        |  | 6 0 0  |
| " William Corason, Newcastle, merchant; 30th Dec. 1573 . . . . .                                                     |  | 40 0 0 |
| " John Baittes, Newcastle, mariner; 2nd October 1573 . . . . .                                                       |  | 10 0 0 |
| " William Dent of Newcastle, and Robert Wardall of Hull, mariner; 16th October 1573 . . . . .                        |  | 10 0 0 |
| " John Mills, Newcastle; 6th October 1573 . . . . .                                                                  |  | 40 0 0 |
| " Peter Chaitor, Newcastle; 9th October 1574 . . . . .                                                               |  | 20 0 0 |
| " Walter Bailie, Newcastle, mariner; 8th August 1573 . . . . .                                                       |  | 6 0 0  |
| " Robert Blunt, Newcastle, merchant, and Rainold Barnes of London, mariner; 26th August 1573 . . . . .               |  | 7 0 0  |
| " Henry Anderson, Newcastle, merchant, and Edward Jus of Barnham, mariner; August 1573 . . . . .                     |  | 7 0 0  |
| " Robert Blunt, Newcastle, merchant, and Matthew Comdall of London, mariner; August 1573 . . . . .                   |  | 7 0 0  |



|                                                                                                               |        |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| " Robert Blunt, Newcastle, merchant, and William Angar<br>of Woodbridge, mariner ; 27th August 1573 . . .     | £8 0 0 |
| " Robert Blunt, Newcastle, merchant, and William Angar<br>of Woodbridge, mariner ; 23rd September 1573 . . .  | 6 0 0  |
| " William Dent, Newcastle, merchant, and George Broune<br>of Hull, mariner ; 7th September 1573 . . .         | 12 0 0 |
| " Andrew Gofton, Newcastle, mariner, and Robert Befeld ;<br>by an obligation remaining in the Exchequer . . . | 7 0 0  |
| " Christopher Brigham, Newcastle, and John Smith ; obl.<br>in Exchequer . . . . .                             | 4 0 0  |
| " Robert Little, Newcastle, and Thomas Russell ; obl. in<br>Exchequer . . . . .                               | 8 0 0  |
| " Robert Blunt, Newcastle, and John Buck ; 9th April<br>1574 . . . . .                                        | 10 0 0 |
| " Clement Anderson, Newcastle, merchant, and James<br>Davie ; 17th July 1566 . . . . .                        | 3 0 0  |
| " Barbara Blunt, Newcastle, widow, and Thomas Stam-<br>forth ; 3rd July 1566. . . . .                         | 5 0 0" |

---

An interesting case of broken vows in Newcastle was heard at the court of Durham about this time. Thomas Manwell betrothed himself to Helinor Colson, went away to sea for two and a-half years, and on his return found her "handfasted" to John Boutflower ; hence these proceedings. William Story of Newcastle, yeoman, *alias* "porter of the water," aged forty, deposed that he had known Manwell from a child, being his kinsman, and Colson about four years. Three years since, and about mowing time, witness was in his own house, in Baileygate, near the castle moote, when Manwell came in by chance, and drank a pot of drink with witness and his wife. Manwell requested Colson to be sent for, and witness's maid brought her in, whereupon Manwell asked her if she were the same woman she was at their last being together, and Colson answered, "Yea, certainly." "Then spoke the said Thomas to her in this manner, and said, 'If ye be, Helinor, then I, Thomas, take you, Helinor, to my wife, and forsake all women for you, so long as we two shall live together ; and thereto I plight you my faith and truth to be your husband.' And thereupon the said Helinor answered and said, 'I, Helinor, also do take you, Thomas, to my husband, forsaking all men for you, so long as we two shall live together ; and thereto I plight you my faith and truth to be your wife.'" Manwell then took a rose noble of gold out of his purse, and bowed the same, and, in presence of witness and his wife, gave it to Helinor for a token ;



and she opened her purse and gave Manwell a ring of silver having two hands, one of them in another, and gilt with gold. Within three or four days Manwell took ship, and was at sea two and a-half years before any word came of him, and then it was said he was dead and gone. Witness remembered the report of his death, by reason of the stir that Manwell's brothers, John and James, made in David Read's house about their brother's goods. Upon the same report Helinor betrothed herself to one Boutflower; hearing of which witness went to her, and asked if she had promised herself to another than Thomas Manwell, and she answered that by her father's motion she had so done, for Thomas's brothers had reported his death, and she was thereby at liberty, and was minded to live by the quick, when she could not by the dead. Richard Brackenbrough, joiner, *alias* yeoman, aged twenty-eight, deposed that about three years past, when Manwell was going to Robert Colson's house, he called upon witness and Cuthbert Ellison, his fellow, being at the head of the Side in Newcastle, requiring them to go with him to goodman Colson, saying that he would give them their drink. Witness and Ellison thereupon went with Manwell to Denton Chare, where Robert Colson lived, and on the way he told them that he was a suitor by way of marriage to Helinor Colson, Robert's daughter. At that time Thomas and Helinor talked together very familiarly in Robert's hall-house [common family living room]; Helinor then had been "braying groots." John Lawson of Newcastle, spurrier, aged forty, stated that about a twelvemonth before midsummer, he being gunner in a Newcastle ship called the *George Bewicke*, and at Elsinore, nigh Denmark, met a ship of London called *Thomas Allen*, and one Anthony Farreles, and Roland Ruter, two of witness's company, asked the men in the London ship of and for Thomas Manwell, saying amongst themselves that his wench thought long of him, naming the said Helinor Colson; to whom witness answered, "That is more than ever I heard." "Yes," said the same Anthony and Roland, "the matter is made up betwixt the two, and tokens given." Witness still kept argument with them, and said he might cast his cap at her. Farreles offered then to lay twenty nobles, that if Manwell were alive and came home he would marry the said Helinor and no other. Witness further deposed that after Christmas last he fortun'd to speak, in her father's house, with the said Helinor, who was then reported to be handfasted with one John Boutflower, to whom witness said, "Helinor, I heard that you were promised to Thomas Manwell, and should you now have John Boutflower?" And she said, if the said Manwell were alive, he had her faith and truth, she could give it to no other.

St. Nicholas' church register of burials for 1575 contains the following, among other local names :—

|                                                |                                     |
|------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Jan. 10.—Ralph Shafto.                         | Sept. 3.—William Cookson, merchant. |
| Feb. 7.—Margery Stote.                         | „ 23.—Agnes Cookson.                |
| Mar. 7.—John Blenkinsopp.                      | „ 30.—John Surtees.                 |
| „ 11.—Robert, “the sotheran man.”              | Oct. 2.—William Brandling.          |
| Jun. 10.—Old William Clark.                    | „ 17.—Margaret Lawson.              |
| Aug. 22.—Roger Fewler, my lord warden his man. |                                     |

## 1576.

18 and 19 ELIZABETH.

**Bishop of Durham—The See Vacant.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**Henry Anderson, Mayor, and William Riddell, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—**

**Henry Brandling.**

Arms as in 1505.

**Sheriff—Christopher Lewin.**

Arms as in 1541.



**B**EFORE the first month of the year was out bishop Pilkington had exchanged his earthly mansion for an eternal home. He died at Auckland, and was buried in the choir there. His body was afterwards removed to Durham, and interred before the high altar. The see remained vacant for fifteen months.

*January 21.*

Will of Cuthbert Nicholson, late servant to William Dods of Newcastle, tanner. Directs that his body be buried in St. John's

church, as near his mother as might be. Leaves his brother, James Nicholson, his house occupied by Henry Atcheson, fuller; with remainder to his sister Margery Nicholson. To his aunt, Alison Wetwood, wife of Cuthbert Wetwood, tanner, 10s. Residue to his brother James. Witnesses—James Dods; Anthony Rowmayne, tanner; John Nicholson, saddler; George Gray, curate; and George Wallas.

*March 13.*

While the see of Durham was vacant by the death of bishop Pilkington, another attempt was made by the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle to annex Gateshead. On this date a bill for uniting the two towns was brought down to the Commons from the Lords, and read a first time; but it made no further progress. While the matter was pending, the people of Gateshead addressed lord Burghley:—

"In most humble wise show to your honourable lordship the burgesses and commonalty of the borough of Gateshead, in the county of Durham, in which borough there are to the number of four hundred householders, and divers artificers, using freely their arts and mysteries, and other laudable customs of their said town; and the said burgesses and commonalty do hold the said borough of the bishop of Durham, and have had a corporation of bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty, and have had cognisance of plea and execution of justice in the said borough. So it is, and it please your good lordship, that your lordship's said oratours are given to understand that the mayor and aldermen of Newcastle now being (there now being no bishop to open his right title and liberties of his said town), have made suit to your lordship to have the said borough annexed and incorporated to the town of Newcastle, in prejudice of the said bishopric, surmising divers considerations (as your lordship's said oratours have heard) the rather to induce your lordship to yield to their demand. Whereunto your lordship's said oratours can make no answer, for that they have not as yet understanding of the very manner and certainty of their said surmises and considerations, which, when they shall understand of, they doubt not but to answer to the same fully and sufficiently, and make proof that the request and suit of the said town of Newcastle is to the prejudice, and against the former privileges, of the said borough of Gateshead and inheritance of the bishopric of Durham, and that all the causes, mischiefs, and considerations alleged by the said town of Newcastle, to induce your lordship to yield to their suit therein, are either untrue or deserving small remedy, or else such as may easily receive remedy, without either prejudice to the said bishopric or altering the state and corporation of your lordship's said oratours, and other great mischiefs



which thereby will grow to your lordship's said oratours, to their utter undoing, if they may not be received to object against such their suit and demand. May it therefore please your honourable lordship of your accustomed goodness, to receive and admit your lordship's said oratours to make their answer and defence to the said suit and demand, as to hear the matters and causes that your lordship's said oratours shall open to your good lordship in the premises, for the preservation of their liberties, rights, and freedom, before your lordship offer either your lordship's favour, aid, or help to the said suit of the said town of Newcastle. For if their said suit should take effect as largely and amply as they pretend, the same will turn to the utter overthrow of the whole borough of Gateshead, and but to the private profit of a few of the said town of Newcastle. For which your lordship's honourable favour herein, your lordship's said oratours shall most heartily pray for your good lordship in all honour and felicity long to live."

The foregoing very temperate address was followed by a statement of "certain inconveniences that may arise by the uniting of the borough of Gateshead unto the town of Newcastle." :—

"That whereas the borough of Gateshead having bailiff, burgesses, and a great number of commonalty, to the number at least of 3000 persons or thereabouts, have heretofore, for the space of 400 years and above, occupied freely their arts and mysteries, which was only the stay of their living. It may by this uniting come to pass that the mayor of Newcastle and his brethren shall shut up their shops of the said artificers, and stop their trades and occupying, which heretofore they have freely used, the which, if it so shall fall out, will be an utter undoing and a beggaring of the whole town.

"That whereas certain poor men of Gateshead have, by the consent of the bishop, now deceased, and the justices of the shire, builded certain shops and houses upon that part of the bridge which doth appertain unto county of bishopric, the which shops and houses were cessed and rented by the said bishop and justices for the repairing of the said bridge. It may come to pass that the mayor of Newcastle and his brethren shall, by virtue of the said uniting, take the said houses and shops to themselves, and cess the same at their own pleasures, which shall be an utter undoing to certain poor men and their children, who at their great costs and charges builded the same.

"That whereas there doth appertain unto the bailiff, burgesses, and commonalty of Gateshead, by virtue of a certain ancient grant, certain commons and pastures, which the said town of Gateshead have of a long time enjoyed without any let or disturbance. It may come to pass by the said uniting that the town of Newcastle shall claim an



interest or title unto these commodities, the which will bring the poor borough of Gateshead to extreme misery.

"Last of all, we are the rather induced to think that these things will come to pass by the said uniting of the towns, for that heretofore, contrary, as it may seem, to all justice, they have had a great disdain at the said town of Gateshead, in so much that they have, by their authority, heretofore prohibited the said townsmen of Gateshead, as tanners and others, to buy and sell in the queen's high market, so that those which have come to buy wares or sell any in the said market, they have troubled them by way of arrest and imprisonment; and this we dare be bold to prove, or else to suffer punishment accordingly. Many more inconveniences might ensue by this uniting of the towns, which we are not able to declare, because we have not [conferred with the burgesses of the said town—erased] time to consider of the premises, and therefore are ignorant of such inconveniences."

The community of Gateshead also addressed themselves by petition to "Master Bell, Speaker of the Honourable House of Parliament," setting forth in a similar way certain further "inconveniences that may arise by the uniting of the borough of Gateshead unto the town of Newcastle":—

1. "The town of Gateshead is within the county of Durham, and hath its liberties and customs granted by the bishop's predecessors, and payeth all assessments for the repair of ways, bridges, charge to the wars, watches of the beacons, and town and field watches within the county of Durham, and if they should be united they should bear charges there.

2. "The town of Gateshead is ruled by the bailiff and burgesses, and hath good and wholesome constitutions and ordinances within themselves, and is as well governed for justice as they are in Newcastle, punishing all offenders who cast rubbish and cleansing of their houses into the river of Tyne, and therefore the suggestion which they allege in the statute of uniting the towns is manifestly untrue, as it is evidently known for that the south of the river, which is towards Gateshead, is deep and more clean than that side towards Newcastle.

3. "The statute which they would revive by this act is, that Gateshead, and all the inhabitants therein, should be united and annexed unto Newcastle, and be parcel thereof, and not of the county of Durham, and yet they would have a proviso to leave them to be punished in the county of Durham, so they shall be under the rule, correction, government, and charge of the mayor and aldermen of Newcastle, and also of the justice of the peace, correction, punishment, and charge of

the laws within the county of Durham, and of their justices of peace, and also under the rule and correction of their wardens and stewards of their occupations within the same town, according to their orders in that behalf provided.

4. "And also by the statute that should be revived the proviso is, that it should not extend to take away any commons; indeed they need not, for they may have a thousand acres and more which doth belong to Gateshead and other towns adjoining. But if these towns shall be annexed they may put all their cattle to eat with Gateshead, or may enclose, and they may have the coal of Gateshead Moor, which will be worth, if they may win the same, ten thousand pounds, which were to the disinheritation of the see of Durham.

5. "If Gateshead should be taken from the county of Durham, it should be a hindrance also to the country, and do them wrong, for so they should want the help of Gateshead in bearing the charge of wars, bridges, ways, watches, and other things.

6. "And if it should be united in Newcastle, and we are not within the county of Durham, it would be replenished with evil-disposed persons and thieves, because it is without their walls, as is the north part of Newcastle; whereas now in Gateshead there are a great number of substantial, honest men, faithful and true subjects, as did appear in the late rebellion, some merchants, some drapers, and other honest artificers, whom the town of Newcastle doth envy because they dwell so nigh unto them."

A further petition was sent, on the 12th March, to lord Burghley:—

"Humbly shew and beseech your honour, your poor oratours the inhabitants of the borough of Gateshead: That whereas there is exhibited into the high court of parliament one bill for the uniting of the towns of Newcastle and Gateshead aforesaid together, these inconveniences, ensuing by the uniting of the same town, will ensue unto the said borough of Gateshead, to the utter undoing of the poor inhabitants thereof, if the same bill shall take effect.

1. "Whereas it is said, in the said bill, that the now inhabitants of Gateshead shall not be hindered to occupy such trades as they have used; nevertheless, by equity of the said bill, when the now inhabitants are dead or gone, their prentices and children, and such as shall succeed them, shall be utterly barred of all occupying.

2. "It is likewise said, in the said bill, that the said inhabitants shall not be charged with the repair of the bridge above 3d. the pound of their goods and lands, and the town of Newcastle to be their cessours, whereby it is meant that the inhabitants of Gateshead shall be charged and cessed by their goods, which exaction was never before laid upon the [poor—erased] inhabitants of Gateshead.



3. "Whereas it is said, in the said bill, that every inhabitant of Gateshead, serving with a free man in Newcastle in any art or mystery, shall be afterward deemed as a free man, which is no benefit to the town of Gateshead; for they will never take any of the town of Gateshead to be their prentices, neither suffer, by virtue of their private orders which they have among themselves, any of Gateshead to take a prentice. Whereof it will ensue, that the poor men of Gateshead, becoming aged and cannot take apprentices, shall be driven to beg when they be past labour, so that of free burgesses they shall be brought into extreme bondage.

4. "By reason of the said statute, if it proceed, the sons and prentices of the inhabitants of Gateshead shall never be made free, so as in continuance of time the town shall be dispeopled, and so of an ancient borough shall be made a desolate place.

5. "Whereas every stranger coming into the town did first agree with the bishop and the company of his occupation before he was suffered to occupy; this benefit by this bill is meant to be taken both from the bishop and the artificers of the town.

6. Whereas the bishop's steward kept a court every fortnight, or as often as need did require; if this statute proceed that benefit shall be taken from him.

7. "Whereas there is a suggestion made that they seek to unite the towns for preservation of the river; there are such wholesome constitutions, ordinances, and laws made in the courts of Gateshead by the bailiffs and burgesses, and the same so well kept, that the river is deeper on that side that belongeth to Gateshead than the other side is.

8. "Whereas the bailiff hath his office by patent from the bishop, a part whereof is to punish the offenders; if this statute may proceed that part of his office shall be taken away.

9. "Whereas the person hath a certain privilege in a street in one part of the town, by virtue whereof he doth yearly keep a court, having his officer to see faults corrected, which are found by twelve men at the same court; this benefit shall by this bill be taken away.

"Wherefore and forasmuch, right honourable, as not only these inconveniences, but a great number more, are like to ensue to the poor town and inhabitants of Gateshead, to the overthrow of near 3000 people, if this bill may take effect, besides a number also of inconveniences which may ensue to the bishop thereby, it may please your honour, for ~~cheat~~'s sake, to be a mean that the said bill do not proceed, or else ~~the~~ oratours may be free of Newcastle. And your poor orator humbly pray for your honour in health, with increase of happy ~~days~~ to live."

In the absence of a bishop, and with no direct representation in the House of Commons, the men of Gateshead might have been beaten in the struggle. But they had a powerful friend in Sir William Fleetwood, recorder of London and escheator for the deceased bishop, who wrote a most impressive letter to lord Burghley, which probably had the effect of staying the proceedings:—

"To the right honourable and my singular good lord, my lord treasurer of England.—My very good lord—As I have great cause to thank your honour for myself, even so I do most humbly render the like to your good lordship for the bishopric of Durham. I have always found your lordship the patron of that country. Your lordship hath those that in that country do pray for your lordship and love you. I do most humbly beseech your honour to continue your favourable countenance towards the same country. How dearly I love that country, and all the parts thereof, God, that knoweth the secrets of all men's hearts, can witness. There is no bishop in the parliament to speak for them. They have neither knights for the shire, nor burgesses of any town in that country. Surely, my lord, God will bless them that shall speak for the country.

"The town of Gateshead is a corporate town, an ancient borough, the key of the county palatine, the people religious, godly, and good protestants, and, besides, men of good wealth, and very civil of behaviour. The town of Newcastle are all papists, save Anderson, and yet is he so knit in such sort with the papists that *aiunt, aut, negunt, negat*. I understand that the town of Newcastle, inflamed with ambition and malice, seek in a sort to join Gateshead to the Newcastle. My lord, I beseech your lordship, let us not be troubled with it in the Common House, but stay it above; and the poor town, and all we of the bishopric, shall pray for your lordship.—Your lordship's most humble—W. Fletewoode."

*June 25.*

John Robson of Newcastle, mercer, by his last will, of this date, desires to be buried in All-hallows' church. Leaves to his son Thomas Robson, 10*l*. He gives the residue to his children, Thomas, Elizabeth, Elinor, and Susanne, his executors. This will was proved on the 30th October 1576, in St. John's church, Newcastle, before Robert Swift and Richard Hudson, LL.B., by virtue of an order under the hands of Henry, earl of Huntingdon, the queen's representative in the northern parts, the result of an amicable arrangement between the cathedral churches of York on the one part and Durham on the other, for exercising jurisdiction over the sees of Durham and York jointly during the vacancy of the former, under letters commissary from



Matthew Hutton, dean, and the chapter of York. The will is of no moment, but the proving of it of some interest, as affecting the question of episcopal jurisdiction, which led to sad mischief between the see of York and the dean and chapter of Durham.

*October.*

"Paid for a pair of mittens to Edward Errington, the fool, 4d. ; paid for a horse to John Watson, the fool, for the riding of the fair with Mr. Mayor, 8d." These entries in the municipal accounts of Newcastle produced the following useful historical notes from the pen of Mr. G. Bouchier Richardson :—

"The Lammas and St. Luke fairs were proclaimed before the mayor and aldermen on the Sandhill, in the Flesh market (near the place where the cows formerly stood), and at the White Cross.

"The following used to be the proclamation at these two fairs :— 'Oyez, etc. The right worshipful the mayor of this town and the aldermen his brethren do give you to understand that the fair of this town doth begin at twelve of the clock of this present day, and will continue from that time for eight days next after, when it shall be lawful for all manner of persons to come to this town with their wares to sell, and it is strictly charged and commanded that no person of what degree or quality soever be so hardy during the time of this fair as to wear or carry any manner of weapon about him except he be a knight or an esquire of honour, and then to have a sword borne after him. And you are further to understand that a court of pye-powder will be holden during the time of this fair—that is to say, one in the forenoon and another in the afternoon—where all persons, both poor and rich, may have justice duly administered unto them, according to the laws of the land and customs of this town. God save the king !'

"This court of pye-powder is held before the mayor and aldermen during these two fairs. We learn that 'these courts after the Norman conquest were called *Pypoudre*, because the disputes and controversies of the country people, that composed fairs, were determined there. These country people were called by the name of *Pies poudroux*, from their dirty and dusty shoes, occasioned by their rural employments.' The court of pye-powder, therefore, is evidently a court held for the determination of disputes between people who come as dealers, under any denomination, to the fairs.

"At the time of sounding the curfew on the evening of the day on which each fair was proclaimed, the great bell of St. Nicholas was rung, and called by the common people 'the thief and reever bell.' It was meant as announce the fair having begun, all people might freely enter the town, and no process being issued from the

mayor's or sheriff's courts without affidavit being made that the party could not at other times be taken.

"So soon as the proclamation had been made and the bell rung, flags were hoisted at the Newgate and upon the castle, to be seen from afar, and to give more effectual notice to all without the town that it was free for them to enter and use the fair."

The proclamation for these fairs is still made at the Sandhill, St. Nicholas' church door, and the White Cross, and, in October, on the Cowhill.

*October 30.*

A dispute about Admiralty jurisdiction is disclosed in the following copy of a letter sent from the mayor, aldermen, and sheriff of Newcastle to the privy council :—

"Right honorables. Please it the same to be advertised, where by your honorable letter, of the date of the 4th of June last, which no sooner came to our hands than upon the last day of July last past, it pleased your honours to notify to us that complaint hath been exhibited to your honours by Symond Starke, merchant stranger, free denizen, procurator to James Derickson and others, that whereas upon a definite sentence, as is alleged, given by her majesty's commissioners for depredations, and execution awarded against one John Baxter, gent., and burgess of this town of Newcastle, for the sum of 40*l.* and 7*s.*, and that he (as is supposed) apprehended and arrested by one authorised by the said commission accompanied with a pursuivant. And that we, the 20th of April last, did let go the said Baxter, and set him at liberty within two hours after, thus far being the effect of your said honorable letter, it may please your honours to understand that indeed upon the said 20th of April one Oliver Croke, accompanied with a pursuivant, as he seemed, did arrest in this said town the said Baxter, upon a process out of the Admiralty at London. And for that the same Baxter, being a burgess of this town and exempt, as all other the burgesses of the same are, from the jurisdiction of the Admiralty, and grieved with such arrest made upon him within this town, did, with the said Croke, repair to us, making complaint of the same injury of arrest done to him; which we preceiving, did think that the said arrest made by Croke was not lawful, and thereby not to be permitted by us, it being against a manifest grant to this town in that behalf made by especial point of charter. Whereupon the said Croke delivered to us process of execution from the said commissioners for depredations, of the date of the 16th of March, 1567, the effect whereof, as we take, was first to admonish Baxter and his sureties to pay the sum wherein they were condemned within thirty days next after, which they failing so to do,

then to arrest them. Howbeit, as we could not learn that Crooke did arrest the said Baxter by force of the said process from the said commissioners for depredations directed, but only upon the said process out of the Admiralty addressed, so we ourselves, under your honours' correction, did not see just cause to obey the same process of the said commissioners for depredations ; first, because the burgesses of this town are likewise by general words exempt from the precepts and commandments, as we suppose of all other officers, except the same be under the name and title of the regal majesty of this realm, and the great seal or privy seal, as more amply by our letter appeareth, whereby the same process from the said commissioners for depredations directed, being neither under the great seal, nor privy seal, we could not lawfully execute. Secondly, for that the date of the same process, from the said commissioners, was of an old date, being about eight years past at the delivery of the same to us, and that the same process by the civil laws, as we do learn, being not executed and served within one year next after the date of the same, is utterly frustrated and void. And therefore we could not lawfully arrest Baxter upon the said process from the said commissioners for depredations addressed ; so, as honorable lords, we, considering the same, and our exemption by letter, for observation whereof being sworn, and to defend the same so far as laws will permit with any way to violate we cannot, without danger of manifest perjury we could not suffer or make such arrest as commanded, truly we are sorry that the strangers should sustain such loss as they pretend. And yet, comparing their supposed right, together with our right, we must protect the general right of this town in defence of our liberties before their private rights, for which cause we hope the strangers have no just matter of complaint against us, nor that your honours of your usual goodness would be offended with us if we stand to the maintenance of the liberties and privileges whereof this her majesty's town is invested, for the end whereof we do most humbly request your honorable lawful favours in that behalf. And for further answering of the strangers' complaint, according to your said honorable letter, we have appointed the bearer hereof . . . Selby, one of the aldermen of this town, accompanied by Mr. Calverley, being of counsel with this town, to attend upon your honours, whom we most humbly beseech your honours to give credit, and . . . that you would vouchsafe to remain our good lords. And so we beseech God to continue your honours in good health and long life."

On the 17th November a letter relating to the same subject is sent from Dr. Lewes, judge of the court of admiralty in London, to the privy council :—



"It may like your good lordships that where, upon complaint made unto your lordships on the behalf of James Derickson and others, that a process of execution being awarded by me, and certain other commissioners of depredations, against one John Baxter of Newcastle, and the same there executed upon the said Baxter, so as he was in execution by virtue of the said process, for the sum of 401*l*. 7*s.*, adjudged to the said Derickson and his partners, for a spoil done to them by the said Baxter, one Henry Anderson, then mayor of the said town, pretending that it was against the liberties and franchise of their town that any process of the admiralty should be there executed, did discharge the said Baxter, whereby the said Derickson hath been ever since delayed of the said execution. Your lordships addressed your letters to the said mayor and aldermen of Newcastle, signifying unto him the effect of the said complaint, and requiring him to make his appearance before your lordships himself, or else to send someone of the town sufficiently intrusted to answer the premises. Whereupon two of the said town being sent by the said mayor and the rest for that purpose, hath been with me, and so hath one Todd of the same town, being a solicitor of the said Derickson; and meaning to have brought the matter to some end without troubling of your lordships, I have examined the manner and order of serving of the said process, and I do find that the said Todd had two processes against the said Baxter, one out of the admiralty, being an original warrant, and another from the commissioners of depredations, the which he delivered to one Croke, who, accompanied with one of her majesty's messengers, by virtue of both processes (as he hath deposed by virtue of an oath), did arrest the said Baxter in the town of Newcastle. And after, the said Baxter, upon his own request, was brought before one Henry Anderson, then mayor of the town, who, mistaking with the said arrest by reason of the process of the admiralty, blamed the said Croke therefor. Whereupon the said Croke delivered unto the mayor the other process of the commissioners for depredations, charging him with the said Baxter and the process, and so departed. And for that the said Baxter was discharged by the said Anderson, then mayor, from execution, the said Derickson doth require satisfaction at his hands; and for that I found the arrest made by Croke without sufficient warrant, he being a private person, and the process directed to all and singular officers and magistrates, and that there lieth but a contempt against the said mayor for not executing thereof, which he doth some way excuse, and that the plaintiff cannot be the nearer to have execution by prosecuting the same, I moved the said Todd to this end, that either he would be content that a new process should pass herein to the mayor of Newcastle against the said Baxter,



and they that be here for the mayor and aldermen should promise to see executed without favour, if the said Baxter came within their liberties, and I offered to be a means to your lordships to address your letters [to] the said mayor and aldermen for the more speedy serving thereof, or else that he would take process of contempt against the said Anderson; but the said Todd, being the solicitor of the plaintiff, would accept neither, but will needs have satisfaction of the condemnation of him; by reason whereof I have thought good to make your lordships privy thereof, and of that I find in the matter, leaving the same unto your lordships' better consideration. And so craving pardon for my over much tediousness, I beseech God long to preserve your lordships."

*November 18.*

William Doncken of Gateshead, merchant, by his will of this date, desires to be buried in Gateshead church. Gives to the poor-box 10s. to his brother, Robert Doncken, 3*l.* 6s. 8d., also all his raiment except his best cloak, which he gives to Elizabeth his wife. To Robert Bullock's wife, his brother's daughter, 3*l.* 6s. 8d.; to Jennet Doncken, 6s. 8d.; to Flanders Doncken, 40s.; to Elizabeth, Jane, and George Bullock, each 6s. 8d.; to every one of his wife's children, James, William, John, Ralph, Margaret, and Margery Rand, to every one of them 6s. 8d.; to Robert Burnton, Margaret Raw, Margery Harle, and every of them, 6s. 8d.; to his brother, Robert Doncken, by the consent of his (testator's) wife, Elizabeth, during his life a fine called the Whanggs in Whickham, paying to testator's wife 20s. yearly. Directs that his wife Elizabeth shall have half of all his goods. States that he is owing to his wife's children 48*l.* Residue to his son John Doncken, whom he appoints executor. His brother Robert Doncken, Thomas Potts, Laurence Stead, and John Taillier are to be governors of his son John until he comes to lawful years. He also appoints them the supervisors of his will. Witnesses—George Bulman, William Potts, William Hodgson, Thomas Potts, Laurence Stead, John Rand, with others. Proved 15th December 1576.

*December.*

The plague was in the north of England this year, and Newcastle suffered severely from "God's visitation," as the wills of the period piously termed it. Indeed, the "terror by night," and "the arrow that flieth at noonday," are continually encountered in local records. The pest brooded over our walled city from generation to generation, and its presence is proclaimed by a long succession of items. This year we have, in December, for victuals for the relief of the sick folk a-field this winter, aid for victuals for the relief of

the sick folk about the town having their doors sparred up, 19s. 2d." Sometimes the charge is for "sick folk" and sometimes for "fected folk;" but the spectre is ever and anon presenting itself until the middle of the seventeenth century, when it either dies away or takes some other name. [J. C.]

Among the interments at St. Nicholas' this year are :—

|                                                    |                           |
|----------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| Jan. 5.—William Collingwood.                       | Feb. 25.—John Swinburne.  |
| " 19.—Robert Collingwood.                          | May 13.—Widow Blaxton.    |
| " 30.—Dorothy Ewbank.                              | June 29.—Cuthbert Gibson. |
| Oct. 6.—Margaret, wife of William Carr, merchant.  |                           |
| " 15.—Robert Hodgson of Hebburn, doctor of physic. |                           |

Doctor Ellison's MSS. and the Adamson MS. both contain this entry, under date 1576:—"The new quay at Windows [Water-gate, Sandhill] builded."

## 1577.

19 and 20 ELIZABETH.

Bishop of Durham—Richard Barnes.

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

Henry Brandling, Mayor, and Christopher Lewin, Sheriff.

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

Mayor—Robert Barker.

Arms as in 1572.

Sheriff—Edward Lewin.

Arms as in 1541.



RICHARD BARNES, bishop of Carlisle, was translated to Durham, being elected on the 5th April, confirmed on the 9th May, and enthroned on the nineteenth of that month.

*February 23.*

Will of John Gray of Newcastle, dyer and fuller, "visited by the visitation of Almighty God." Directs that his body be buried within

the Lady Joan of St. Andrew's. Bequeaths to his brother Robert his work-stall, assize gown, in Huntingdon Grey his brother's son, his new red assize gown and his black jacket, and his tunic of white ermine. To Katherine, daughter, his servant his 'rougelette now,' for so at he was using until her child's portion, and he owed her no more to the said Katherine. To be of his own goods to Robert Myl, his best worked jacket. Gives his wife all his household goods. Witnesses—Edward Johnson, Rowland Bailey, brewer, Nicholas Johnson, smith. This William parish clerk. Dated 22d July 1577.

In connection with this will an entry in the corporation books for February may be cited—"Paid to the master of the ship [grammar] school, and his son Huntingdon Grey for their quarantine 3s."

April 2,

Henry Beaufort, the mayor, five aldermen, and the sheriff of Newcastle [Christopher Lewin] write to Secretary Walsingham that "the letters, Henry Anderson, with Mr. Johnson, aldermen of the town, being at London last Hilary term on behalf of the town, were suitors for your aid in recovery of an annuity of 10*l*. granted by Richard III. to the mayor and burghers out of the custom-house here towards maintenance of the great bridge and walls at present in great ruin. You promised to further our suit to her majesty but could not then on account of your great affairs, and the term being then at an end. We have therefore now sent Anderson, and beg you and the council to help us in obtaining the annuity, considering it tends to such a public advantage as the maintenance of the bridge and walls of this her grace's town, reaching towards the frontiers of Scotland." A few days later—namely, on the 6th May—Henry, earl of Huntingdon writing from York to the council, states that he is moved by the mayor and aldermen of Newcastle to commend their suit for renewal of the grant of an annuity made by Richard III. towards the repair and maintenance of the walls and bridge there. Ever since his coming north they have been at great charge in repairing the bridge, "and you know how meet it is that the walls and bridge of that town should be always well maintained."

April 30.

Will of John Thompson of St. Andrew's parish, Newcastle. Desires to be buried in his parish church. Leaves to his daughter, Agnes Thompson, 6*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*.; and his daughter Elizabeth, wife of John Peacock of Barnard Castle, 3*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*.; gives to his son Richard the same, and his working gear, with a pair of tenters; to each of the three children of the said John Peacock—viz, Robert, Agnes, and Phillis, 6*s*. 8*d*.; to the poor-man's box, 12*d*.; and to the repairing of



some decayed places in the church way, 12d. Residue to his wife Margaret. Witnesses—John Robson, curate; John Brasse; Ralphe Walshe. Proved 6th February 1578.

*May 9.*

Buried in St. Nicholas' church, alderman Thomas Liddell (sheriff of Newcastle in 1563, and mayor in 1572), the ancestor of the family of Liddell, now earls of Ravensworth. His will, which bears date the previous day, was proved on the 31st July, in the parish church of St. John, Newcastle. Testator leaves to the relief of the poor, 20s.; and to the vicar for forgotten tithes, 20s. To his wife Margaret he gives "all that at present is my own, enduring for her life natural." To Francis his son, all that house "at the head of the Syde wherein he [the son] at this present dwelleth, together with the "barres mylne" [Barras mill], after the death of testator's wife; also the shops on the bridge which he then occupied, with so much of the loft above as may be necessary. To his son Thomas, his house in the Cloth Market wherein he [his son] then dwelt, together with the shop on the bridge which testator himself occupied at that time, and all that his place called the Friars, after his wife Margaret's decease. To his son Robert, the house wherein testator dwelt, together with his third shop on the bridge and his close in Gateshead, after his wife's decease. To his cousin and servant, George Liddell, 10*l.*; to his sister, Elizabeth Shaw, the yearly rent of the house occupied by John Fogghearde, cutler, for her life. Appoints his wife executrix, and his two faithful friends and fellow aldermen, Christopher Mitford and John Watson, supervisors. Witnesses—Thomas Watson, alderman; Oswald Carr, merchant; Oswald Mitford; Francis Liddell, merchant; George Gibson, clerk; John Magbray, vicar of Newcastle.

The inventory, published without the will by the Surtees Society, shows a most varied collection of merchandise, appraised on the 7th July by Bertram Liddell, cutler; Oswald Carr; Lionel Anderson, and Nicholas Punder of Newcastle, merchants. Household furniture appears in the hall, the buttery, the kitchen, the brewhouse, the parlour, the great chamber, the little chamber next it, the men's chamber, and the women's chamber. His silver plate is valued at 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; napery and linen at 27*l.* 6*s.*; bedding at 38*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.*; and the pewter at 8*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* In the cellar under the house he had vinegar, soap, and honey; in the iron cellar, saws, whip-saws, hops, frying pans, and Spanish and amyshe iron; in the cellar next the shop, tar, lint, copperas, alum, tow, hops, and glasses; in the shop itself, mattres cards, white paper, white plate, trenchers, flackets of stone and glass, combs, glue, honey, prunes, pepper, ginger, cummin,



almonds, gum, brimstone, emery, thread of various sorts, clasps and keepers, children's bowstrings and men's ditto, sugar candy, saffron, buttons, needles, tacketts, joiner's tools, compasses, files, and other articles. At the Friars, a milch cow, a bay mare, etc., and goods "bought at Flanders"—that is, goods ordered abroad and not delivered—of the value of 133*l.* 10*s.* Altogether, the value of his furniture and stock-in-trade, apart from his real property, is set down at 460*l.*; his good debts at 135*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.*, and bad debts, 93*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*; while he owed on trading account 244*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.*

As an indication of the value of various classes of goods in everyday use, the appraisement of a few of the articles in this inventory is worth reprinting:—

|                                 |   |   |   |         |                                 |   |   |   |         |
|---------------------------------|---|---|---|---------|---------------------------------|---|---|---|---------|
| 1 ton of vinegar                | - | - | - | £3 10 0 | 9 lbs. of ginger                | - | - | - | £0 13 3 |
| 6 barrels of soap               | - | - | - | 14 0 0  | 12 lbs. of cummin               | - | - | - | 0 5 0   |
| 2 tierces of honey              | - | - | - | 5 0 0   | 20 lbs. of almonds              | - | - | - | 0 7 0   |
| 1 barrel of English honey       | - | - | - | 3 16 0  | 4 lbs. of gum                   | - | - | - | 0 6 0   |
| 8 whip saws                     | - | - | - | 1 0 0   | 10 lbs. of brimstone            | - | - | - | 0 3 0   |
| 8 "quarte" saws                 | - | - | - | 0 16 0  | 8 lbs. of emery                 | - | - | - | 0 3 3   |
| 41 stone of Spanish iron        | - | - | - | 2 13 4  | 3 lbs. of skain thread          | - | - | - | 0 8 0   |
| 2 frying pans                   | - | - | - | 0 1 0   | 2 lbs. of black thread          | - | - | - | 0 2 0   |
| 3½ tons of amysbe iron          | - | - | - | 33 0 0  | 8 thousand clasps and keepers   | - | - | - | 0 4 0   |
| 3 barrels of tar                | - | - | - | 1 10 0  | 1½ gross of children's bow-     |   |   |   |         |
| 1½ hundred of green copperas    | - | - | - | 1 3 0   | strings                         | - | - | - | 0 2 0   |
| 1½ hundred of occam tow         | - | - | - | 0 15 0  | 7 dozen of men's bowstrings     | - | - | - | 0 2 0   |
| 1 sack of hops weighing 6 hund. | - | - | - | 6 10 0  | 8 lbs of sugar candy            | - | - | - | 0 9 0   |
| 6 dozen glasses                 | - | - | - | 0 3 0   | 10 ounces of saffron            | - | - | - | 0 15 0  |
| 3 gross of mattras cards        | - | - | - | 2 8 0   | 10 gross of thread buttons      | - | - | - | 0 2 6   |
| 2 dozen of the best card:       | - | - | - | 0 4 0   | 600 "elsone blades"             | - | - | - | 0 3 4   |
| 6 reams of white paper          | - | - | - | 1 0 0   | 6 clouts of coarse needles      | - | - | - | 0 5 0   |
| 3 gross of pins                 | - | - | - | 1 10 0  | 6 clouts of fine needles        | - | - | - | 0 7 0   |
| 3 dozen white plate             | - | - | - | 0 7 0   | 1 clout of sack needles         | - | - | - | 0 1 2   |
| 6 gross of trenchers            | - | - | - | 0 7 0   | 6 lbs. crossbow thread          | - | - | - | 0 3 0   |
| 4 score flacketts of stone and  |   |   |   |         | 12 thousand small tacketts      | - | - | - | 0 10 0  |
| glass                           | - | - | - | 1 0 0   | 19 thousand great tacketts      | - | - | - | 0 19 0  |
| 3 gross of combs                | - | - | - | 0 6 0   | 19 doz. small tools for joiners | - | - | - | 0 12 0  |
| 2 dozen glue                    | - | - | - | 0 8 0   | 1 dozen compasses               | - | - | - | 0 3 0   |
| 2 cwt. prunes                   | - | - | - | 1 6 8   | 1 dozen small compasses         | - | - | - | 0 2 6   |
| 1 dozen pepper                  | - | - | - | 1 10 0  | 21 dozen files                  | - | - | - | 2 0 0   |

Dr. Ellison's MSS. contain the inscription upon alderman Liddell's tombstone, which had apparently disappeared when Bourne wrote, for he does not mention it:—"Thomas Liddell, merchant adventurer, died 8th May 1577." To this there was a rhyme—"whose soul in God we trust went straight to heaven," etc.

*August 9.*

John Hall of Newcastle was charged with spoiling some Scots-

men at sea, and the privy council ordered him to be arrested. The mayor of Newcastle and eight aldermen replied :—

“Right honorable, please it the same to be advertised, where in the month of June last one Thomas Whitehed, one of the messengers of her majesty’s chamber (by virtue of your honorable warrant to him addressed), repaired to us to have one John Hall of this town apprehended, to make appearance before your honors as in the same warrant was contained. In the search of which Hall (though we could not find him) we used such diligence to have gotten him, as both the said messenger could well declare to your honor, and also our letters to your honor in that behalf addressed, testified likewise the same. And forasmuch as since we have apprehended the said Hall, and have him forthcoming, we most humbly therefore do require your honors that we may understand your honorable minds, what shall be done with the same Hall. Wherein as your honors shall appoint us order, we shall, with diligence accomplish the same. And so we beseech God to continue your honors in good health and long life. At Newcastle, this ninth day of August 1577. Your honors’ most humble at commandment—The mayor and aldermen of Newcastle-upon-Tyne—Henry Brandling, Richard Hodshon, Christopher Mitford, Robert Ellison, Robert Anderson, William Jenison, John Watson, Henry Anderson, Robert Barker.”

But on the 11th September the mayor and six of the aldermen inform secretary Walsingham that they have examined Hall, and enclose a transcript of his examination. The transcript unfortunately has been lost :—

“Right honorable, pleaseth it the same to be advertised ; your honorable letter, of the date of the 27th of August last, we have received, together with certain articles from your honor in the same letter enclosed, for the examination of John Hall, whom upon the same articles the sixth of this present September we examined. The transcript of whose examination signed, with our hands, and the said articles also, we do most humbly herewith enclosed send to your honor ; touching which Hall, according to the opportunity and leisure of your honor, and others the lords of that her majesty’s most honorable privy council, we most humbly require to know your honorable pleasures. And so we beseech God to continue your honor in good health and long life to his pleasure. Your honor’s most humble at commandment—The mayor and aldermen of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Henry Brandling, Richard Hodshon, Robert Ellison, Robert Anderson, William Selby, Henry Anderson, Robert Barker.” At the back of this document are these words—“From the town of Newcastle, with the examination of one John Hall, suspected

to have spoiled certain Scottish men at the sea," and underneath, "This letter I received of Mr. Mills, the 24th of February, but no examination with it, in the presence of Robert Austin."

*August 27.*

Simon Anderson, clerk, of Newcastle—one of the great local family of that name, though not to be found in the pedigrees—made his will, and was buried, as he desired, in St. Nicholas', as near his sister Jenet Anderson "as conveniently might be." Testator gave to his brother Robert, the alderman, his lease and interest in both the Barmstons, paying to George Selby and Edward Anderson, merchants, during all the term then to come, 5*l.* each. To Bertram Anderson, son to his nephew Edward, his burgages, houses, and tenements in Newcastle, except and reserved to Katherine Bainbridge, for life, a house there in the tenure of William Herryson, carrierman. To his nephew William Selby, and his heirs for ever, he gave his full half-quarter of the lordship of Winlington, and willed that the said William Selby should pay yearly, for five years after testator's death, the sum of 10*l.*—*i.e.*, to the poor people of Newcastle, 3*l.*; to the poor of Winlington, 3*l.*; to the poor of Alnwick, 4*l.* Also to his brother, Robert Anderson, within two years after his death, the sum of 100*l.*; and to his brethren and sisters' children, 100*l.* more, to be equally divided amongst them within ten years after his death. To Robert Anderson, son of his brother Robert, 20*l.*; to his sister, Agnes Anderson, other 20*l.*, towards her marriage. Katheryn Bainbridge to have the sum of 15*l.* which he had of hers in his custody, and of his goods 10*l.* more. To Mr. John Watson, his grey mare; and to his wife, a cow and a calf. To Elizabeth and George Selby, a cow and a calf. To Robert Ellison, son to Cuthbert, the like. To James Myddelton and his wife, an old angel each. To Mistress Selby, an old ryall and a cow and a calf, for a token. To Mistress Swinburne, a cow and a calf; to Edward Anderson, an old ryall, and his wife, the like; to Cuthbert Ellison, the like, and his wife, an old angel; to Robert Hely, an old ryall; every one of the children of Maister Selby, John Watson, Mistress Swinburne, and Mr. Hely, an old angel; to George Selby, an old ryall, and every one of his children, the like; to William Bednell, an old ryall, and each of his children, an old angel; to Anthony Anderson, 3*l.* "to help him a maister withal"; and to Jane Conyers and Mistress Bednell, each an old ryall for a token. Residue to his dear brother, Robert Anderson, and Maister William Selby, his executors. His trusty friends, Mr. John Watson and William Bednell, supervisors. He further gave to Mr. Bennet Chertsie a for a token; to Simon Bainbridge, his



godson, a cow and a calf; and to Isaac Anderson, an old angel for a token. Witnesses—John Watson, Edward Anderson, George Selby, Cuthbert Ellyson, Robert Hely, Robert Anderson, Edward Collingwood, James Myddelton.

Accompanying the will is the following, being in effect a codicil to it:—"And whereas I, Simon Anderson, have by will bequeathed unto my brethren and sisters' children the sum of 100*l.*, I have thought good, considering upon my friends, and especially upon my poor needy friends, and some other of good considerations, to take away the benefit of that legacy which I have given unto them. Notwithstanding, I will that the said William Selby shall pay the sum of 100*l.* mentioned in the said will, and I give unto my brother John Anderson's children—namely, Cuthbert, Robert, Margaret, and Jennet Anderson—to every of them 3*l.* a-piece. To my brother Thomas Anderson's children—*i.e.*, Isaac Anderson, Elinor Heddon, Maryon Surtis—Agnes Anderson, Barbary Anderson, and Alice Laverocke, 4*l.* each; to Margaret Hall and George Selby, each 4*l.*; to Elizabeth, wife of Mr. John Watson, in consideration of his good-will for the obtaining of the lease of Barmston, 4*l.*; to Katherine Lawson, wife of Master William Lawson, Catherine Forcer, Elizabeth Shafto, and Agnes Huton, an old ryall." Proved in St. Nicholas' church, Newcastle, the same year.

*September 2.*

The wide-spreading possessions of the nunnery of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle have been several times mentioned in these pages. The nuns had property in almost every street of the town, and although the actual site of their house cannot be clearly identified, their name survives in Nuns' Gate and Nun Street, and in that fine piece of greensward lying to the west of the Town Moor, adjoining the fields of Fenham, which has been known for centuries, and will probably be known for many generations yet to come, as the Nuns' Moor.

In an inquisition of the date above written, we obtain some details of the property in Newcastle that formerly belonged to them. The document is interesting from the names of burgesses and localities which appear in it:—

"A house late belonging to the nuns of St. Bartholomew, abutting of the west of the high street called the Side, and of the north of a house sometime pertaining to Christopher Cooke, merchant, and of the east of a stone wall pertaining to John Collingwood, and of the south of a house of George Burns and William Ranykes, which said house, with the appurtenances set, lying, and being in the said town of Newcastle, in a street there called the Butcher Rawe, Robert Ellison



of the said town of Newcastle, merchant and alderman, hath to him, his heirs and assigns for ever, in fee-simple, of the gift, demise, and grant of Sir Robert Brandling, of the said town, knight, deceased; paying therefor yearly to the said Sir Robert Brandling, his heirs and assigns, 33s. 4d. of lawful English money at the feasts of Pentecost and St. Martin in winter, by even portions for ever, as appeareth by a deed indented, bearing date the 10th day of June, in the fifth year of the reign of our late sovereign lord, of famous and worthy memory, king Edward VI., which Sir Robert Brandling was possessed of the said house as son and heir of John Brandling.

"A house belonging, etc., standing and being in a street called the Syde, abounding on the west of the high street called the Syde, on the north of a house in the tenure of Cuthbert Tyckhell, on the east of a vennel called Lort Burn, and on the south of a waste pertaining to St. Bartholomew's, the which house, with the appurtenances, George Grimston, of the said town, draper, did purchase to him, his heirs, etc., forever, of Sir Robert Brandling, knight, and Bertram Anderson, alderman, deceased, who did purchase the fee-simple of all the lands pertaining to the said dissolved house of St. Bartholomew, for we have seen sufficient and lawful conveyances, with warranty from the said Sir Robert Brandling and Bertram Anderson, with single and double vouchers; and before the said George Grimston did purchase the said house, one Anthony Leyche did occupy the said house; and before him one John Dynsdail, tailor, deceased, had the occupation of the said house, and paid the yearly rent of 10s. to the queen's majesty's receiver sithens the suppression.

"A house or waste lying in the Darne Croke, belonging, etc., of the annual value of 6s. 8d., which house and waste one Robert Lydland, fuller, occupied by the space of fifteen years, and paid the rent to Edward Allysen, the queen's receiver, and before him 'Sir' William Johnson, 'Sir' John Sadler, and 'Sir' Thomas Langton, priests, deceased, did occupy the said house and waste sithens the said suppression. For we have seen the receiver's acquittances—that is to say, Edward Allysen and John Clifton, whereby it appeareth unto us that her majesty has been paid the said yearly rent from the first year of her majesty's reign unto this day.

"A waste pertaining, etc., lying in St. John's Church Chare, bounding of the west of the common gutter, on the north of the chantry lands, late in the tenure of Matthew Raymes, on the east of a lane leading to S church, and on the south of the lands late pertaining to Delaval, knight, deceased, late in the tenure of Robert the annual value of 8d., which waste Cuthbert Bewicke by the space of ten years, and before

him one Christopher Baxter, sithens the said suppression; which waste one John Smythe, butcher, now occupieth, and payeth 8d. yearly to Mr. Charles Hall, who hath the keeping of the heir of William Brandling, being the queen's majesty's ward.

"A waste whereupon certain warehouses and other edifices are builded, lying and being in a street called Allhallow-bank, between a house sometime in the tenure of William Wylde, bower, and Nicholas Blythman, butcher, on the north, a house of John Clark of the west, a house and garth pertaining to Roger Rawe on the east, and of the south the high street, which said waste was edified and builded at the proper costs and charges of Robert Ellison and Lawrence Rookeby, merchants, and the said Robert Ellison letteth the same warehouses to him, his heirs, and assigns, for ever in fee-farm, of the demise and grant of Sir Robert Brandling, knight, paying therefor yearly to the said Sir Robert Brandling, his heirs and assigns, 5s. at Whitsunday and Martinmas by even portions for ever, as by a deed indented, bearing date (the 2nd December 2nd Elizabeth) it appeareth plainly unto us; and before that time James Blythman, butcher, occupied the said waste sithens the suppression."

*December 16.*

Sir George Bowes and the commissioners for piracy report to the council that they have made diligent inquiry as to all offences between the Tees and the Tyne, and the havens and creeks within the same, but cannot find any that have offended, neither is there any suspected of piracy living near. On the same date an inquisition was held at Alnwick before Sir John Forster, lord warden of the middle marches, Robert Barker, mayor of Newcastle, and others, to inquire into acts of piracy in Northumberland. The jury found that three ships lately came upon the coast; that Thomas Pickering had a quantity of rye, butter, flannel, and other goods thereout, and delivered certain victuals to them in exchange; that ten tons of beer, bread, and other commodities were bought at Newcastle for them by William Gray and George Trumble of Newcastle, and that such beer was bought of Roger Rawe, and the bread in the market.

---

Harrison's description of England, prefixed to an edition of *Holinshed's Chronicle*, dated 1577, contains the following curious notice of the growing demand for coal:—

"Of coal-mines we have such plenty in the north and western parts of our island as may suffice for all the realm of England, and so must they do hereafter; indeed, if wood be not better cherished than it is at this present, and, to say the truth, notwithstanding that very



many of them are carried into other countries of the main, yet their greatest trade beginneth to grow from the forge, into the kitchen and hall, as may appear already in most cities and towns that lie about the coast, where they have little other fuel, except it be turf and hassock. I marvel not a little that there is no trade of these into Sussex and Southamptonshire, for want whereof the smiths do work their iron with charcoal. I think that far carriage be the only cause, which is but a slender excuse to enforce us to carry them unto the main from hence. I might here take occasion to speak of the great sales yearly made of wood, whereby infinite deal hath been destroyed within these few years, but I give over to deal in this behalf; howbeit, this I dare affirm, that if woods do go so fast to decay in the next hundred years of grace as they have done, and are like to do in this (sometimes for increase of sheep walks, and some maintenance of prodigality and pomp, for I have known a gentleman that hath borne three score at once in one pair of galigaskins, to show his strength and bravery), it is to be feared that broom, turf, gale, heath, brakes, whins, ling, dies, hassocks, flags, straw, sedge, reed, rush, and sea-coal will be good merchandise, even in the city of London, whereunto some of them already have gotten ready passage, and taken up their inns in the greatest merchants' parlours. Now we have many chimneys, and yet our tenderlings complain of rheums, catarrhs, and "poses"; then had we none but reredosses, and our heads did never ache. For as the smoke in those days was supposed to be a sufficient hardening for the timber of the house, so it was reputed a far better medicine to keep the good man and his family from the quack or pose, wherewith as then very few were acquainted. There are old men yet dwelling in the village where I remain, which have noted the multitude of chimneys lately erected, whereas in their young days there were not above two or three, if so many, in most uplandish towns of the realm (the religious houses and manor places of their lords always excepted, and peradventure some great personages), but each one made his fire against a reredosse in the hall where he dined and dressed his meat. When our houses were builded of willow then had we oaken men, but now that our houses are come to be made of oak, our men are not only become willows, but a great many altogether of straw, which is a sore alteration."

---

Extracts from the register of burials at St. Nicholas' church :—

May 9.—Thomas Liddell, alderman [sheriff, 1563; mayor, 1572].

May 14.—Robert Fraser, priest of Newburn.

June 28.—George Mill, cutler.

August 30.—Simon, brother of Robert Anderson, alderman.

September 2.—Robert, son of John Gray, draper.

October 17.—Ellinor, wife of Robert Barker, mayor.

---

Alderman Hornby's extracts from the accounts of Newcastle corporation for 1577 relate entirely to festivities. The first three items were paid in July, the rest in September :—

"Paid to the cooks for making on the bonfires on the Sandhill, on Midsummer evening and St. Peter's evening, 8s. For wine and cakes to Mr. Mayor and his brethren, and the chamberlains, on Midsummer evening and St. Peter's evening, 10s. To the waites for playing on Midsummer evening, 12d.

"Given in reward by Mr. Mayor to my lord of Leicester's players, 50s. Given in reward by Mr. Mayor to him that had the lion, 10s."

---

## 1578.

20 and 21 ELIZABETH.

**Bishop of Durham—Richard Barnes.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**Robert Barker, Mayor, and Edward Lewin, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—**

**Mark Shafto.**

Arms as in 1542, but with a mullet or, instead of a crescent.

**Sheriff—Henry Tennant.**

Arms : Gules, a tent argent.

Bourne, Brand, and the Adamson MS. agree in naming the sheriff Henry Leonard. The Carr MS. alone has it Tennant. Once more the accuracy of the Carr MS. is attested by other records. Henry Tennant's name appears in wills of the period, and his interment is entered in the register of St. Nicholas', 22nd August 1587 ; but neither there nor in any local contemporary document is the name of Henry Leonard to be found.





ROLL of accounts of the ministers or collectors for the queen of the rents and profits arising out of the former possessions of the monastery of Tynemouth, dated 20 Elizabeth, contains the following particulars of property in Newcastle and Gateshead :—

“A waste called a duckett [dove cote?] lying within the castle of Newcastle, in the tenure of John Borne, 1s.; divers lands and tenements at Elswick, 22*l.* 13s. 8½*d.*; two closes at Elswick, one late in the tenure of William Blythman, and now of Thomas Dalton, 2s.; the other called Bell Close, in the tenure of Robert Blackman, 20s.; mines of coal within the fields and bounds of Elswick, late in the tenure of Christopher Mitford, and now under demise to Bertram Anderson, 68*l.*; 16 tenements at Benwell, 15*l.*; a water-mill there, 20s.; a salmon fishery within the water of Tyne at Benwell, 5*l.* 6s. 8*d.*; a salmon fishery in the Tyne at Elswick, 12s.; mines of coal in the fields of Benwell, 73*l.* 6s. 8*d.*; a stone quarry there, in the tenure of — Todderick and others, 20s.; a cottage, or burgage, and garden, with appurtenances, in Gateshead, in the street called Hillgate, which James Pentland holds, 5s.; a cottage there which Quintin Johnson holds, 5s.; a cottage there, with a garden, in the tenure of James Wodderet, 5s.; a waste lying in Hillgate, which Henry Lawson holds to build a tenement upon the same, 1s. 8*d.*; a cottage, with garden, in Gateshead, in the tenure of Robert Taylor, 2s. 8*d.*; the like in the tenure of John Spence, 6s. 8*d.*; a tenement, with garden there, in the tenure of Robert Carnaby, 5s.; the like, in the tenure of Ralph Birtfield, 3s.; a waste there, with garden, in the tenure of Cuthbert Sanderson, 2s.; a tenement there, in the tenure of widow Anderson, 1s.; the like, in the tenure of Henry Pattenson, 3s. 4*d.*”

*January 12.*

William Hall of Newcastle, cutler, in his will of this date, directs that his body be buried in St. Andrew's church. Bequeaths to his wife Jane a cow and a whye, a bell, with a head and “appandass” [appendage?] in pawn for 10s. to Henry Atkinson, a pair of crooks in pawn for 2s. to Andrew Bewicke, his two best feather beds and great yetling [boiler], two brass pots, three pewter plates, two pottle pots, two quart pots, a pint pot of pewter, ten pewter dublers, four basins, four candlesticks, the best almyer, best table, two chests, and the chimneys in the hall. To his daughter, Margaret Hall, a white stirk, a feather bed with a pair of linen sheets and a pair of harden sheets, three coverlets, and “a little chimney in the hands of Nicholas Ashton, cutler, for which he oweth me for every week of seven days, a halfpenny.” To his son Cuthbert, a vice belonging

to his science, his best jacket, and his best doublet. To Thomas Pentland, his red russet gown. To his wife, for her life, the house which William Pearson occupies, and afterwards to his daughter, Margaret Hall, and her heirs for ever. Witnesses—Thomas Pentland, brewer; Robert Stobbs; Thomas Wigham; William Ellison. Proved in St. Nicholas' church, 15th July 1578.

*January 31.*

The earliest rhyming epitaph in the graveyard literature of Newcastle is preserved by Bourne, who found it in All Saints' church, and copied it thus:—

" Here lieth Buried under this Stone  
The Right Worshipful Mr. Robert Ellison,  
Merchant Adventurer, of this Town Twice }  
Right Mayor he was. }  
All worldly Pomp for ever thus must pass. }  
Elisa, his Wife, his Children, and Friends him by  
With all shall rise at the last Cry.  
One Thousand six hundred seventy and seven,  
The last of January he went to Heaven."

The last of January 1578, as we have it, was then the last of January 1577; and on that date, and not in 1677, died Robert Ellison, alderman, sheriff in 1553, and mayor in 1559 and 1570. What the stone bore, therefore, reducing the capitals, was probably this:—

" Here lieth buried under this stone,  
The right worshipful Mr. Robert Ellison, }  
Merchant adventurer. Of this town, }  
Twice right [worshipful] mayor he was.  
All worldly pomp forever thus must pass,  
Elisa. his wife, his children, and friends him by,  
With all shall rise at the last cry.  
One thousand five hundred seventy and seven,  
The last of January he went to heaven."

Stone and town, was and pass, are not such very bad rhymes when correctly rendered in the Tyneside vernacular, and the scanning seems to be about the average of gravestone poetry.

Alderman Ellison's will is dated the day of his death. He lived in All Saints', and desired to be buried in his parish church, near the remains of his father and brother—a wish which, it would appear, was respected. His bequests are as follows:—

To his daughter Elizabeth, "an hundred marks, to be paid the day of her marriage forth of my plate, and if it be valued, then it to be made in money or goods." To his said daughter Elizabeth, "one of

his gowns to make her a wedding garment." To his daughter Barbary, "an hundred marks, to be paid the day of her marriage forth of my lands of Cassop. I will it to be sold to the most value, and if it be not so much value, then it to be made up an hundred marks in money or goods." To his said daughter Barbary he gives, more, one other of his gowns to make her a wedding garment. To his four daughters already married—that is to say, Margaret, Catherine, Agnes, and Jane—to each of them a ryall. To his wife Elizabeth, one of his gowns, she to choose which of them she shall have. To his two sons, Robert and William Ellison, and their heirs for ever, all and singular his burgages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments betwixt them, provided that his son Robert have the house wherein he (testator) dwelt. Testator directs that his son William Ellison "be the more considered for his portion in his part of the rest of the said lands." Appoints his loving friends, Thomas Hopper, Matthew Matfen, Robert Brandling, John Carr, and William Huntley, supervisors. Proved the 15th July 1578.

*February 1.*

To-day, being Sunday, vice-chancellor Swift held a visitation in St. Nicholas' church, Newcastle. From the record of the proceedings we obtain the names of the local clergy, churchwardens, and schoolmasters, with brief notes of their position and qualifications:—

*St. Nicholas'*—John Magbray, vicar, excused; Thomas Kay, curate, present (no license); Thomas Pereson, parish clerk, excused; Humphrey Gray and Thomas Boswell, schoolmasters, not summoned; George Farnaby, William Greenwell, George Whitfield [name struck out], and Henry Chapman, churchwardens, present.

*All Saints'*—Cuthbert Ewbank, curate, excused; William Browne, assistant, sick; Roger Boston, parish clerk, not summoned; Thomas Colston, William Coupland, John Lighton, . . . Johns and Arthur Moor, schoolmasters, not summoned; John Wylding, John Gibson, Edward Bewicke, and William Cutter, churchwardens, present.

*St. John's*—George Gray, curate, present (no license); George Wallis, parish clerk, present; Anthony Ellington, schoolmaster, not summoned; James Bartram, Thomas Potts, Francis Liddell, and Edward Blunt, churchwardens, present.

*St. Andrew's*—Bartram Cowgherham, curate, present (license revoked); Thomas Wigham, parish clerk and schoolmaster, present (no license); Ralph Romaine, Thomas Dodds, Lionel Man, and William Dalton, churchwardens, present.

*Gateshead Church*—William Hodgson, rector, present; Thomas Hebson, parish clerk, present; John Cok, John Beck, William Potts, and Thomas Birtfield [churchwardens], present.

February 1.

Brand states that the dean and chapter of Durham confirmed this day a grant by bishop Barnes to queen Elizabeth, for seventy-nine years, of the manor of Gateshead and Whickham. In a subsequent grant from the queen to Henry Anderson and William Selby, 12th November 1583, it is asserted that the bishop assigned these properties to her majesty on the 20th June 1581, the lease to date back from the feast of St. Martin-in-the-Winter 1577. Brand also confirms a statement in Strype, that the queen gave the manors to her favourite, the earl of Leicester, and quotes the date above named, 20th June 1581, as that of the confirmatory grant from the bishop to Leicester, who, adds Strype, sold his right to Thomas Sutton, founder of the Charter House in London, and he conveyed his interest therein to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle for 12,000*l*. Ralph Gardiner, in *England's Grievance Discovered*, tells a similar story:—"Queen Elizabeth obtained a lease from the late bishop of Durham, dated the 26th of April, in the twenty-fourth year of her reign, 1582, of all the whole manors of Gateshead and Whickham, and all the coal-pits and coal-mines within the said manors of Gateshead and Whickham aforesaid, and in all the common wastes and parks belonging to the said manors, at the rent of 90*l*. per annum or thereabouts, for ninety-nine years, which the earl of Leicester procured from the said queen, and sold or gave the same to Sutton of the Charter House, who for 12,000*l*., as is reported, sold the same to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle; but when he understood the yearly value, which was worth at least 50,000*l*. per annum, attested by Dr. Cradock, sometime archdeacon of Northumberland, deceased, this lease, being called the "Grand Lease," was granted to Sir William Riddell and others, for the use of the mayor and burgesses and free honest men, and expires the 26th April, which shall be in the year of our Lord 1681." Wilford, in his *Memorials of Eminent Men*, describing Thomas Sutton of the Charter House, repeats the story in another form:—"Thos. Sutton . . . was steward to the earl of Warwick, and secretary to the earl of Leicester; to both he approved himself so able and faithful, that they declared him fit for more public employments, as after appeared by their helping him to farm the northern coal-mines, and that upon no other security than his own word." Sutton was master of the queen's ordnance in the north at the time these negotiations were in progress.

February 16.

John Bird of Newcastle, by his will of this date, desires to be buried in St. Andrew's church, as near his father as may be.



Bequeaths to his son Thomas an iron chimney, a feather bed, a coverlet, two happings, a bolster, two codds, and a pair of linen sheets; to his youngest son Henry, the almery in the hall; to his son John, an almery in the new hall, and the house testator dwelt in, with remainder to his sons Anthony, Thomas, and Humphrey; to his wife Agnes, his title of the Leazes in the Castle Fields; to his daughter Grace, 5s.; to his son Anthony, the half of his workhouse and gear; to dame Gower, a shart-cloth and 12d. in money. Residue to his wife and youngest children, Thomas and Henry. Witnesses—John Collingwood, weaver; Ralph Rowmaine, tanner; John Gray, tailor; Thomas Wigham, parish clerk, with others. Proved in St. Nicholas' church, 14th April this year.

*March 2.*

Date of the will of John Pattison of Newcastle, weaver. To be buried in Allhallows' churchyard. Leaves his dwelling-house, workhouse, and the looms therein to his son Cuthbert. Gives his wife Isabel the little house at the [church?] door for life, and afterwards to Cuthbert, who is to have also the house upon Dean Bridge, paying his brother Robert 3*l.*, beyond which sum of 3*l.* Robert is to have no part or parcel of his goods. To his daughter Agnes, a little house upon Dean Bridge, with remainder to Cuthbert. To said daughter Agnes, a cupboard, three pewter dublers, a Flanders chest, the black gown and red kirtle. To Jane Pattison, his brother's daughter, a pair of harden sheets and a happing; to James, her brother, a jacket, a shirt of straykinges, and a pair of breeches. Witnesses—Thomas Boston, Christopher Frisell, Thomas Pearson, and John Loreyerman. Proved in St. Nicholas' church, 14th April.

*March 11.*

In Edward Manwell's will, signed this day, testator desires to be buried in the porch on the north side of Allhallows', Newcastle. Gives the poor of the parish 12d.; to his son Thomas and his heirs, all his lands and tenements, his wife Janet to have their dwelling-house during widowhood, and afterwards to Thomas; to his wife, an almery; to Margaret Bates, a great candlestick, and if she die without issue, the candlestick to return to Thomas, whose tuition and governance he leaves to his wife, charging her to bring him up in learning and virtue. Witnesses—George Smithfelde, John Fresell, and Edward Malleborne. Proved in St. Nicholas', 14th April.

*April 13.*

The christening of a child of Sir William Hilton, knight, in St. Nicholas', New      brought together round the font some

important personages. The infant was named Richard, and those who became responsible for his upbringing in the right way were—"Richard Barnes, bishop of Durham, my lord warden, and my lady Ogle, wife to the right honourable lord Ogle of Bothal."

*May 20.*

Buried in St. Nicholas' church, alderman Henry Brandling, sheriff in 1566, mayor 1568 and 1576. Deceased was a brother of Sir Robert Brandling, and was twice married. His first wife was Margaret, daughter of Christopher Mitford, by whom he had a son Robert, and a daughter Margaret. His second wife was Ursula, daughter and heir of William Buckton of Buckton, in Yorkshire, and widow of George Collingwood of Eslington. By her he had four children—Richard, William, Ursula, and Anne. Richard, merchant adventurer of Newcastle and lord of Buckton, married Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Bird, Newcastle; William married Katherine . . . and both he and his wife were buried in St. Nicholas' in the same year, 1596; Ursula became the wife of William Carr of Ford; and Anne was united to Ninian Shafto.

Henry Brandling's will is a useful document, from the names of places in Newcastle which it preserves. Testator desires to be interred near his father, John Brandling, within St. Nicholas', and leaves to the vicar for forgotten tenths 6s. 8d. Other bequests are:—To his son Robert, by his first wife Margaret, and his heirs, the two windmills, called easter and wester mills, with a close pertaining to the easter mill, and four leazes whereon the wester mill standeth; a great house, called Pandon Hall; a tenement in the tenure of James Watson, weaver; another in the tenure of Margaret Wilkinson, widow; three tenements above the stairs, and a cellar under the same; two tenements adjoining to the same, wherein John Lawson doth dwell; the . . . late in the tenure of John English, mariner; a tenement in the Flesher Row, in the tenure of Richard Burnup; to hold to his said son Robert, etc., with remainder to Richard, his son by Ursula, his second wife, then to his son William, and then to his right heirs. To his son Richard he leaves his house, new builded in the Close; a house called the Maste house, with a tenement in the fore street, and a waste ground pertaining to the same in Sandgate; a tenement, with a garth and a rigg, without Pilgrim Street Gate, on the east side; a stone house, with a garth and a close, called the Horse-marshal Close; a tenement in the Wester Row, etc. To his son William, his house in Broad Chare, and the garden in Pandon, his horse mill, two tenements beside the pant, a close, called Sandford Close, etc. To his daughter Ursula, the remainder of the

400 marks he gave her to her marriage portion. To each of his sons, to help them to a stock, 300 marks. To his daughter Carr, a belt which was his mother's, and which cost him, of his sister Carr, 7*l*. To his daughters, Anne Shafto and Margaret Selby, towards the bringing up of their children, 50*l*. a-piece. To Christopher, Robert, and John Shafto, 40*s*. each, and to each of their sisters, a young whey, and to Elizabeth and Jane Selby, a whey a-piece. To his base-begotten son, Robert Brandling, 20*l*., "in this way : to have the tithe corn of West Brunton for five years, paying 12*d*. a year to my wife, and at the end of five years it to come to my wife." To his wife the house he dwelt in, and his lease of Wardley. To the two daughters of his daughter Carr, two wheys each. To his poor cousin, Jane Brandling, five marks. "And whereas Mr. Collingwood, in his minority, did, as he supposeth, bring certain writings and evidences to my house, to be in his mother's keeping and mine, and doubting that some should yet remain, I will that a search is to be made among my evidences, and whatsoever do pertain to the said Sir Cuthbert Collingwood to be restored, without any kind of embezzlement." Leaves his wife executor, and Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, William Carr of Ford, esq., and Mark Shafto of Newcastle, merchant and alderman, supervisors. The will was proved 19th January 1579.

*June 10.*

The corporation of Newcastle, defeated in their second attempt to annex Gateshead, made a bold attempt to put down the sale of merchandise there. They presented a petition to the queen and her council, in which they stated that by divers grants they possessed the privilege, and were seised in their demesne of all markets, fairs, etc., by the yearly payment of 100*l*. ; that they had a market every day of the week, and no other market had been kept between the said town and the sea in any place adjoining to the river of Tyne. "Now, so it is, gracious sovereign lady," proceeds the petition, "that one Richard Nattras of Gateshead, within the county of Durham, about two years past, hath set and levied a market for all kinds of merchandise within the said town of Gateshead, and by means thereof hath gathered great assemblies of people, and hath stayed great number of people there which were coming towards the said market kept in Newcastle, to the great noisance and decay of the same, and by means whereof your said orators are not able to answer their fee-farm due to your majesty."

The answer of Richard Nattras stated that he did not know that the said mayor held a market, fairs, etc., by the farm of 100*l*., neither did he know that no other market had been kept at any time between

Newcastle and the sea ; that Gateshead belonged to the bishop of Durham as an ancient borough, and incorporated by the name of "bailiff, burgesses, and commonalty," and for time out of mind sold in their houses and shops all such wares, merchandise, and goods as they trade with ; that he had been a merchant or chapman for twenty-two years or thereabouts, and had sold goods in his shop for fifteen ; that the queen's subjects had bought his wares, "which is the same gathering, assembling, and staying of the people in the said bill." With regard to the rest of the bill of complaint, he averred that he knew nothing.

The replication affirmed the truth of complainants' allegations, that by ancient inquisitions, etc., no person should keep shop or sell between Newcastle and the high sea, and that all the rest of the answer of Nattras was untrue. To which Richard Nattras responded that the replication of the mayor, burgesses, and commonalty was "altogether and nothing else but answering and answering," etc.

On the 10th June the case came on for hearing at York, when, and in July, witnesses were examined at length. Mr. Longstaffe has summarised the depositions in the *Archæologia Æliana*, new series, vol. ii., 226. They were so conflicting that the lord president and council were unable to come to a decision. "Such data appeared to this said point, that they could not conveniently determine of the same, and therefore have remitted the parties to try the premises in the queen's majesty's Court of Exchequer," where, so far as is known, the corporation of Newcastle did not venture to go.

#### July 7

Barbara Thomlinson, who, it is supposed, was a daughter of George Carr, many times mayor of Newcastle, closed her earthly career, and was this day buried among her kindred in St. Nicholas' church. She was the widow of two Newcastle merchants (her second husband being probably one of the Thomlinsons of Gateshead), and must have been a lady of advanced age. Her name appears in many wills of the period as a legatee, and her own will shows that she remembered the survivors of those who had bestowed favours upon her. Most of the local families of repute are named in it.

The will bears date 30th August 1577, and it was proved a few days after the old lady's interment. She wishes to be buried near her first husband, John Blaxton, in St. Nicholas', and leaves to the reparation of that church and the church of Gateshead, 10s. Her bequests are as follows:—To Oswald, son of Roger Mitford, merchant, deceased, an old ryall of gold, "my little cupboard standing in my hall at the buttery door, two almeries standing in my buttery," all the



shelves in the buttery, a presser in the pantry, an obligation for 100*l.*, a flesh lead, malt mill, and a bill of debt for 22*l.* (in which both Roger Mitford and Robert his son are bound); a belt and beads in her counting-house, and a box with broken silver in it, which she received of Anne, his mother, in gage for 7*l.*; to his wife, an old angel noble; his sisters Alice, Agnes, and Barbara Mitford, 6*s.* 8*d.* a piece. To Barbara, widow of Nicholas Maddison, 6*s.* 8*d.*; Anne, wife of James Dodds, tanner, 10*s.*; sister Hilton, a bended old ryall: cousin Robert Chapman, and Thomasin his sister, dwelling in London, 6*s.* 8*d.* a-piece; to Edward, James, and Oswald Carr, each a bended old ryall; to Margaret, daughter of nephew Robert Blunt, 5*s.*; to Mark Bird, 10*l.*, an iron weighbalk with the scales, a pair of hollow balances, a new pair of balances, and a hundred weight; to Hugh, George, and Henry Bird, his brothers, 20*s.* a-piece, and Alice and Elynor, his sisters, 6*s.* 8*d.* each; to Elizabeth Bird, another sister of Mark, "now remaining with me," 5 marks, a bed and its furniture, and a feather bed; to Emmett Chapman, an old ryall of gold, and to her mother, 6*s.* 8*d.*; to Margaret, wife of Humphrey Taler, an old ryall of gold; to her cousin Anne Dalton's children, 6*s.* 8*d.* each; to Anne, daughter of Bennet Chertsie, 40*s.*; to her cousin, Roger Dalton, an old ryall, and to his wife Anne, a bended ryall, and a white silver girded goblet, with the cover; to Anne Rediart, 40*s.*; to George Emerson, 40*s.* and to his wife Anne, 20*s.*; also to them and their heirs, a rent of 2*s.* out of a garden and house in Newcastle, in their occupation; to her cousin Barbara, wife of William Jenison, an old ryall and a gilded silver salt; to Alice, wife of Robert Mitford of Seghill, "my black nutt with the cover;" to Barbara Riddell, Alice's sister, "my standing gilded cup with the cover, having the picture of Paul on the said cover;" to Bartram, son to Bartram Anderson, deceased, a hollow gilded goblet, "which I use daily to drink in"; to Barbara, daughter to Roger Nicholson, a gilded silver pot without a cover; to Clement Anderson, her best silver cup, having men of arms upon it. "I will that the 20*l.* that the said Clement is owing to me, for the which I have his close, called Cambies Close, shall be divided amongst his children, and then he to reposed and enjoy the said close, as in his former estate"; to Jane, daughter of Clement, a silver salt, "which was my brother's," six silver spoons with lions on the ends of them, "my viall," six 'hallinages,' my napery chest, banded with white plate, and my brother's, my cupboard in the hall with the feather bed and covering; to every of the said Robert and Barbary his wife, 20*s.*; to Barbara and his heirs, "my garden in the street," my esquire, a wainscot table

standing in the hall; to his daughter Barbara, the great new silver pot; to his wife, a little silver goblet, gilded, with a cover; also to the said Thomas, "my standing piece of silver, that I drink in daily"; to Mabel, wife to Henry Anderson of Newcastle, esquire, one ryall of gold; to the said Henry and his heirs, one annual rent of 14s., going forth of a tenement in Gateshead, now in the occupation of Anthony Thomlinson, gentleman, which I had of the gift of one Conan Barton, gentleman; releasing to the said Anthony Thomlinson 20*l.* due on a decree made before the lord president and council at York; to her maid servants, 10s. each beyond their wages; the wives of William, Edward, and Oswald Carr, an old ryall a-piece; to the poor folks in Newcastle and Gateshead, 6*l.* 13s. 4d. "I will that on the day of my burial thirteen grey gowns be given to thirteen honest decayed poor neighbours, and also thirteen grey gowns to thirteen poor women, and each to have half-a-yard of linen cloth 'cut avelinges,' instead of hoods, which I have ready made, and I will that no other mourning apparel be used for me." To Barbara, daughter of said Henry Anderson, a new gilded silver cup with a cover, to remain in her father's hands till she come to lawful years or be married; to each unmarried daughter of William Carr, late of Newcastle, deceased, 6s. 8d.; to Margaret Merley, her maid, a mattress, a pair of linen sheets, a pair of blankets, and a bolster; to the other maid servant, Jenet Scott, a pair of linen sheets; to Elizabeth Bird the younger, one great copper cauldron; to Thomas Thomlinson of Gateshead, 20s. and a piece of silver, parcel gilt, for a token to drink in. Residue to her executors—Cousin Henry Anderson, Clement Anderson, and Barbara his wife, and Elizabeth, widow of Anthony Bird. Supervisors—William Jenison, alderman, and her cousin, Isabel Franklin, of Newcastle, widow. Gives to William Jenison a ryall of gold, and to Isabel her best bed of down with a bolster, "my silk curtins, and the trussing bed I lie in, with a silk cover to the same"; to Bennet Chertsye, a gilded silver pot, having A. and A.B. on the cover.

*July 15.*

At a visitation by chancellor Swift in St. Nicholas' church this day, the clergy were required to furnish proof of their progress in learning and study of the scriptures, and to give an account of the Gospel of St. Matthew in Latin, if acquainted with the language, and if not, then in English. Thomas Kay, curate of St. Nicholas'; Cuthbert Ewbank, curate of All Saints'; Bartholomew Cowgherham, curate of St. Andrew's; Humphrey Sicomer (or Sicklemore), curate of South Gosforth; and twelve others, had not completed their tasks, and time was given them till the Michaelmas synod for that purpose.

George Gray, curate of St. John's, appeared, but exhibited no account of his compliance with the monition, either perfect or imperfect. The chancellor pronounced him contumacious, reserving his punishment till the Michaelmas synod. The vicarage of Newcastle was reported vacant by the resignation of John Magbray on the 8th April.

*July 22.*

Thomas Sutton, master of the ordnance in the north, desired to have the freedom of Newcastle conferred upon him, and Robert Bowes, the queen's ambassador in Scotland, writing to his brother, Sir George Bowes, asks him to deal so effectually with Mr. Henry Anderson, by his namesake Robert Bowes (sheriff of the bishopric, who had married Henry Anderson's wife's sister), and by all other good means, to ensure success.

*September 20.*

An ordinary of the society of millers of Newcastle, citing another of older date, constituted twenty free millers a fellowship, with perpetual succession, and enjoined them to choose two wardens every year, who might sue and be sued, etc., in the courts of the town; and ordered that whensoever the general plays should be commanded by the mayor, they should play the ancient one of the society, called "The Deliverance of the Children of Isrell out of the Thraldome, Bondage, and Servitude of King Pharo," on pain of forfeiting 20s. for absence. Other rules were, that no corn should be ground upon Sundays; that each miller in the counties of Northumberland and Durham, who brought corn from Newcastle market, should pay them an acknowledgment of 6d. per annum, and pay 2s. 6d. every time he should be found in the wheat or malt market before two o'clock in the afternoon on market days, unless to fetch away the corn which his customers had bought there; and that none such foreign millers should buy corn there, under a penalty of 2s. 6d. for each default.

*September 20.*

In the will of John Lawson of Chester-le-Street, who married Anne, daughter of John Lassels, sword-bearer of Newcastle, are bequests to relatives in the latter town. To William Lassels, his wife's brother, he gives a Dutch cloak, furred with fox fur, his sword and buckler, and his black "sutchén" doublet, lined with sarsnet; to F<sup>r</sup> Tennant, merchant, whom he makes supervisor, a pair of black a pair of coverings of black mockadowe; to his ye Barker, cordiner, a white rashe doublet; to Lassels, two cappes.



*September 30.*

Deputation of sermons and division of churches by bishop Barnes to himself and twenty-nine others, to be preached from Michaelmas to Michaelmas, "over and besides their ordinary quarterly and monthly sermons in their own peculiar cures and churches, and besides others elsewhere by them voluntarily to be preached." The bishop undertook twenty-four sermons, none of them at Newcastle. The archdeacon of Northumberland was to preach twice in St. Nicholas', and single sermons were to be preached there by Mr. Richard Fawcett, rector of Boldon; Mr. Farnisyde, rector of Whickham (who also was to preach at Gateshead); Mr. Bernard Gilpin, rector of Houghton; Mr. Bonney, rector of Ryton; and Mr. Hodestone, rector of Gateshead. Mr. John Magbray, restored to his vicarage of Newcastle, to preach nine sermons—viz., one each at Bishop Auckland, Morpeth, Tynemouth, Gateshead, Benton, Earsdon, Newburn, Norton, and Newcastle; and the last in the general chapter after Christmas. The rector of Gateshead to preach twelve—viz., at Bishop Auckland, Ryton, Whickham, Chester, Jarrow, St. Hilda's (South Shields), Tynemouth, St. Giles' in Durham, and the four Newcastle churches. Doctor Pilkington, rector of Whitburn, to preach at Gateshead, and Allhallows', Newcastle. Mr. Adam Hallydaye, rector of Bishop Wearmouth, to preach at St. John's, Newcastle; Mr. Garfoorthie, rector of Washington, at Gateshead.

*November 30.*

Isabel Franklin (widow successively of Ralph Carr, John Hilton, and John Franklin), whose son William Carr, and last husband, John Franklin, died in 1572, was carried to her last resting-place on this day. In her will, proved on the 16th December, she expresses a wish to be buried at the east end of St. Nicholas' church, Newcastle, "where my two first husbands, Mr. Ralph Carr and Mr. John Hilton, was buried." Bequeaths to her son Edward Carr and his heirs her house at the corner of the Sandhill, occupied by her son-in-law William Jenison, with remainder to her sons Oswald and James Carr, and her daughter Barbara Jenison; to her son James Carr, the house on the east side of Lort burn, which she bought of alderman William Dent; to her son Oswald Carr, her house in the Broad Chare; to all three sons, her lease, etc., in the manor of Archdeacon Newton, paying out of it for six years 3*l.* to Thomas, son of Barbara Jenison, and 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to Ralph, son of Oswald Carr, for finding them at school, or other their advancement; to her sons Edward and James, her lease, etc., of Bruntoft tithes. Various bequests of plate, linen, etc., are made to all four of her children named above, and to grandchildren, cousins, etc.



To her aunt Thomlinson [who died, as we have seen, before the will was proved], a cow and calf. Tokens to several friends and relatives. Supervisors—Richard Franklin of York, Thomas Calverley, and William Jenison.

The year's obituary roll from the register of St. Nicholas':—

February 13—Susan, daughter of Robert Barker, alderman.

„      20—Isabel, wife of Mr. Hodgson, the younger.

May 20—Henry Brandling, alderman [sheriff 1566, mayor 1568, 1576].

June 11—Robert Dalton, merchant.

July 7—Barbara Thomlinson, widow.

September 23—Edward Carr, merchant.

October 26—Robert Mawle, singing man.

„      26—Percival Bewick, merchant.

November 25—Peter Sanderson, merchant.

„      30—Isabel Franklin.

## 1579.

21 and 22 ELIZABETH.

**Bishop of Durham—Richard Barnes.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas :—*

**Mark Shaftoe, Mayor, and Henry Tennant, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas :—*

**Mayor—Roger Rawe.**

Arms as in 1574.

**Sheriff—James Carr.**

Arms as in 1472.



OURNE found in old All Saints' church another rhyming inscription. It is undated, but preserves the memory of one George Borne, a former churchwarden.

“All worldly pomp away doth pass  
Like fading flowers and withered grass :  
George Borne, cooper, and his wives,  
When death doth end all mortal strifes,  
Trust by the precious death and blood shedding  
Of Christ to have life everlasting.”

The composition so much resembles that upon Robert Ellison's tombstone two years earlier, that one naturally attributes both to the same source.

*January 19.*

At a visitation of the clergy in St. Nicholas' church by the venerable Thomas Burton, successor to chancellor Swift, Mr. Magbray, vicar of Newcastle, was assigned to preach. Among the clergy present were the vicar, and Thomas Kay, his curate; Cuthbert Ewbank, curate of All Saints'; George Gray, curate of St. John's; Bartholomew Cowgherham, curate of St. Andrew's; Humphrey Sicomer, curate of South and North Gosforth, and William Browne, assistant curate of All Saints'. Five other local clergymen were reported infirm.

*January 19.*

Proved at Durham this day, the will of Robert Claxton, master of St. Edmund's hospital, Gateshead. The will was signed 10th May preceding, and contains the following among other bequests:—To his sister, Jane Wardell, 40s.; to his cousins, Elizabeth Dorminan and Agnes Wilbecke, to Dorothy, daughter of Agnes Wilbecke, and to cousin Hall and wife, 6s. 8d. each. To Robert Hall, that he christened, 10s.; and to Michael and Henry Hall, each 10s. Forgives James Lassenbie 4*l.* which he paid Ryan Shafto for wine that James had of him. To his sister, Agnes Lassenbie, 3*l.* 6s. 8d.; to Thomas and Richard Wardell, 6s. 8d. each; to Agnes Surtees, 10s.; to his aunt Selby, 5s.; Christopher Selby, 5s.; and Elinor, daughter of William Selby, whom he christened, 20s. and a fylett; to the poor of Gateshead, 20s. Witnesses—Thomas Thomlinson, gentleman; Richard Harle; Thomas Capstocke.

*April.*

The masters, pilots, and seamen of the Trinity House, Newcastle, petitioned the lord high admiral of England that a controversy between them and the mayor and burgesses might be heard at the next Star Chamber meeting:—"Humbly shewing unto your honours the masters, pilots, and seamen of the Trinity House of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, that whereas about Midsummer last they did humbly shew and complain unto your honours that the mayor and his brethren of the same town did injuriously impugn and hinder the due execution of a charter lately to them granted for maintenance of navigation and good ordering of the river and mariners where they dwell; and the said mayor and his brethren then alleging by their letter that her majesty's said grant did in divers points impeach the liberties of the said town, thereupon your honours' said suppliants

were willed by the right honourable Sir Francis Walsingham to desist from the execution of their said charter ; and that they and the said mayor and his brethren should, in the beginning of this term, bring their charters, and then to beseech your honours to hear and determine the cause between them ; and according to that order your said suppliants ever since have forborne the execution of the said charter, and with their charter have here all this term dutifully attended. In consideration whereof, may it please your honours to be a means unto the right honourables the lord chancellor and lord treasurer, that your suppliants' said cause may be examined before them at the next Star Chamber day, in the afternoon, and receive such order there as to their honours, and the residue of that honourable presence, shall be thought meet. And your said suppliants shall pray," etc.

*April 18.*

Dean Whittingham made his will on this date, and died on the 10th June, bequeathing to Robert Hind of Newcastle, 40s., and directing that his goods should be divided into three equal parts, whereof his widow was to have one, his four daughters, Sarah, Elizabeth, Judith [wife of William Warmouth, afterwards mayor of Newcastle], and Deborah [wife of William Dent], the second part, and the third was to be appropriated to the payment of his bequests.

*May 6.*

John Woodfal, clerk, collated to the mastership of the hospital of St. Edmund, king and martyr, at Gateshead, vacant by the death of Robert Claxton.

*July 2.*

The respective rights of armourers and cutlers in Newcastle were adjusted by the following agreement :—" It is ordered by Mr. Mark Shafto, mayor of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and his brethren, the aldermen and sheriff of the same, as well by the consent of the fellowship of cutlers of the said town, as by the assent of the fellowship of armourers of the same, that whatsoever armourers of the said town shall from henceforth make any dagger sheaths or knife sheaths, shall yearly pay to the occupation of the cutlers of the said town the sum of eightpence of lawful money of England ; and that no armourer of the said town shall from henceforth take any daggers to dight, or make clean, except the same dagger be made of a sword blade and such as hilted daggers."

*July 3.*

An ordinary of the company of house-carpenters of Newcastle issued this day, constituted the house-carpenters and joiners a body



corporate of themselves, with perpetual succession and power to sue and be sued, etc., in the courts of Newcastle ; ordered that they should meet yearly and choose three wardens, two of whom were to be house-carpenters, and the third a joiner ; that whenever the general plays of the town, called Corpus Christi plays, should be played, they should play "the Burial of Christ," which anciently belonged to their fellowship ; that no apprentice should serve less than seven years ; no Scotsman to be taken as such under a penalty of 40s., nor to be made free on any account. It further enacted that the joiners should work at the ceiling of houses within, the making of dormers and windows, drawn tables of framework, and tables with turn posts, buffet-stools, forms, cupboards, almeries, pressers, chairs, sconces of framework, case-ments, trellising of windows, butteries of framework, framed chests, and all others pinned with wood, as also every other kind of joiners' work ; that the two trades should occupy in common the making of butteries, or any other kind of work with sealing link—*i.e.*, one board groven in another, and nailed with iron nails, chests for corpses, and all other chests not pinned with wood, removing of beds, cupboards and drawtables, together with making of doors and windows' moulder work ; and that half of their fines should go to the maintenance of the great bridge, and the other half to the fellowship.

*August 12.*

Janet Foggard of Gateshead, a young unmarried woman, treated the wardens of her parish church with contempt. They appointed her a sitting, but she declined to accept it, and persistently occupied a seat which they had let to some other parishioner. Therefore they brought her before the ecclesiastical authorities, on this date, to answer for her contumacious behaviour. The court did not sympathise with Janet's preferences, and admonished her to appear at the ensuing visitation of the clergy at Newcastle. But as no report of that visitation is accessible, Janet's subsequent conduct cannot be recorded.

*September 28.*

An ordinary of the slaters' company of Newcastle, bearing the above date, cites an agreement made between them and the bricklayers, and incorporates the two societies with perpetual succession, etc. The ordinary enjoins the choosing of two wardens annually, who may sue and be sued, etc. ; enacts that at the general plays on Corpus Christi day they shall play "the Offering of Isaac by Abraham," at which every brother is to be in attendance, on pain of forfeiting 2s. 6d. ; that they shall make ovens, and chimney-tops or funnels, and all works of tile or brick, a privilege claimed by the wallers, to whom



they are to pay an annual acknowledgment of 3s. 4d. ; and that they work no kind of work with black mortar or clay, on pain of 10s. for each default, half of which is to go to Tyne bridge, and the other half to the wallers. By subsequent arrangement (1597), the 3s. 4d. acknowledgment to the wallers was withdrawn.

*October 9.*

John Raymes, master of the West Spital, deprived on the 29th May for contumacy, was succeeded by Anthony Garforth, clerk, who, on the above date, was instituted to the mastership, on the presentation of Ralph Lawson of Brough, and William Selby, alderman of Newcastle, patrons for that turn by an advowson from the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle.

*December 14.*

William Lawson of Newcastle, merchant, in his will of this date (he was buried on the seventeenth, and his will was proved in August following), desires to be interred in St. Nicholas', and gives all his goods to his executors and supervisors—William Middleton of Skipton-in-Craven, and Mrs. Barbara Blunt, *alias* Scrivener. Testator was a son of William Lawson of Usworth, was apprenticed to alderman James Lawson in 1542, and married Catherine, daughter of Rowland Beadnell of Newcastle. His wife died at Hart, county Durham, and was buried there. Barbara Blunt, above named, was a daughter of his master, alderman Lawson, and after the death of her husband, Cuthbert Blunt, married . . . Scrivener.

---

Another visitation of the plague brought death into many northern homes this summer. Newcastle suffered greatly. Between May and Michaelmas it is said that two thousand of the townspeople died. The local authorities made special efforts to stay the hand of the destroyer. Among other precautions which they adopted they warned trading vessels coming hither with grain and other produce, and loading outwards with coals, not to approach the town. A letter to this effect, which they sent to the bailiffs of Yarmouth, has been preserved. At Berwick, too, the plague was severe. Sir George Bowes, writing from the border town to his brother Robert, on the 22nd September, mentions the presence of the deadly visitant:—"The plague is in this town, and it is known that your maid died of the plague, and one of her brethren died since. The mayor, by my direction, hath now shut up the house."

---

The queen granted a charter to a company of merchant adventurers called the Eastland company. Brethren of the merchants'

company of Newcastle were allowed to take up their freedom in the new fellowship, whose object was to carry on trade through the Sound with Denmark, Sweden, Norway, Poland, Lithuania, Prussia, and Pomerania, from the river Oder eastward, Dantzic, Elbing, and Königsberg, and on to Gothland, Finland, Bornholm, etc. In this society every member traded on his own account.

Interments at St. Nicholas' church include the following, among many others, chiefly of persons smitten by the plague:—

January 24—Alice, wife of Oswald Carr, merchant.

May 13—Ursula, daughter of Robert Brandling.

August 18—Bennett, son of Humphrey Gray, schoolmaster.

" 22—George Mill, glover.

November 16—Elizabeth, wife of George Heslop, sword-slipper.

" 18—Margaret, wife of Valentine Baker, goldsmith.

December 17—William Lawson, merchant.

## 1580.

22 and 23 ELIZABETH.

**Bishop of Durham—Richard Barnes.**

*Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle till Michaelmas:—*

**Roger Rawe, Mayor, and James Carr, Sheriff.**

*Mayor and Sheriff elected at Michaelmas:—*

**Mayor (and Governor of the Merchants' Company)—**

**Richard Hodgson.**

Arms as in 1549.

**Sheriff—Robert Atkinson.**

Arms: Gules, on a chief dancette argent, three mullets sable, in fess a crescent or.



URTHER attempts were made at this time to secure uniformity in religion, and to regulate the lives and habits of the people. A penalty of 20*l.* a-month was imposed by statute upon those who absented themselves from church, and a prohibition was issued against the wearing of gold chains, and the use of cloaks reaching down to the heels. Bishop Barnes, in his administration of the northern diocese,

adopted the restrictive policy of his sovereign, and found his task a heavy one. The clergy could not be brought to shape their ministrations into cut and dried forms, and the people were impatient of restriction in matters of faith and conscience. "The Lord of his endless and infinite mercies bless her highness," he writes, "as he hath stirred up her heart to tender my faithful travails in advancing virtue and religion, and in weeding out vices, and banishing popery, superstition, and the remnants of idolatry, whereby the malicious of this country are marvellously exasperated against me. And whereas at home they dare neither by words nor deeds deal undutifully against me, yet abroad they practice to deface me by all slanders, false reports, and shameless lies, though the same were never so inartificial or incredible, according to the northern guise, which is never to be ashamed, however impudently they belie and deface him whom they hate, yea, though it be before the honourablest. A vile kind of people."

*February 14.*

Will of George Gray, curate of St. John's, Newcastle. Desires to be buried in the churchyard of St. John's, near his mother. Bequeaths to his base begotten daughter, Katherine Gray, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, which sum he lent his cousin, Robert Foster of Ufferton, "in his great necessity, to help him to buy his farmhold, and the which he was not able to overcome without his help of the aforesaid 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; and the said Robert Foster promised to pay the said sum, as before the face of God at the day of judgment. Therefore, whereas God hath called my aforesaid cousin Robert to His mercy, and he hath not paid me according to promise, nor yet remembered me at the day of his death, by the way that he has gone, and to the way that I am bound when it shall please God to take me, he oweth me the foresaid 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; therefore I will and desire my brother-in-law, Robert Pearson, to be so good as to demand the foresaid 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* upon the executors or assigns of my cousin Robert Foster, and if they will pay the aforesaid sum with gentleness, I will that my brother-in-law, Robert Pearson foresaid, shall have the keeping of the said 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* until it shall please God to send my foresaid daughter an honest man to love in the fear of God in matrimony; and if it cannot be gotten with favour, then I desire my brother-in-law to sue for it by order of law, as my trust is in him." Residue to his wife, Elinor Gray, and his three children, Elizabeth, . . . and Margaret, whom he made executors. Witnesses—Robert Todderick, John Smith, John Stowte, Thomas Swan, George Waller, Edmund Humble, James Bowbye. Proved at Durham, 12th March 1580.

*March 8.*

Will of William Wilkinson of Gateshead, butcher. To be buried in Gateshead churchyard. Leaves to Elizabeth Blythman, his daughter, 6s. 8d.; and to her children, Margaret, John, Robert, and Barbara, each 6s. 8d.; to Jennett Tedcastell, his daughter, and her children, Robert Smith, Elizabeth Smith, and Agnes Tedcastell, 6s. 8d.; to Robert Smith, a doublet and a jerkin, "which are at Matthew Finsh's house, there to be made"; to his wife Allison, half of his two closes called the Lampe-acre, and a little paddock lying hard by Ralph Wastall's mill, for life, and then to his daughter's son, Robert Smith; to Robert Wilkinson, a pair of new boots and spurs, a broad jacket, and doublet. Proved 11th May 1589.

*April 4.*

Buried at St. Nicholas', Alexander Lawson, merchant. He left to the poor for distribution at his interment, 6*l.* 13s. 4d., and made a great many bequests, chiefly tokens of remembrance, to friends and relatives, as follows:—to Ralph Lawson of Brough, two double ducats (26s. 8d.); to Ralph Lawson's wife, "a ring of gold which hath death's head"; to Ralph Lawson's son, Roger, an angel (10s.); to his brother, Edward Lawson of Bywell, one double ducat; to Edward Lawson's wife, an angel; to Richard Hodgson, alderman, a rose noble (16s.); to alderman Hodgson's wife, a "henricke" noble (15s.); to Robert Hodgson, an angel; to George Lawson, 10s.; to George and John Lawson, both of Newton Hall, 6s. 8d. each, and the same to Margaret Lawson and Agnes Bartram; to Lancelot Hodgson and alderman William Selby and wife, an angel each; to James Bartram and wife, 30s., and forgave him "a bowl of rye that he is owing for in the book"; to Nicholas Hedley, an angel, and to Hedley's wife, 10s.; to Henry Sheil, smith, an angel, and to Sheil's wife, 5s.; to testator's son, Cuthbert Sheil, an angel; to Elizabeth Roper, widow, 10s.; to testator's daughters, Grace Sheil and Betty Sheil, 10s. each; to his brother Edward Lawson's seven children, 7*l.*; to Henry Nicholson, 6s.; to Nicholson's wife and son John, 40s. each; to Nicholson's daughters, Elizabeth, Barbara, and Agnes, 20s. each; to testator's brother, Martin Lawson, 10s.; to vicar Ashton of Bywell, 6s.; to Sampson Hudspeth, 6s.; to testator's sister, Jennet Thompson, widow, 10s.; to Robert Thomson, 20s.; to Robert Lawson, 40s.; to Benet Chessey, 6s.; remits debts owing by Christopher Dodds, 30s.; and wills that his supervisors allow his sister's son, Peter Thomson, to "have in occupy" 40*l.* during his (testator's) child's minority. Residue of goods, his house and debts, to his son George Lawson, whom he makes executor. Appoints his brother Edward of Bywell, Ralph Lawson of Brough,



and alderman Richard Hodgson, to be supervisors. "And further, I desire the foresaid Mr. Ralph Lawson, esquire, to take my son, George Lawson aforesaid; my goods, I will that it be disposed amongst you three which is my supervisors, for the bringing up of my son during his minority, in virtue and learning. Certain clothes which I had by my wife, Margaret Lawson, I will that they be restored unto the true owners by the sight and discretion of my supervisors. Also, if the said George die before he be of full years of age, I will that all the goods be divided equally amongst my brethren and sisters' children; also, if the said George die without heirs gotten of his body, I will that my brother's son, James Lawson, have my house in Newcastle to him and to his heirs; if John die without heirs, I give it to my brother's son, Robert Lawson, and his heirs; failing Robert Lawson and his heirs, unto Peter Thomson and his heirs." Witnesses—Richard Hodgson, Edward Lawson, Henry Tennant, Thomas Scott, George Koke, George Lambert, Robert Joplin, Francis Gyllson, Thomas Sheil.

Testator's descent is not traceable in any of the pedigrees of the family whose name he bore, but his will attests his close relationship to the Newcastle branch of that house. He was apprenticed to William Lawson, merchant (who died the previous year), and was free of the merchants' company of Newcastle before 1567. A few months before his death he took as apprentice Robert, son of John Lawson of Bywell, gentleman, who was set over to alderman Richard Hodgson, the second husband of Isabel, daughter of alderman James Lawson, and one of the supervisors of the will.

*May 9.*

Commission to Henry Widdrington, Henry Anderson, Ralph Tailbois, and Christopher Lewin, to examine witnesses in a cause between Richard Hodgson, plaintiff, and John Fenwick, Christopher Mitford, William Jenison, and Robert Mitford, defendants, touching a certain moor or waste called Fythey Moor or Whitby Moor. The case is of no great interest, and the record is incomplete. Evidence led for the plaintiff is not given. Witnesses for the defendants were—John Wilson of Pegsworth, yeoman, aged 84; John Walshe of Kenton, yeoman, 86; William Pattinson of Benwell, yeoman, 60; William Bell, of the same place, yeoman, 74; Lancelot Errington, of Denton, gentleman, 38; Stephen Errington, of Benwell, husbandman, 54; John Haroppe, of Fenham, husbandman, 65; Gilbert Armstrong, of Walbottle, yeoman, 60; George Bell, of East Heddon, 56; Edward Thompson of Kenton, husbandman, 66; Thc                      of Kenton, husbandman, 50.

On the 22nd June a similar commission is given to Ralph Lawson, William Lee, James Ogle, and Oliver Ogle, in a cause depending between the same persons, concerning common land and turbary in Benwell. Plaintiff is described as "Richard Hodgson of the town of Newcastle, alderman, farmer of the queen's coal-mines of Benwell"; and the nature of the case may be gathered from the interrogatories—

1. "Whether do you know the complainant and defendants and all or any the waste grounds, commons, moors, and heaths of Benwell, and the mines of coal, slate, and other stones taken, digged, and found within the same waste and grounds?"

2. "Whether was, and yet is, the queen's majesty that now is, seised in fee of the manor or town of Benwell, and of all the waste moors and heaths belonging to the same, as parcel of the possessions of the late dissolved priory of Tynemouth, and whether did her majesty and her progenitors take and receive the profits coming of the same, the time of your remembrance, and how know you the same to be true?"

3. "Whether do you know the bounds and circuit of the said manor or town of Benwell, and of the wastes, heaths, and moors thereunto belonging, and whether have you seen the bounds thereof ridden, or gone as for a perambulation, and by whom, and at what time, and who were present at the same perambulation, and at what place the same boundary was begun, and how it proceeded to your remembrance?"

4. "Whether was the waste ground between Denton burn and Kenton and Fenham dyke within the said boundary, and whether the same grounds between the said places have been always used, occupied, and depastured by the tenants of Benwell, and how know you the same to be true?"

5. "Whether do you know, or have you heard, that one William Bennett, then lord of Kenton, did challenge the said waste ground between Denton burn and Fenham and Kenton dyke, or some part thereof, as parcel of his town of Kenton, and did thereupon sow corn, and build and erect certain lodges or no? And whether did the prior of Tynemouth, that then was, procure and cause the same to be taken away, because the occupation or erection thereof was to the dissensions of the house of Tynemouth, and to the damage of the tenants of Benwell? And how know you the same to be true? And whether have the defendants, notwithstanding, or any of them, of late caused to be erected divers dwelling-houses, or cottages, upon the same ground?"

6. "What quantity of coals have the said defendants, or any of them, digged and gotten within and upon the said waste ground of

Benwell, between Denton burn and Fenham and Kenton dyke, within the space of three years last past? And to what sum of money did all or any such coals there got amount unto to your knowledge?

7. "Whether and what quantity of slate, stones, and paving stones have Cuthbert Murray and John Nicholson of Newcastle, slaters, gotten and digged up by the license and procurement of the said John Fenwick, one of the defendants, within the said ground? And what were all the same slate stones worth, to have been sold, to your knowledge?

8. "Whether is the common of pasture greatly decayed and hurt by the digging of the said coal-mines and slate stones or no? And how know you the same to be true?

9. "What loss or damage hath the said complainant sustained by the said defendants in digging and carrying away of the said coals, gotten upon the said grounds of Benwell, to him devised and let by the queen, to your knowledge?"

Witnesses for the plaintiff were—William Bell, yeoman, aged 72; William Patteson, yeoman, 50; Stephen Errington, gentleman, 50, all of Benwell; John Redhead of Newcastle, shipwright; and Katherine Dennyuthe of Benwell. Witnesses for the defendants—Jarrett Bournwell of Togston, husbandman; Robert Dun of Harterton, yeoman; Lambwell Marshall of Nesbedde, yeoman; Thomas Errington of Bingfelde, gentleman; William Soppothe of Kenton, yeoman; and John, *alias* Jenken Tompson of Kenton, yeoman.

Among the exchequer decrees and orders at Easter term 1582 is the following relating to this suit:—

"Whereas the queen's attorney-general hath exhibited an information of intrusion against Robert Mitford and John Fenwick, for intruding in and upon ten acres of land in Benwell, lying between the wall, or way, which leadeth between Newborne and the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and a certain parcel of land called Scottwood in Benwell aforesaid; as by the said information remaining in this court more at large it doth appear, and forasmuch as it is informed that the usual highway for carriage of coals from a coal-mine in a parcel of land called Fitbawemore, within the manor of Kenton lyeth, and hath been used through the premises by the defendants since the digging of the said coal-mine, and that heretofore in this court upon hearing of a matter in controversy by English bill for the title of the premises. It is ordered in this court the 3rd of February [1582] that the said defendants should have their passage quietly through such highways with their carriage as they usually had since the beginning of the said suit in this court without disturbance of Richard Hodgson, and also that the said Hodgson hath procured an infor-



mation of intrusion to be exhibited against the said defendants for the title of the said coal-mine, it is ordered by the court this day that the said defendants shall forthwith plead their title to the said information for the coal-mine, and that they shall have and use their said way through the said ten acres of land in Benwell, with their carriage, according to the said former order taken by this court, until trial shall be had of the title of the coal-mine upon the other information, or other order be taken therein by this court; and that the said information for intruding shall be stayed, and no answer to be made to the same until the said other information for the said coal-mine be determined."

There are numerous other entries concerning this suit in the exchequer rolls, the last of which, dated 21st October 1584, is as follows:—"It is ordered by the court that judgment shall be entered for Robert Mytford and others upon Saturday next, if the aforesaid Hodgson do not then show good matter for the staying of the same."

Mr. Hodgson appears to have been engaged in considerable litigation respecting his property. In addition to the foregoing suits he had one running in conjunction with James Dodds and others, against William Swinburne, Harry Anderson the elder, Robert Wilkinson, and Oswald Carr, touching parcels of land in Elswick, and a commission was issued on the 5th November this year, 1580, to William Selby and others to administer interrogatories. The witnesses for the plaintiffs were—Edward Younger of Elswick, labourer, aged 60; Robert Bewick, tailor, 70; Thomas Pottes, 74; Thomas Sharperes, 60; Robert Toonde, collier, all of Newcastle. Witnesses for the defendants—Thomas Kersopp, yeoman, aged 50 years; George Emerson, Newcastle, 60; John Horslye, Milborne Grange, 95; Robert Toddericke, Newcastle, slater, 67; William Dalton, Newcastle, husbandman, 60.

*June 30.*

Henry Dethicke, LL.B., son of Sir Gilbert Dethicke of Middlesex, knight, instituted to the mastership of St. Mary's Hospital, commonly called the West Spital, in the Westgate, on the death of Anthony Garforth, by presentation of the mayor and burgesses. A letter from bishop Barnes to chancellor Swift, dated 1st March 1577-8, directs him to "admit and swear the bearer, Henry Dethicke, an advocate, to procure in my court at Durham, and show him all favour therein, that he may attain to some better ripeness in practices and judicial processes, wherein I know you are an expert and skilful master." On the 2nd October 1581, in the court at Durham, "Henry Nawton, prebendary of the fourth stall, was absolved from his suspension



incurred by his brawling with Mr. Henry Dethicke, and the bishop further enjoins that he shall . . . in the said cathedral church ask the said Mr. Henry Dethicke forgiveness for his said offence against him committed, and likewise the said Henry Dethicke to ask of the said Henry Nawton forgiveness for the like offence." Dethicke acted as surrogate and deputy of chancellor Swift at various chapters soon after his admission to the court, and resigned the mastership of St. Mary's Hospital after three years' tenure of the office. He was chancellor of the see of Carlisle, and from 1610 to his death in 1613 master of Greatham Hospital. On the 9th December 1579 the queen granted to John Farnham, in fee, the hospital of the Virgin Mary, Newcastle, and a house belonging to the chantry of Mary Magdalene, with divers hereditaments belonging to them; and two years later the same hospital, and that of Mary Magdalene, without Pilgrim Street Gate, to Theophilus Adams and James Woodshaws, under a yearly rent of 3s. 4d.

*August 29.*

Anthony Haidon and his wife, of Gateshead, presented because they "did not receive the communion." They are suspended until they shall certify that they are in charity.

*October 27.*

Richard Murton of Newcastle, fuller, in his will signed on this date, directs that his body be buried in the church of Allhallows. Leaves his son Robert his dwelling-house, upon condition that he neither sell nor let it from himself, his wife, his children, "nor from no other" of his friends. Gives his son William a house in Allhallows' churchyard, in the tenure of William Broune, clerk, together with the out-rent (8s.) of a house in the tenure of Isabel Wright, of which sum 4s. to the heirs of his dwelling-house; bequeaths to his wife and his daughter Margaret a little house in the tenure of Robert Murton, in consideration of his wife's thirds, with remainder to Jane Wilson and Isabel Thompson; to Margaret Murton, his daughter, a cupboard, an almery, and an iron chimney; directs that his wife have the garth at the backside of the house for life, and then to go to the heirs of the said mansion-house; to his wife, a broidered belt, with a gilted head and appendages, for her life, and then to go to his daughter, Jane Wilson and her heirs. Silver spoons are divided among his wife (4); his daughter Jane (2); Isabel Thompson (2); William Murton (1); Margaret Murton (2); and Robert Murton (2). His children, Robert Murton, Jane Wilson, Isabel Thompson, and Margaret Murton, to be executors. Witnesses—Cuthbert Ewbank, curate, and Roger Beston. Proved at Durham, 14th May 1581.

The number of English ships that arrived in the Tyne between the 14th May 1580 and the 21st January 1581, was 1021; of foreign ships in the same time, 212. Each English ship paid 4d., and each foreign one 1s. for lights, amounting to 27*l.* 12s. 4d. Primage realised 2*l.* 4s. Among the disbursements of the Trinity House were, a pair of shoes for Ally Cook, 14d.; half-a-pound of soap, 2d.; a quart of oil, 1d.; 10 chalders of coals, 2*l.* 10s.; Todrick and his two sons, for five days' work, 10s.

Burials in the church and churchyard of St. Nicholas':—

January 13—Elizabeth, wife of George Whitfield, merchant.

„ 22—Dame Ord, widow.

April 6—Alexander Lawson, merchant.

„ 20—A prisoner of the high castle.

October 21—Cuthbert Ewbank's wench.

„ 25—Mr. Ralph Pharand, a stranger lying at Clem. Anderson's.



CARLISLE TOWER IN 1825.

## Mayors and Sheriffs of Newcastle, 1501-1580.

| <i>MAYORS.</i>             | <i>HENRY VII.</i> | <i>SHERIFFS.</i>          |
|----------------------------|-------------------|---------------------------|
| 1501 Bertram Younghusband, |                   | William Selby.            |
| 1502 George Carr,          |                   | Thomas Hill or Hall.      |
| 1503 John Snow,            |                   | Robert Baxter.            |
| 1504 Christopher Brigham,  |                   | John Blaxton.             |
| 1505 Christopher Brigham,  |                   | John Brandling            |
| 1506 George Bird,          |                   | Thomas Sanderson.         |
| 1507 Bertram Younghusband, |                   | William Harbred.          |
| 1508 Robert Baxter,        |                   | Thomas Leighton.          |
| <b>HENRY VIII.</b>         |                   |                           |
| 1509 John Brandling,       |                   | Edward Baxter.            |
| 1510 Thomas Riddell,       |                   | Roger Dent.               |
| 1511 { George Bird,        |                   | John Paslopp, or Palsley. |
| Christopher Brigham,       |                   |                           |
| 1512 John Brandling,       |                   | Thomas Horsley.           |
| 1513 John Blaxton,         |                   | William Harding.          |
| 1514 Thomas Horsley,       |                   | Robert Watson.            |
| 1515 Roger Dent,           |                   | Robert Russell.           |
| 1516 John Brandling,       |                   | Peter Chaytor.            |
| 1517 Edward Baxter,        |                   | Nicholas Richardson.      |
| 1518 Edward Baxter,        |                   | Thomas Baxter.            |
| 1519 Thomas Horsley,       |                   | Gilbert Middleton.        |
| 1520 John Brandling,       |                   | Henry Anderson.           |
| 1521 Thomas Riddell,       |                   | George Davell.            |
| 1522 Edward Baxter,        |                   | Robert Bertram.           |
| 1523 Edward Baxter,        |                   | James Lawson.             |
| 1524 Thomas Horsley,       |                   | Robert Brandling.         |
| 1525 Thomas Horsley,       |                   | John Watson.              |
| 1526 Thomas Riddell,       |                   | Edward Swinburne.         |
| 1527 John Blaxton,         |                   | William Carr.             |
| 1528 Edward Swinburne,     |                   | Andrew Bewicke.           |
| 1529 James Lawson,         |                   | Bartholomew Lee.          |
| 1530 Gilbert Middleton,    |                   | Roger Mitford.            |
| 1531 Robert Brandling,     |                   | Ralph Carr.               |
| 1532 Henry Anderson,       |                   | John Sanderson.           |
| 1533 Thomas Horsley,       |                   | William Dent.             |
| 1534 Ralph Carr,           |                   | Peter Bewicke.            |
| 1535 Thomas Baxter,        |                   | Thomas Bewicke.           |
| 1536 Robert Brandling,     |                   | John Orde.                |
| 1537 John Sanderson,       |                   | John White.               |
| 1538 Andrew Bewicke,       |                   | George Selby.             |
| 1539 Henry Anderson,       |                   | John Hilton.              |
| 1540 James Lawson,         |                   | Robert Brigham.           |
| 1541 John Hilton,          |                   | Robert Lewin.             |
| 1542 Henry Anderson,       |                   | Mark Shafto.              |
| 1543 Robert Brandling,     |                   | Bertram Anderson.         |
| 1544 Robert Lewin,         |                   | Cuthbert Ellison          |
| 1545 George Davell,        |                   | Oswald Chapman.           |
| 1546 Henry Anderson,       |                   | Edward Baxter.            |
| <b>EDWARD VI</b>           |                   |                           |
| 1547 Sir Robert Brandling, |                   | Thomas Stott.             |
| 1548 Mark Shafto,          |                   | Cuthbert Blunt.           |
| 1549 Cuthbert Ellison,     |                   | Richard Hodgson.          |
| 1550 Robert Brigham,       |                   | Cuthbert Musgrave.        |
| 1551 Bertram Anderson,     |                   | Cuthbert Mitford.         |
| 1552 Robert Lewin,         |                   | John Rawe.                |

## APPENDIX.

525

|                   | <i>MAYORS.</i>        | <i>MARY.</i> | <i>SHERIFFS.</i>   |
|-------------------|-----------------------|--------------|--------------------|
| 1553              | Cuthbert Blunt,       |              | Robert Ellison.    |
| 1554              | Cuthbert Ellison,     |              | William Dixon.     |
| 1555              | Richard Hodgson,      |              | John Wilkinson.    |
| 1556              | Christopher Mitford,  |              | William Dent.      |
| 1557              | Bertram Anderson,     |              | William Carr.      |
| <b>ELIZABETH.</b> |                       |              |                    |
| 1558              | Oswald Chapman,       |              | Andrew Surtees.    |
| 1559              | Robert Ellison,       |              | Robert Anderson.   |
| 1560              | Cuthbert Musgrave,    |              | Francis Anderson.  |
| 1561              | John Wilkinson,       |              | Stephen Sotheran.  |
| 1562              | William Dent,         |              | George Heley.      |
| 1563              | Bertram Anderson,     |              | Thomas Liddell.    |
| 1564              | Sir Robert Brandling, |              | William Selby.     |
| 1565              | William Carr,         |              | Anthony Swinburne. |
| 1566              | Richard Hodgson,      |              | Henry Brandling.   |
| 1567              | Robert Anderson,      |              | John Watson.       |
| 1568              | Henry Brandling,      |              | William Jenison.   |
| 1569              | Christopher Mitford,  |              | George Simpson.    |
| 1570              | Robert Ellison,       |              | George Briggs.     |
| 1571              | William Jenison,      |              | Henry Anderson.    |
| 1572              | Thomas Liddell,       |              | Robert Barker.     |
| 1573              | William Selby,        |              | Mark Shafto.       |
| 1574              | John Watson,          |              | Roger Rawe.        |
| 1575              | Henry Anderson,       |              | William Riddell.   |
| 1576              | Henry Brandling,      |              | Christopher Lewin. |
| 1577              | Robert Barker,        |              | Edward Lewin.      |
| 1578              | Mark Shafto,          |              | Henry Tennant.     |
| 1579              | Roger Rawe,           |              | James Carr.        |
| 1580              | Richard Hodgson,      |              | Robert Atkinson.   |

### Members of Parliament for Newcastle, 1501-1580.

*(So far as Returns can be found.)*

|      |                                                                            |
|------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1529 | Thomas Tempest, knight, and Henry Anderson.                                |
| 1550 | Robert Brandling and . . .                                                 |
| 1553 | Robert Lewen, mayor, and Bertram Anderson.                                 |
| "    | Sir Robert Brandling, knight, and Edward Hall, baker.                      |
| 1554 | Bertram Anderson, merchant, and Cuthbert Horsley, gent.                    |
| "    | " " " " and John Watson of Lincoln's Inn.                                  |
| 1555 | Sir Robert Brandling, knight and alderman, and Cuthbert Blunt, alderman.   |
| 1558 | Bertram Anderson, gent., and Robert Lewen, gent.                           |
| 1559 | Robert Lewen and Cuthbert Blunt.                                           |
| 1563 | Sir Robert Brandling, knight and alderman, and Bertram Anderson, alderman. |
| 1571 | William Carr and William Jenison.                                          |
| 1572 | William Jenison, mayor, and William Selby, alderman.                       |





## LIST OF ENGRAVINGS.

|                                                       | PAGE |
|-------------------------------------------------------|------|
| The Carr Monument in St. Nicholas' Church . . . . .   | 20   |
| Window in the Crypt of St. Nicholas' Church . . . . . | 32   |
| Herber Tower . . . . .                                | 45   |
| The Water Tower, Close . . . . .                      | 52   |
| Baptistry of St. John's Church . . . . .              | 60   |
| Ruins of old All Saints' Church . . . . .             | 80   |
| The Black Friars' Monastery . . . . .                 | 94   |
| Bertram Monboucher Tower . . . . .                    | 103  |
| Pilgrim Street Gate . . . . .                         | 112  |
| The West Gate . . . . .                               | 120  |
| White Friars' Postern . . . . .                       | 158  |
| House in the Groat Market . . . . .                   | 240  |
| Chancel of the Virgin Mary Hospital . . . . .         | 262  |
| The Scotch Inn, Bigg Market . . . . .                 | 275  |
| Ficket Tower . . . . .                                | 311  |
| St. Andrew's Church, South Transept . . . . .         | 318  |
| St. Nicholas' Church, North Aisle . . . . .           | 335  |
| " " " Tower . . . . .                                 | 396  |
| The Old Vicarage . . . . .                            | 443  |
| Ancient Door Lintel . . . . .                         | 457  |
| Carliel Tower in 1825 . . . . .                       | 523  |

## ERRATA.

Page 54, line 14, *for* (11th December) of Henry VIII., *read* 8th December,

1 Henry VIII.

„ 87 „ 19, *after* Lort burn, *add* [Lam burn ?].

„ 229 „ 18, *for* Robert Walles [Wallis] *read* Robert Walles [Woller ?].

„ 234 „ 24, 4l. 2s. 10d. So in Brand, but evidently a misprint for 3l. 2s. 10d.



## INDEX.

- Abletson or Avetson, Henry, 220  
 Aclif, Andrew, clerk, 233  
 Act "concerning Newcastle," 117  
 Adama, Theophilus, 522  
 Ade, Chris., merchant, 407  
 Adeson, Horrie, 21  
 Admiralty jurisdiction, 95, 483  
 Adrian, James, 192  
 Adultery punished, 9, 402, 403  
 Aglionby, Henry, vicar, 214, 268  
 Agnus Dei concealed, 452  
 Akynson, William, 182  
 Albany, duke of, 43, 66, 74  
 Aldborough, claim from, 86  
 Alemouth, or Alomouth, 81, 111, 138  
 Alle, Robert, porter, 188  
 Alleson, Bertram, waller, 356, 359  
 Allhallowbank, 173, 403, 495  
 All Saints' street, 236  
 Allyson, Bartye, fool, 409  
 Anderson, Abraham, 350; Alison, 455;  
     Barbara, 455; Bertram, 180, 273, 280,  
     299, 389, 393, 406, 407, 408, 410, 418,  
     424, 436, 454, 494, 498, 506, alderman,  
     340, 355, 362, mayor, 276, 283, 322, 328,  
     386, 392, merchant, 246, 259, 342, M.P.,  
     292, 364, 328, 336, 386, sheriff, 212, 215;  
     Clement, 408, 459, 473, 506, 523; Edward,  
     194, 332, 350; Eleanor, 365; family, the,  
     337, 418, 448, 492; Francis, 181, 350,  
     419, sheriff, 353, 366; George, 413, 417,  
     418; Harry, 85, 454, 521; Henry, 169,  
     200, 245, 382, 395, 407, 436, 451, 472,  
     501, 507, alderman, 78, 89, 137, 155,  
     174, 190, 465, 467, 488, 491, mayor, 121,  
     126, 132, 165, 198, 209, 212, 227, 241,  
     464, 475, 485, M.P., 113, 123, pardoned,  
     103, sheriff, 58, 61, 444, 450, will of,  
     336; Isabel, 339; Jeffray, 193; James,  
     194, 291, 318, 367; John, 192, 193,  
     sheriff, 121; Lionel, 489; Mabel, 507;  
     Margaret, 211; Master, 123, 201; Oswald,  
     179; Richard, 172, 185, 189; Robert, 325,  
     328, 390, 398, 418, 459, alderman, 465,  
     467, 491, 492, mayor, 410, 414, 420,  
     sheriff, 336, 353; Simon, 433, 492, 496;  
     Thomas, 189, 190, 192, 194; William, 179,  
     393, 407, 417  
 Almer, Gilbert, 175; John, 176  
 Alnwick, 38, 48, 66, 108, 110, 453, 492, 495  
 Aucrum Moor, battle of, 223  
 Anderson Place, 221  
 Anderson's Ring and the Fish, 350  
 Angus, earl of, 82, 100, 108, 114, 164  
 Apparel of Apprentices, 310; Wives, 374  
 Appleby, Jeunet, 207; Margaret, 207;  
     Thomas, 207  
 Apprentices, apparel of, 310  
 Arkell's door, 240  
 Arkell, Richard, 193  
 Armies (see "War")  
 Armourer's Company (see "Incorporated  
     Companies")  
 Armstrongs, the, 101  
 Armstrong, Andrew, 127; Christopher, 187;  
     George, 187; Hector, 127; John, 108;  
     Matthew, 186; Richard, 189; Roger, 108;  
     William, 369  
 Arnold or Arnalde, Agnes, 90, 248, 277;  
     David, relict of, 171; James, 191, 250,  
     281; Richard, 248; William, 77  
 Arms granted to Newcastle, 465  
 Arrest, alleged unlawful, 485  
 Arrowmythe, Thomas, 458  
 Arthore, Thomas, 89  
 Artillery Ground, the, 371  
 Artur, Thomas, chaplain, 10  
 Ashton, Nicholas, cutler, 493  
 Aske, Robert, 278; Roland, 178  
 Assize of fuel, 292  
 Assizes at Newcastle, 64, 99, 102, 127, 394  
 Atcheson, George, sawer, 194; Henry, fuller,  
     476; John, 175; Nicholas, 191; Robert,  
     358; Thomas, 376; William, 178  
 Athol, Sir Aymer, 88  
 Atkinson, Atkynson, Atkeson, etc.—Dame,  
     278, 282; Henry, 493; John, 125, 180,  
     183, 187, 193, 389, 399; Lorraine, 183;  
     Richard, 88; Robert, 151, 280, 423;  
     Roland, 184; Thomas, 440; William, 188  
 Atkynshawe, William, 233  
 Avetson, Henry, 220  
 Awd, James, 439  
 Ayden, Edward, 187  
 Aydon, Agnes, 380; Gawen, 372, 380, 391,  
     402, 403

- Ayrcchbold, Thomas, mason, 193  
 Ayton, Robert, of Fishburn, 137  
  
 Bacon, Sir Nicholas, 394; Wm., sergeant, 191  
 Backhouse, William, 404  
 Bailey Burn, 62  
 Bailey Gate, 473  
 Bailie, Walter, mariner, 472  
 Bailiffs of Morpeth, 465  
 Bailiwick of Gateshead, 147  
 Bainbrigg or Bainbridge, bishop, appointed, 24; Bartholomew, 320; Catherine, 492; Francis, 447; Richard, 17, 25; Simon, 492  
 Baittes, John, mariner, 472  
 Baker, Robert, priest, 208, 230, 254, 260; William, chaplain, 9  
 Bakers (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Ball, Richard, apprentice, 222  
 Ballast dues in the Tyne, 85; deposit of, 264  
 Bancks or Banks, George, 210; John, 210; Margery, 211; Ralph, 458; Thos., 210, 420  
 Bannister, Lawrence, 449  
 Barantyne, Sir William, 220  
 Barkeley, Bartram, priest, 234, 257  
 Barker, Ellinor, 497; Robt., alderman, 491, 510, mayor, 487, 495, 497, sheriff, 450, 458; Thos., 178, 215, 221; Wm., 369  
 Barla, William, tanner, 186  
 Barley, Agnes, 463; Richard, 463  
 Barmston, 493  
 Barnard Castle, 139, 423, 488  
 Barnes, Alice, 426; bishop, 487; Margt., 426  
 Barnys, Robert, Gateshead, 41  
 Barras Bridge, the, 267, 334  
 Barras Mill, the, 334, 489  
 Barraters, presented, 458  
 Barrow, John, priest, 169  
 Bartley, Robert, ward constable, 182  
 Barton, Conan, 58, 62, 128, 144, 507; Ralph, 146  
 Bartram, Anthony, 249; Christopher, 426; Edward, 249, 422, 448; James, 249, 500; George, 186, 204, 212, 222, 249  
 Baskett, Nicolas, mariner, 193  
 Bates, Margaret, 502  
 Batman, John, 419  
 Batys, Thomas, smith, 191  
 Battys, Robert, 180  
 Bavington, Little, 236  
 Bawkyng, Roger, mariner, 194  
 Bawne, William, 39  
 Baxter, Alexander, 189; Alicia, 37; Anne, 463; Christopher, 448, 495; Edward, 28, 62, 76, 77, 83, 130, 189, alderman, 37, 89, letter to Cromwell, 113, mayor, 50, 53, 65, 69, 74, 76, 78, sheriff, 26, 29, 227, 241; family, the, 424; Joan or Joanna, 22, 61, 70, 199; John, 10, 27, 77, 330, 395, 483, 485; Matthew, 55, 77, 171, 172, 189, 197, 395; Nicholas, 180, 377, 423; Robt., 18, 25, 26, 50, 51, 193, alderman, 78, mayor, 41, sheriff, 14, 17; Thomas, 199, alderman, 174, 184, letters to Cromwell, 122, 141, mariner, 151, 191, 291, marriage of, 443, mayor, 142, 143, sheriff, 53, 54  
 Baxter, all, 55, 77, 106  
 Bar, 146  
 Bu, 146  
 Buwright, 194  
  
 Bayttes, John, shipmaster, 422  
 Beadnel or Beidnell, George, 85, 185  
 Bearward, lord Monteagle's, 383  
 Bedefolk at the Trinity House, 202  
 Bedford, earl of, 400  
 Bednalle, George, 185; William, 492  
 Bee, Bartholomew, 59, 185, 205, 246, 277, sheriff, 113, 116; Gane, 278; John, 278; William, 179, 277  
 Beelzebub's cloak, 413  
 Beck, John, 500  
 Beke, John, 460  
 Belonge, William, 374  
 Belyngton, William, 194  
 Bell, Agnes, 221; Clement, 169; Joanna, 8; John, 460; Margaret, 426; Peter, 424; Richard, 10, 255, 458; Robert, 372, 377, 409; Thos., 77, 120, 151, 187, 194, 197; Wm., 8, 520, rector of Gateshead, 327  
 Bellasis, Dr., 238; Mr., 122; Richard, 112  
 Bell Close, 498  
 Belle, John, 186; Nicholas, 184; Thomas, 175, 179, 191  
 Bellman of Newcastle, the, 383, 384, 385, 462  
 Belsay, 65, 116  
 Belts, Thomas, 171; William, 185  
 Bendall, Thomas, baker, 193  
 Benolt, John and Thomas, 91  
 Bentley, John, 28, 50, 125  
 Benton (Long Benton), 320  
 Benton, Thomas, 178  
 Benett, Richard, 181  
 Bennet, Jerome, 437  
 Bennet, John, 224, 340, 397, 419, 421; Thos., 518; William of Kenton, 59, 60, 519  
 Bensham Meadows, 115, 368  
 Benson, Richard, 167, 280  
 Benwell, 148, 164, 173, 349, 498, 520  
 Berkley, Robert, saddler, 137  
 Berlay, Alexander, 394  
 Bernet, George, draper, 33  
 Bertram, Robert, sheriff, 65, 69; Roger, chaplain, 11, 12  
 Best, Robert, chaplain, 9  
 Betts' Wasta, 448  
 Beule, Robert, yeoman, 13  
 Bewicke, Andrew, 59, 125, 160, 170, 171, 215, 216, 437, 498, alderman, 155, mayor, 162, 165, 174, 184, sheriff, 104, 113; Anne, 442; Bertram, 185, 246; Cuthbert, 331, 387, 394, 436, 494; Edward, 500; Elizabeth, 51; Henry, 59; James, 22, 114; John, 189; Margaret, 22, 51, 162, 436; Mrs., 189; Nicholson, 114; Percival, 510; Peter, 162, sheriff, 140, 142; Robert, 114, 162, 186, 371, 521; Thomas, 187, 189, 196, 236, 357, sheriff, 142, 148; William, 59, 185, 272  
 Bewmond, Robert, 98  
 Beyaley, Mr., expenses of, 203  
 Bicheburn, William, steward, 26  
 Bigg Market, the, 236, 324, 440, 446  
 Billingsford, Richard, 239, 258  
 Billy, Robert, 405  
 Birch, William, 393, 471  
 Bird, Anthony, 172, 448, 503; John, 32, 501; family, the, 502, 506

- Birtley (or Barkeley), Bartram, 257  
 Bird, John, 5, 185; George, 10, alderman, 27, mayor, 23, 24, 31, 32; Mrs., 188  
 Birthfield, Ralph, 145, 498; Thomas, 500  
 Birtley, 376  
 Birne, Stephen, butcher, 10  
 Bishopric of Durham, jurisdiction of York in, 8, 481; liberties of the, 84, 117  
 Bishopric of Newcastle created, 296; dissolved, 308  
 Black, William, mariner, 248  
 Blackbull, Thomas, waller, 356  
 Blackeston, Chris, shipmaster, 438  
 Blackett's Hospital, 371  
 Black Friars (see "Friars")  
 Blackman, Robert, 498  
 Blak, Nicholas, 21; William, 192  
 Blakeney, Robt., prior, 164, 173  
 Blakeston, John, 171  
 Blakytt, Richard, 179  
 Blaxton, Bartram, 178; John, 50, 130, 137, 181, 505, alderman, 78, 89, mayor, 36, 39, 95, 104, sheriff, 17, 19, 21; Robert, 400; widow, 487  
 Blayden, 449  
 Blenkinsop, Elizabeth, 472; John, 107, 189, 189, 202, 472, 475; Robert, 424; Thomas, 202; William, 237, 257, 472  
 Bloules and frays, 458  
 Blythesnoke, 81  
 Blythman, or Blithman, Antony, 177; Catherine, 405; David, 181, 419; Edward, 368, 398, 412; Elizabeth, 378; family, the, 268; Jarret, 188; James, 378; John, 445; Master, 106; Mother, 381; Nicholas, 193, 444, 495; Parse, 188; Robert, 268; Roger, 188; William, 73, 89, 188, 398, 427, 447, 499  
 Blunt, Agnes, 249; Barbara, 249, 417, 473; Christopher, 400; Cuthbert, 184, 249, 367, 417, 423, mayor, 291, 304, M.P., 312, 336, sheriff, 251, 263; Edward, 500; Elizabeth, 445; family, the, 249, 423; Margaret, 417, 506; Robert, 249, 472, 473, 506  
 Boid, Mark, 448  
 Bolam, Robert, 450  
 Bolton, John, mariner, 77  
 Bone family, the, 3, 4  
 Boner, Edward, 68  
 Bonfires on the Sandhill, 467, 469, 497  
 Boode, heirs of, 172  
 Boone, Clement, 461  
 Border life, picture of, 333  
 Borell, William, 189  
 Borne, George, 510; John, 185, 498; Sandar, 185; William, 179  
 Borowman, John, 125  
 Borrel, Richard, 25  
 Borroden, George, priest, 169  
 Boston, Roger, 424, 500, 522; Thomas, 502  
 Boswell, Thos., 500  
 Boulton, Thos., merchant, 380  
 Boundary of Newcastle extended, 264  
 Bourne, Alex., sen., 407  
 Bournewell, Jarrett, 520  
 Boutflower, John, 473; Nicholas, 176; Robert, 193  
 Bovell, George, 385  
 Bowden, John, 180  
 Bower, John, tailor, 375  
 Bowes, Annas, 458; Sir George, 429, 453, 495; Margery, 281, 302  
 Bowham, Christopher, 440  
 Bowlok, Thomas, priest, 169  
 Bowlock, Robert, priest, 167  
 Bowmaker, Richard, 300; Thomas, 175  
 Bowman, Master, dinner to, 209  
 Bowmer, Geo., 453; Robt., chaplain, 10, 11  
 Bowre, James, 175  
 Bows and arrows repaired at Newcastle, 130, 138  
 Boyes, Henry, priest, 167; Richard, 459  
 Boynde, Robert, 21  
 Hoyne, William, priest, 11  
 Boynton, Sir Henry, 25, 115  
 Boys, Jean, 426  
 Boyth, Rauffe, 180  
 Boyville, Hugh, 242  
 Brackenbrough, Richard, joiner, 474  
 Braidfurth, Christobel, 389  
 Braidle, John, baker, 188  
 Brakenbury, William, 171  
 Brand, Thos. and Wilfred, 406  
 Brandesby, executors of, 206  
 Brandling, Agnes 380; Anne, 432; Dorothy, 381; George, 58; Harry, 187; Henry, 182, 204, 330, 395, 422, 464, 503, 510, alderman, 465, 467, mayor, 414, 425, 475, 487, 491, sheriff, 404, 410; John, 50, 61, 68, alderman, 58, 59, clerk, 164, 201, mayor, 26, 29, 33, 36, 40, 50, 58, 61, sheriff, 21, 23; Sir John, 239; Margery, 380; Master, 49; Robert, 58, 68, 500, alderman, 174, 182, 346, 362, knighted, 244, mayor, 121, 126, 130, 137, 148, 154, 159, 164, 212, 215, merchant, 91, 125, 168, 213, 221, 246, sheriff, 76, 85, 87; Sir Robert, 29, 88, 252, 253, 259, 267, 286, 325, 327, 331, 332, 342, 344, 361, 375, 378, 380, 394, 399, 401, 406, 408, 494, 495, acquires Gosforth, 287, assaulted, 284, charge against, 387, mayor, 241, 248, 251, 392, 397, M.P., 241, 283, 292, 312, 386, will of, 414; Robert, heir to the Felling, 464; William, 29, 68, 251, 380, 381, 415, 432, 475, heir of, 495  
 Braukston Moor, battle of, 37  
 Brantyngham, Richard, shipwright, 193  
 Brawling in a churchyard, 380  
 Brenda, John, in Newcastle, 261, 330  
 Brewers (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Brewing without license, 458  
 Bridge (see "Tyne Bridge")  
 Bridge end, house at the, 337, 463  
 Briggs, Geo., sheriff, 435, 444; Robt., 175  
 Brigham's almshouses, 322  
 Brigham, Anne, 426; Christopher, 17, 18, 73, 25, 28, 50, 94, 419, 437, 472, alderman, 19, 89, mayor, 23, 31, 33; Elizabeth, 426, 437; family, the, 436; Humphrey, 377, 436; John, 160; Robert, 17, 25, 175, 190, 205, 246, 437, mayor, 270, 276, sheriff, 198, 203; William, 98, 426, vicar, 443  
 Brinkburn Priory, murder of canon of, 64, 147; property in Newcastle, 147



- Broad Chare, the, 58, 62, 77, 90, 248, 274, 330, 376, 395, 503, 509  
 Broad Garth, the, 331, 460  
 Brockhouse, Widow, 395  
 Broderigg, Johanna, nun, 199  
 Broken Vows in Newcastle, 473  
 Broket, Edward, bower, 187  
 Brokus, John, 192, 226, 282; Chr., 202; Robert, 365  
 Brookes, John, 201  
 Bromilaye, Robert, 189  
 Brown, Jenet, 459; Robert, 459  
 Brown and Browne, Sir Anthony, 114; Christopher, 26, 146, 185, 334, 357, 358; George, 182, 183; Henry, 175; John, 175, 180, 191, 194, 320, 374, 382, 452, rector of Gateshead, 123, 144, 194, 327; pedlar, 399; Robert 184, 188; Roger, 183; Thos., 146, 186, 193, 419; William, 144, 176, 178, 193, clerk, 446, 461, curate, 500, 511, 522, priest, 233, 256  
 Brownden, Edward, 192  
 Brudenell, Mr., 64, 82  
 Brunton, West, 504  
 Bryce, William, alator, 282  
 Bryawoude, master, 91  
 Buck, Margaret, wife of James, 11  
 Buckton, William, 503  
 Buckye, James, 439, 450  
 Bukkery, Henry, friar, 161  
 Bullok or Bullock, George, 194, 486; John, 191; Robert, 486; William, 191  
 Bulman, Edw., 394; Geo., 486; Gilbert, 394  
 Bulmer, William, 89; Sir William, 28, 38, 50, 74, 86, 144  
 Bund, Robert, draper, 35  
 Burfield, Ralph, 282  
 Burials, feasts at, 467, 469  
 Burn Bank, 90, 376  
 Burn and Burns, George, 493; Sandar, 185  
 Burnton, Robert, 486  
 Burnup, Richard, 503  
 Burrel, Alexander, 172, 184; Edward, clerk, 61, 213; George, merchant, 59  
 Burtle, Edward, keelman, 194  
 Bushblades, 400  
 Butcher Rowe, the, 493  
 Butchers' Company (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Rutlande, John, bellman, 385  
 Butler, John, 181, 426; Margaret, 280  
 Byerley, Nicholas, 377, 378  
 Byker, 222, 236, 418, added to Newcastle, 264; Chare, 172; Hills, 266  
 Byker, Ralph, 11, 18  
 Bynde, Thomas, searcher, 443  
 Byrk, Alexander, 381  
 Byroin, Stephen, 9  
 Bytle, William, Gateshead, 365  
 Cacheside, William, 458  
 Caisley, Ralph, 401  
 Cale Cross, the, 172, 372  
 Calverley family, the, 448; Thomas, 409, 449, 451, 484, 506, 510  
 Cambo, George, 186  
 Cambo, manor of, 302  
 Came, Henry and Robert, 194  
 Cammo, John, penance, 130  
 Candishe, Richard, 68  
 Caudlings, Bryan, 338; Margaret, 337  
 Capstocke, Thomas, 511  
 Capston, Thomas, cook, 468  
 Care, George, 188; Henry, 178  
 Carlell, Isabel, 380  
 Carloli Croft, the, 356  
 Carlisle, see of, 53, 205  
 Carmelites (see "Friars")  
 Carmyng, Nicolas, mariner, 193  
 Carnabe, John, kerver, 194  
 Carnaby, Cuthbert, 418; Robert, 498  
 Carne, John, keelman, 194  
 Carpenters (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Carr, Alice, 458, 515; Anne, 240; Bertram, 452; Catherine, 446; Christopher, 185; Cuthbert, 388, 440; Dan, 127; Edward, 451, 454, 508, 510; Elizabeth, 221; family, the, 349, 401, 451, 506, 509; George, 10, 19, 230, 350, 404, 451; mayor, 1, 7, 14; priest, 399; Guffray, 185; Humphrey, 264, 338, 349, 367; Isabel, 203, 213, 465; James, 451, 454, 458, 506; sheriff, 510, 515; John, 446, 500; Mark, 106, 127; Mrs., effigy of, 20; Nicholas, 186, 221, 401; Oswald, 452, 454, 489, 506, 515, 521; Ralph, 19, 130, 199, 203, 213, 447, 451; mayor, 140, 142; sheriff, 121, 126, 187; Robert, 221, 279, 324, 452; Thomas, 280; William, 13, 175, 181, 182, 186, 199, 221, 239, 246, 255, 319, 450, 452, 453, 503, 504, 507; mayor, 397, 404, 408, M.P., 444, sheriff, 95, 104, 322, 328  
 Carriage, first wheeled that crossed the Tyne, 16  
 Carter Close, Gateshead, 26  
 Carter, Richard, 300; Robert, priest, 168  
 Carvell, captain, 421  
 Case, William, mariner, 194  
 Castell, Robert, 231  
 Castle, the, 331, 498; Castle-field, 376; flag on, 483; gate of, 236; moat of, 51, 473; prison and prisoners in, 13, 23, 471, 523  
 Caverlaye, Mr., 409  
 Caweford, Harry, 185  
 Cawman, William, murdered, 126  
 Cecil, Sir William, in Newcastle, 361  
 Chamber, Master, and the Nuns, 106  
 Chambers, Madlen, 401; Robert, 272, 282; William, 145  
 Chamer, James and John, 189  
 Champeley, Edward, 176  
 Champley, Thomas, 180  
 Champnaye, George, 186  
 Chandeler, Robert, 177  
 Chanttries, surveys of, 228, 253 (see also "Churches")  
 Chapman, Emett, 506; family, the, 467; Oswald, 246, 406, alderman, 346, 362, mayor, 328, 336, 339, 340, 342, 343, 344, sheriff, 223, 227; Marion, 448; Robert and Thomasin, 506; William, 450  
 Charcoal making in the north, 342  
 Charters, grants, etc., 23, 30, 42, 46, 54, 59, 70, 96, 102, 117, 126, 150, 151, 160, 164, 213, 216, 245, 252, 269, 270, 300, 305, 321, 326, 342, 366, 369, 488, 501, 514

Charlton, Hector, 82; Jarret, 347; Roger, 82; Thomas, 82; William, 82, 108, 174.  
Chator, Chaitor, and Chaytor, Charles, 205; Christopher, 116, 416; Henry, 367; John, 106, 107, 116, 190, 205, 280; Nicholas, 204; Peter, 59, 107, 184, 204, 205, 272, 318, 472, alderman, 155, sheriff, 46, 50; Thomas, 180

Chawmer, Bessy and William, 207

Chekyn, John, 191; William, 182

Chests for corpses, 513

Chessye, Chertsie and Chertsye, Bennet, 279, 395, 417, 433, 434, 492, 506, 507, 517

Chester-le-Street, 238, 376, 508

Chicken, Roger, 437

Chimneys ridiculed, 496

Chimney tops, right to make, 513

Chilton, John, chaplain, 202; priest, 207

Chipehase, 102

Chollerford, 111

Cholmeley, Sir Richard, 42, 59

Chopwell, 106

Churches, chapels, etc. :—

*All Saints' Church—*

Arrears of pay to the clergy of, 329; assistant curates appointed, 260; bells of, 371; bequests, etc., 18, 23, 51, 58, 64; burials at, 2, 3, 8, 22, 25, 238, 374, 387, 405, 486, 437, 438, 439, 445, 446, 456, 461, 481, 499, 502, 522; chantries in, 2, 8, 8, 11, 12, 66, 78, 79, 143, 197, 231, 255; charity school of, 371; church stile, 390; churchwardens of, 500; clergy of, 11, 197, 205, 281, 282, 255, 395, 428, 500, 507, 511; epitaphs in, 499, 510; house in churchyard of, 522; kirk-masters of, 62; north porch of, 502; oldest tombstone in, 22; organ in, 445; parish clerk of, 12, 500; penance in, 11, 12, 130; preaching at, 509; property of, 62, 205; repairs of, 63; sale of plate from, 251; values of chantries in, 143; vestry chest at, 19, 22

*Gateshead Church—*

Almshouses in the churchyard, 376; burials at, 207, 210, 393, 398, 404, 412, 413, 418, 439, 486, 517; chantries in, 10, 128, 144, 145, 207, 216, 237, 257; chantry at Farnacres, 147; churchyard of, 9; clergy of, 9, 128, 194, 216, 393, 405, 449, 500, 509; gifts to, 207, 216; glass windows in, 418; overseers appointed in, 454; parish clerk of, 500; penance in, 9; property of, 144; register of, 334; sitting in dispute, a, 513; visitation held in, 8.

*Jesmond Chapel, 90, 257, 267.*

*St. Andrew's Church—*

Age of, 334; arrears of pay to clergy of, 329; assistant curate appointed, 260; brawl in churchyard of, 381; burials at, 263, 319, 349, 407, 459, 465, 488, 498, 501; chantries in, 87, 143, 234, 257; church stile, 264, 381, 456, churchwardens of,

500; churchyard of, 87, 381; clergy of, 12, 234, 257, 263, 476, 489, 500, 507, 511; parish clerk of, 319, 465, 488, 500; property of, 66, 87; repairs at, 489; values of chantries in, 143

*St. James's Chapel, Barras Bridge, 213*

*St. John's Church—*

Arrears of pay to clergy of, 329; assistant curate appointed, 260; burials at, 7, 231, 401, 445, 475, 516; chantries in, 7, 143, 233, 256; clergy of, 12, 233, 256, 500, 508; 511; inscription in, 445; organ in, 445; parish clerk of, 407, 441, 500; preaching at, 509; value of chantries in, 143; wills proved in, 472, 481, 489

*St. Lawrence's Chapel—*

143, 236, 265, 267, 335

*St. Nicholas' Church—*

Act making a cathedral of, 297; arrears of payment to clergy, 329; assistant curates of, 260, 329; apportionment of living of to Carlisle, 205; baptism in, 502; bells of, at fairs, 482; burials at, 88, 204, 249, 268, 269, 272, 277, 331, 333, 337, 350, 365, 369, 405, 406, 422, 423, 425, 426, 432, 447, 450, 451, 453, 459, 471, 475, 489, 492, 505, 509, 510, 514, 515, 517; chantry of St. Catherine in, 272, 327; church stile, 327; churchwardens of, 500; churchyard of, 172, 236, 268, 269, 277, 369; clergy of, 10, 228, 229, 230, 253, 335, 500, 507, 511; clock of 374, 397; directions to clergy of, 215; epitaphs, etc., 19, 68, 88, 211, 399, 421, 422, 490; fairs proclaimed at, 483; lantern of, 409; organ in, 445; parish clerk of 500; penance in, 9, 12, 442; porches in, 272, 365, 471; preaching at, 508; registers of, 334, 463; talk in, 418; values of chantries in, 143, 228, 253; vicars of, 2, 10, 125, 157, 214, 268, 393, 422; vicarage of, 143, 147, 205, 440; visitations in, 500, 507, 511; wills proved in, 459, 493, 499, 502

*St. Thomas's Chapel, Tyne Bridge—*

Clock of, the, 374, 382; gift of land to, 158; masters of, 164, 201, 321, 325, 399, 400; patronage of, 395; value of chantries in, 143, 234, 255

Church, penalty for absence from, 515

Churchings, feasts at, 467, 469

Clark and Clarke, Allen, 192; Edward, 174, 191; Elizabeth, 8; George, 193; Henry, 183; Joan, 8; John, 11, 192, 205, 211, 240, 291, 495; Matilda, 8; Richard, 191, 208; Robert, 184; Thomas, 151, 191, 197, 438; William, 475, priest, 228, 253, 260

Claxton, Edward, 209; Eleanor, 29; Emont, 181; George, 401, 458; Ralph, 29; Robert, 286, 511, 512; William, 29; of Wynyard, 332

- Clarsley, John, 176  
 Clay, Robert, 191  
 Clere, Clays, 90  
 Clergy, diverse practices of the, 392  
 Clerk and Clerke, Janet, 380; John, priest, 249; Roger, 114; widow, 337; William, curate, 329  
 Clibborne, Thomas, 424, 434  
 Cliff and Clyffe, Arche, 175; Richard, 187; Thomas, 463; William, 175  
 Clifford, Sir Thomas, 126, 138  
 Clifton, John, 178; master, 71  
 Clifton House, Close, 264  
 Clynton, Edmond, 177  
 Clocks, repair of, 374  
 Close, the, 169, 236, 432, 448, 451, 503, 508  
 Close Gate, the, 43, 462  
 Cloth Market, the, 173, 327, 332, 471, 489  
 Clowghe, John, 178  
 Coal, assize of, 214; against wood, 495; bishop's, the, 83, 104, 112, 114, 147; at Benwell, 498; cost of household, 56; at Cross Moor, 213; curious description of, 318; dues, 85; at Elswick, 116, 164, 299, 338, 377; at Fugfield, 377; at Gateshead, 41, 59, 195, 201, 501; measurement of, 292; smelting lead, 111; at Whickham, 260, 271  
 Coalminers to undermine Leith, 361  
 Coalworkers in Newcastle, 385, 396, 403  
 Coining false money in Newcastle, 397  
 Cock, William, 421, 435  
 Cocken, 140, 214, 450, 454  
 Cockerell, James, 62; Robert, 179  
 Cok, John, 500  
 Coke, John, 58, 62; William, 83  
 Coldingknowe, laird of, 345  
 Cole, James, Gateshead, 449, 454  
 Colerigga, a meadow called, 172, 258  
 Coll, Thomas, 211, 251, 273  
 Collingwood, Sir Cuthbert, 504; Elizabeth, 13; George, 55, 503; John, 13, 320, 493, 502; Robert, 82, 70, 149, 487; widow, 407; William, 186, 487  
 Collison, Thomas, clerk, 446  
 Colson, Allie, 458; Helinor, 473  
 Colston, Edwd., 176; John, 393; Thos., 500  
 Colville, Sir James, 138, 139  
 Colyer, Johanna, 199, 204  
 Communion, absence from the, 522  
 Combe, George, 199  
 Companies (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Conere, Robert, novice, 169  
 Constable, Dorothy and Robert, 301; Sir Marmaduke, 38  
 Convents (see "Nunnery" and "Friars")  
 Conyers, Elizabeth, 30; Jane, 492; John, 187  
 Conysbye, Mr., 387  
 Coe, William, captain, 75  
 Cook, Cooke, Cowke, etc., Christopher, 176, 280, 338, 437, 493; Dame, 212; John, 179, 180, 188, 190, 398, 434; Hewa, 187; Ralph, 55, 402, 403; Richard, 463; Thos., 179; Wm., 177, 188, 264  
 Cooks' Company (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Cooks' bonfires, 469, 497  
 Cookson, Agnes, 475; Edmond, 185; John, 419; Raynold, 419; William, 146, 475  
 Copeland, William, pipemaker, 439  
 Cooper, Edward, 183; George, 151; John, 11; Robert, 193  
 Coopers (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Corason, William, merchant, 472  
 Cordoner, Richard, 188  
 Cormorants killed in the Tyne, 372  
 Corn belonging to Newcastle merchants, 138  
 Cornsythe, George, arrested, 201  
 Coroner, duties of the, 29  
 Corpus Christi Plays (see "Plays")  
 Cotton family, the, 393; James, 393; John, 10; Margaret, 393  
 County Court founded, 5  
 Coupland, William, 453, 500  
 Coward, John, 175; Janet, 273  
 Cowche, Richard, 120, 165  
 Cowerman, Robert, 179  
 Cowgate, the, 13  
 Cow Garth, Newgate Street, 88  
 Cowgherham, Bartram, curate, 500, 511  
 Cowper, James, 66; John, 230, 254; Thos., 167; widow, 399; William, 221  
 Coxlodge, 267  
 Coxon, Anthony, 437  
 Cradock, archdeacon, 501  
 Craggs, John, 439; Ralph, 418; Wm., 10  
 Crak, Maryon, house of, 201; John, 190  
 Cramer Dykes, 210  
 Cramlington, tithe of, 214  
 Crawhawe, Alex., 107  
 Crawlmere, Elizabeth, 199  
 Crayforth, John, warden, 168  
 Crayk, John, labourer, 41  
 Creak, Edward, 395  
 Creghton, German, chaplain, 9  
 Crest granted to arms of Newcastle, 465  
 Croft, the, 87  
 Croke Fishery, near Benwell, 147  
 Cromer, Robert, 137; Thomas, 179  
 Cromwell, letter, from mayor, etc., to, 128  
 Crosiers, the, 101  
 Crosser, John, 183  
 Crown debtors in Newcastle, 472  
 Crysope, Thomas, ward constable, 184  
 Crystyng, Robt., mariner, 193  
 Cryswell, Robt. shipwright, 193  
 Cuckold, an alleged, 130  
 Curfew, the, 482  
 Curriers (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Customs and custom houses, 28, 32, 54, 56, 59, 70, 85, 86, 96, 117, 206, 247, 270, 272, 342, 363, 410, 412, 422, 443, 457, 488  
 Cuthbert, Agnes and Conan, 37; John, 94  
 Cuttar, Thomas, 188  
 Cuttel, Thomas, of London, 141  
 Cutter, William, 500  
 Dachyn, or Dichant, Roger, 124, 175, 201  
 Dacre, Edward, 449; lord, 15, 38, 39, 40, 43, 47, 66, 70, 74, 81, 86  
 Dag, John, weaver, 401  
 Dagger, gift of a, 240; sent to London, 214  
 Dalston, John, 175



- Dalton, Bertram, 394; Edw., 172; family, the, 407; Janet, 423; John, 21, 28, 208, 233; Peter, 407; Robt., 459, 510; Roger, 508; Thos., 167, 498; Wm., 456, 500, 521  
 Dalton Place, 21, 77, 79  
 Dautzie, ships at, 422  
 Danyell, Thomas, friar, 161  
 Darcy, Arthur, 66, 138; Thomas, 28  
 Darlington, 83, 139, 163, 428, 463  
 Darn Crook, 87, 320, 494  
 Davell, Geo., 147, 181, 246, mayor, 122, 223, 227, sheriff, 61, 65; John, clerk, 170; Richard, 338; Robt., archdeacon, 160, clerk, 89, 106, 122, 216, doctor, 235, 329; William, 160, sheriff, 122  
 Davell's house, 448  
 Davell and Baxter, 55, 77, 106  
 Davison, Geo., 459; James, 184; Wm., 437  
 Davison's Hospital, 371  
 Davy, Nicholas, 268  
 Danyson, Edward, 175; Thomas, 177  
 Dawnay, John, of Sessay, 278  
 Dawson, Geo., 434; John, 9; Robt., 192; Roger, 77; Thomas, 183; William, 193  
 Dawton, Robert, 188; William, 179  
 Dawy, Wm., lighthouse-keeper, 208, 211  
 Day, George, 193; William, 368  
 Dean Bridge, 502  
 Defamation, cases of, 130, 380, 389, 401, 405, 423, 433  
 Delaval, John, 410, 465, 494  
 Demi lion added to Newcastle arms, 466  
 Demont, Peter, schoolmaster, 382  
 Denand, John, priest, 12  
 Dennyng, Christopher, 175, 178  
 Dent family, the, 456; Geo., 409, 415, 416, 433, 456; Richard, 181; Ralph, 183; Roger, 23, 66, 204, mayor, 42, 46, sheriff, 29, 31; Thos., 214; Wm., 89, 176, 214, 258, 330, 337, 448, 472, 512, alderman, 456, 465, 467, 509, mayor, 373, 386, sheriff, 132, 140, 319, 322  
 Denton, 200, 518, 520  
 Denton Chare, 236, 474  
 Depeham, George, 387  
 Derickson, James, 483  
 Dermoud, William, 175  
 Deryk, John, 151, 191, 197, 208, 282; Robert, 193  
 Dese, Thomas, 158  
 Dethicke, Henry, 521  
 Diehaunt, Roger, 124, 175, 201  
 Dickeson, Dickinson, etc., Roger, 77, 161, 191, 197, 201, 208; Roland, 146; William, 174, 208, 367, 368, 437  
 Diconford, William, 172  
 Dinsforth, Richard, priest, 1  
 Directory of Newcastle, a, 173  
 Dirrick, Edward, 437  
 Dissolution of the Monasteries, 165  
 Divination, cases of, 442, 469  
 Dixon, Dickson, etc., Allan, 498; Edward, 399; family, the, 438; William, 394, 398, 454; sheriff, 304, 312  
 Dockler, Thomas, 239  
 Dodsworth family, the, 447; Lawrence, clerk, 393, 413, 427, 447  
 Dod, Dodd, Dodda, etc., Anthony, 183; Archibald, 108; Chris., 517; Henry, 438; Hugh, 407; James, 476, 506; Janet, 382; John, 338, 448; Robert, 186; Sanders, 176; Thomas, 425, 468, 500; William, 186, 475  
 Doff, Thomas, mariner, 193  
 Dogs in the streets, 385  
 Dolphanby family, the, 26, 58, 128; Agnes, 442; John, 237; Robert, 441  
 Dominicans (see "Friars")  
 "Dominus," the title of, 4  
 Doucken family, the, 486  
 Done, John, 185  
 Doukin, William, 413, 427  
 Donne, Andro, carriageman, 193  
 Dorminan, Elizabeth, 511  
 Dornnton, Peter, 178  
 Dorrant, John, mariner, 161  
 Dossenbe, Robert, 178  
 Doue, James, 192  
 Dowden, John, 180  
 Downe, John, 187; Richd., 176; Thos., 175  
 Dawson, Robert, 172  
 Dorsforth, Dame, 202; John, 58, 62  
 Doyte, Gregori, 458  
 Drapers (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Drawer, John and Robert, 188  
 Drought, a severe, 51  
 Dryden, Thomas, 111  
 Ducking scolds, 391, 403  
 Ducks in the streets, 385  
 Dudley, John, merchant tailor, 411  
 Dunn, Ralph, 199  
 Dunn, Robert, of Harterton, 520  
 Durham Close, 266  
 Durham see, jurisdiction of York in, 8, 431  
 Dykes, captain, 371  
 Dynsdail, John, tailor, 494  
 Dynsdelle, John, ward constable, 179  
 Earl's Inn, the, 32  
 Earls, rebellion of the, 425, 428  
 Easter Mill, the, 503  
 Eden, Henry, 194; Richard, 183; Robert, 365, 451, 472  
 Edgayr, Edward, servant, 186  
 Edwards, Cuthbert, 399  
 Edworthe, Dame, 240  
 Eland, Anthony, 424, 472; Henry, 452; Robert, 424  
 Election of mayor, etc., regulated, 46  
 Ellerker, John, 229; Nicholas, 229; Sir Ralph, 66, 138; Sir Wm., 81, 98, 106, 110  
 Elleson, Ellison, Ellyson, etc., Barbara, 440; Cuthbert, 185, 246, 323, 400, 401, 446, 474, 492, alderman, 362, 340, 346, clerk, 321, 325, mayor, 263, 270, 304, 312, sheriff, 215, 223; Elizabeth, 435; family, the, 324, 499; James, 177, 197; John, 77, 151, 178, 186, 211, 214, 226, 325, 331, 400, 446; Margaret, 401; Matthew, 387; Robert, 189, 282, 291, 422, 492, 493, 495, 499, alderman, 362, 446, 465, 467, 491, chaplain, 77, mayor, 336, 363, 346, 435, 444, priest, 240, sheriff, 291, 304; Thos., 178; Wm., 151, 186, 191, 499, 500  
 Ellington, Anthony, schoolmaster, 500



- Elmdon, Sir William, 94  
 Elmore, Antony, 177  
 Elsdon, Elizabeth and John, 434  
 Elswick, 116, 164, 249, 266, 299, 338, 377, 498  
 Elwold, family, the, 277; Hob, executed, 111  
 Elwood, Edward, merchant, 457  
 Elyton, Robert, arms, 181  
 Ellyngtone, John, slater, 186  
 Embleton, Dennis, M.D., 367, 453  
 Emerson, George, 506, 521; Roland, 192  
 English, John, mariner, 503  
 Eric of Sweden, 370, 386, 413  
 Errington, Edward, cooper, 327; fool, 482;  
   Elinor and Elizabeth, 472; John, 176;  
   Lancelot, 518; Thomas, 128, 520;  
   Richard, 17; Roger, 74, 199; Thomas, 108  
 Eradon, Robert, yeoman, 13  
 Erynton, Christoffer, mariner, 194  
 Esell Rigg, 456  
 Eshed, house at, 110  
 Eshott, 125  
 Eslington, 70  
 Essington, Joan, 3; John, 3, 4, 18; William, 18  
 Eaton, William, draper, 33  
 Eure, Ralph, 144; Sir Wm., 74, 75, 101  
 Evenwood, 68, 206  
 Evers, Sir Ralph, 16, 28; Sir Wm., 50, 66  
 Evison, Christopher, clockmaker, 374  
 Eyne, or Ewyne, George, 190, 358  
 Ewbank, Cuthbert, curate, 500, 511, 522, 523; Dorothy, 487; Robert, 358  
 Fair, riding the, 482  
 Falling sickness, the, 383  
 Fallowfield, Henry, saddler, 453  
 Farbeke, Christofer, 190  
 Fergus, Thomas, keelman, 194  
 Farnaby, George, 472, 500  
 Farnacres, priests of, 200  
 Farne Island, cell of, 147  
 Farnham, John, 522  
 Farnisde, rector of Whickham, 509  
 Farrelles, Anthony, mariner, 474  
 Fawcett, Richard, rector of Boldon, 509  
 Fawdon family, the, 179, 471, 472  
 Fayrbarne, Peter, 372  
 Fayrbrek, Henry, smith, 191  
 Feasts at marriages, etc., 467, 469  
 Featherstonhaugh, Alexander, 8, 128, 239, 405, 467, 469  
 Fell, William, vicar of Newcastle, 125  
 Felling, 80, 286  
 Feltmakers (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Felton, 64, 68, 99, 101, 107  
 Fener, Richard, 186  
 Fenne family, the, 365  
 Fenham, 198, 201, 236, 266, 518  
 Fenrother, Adam, 229  
 Fenwick, Christopher, 300; Elizabeth, 249;  
   Edward, 249; Gabriel, 249; Gerard, 172,  
   249; John, 106, 141, 518; Mally, 387;  
   Marion, 448; Oswald, 323; Sir Ralph,  
   127, 141; Roger, 13, 28, 301; Thos., 109  
 Ferbeck, Anthony, 459; John, 8  
 Ferro, John, mariner, 194  
 Fernhurst, lord of, in Newcastle, 460  
 Fewler, Roger, 475  
 Ficket Tower, 168  
 Fife, Fyfe, etc., Edmond, 188; Edward, 69,  
   229, 249, 254; John, 187, 188; Richard,  
   419; Thomas, 376  
 Fight in a churchyard, 380  
 Finsh, Matthew, 517  
 Firsell, Margaret, 12  
 Fishmarket, Sandhill, 467, 469  
 Fishery in the Tyne, 147, 498  
 "Fish and the Ring" story, the, 350  
 Fish at Newcastle, the great, 131  
 Fishlake, Richard, 231  
 Fitzherbert, Master, 82  
 Fitzwilliam, earl, death of, in Newcastle, 216  
 Flecher and Fletcher, George, 185; John,  
   186; Thomas, 357; William, 175  
 Fleming, John, 419  
 Fleasher Row, 172, 236, 503  
 Flesh Market, the, 482  
 Flesh Shambles, the, 327  
 Flodden, battle of, 37  
 Florence, the painter, 175  
 Flotsam and Jetsam, 96  
 Flower, William, norroy king-at-arms, 465  
 Fobery and Folbury, Cuthbert, 183; Lawrence, 180, 186, 407, 451  
 Foderby, Isabella, widow, 330  
 Fogghearde, John, cutler, 489  
 Foggard, Janet, dispute with, 513; Rowland, 145  
 Fools, 372, 382, 403, 409, 482  
 Forbrest, John, 177  
 Forcer, Catherine, 493  
 Foreshore, rights of, 266  
 Forestalling the market, 458  
 Forgemen from Newcastle, 49  
 Forth, the, 236, 382, 409  
 Fortifications of Newcastle, 163  
 Foster, Forster, etc., Anne, 268; Gilbert, 189; John, 187; Sir John, 343; Robert, 516; Sanders, 391; William, 176, 188, 394  
 Fountains, abbot of, 70  
 Fox, bishop, translated, 2  
 Franciscans (see "Friars")  
 Franklin, Chancellor, 53, 81, 83, 105, 112;  
   Isabel, 448, 454, 463, 507, 509, 510; John, 140, 214, 448, 451, 454; William, 75  
 Franklin's charity, 455  
 Fraser, Robert, priest, 496  
 Freeman, John, 192  
 Freeman's oath, the, 364  
 Free porters (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Freer, Richard, 180  
 French, Antony, 190  
 French commissioners in Newcastle, 361, 371, 408  
 French invasion, rumours of, 333  
 French prisoners in Newcastle, 42  
 French ships in the Tyne, 173, 259  
 Frere, Oswald, 437  
 Freville, George, 429  
 Fresel, Friesel, etc., Christopher, 502; Cuthbert, 183; John, 35, 387, 502; Thomas, 172, 175; William, 183, 379

- Friars, Augustine, or Austin, the**—bequests to, 3, 8, 66; description of the house of, 370; duke of Norfolk at, 353, 361; Eric of Sweden at, 370; ordination of a brother, 125; Princess Margaret at, 74; repairs of, 355, 419, 435; royal manor at, 168; seal of, 167; stores at, 462; surrender of, 166; weavers' festival at, 98
- Friars, Dominican, Preaching or Shod, the**—bequests to, 3, 8, 66; cordwainers' meeting-house at, 408; granted to mayor, etc., 216, 289; grants of land by, 158, 160; occupation of property at, 489; our Lady's well at, 290; prior of, 281; rent of, 372; seal of, 169; sick men lodged at, 391; surrender of, 169
- Friars, Grey, Minor or Franciscan, the**—bequests to, 3, 8, 66, 122; changes of name, 167; chauntry in, 28; expulsion from, 161; lands of, 376; money paid to earl of Northumberland, 86; seal of, 168; surrender of, 168
- Friars, Trinitarian, at Wall Knoll, the**—bequest to, 3; houses and land of, 172, 239, 258; seal of, 170; surrender of, 170
- Friars, White, or Carmelite, the**—bequests to, 3, 8, 66; inventory of goods of, 239; lands, etc., of, 239, 258, 376; seal of, 169; surrender of, 169
- Friars' Chare, 356**
- Friars' girdles, 452**
- Furnace near Gateshead, 114**
- Furnes, Thomas, priest, 169**
- Fyle, Richard, chaplain, 172**
- Fysch, Robert, 185**
- Fythey Moor, 518**
- Galilee, Galilee, etc., James, 145; John, 10, 58, 187, 280; Robert, 128, 145, 146, 165, 280**
- Gallon, John, 12**
- Gallowgate, 173, 462**
- Galyghtly, William, 357**
- Gamboa, Peter de, in Newcastle, 224, 226**
- Gamsbe, Alexander and George, 186**
- Garbutt, Edward, 441**
- Garden near Tyne Bridge, 164**
- Gardens on the Quayside, 330**
- "Garden of the Soul," the, seized, 150**
- Garforth, Anthony, 514, 521; Mr., 509**
- Garnet, John, of Eshott, 125**
- Gary, Robert, glover, 445**
- Gateshead, annexation of, etc., 293, 305, 476, 504; borough court, 26; lease of and Whickham, 501; park, 48, 295**
- Gatehouse, the, 163, 170, 217**
- Gatinby, 426**
- Gaysyd, John, 175**
- Gibson, Gybson, etc., Anne, 278; Cuthbert, 192, 487; George, 279, 489; John, 180, 426, 439, 500; Robert 465; Roger, 188; Thomas, 191; William, 172**
- Gilford, John, 94**
- Gillis, Gilbert, 381**
- Gilpin, Bernard, 401, 423, 455, 509**
- Girdlers (see "Incorporated Companies")**
- Girdles for women in labour, 452**
- Glangton, Thomas, barber, 190**
- Glangton, William, 175**
- Glover, Richard, tanner, 463**
- Gluttony in Gallowgate, 463**
- Godfrey, Richard, 346**
- Godsave, Anthony, 158**
- God's coat, linen for, 370**
- Goston, Andrew, 437, 443, 460, 472, 473; Charles, 189, 222; Isabel, 437; James, 437**
- Gollen, Gollayn, etc., Wm., 9, 144, 146, 193**
- Goldsborough, John, priest, 10, 11**
- Goldsmiths' Co. (see "Incorporated Companies")**
- Golfe, William, 185**
- Goodebild family, the, 185, 319, 320**
- Gosford Cocker, 456**
- Gosforth, 30, 49, 60, 64, 111, 286, 347, 507, 511**
- Gosyke, Gosseke, etc., Robert, 186; Thos., 181, 226, 240, 251, 273, 282**
- Gowland, William, priest, 206**
- Gowler Rawe, 324**
- Gracobe, Peter, ducker, 391**
- Grafton, George, 181**
- Grammar School, the, 88, 372, 383, 389, 483**
- Grand Lease, the, 501**
- Gray and Grey, Catherine, 516; Elizabeth, 105; George, 428, 439, 441, 450, 453, 456, 460, 476, 500, 511, 516; Henry, 338; Humphrey, 389, 404, 488, 500, 515; John, 174, 183, 193, 407, 461, 487, 497, 502; lady Jane, 292; Lionel, 149; lord, 43, 251, 354; Mr., 154, 165, 208; Ralph, 179; Sir Ralph, 348; Richard, 151; Robt., 488, 497; Thomas, 179, 194, 422; William, 193, 465**
- Graydon, John, 182**
- Grayson, William, shipmaster, 422**
- Great Innes, the, 397**
- Greathhead, William, priest, 168**
- Green, Grene, etc., Anne, 350; Alex., 179; Edward, 184; John, 10, 375, 389; Margt., 350; Robert, 62; Thomas, 190, 194, 411; William, 149, 169, 170, 172, 186**
- Greenwell, Lionel, 433**
- Greenwell, William, 384, 500**
- Gregson, Elizabeth, 291**
- Graham, Sir Richard, 239, 253**
- Grey Friars (see "Friars")**
- Grinston, George, 494**
- Grindon Chare, 198; Moor, 376**
- Grindstones, 85, 419**
- Grownd, George, 190**
- Gryffyn, Bertram, 175**
- Guildhall of Newcastle, the, 137**
- Guilds (see "Incorporated Companies")**
- Gull, Paul, 192**
- Gunner Tower, 187**
- Guns and Gunners, 49, 138, 391, 474**
- Gurley, William, shipmaster, 438**
- Gustard, Robert, 130**
- Gutturs, Raymond, of Calais, 91**
- Gyllson, Francis, 518**
- Haddock, Robert, 8**
- Hagthropp, John, 376, 377, 378, 426**
- Hadshaw, Jane, 9**
- Haidon, Anthony, 522**

- Hairbread, William, 18  
 Hall, Allen, 176; Charles, 495; Cuthbert, 407; Edward, 179, 190, 193, M.P., 292; Eleanor, 433; family, the, 99, 498, 511; Gabriel, 388; George, 191; Jeffrey, 179; John, 191, 193, 347, 439, 491; Leonard, 277, 278; Margaret, 493; Ralph, 268; Rowland, 10, 43; William, 126, 176, 407, 408, 460, 498  
 Hallybouse-end, 327  
 Hallyman, Thomas, 248; Robert, 87, 127, 376  
 Halton, John, draper, 33  
 Haltwhistle, 102, 127, 147  
 Handfasting, cases of, 389, 440, 473  
 Hanson, Cuthbert, 160; Thos., 8; William, 193  
 Harborne, Richard, 280  
 Harbottle Castle, 101, 102  
 Harbottle, John, 94; Margaret, 106; Ralph, 14; Richard, 106; Thomas, 58, 75  
 Harbrans, Thomas, 49  
 Harbrey, William, 2  
 Harbred, Harbread, etc., John, 175; William, 2, 18, 24, 25  
 Hardcastle, John, 358, 413  
 Harden, Robert, alderman, 19  
 Harding, Dame, 214, 222; John, 192; Ralph, 90, 192, 240, 248, 282; Richard, 151; Robert, 10; Roland, 160, 169, 249; Wm., sheriff, 36, 39  
 Hardy, Thomas, shoemaker, 460  
 Harle, Margery, 486; Richard, 511; Thos., 200  
 Harnebred, —, priest, 11  
 Harop, John, 211, 320, 518  
 Harper, Henry, apparitor, 2  
 Harrill, Alice and James, 8  
 Harrison, John, 458; Richard, 400 (see also "Herrison")  
 Harrygate, Richard, 367, 452  
 Hart, James, 3; John, 186; Robert, 168, 335, 370; William, 329, 335, 370  
 Hartlepool, 84, 344, 358, 361  
 Hatton, John, 12  
 Havelock, Isabel and John, 437  
 Hawarde, Rowland, 175  
 Hawbred, William, 11  
 Hawker, Isabel, repair of door, 209  
 Hawk's Nest, 384, 462  
 Hawkin, Peteresse and Hugh, 232  
 Hawton, John, 273  
 Hawxley, William, 407  
 Haychaire, Thomas, 94  
 Hayning, William, 10, 19  
 Hayr, John, 194; Sander, 177  
 Hayrgald, John, 192  
 Haysand, William, 65  
 Hayton, John, mariner, 319  
 Hayton, Roger, 191  
 Heart, William, priest, 278  
 Heaton, 8, 236, 267, 302, 335  
 Hebborne, Antony, 186; Cuthbert, 249; George, 21; John, 11, 21, 211; Ralph, 21, 77; Thomas, 77  
 Hebson, John, 369; Thomas, 500  
 Hed, Richard, Gateshead, 9  
 Heddon, Elmer, 493  
 Hedley, Alison, 337; Edward, 433; family, the, 99, 268, 369; John, 180, 185, 190, 268; Lewis, 338; Nicholas, 427, 439, 517; Roger, 369; Rowland, 488; Thomas, 190; William, 181, 188, 438  
 Hedwen, William, 59  
 Hedworth, Adrian, 400; Alexander, 8; Anne, 442; Anthony, 400, 463; Catherine, 105; family, 400; John, 8, 17, 28, 194, 450; Margaret, 8; Sir Ralph, 125; Richard, 400  
 Hedwis Streams, 28, 50, 117, 267  
 Heeland, Thomas, keelman, 194  
 Heley, Anne, 68; family, the, 68, 432; George, 68, 338, 416, 432, sheriff, 373, 386; Robert, 190, 492; William, 68  
 Hellenton, Edmond, slater, 212  
 Helmet, crest, etc., granted to Newcastle, 465  
 Henry VII., death of, 26  
 Henry VIII., accession of, 26; gift from the town to, 204; death of, 241  
 Henryson, Andrew, 175; Ralph, 391; William, 179  
 Heppelle, John and Richard, 185  
 Hepeon, William, priest, 233, 256  
 Heresy, a case of, 123  
 Herington, Thomas, 231  
 Heron, Peter, 187; Roger, 98, 110; Thomas, 337; Sir William, 55, 82, 89, 196  
 Heryn or Heron, John, vicar, 157, 214  
 Herry, Henry, 177  
 Herryhat, Richard, shipmaster, 422  
 Herrison, Heryson, etc., Dame, 208; Geo., 193; Thomas, 192; Richard, 193; Robert, 184, 192; Thomas, 43; William, 194, 398, 404, 492  
 Hertford, earl of, in Newcastle, 218, 225  
 Heryng, William, 234  
 Hesbrowk, George, 194  
 Hesleden, John, priest, 168; Robert, 66  
 Heslop, George, 515; James, 427; Roger, 176; Thomas, 145; William, 146  
 Heton, Anthony, 368; John, 187; Robert, 191  
 Hette, William, 212  
 Hewghill, William, chaplain, 10, 11  
 Hewison, Andrew, 338; Richard, 165; Robert, 179; Sybil, 337  
 Heworth, 324; family of, 449  
 Hexham, 66, 102, 147, 149, 173, 347, 348  
 Heyning, John, 33; Luke, 468  
 High Friar Lane, 322  
 Hill, Thomas, 11, 21, sheriff, 7, 14  
 Hillgate, Gateshead, 144, 427, 498  
 Hilliard, Dr., preaching tour, 196  
 Hilton, Alan, 229; Anne, 414; Agnes, 77; Isabel, 213; John, 140, 213, mayor, 203, 209, sheriff, 165; Sir Thomas, 125; William, 28, 65  
 Hind, Robert, 512; Thomas, 468  
 Hindmarsh, John, 439; William, 406  
 Hindrose, Thomas, shipmaster, 438  
 Hixon, Christopher, 393  
 Hobbyhorse in the Forth, 409  
 Hobkirk, Ralph, 184; Thomas, 368  
 Hobson, Thos., 3, 4, 11, 404; William, 191  
 Hogg, Joan, 3; Richard, 2; John, 438  
 Hoggerson, John, 175



- Hodgson, Hodshon, etc., Ant., 256; Edw., 18; George, 151; Hugh, 25, 94, 144; Isabel, 510; John, 22, 188, 221; Margt., 22; Mr., 416; Ralph, 178; Richard, 210, 249, 332, 422, 459, alderman, 77, 340, 362, 465, 467, 491, 517, 519, mayor, 312, 319, 404, 410, 515, sheriff, 263, 270; Robert, 10, 183, 487; William, rector of Gateshead, 449, 454, 460, 500, 509; — of Tynemouth, 202
- Holland, Thomas, 66; William, 192
- Hollyman, Thomas, clerk, 231
- Holmshaugh, 100, 110
- Holystone Nunnery, property in N'castle, 147
- Homyll, John, 186
- Hone, John, 417
- Honey Lane, Pandon, 205
- Hood, Cuthbt., 193; Robt., 181; Wm., 180
- Hoppe, Robert, 185
- Hopper, Anne, widow, 411
- Hoppen, Hoppon, etc., George, 460; Robt., 107, 181, 208; Thomas, 461, 500
- Horden, Raffe, captain, 90
- Hording, Johannet, 243
- Hordson, Robert, 107
- Hornby, dame, will of, 273
- Horsbrook, Robert, 370, 439, 443, 449, 453
- Horsemarshal Close, 503
- Horse Mills, 65, 222, 376, 395, 503
- Horsale, Horsaley, etc., Barnard, 187; Cuth., M.P., 304; Edward, 107, 108, 113; Jas, 41; Joanna, 89; John, 406, 521; Robt., 175; Thos., 18, 50, 88, 130, 137, alderman, 78, 154, 174, mayor, 39, 42, 54, 58, 76, 83, 85, 87, 88, 90, 132, 140, sheriff, 33, 36
- Horte Close, the, 160
- Hospitals:—*
- Gateshead (St. Edmund's), 106, 145, 147, 200, 216, 238, 258, 300, 368, 414, 423, 511, 512
- Holy Jesus, 371
- Maison Dieu (Thornton's), 34, 137, 143, 147, 232, 235
- Mary Magdalen, 11, 61, 62, 143, 201, 236, 335, 378, 394, 436
- Virgin Mary, 5, 13, 34, 106, 122, 143, 172, 201, 213, 235, 329, 371, 383, 395, 400, 414, 456, 514, 521
- Hostages for peace, 161, 213
- Hostman's Company (see "Incorporated Companies")
- Hotton, John, 178; Thomas, 145
- Houghall, George, 18, 58, 62
- How, Thomas and Elinor, 414
- Howbourn, Roger, smith, 387
- Howe, John, minstrel, 193
- Howton, Rowland, keelman, 194
- Hudson, William, 458
- Hudspeth, Sampson, 517
- Hulam, manor of, 401, 458
- Humble, Edmund, 516
- Hume, James, prisoner, 344
- Hunter, Cuthbert, 146, 162, 338, 422; Margaret, 162; Ralph, 176; Robert, 176, 278; Thomas, 192
- Huntley, Gilbert, 28; John, 267; lord, 261; Margt. and Thos., 408; Wm., 28, 181, 500
- Husbandry, decay of, 462
- Hutcheson, Hutchinson, etc., John, 206, 215, 237, 257, 413, 447; Robert, 206; Thos., 207, 237, 258, 273
- Hyde, Edward, 186
- Hyllton, John, 180
- Hynde, Isabel, 434
- Hyndmiers, Hynmiers, etc., Christopher, 187; Dr., 216; John, 186; William, 369
- Idoltrous Pictures, 452
- Innes, the Great, 397
- Incorporated Companies:—*
- Armourers and Cutlers, 238, 512
- Bakers and Brewers, 289
- Barkers or Tanners, 130, 289
- Butchers, 289, 371
- Carpenters, 512
- Cooks, 467
- Coopers, 466
- Cordwainers, 289, 403
- Curriers, 238
- Cutlers, 512
- Drapers, 33, 291
- Felt-makers, 233
- Free-porters, 107
- Girdlers, 203
- Goldsmiths, 151
- Hostmen, 47, 54, 56, 291
- Joiners, 512
- Mercers, 51, 291
- Millers, 508
- Merchants, 19, 36, 46, 50, 51, 53, 54, 56, 76, 80, 86, 104, 106, 132, 148, 245, 252, 300, 310, 342, 366, 388, 390, 404, 514
- Plumbers, 151
- Porters, 107
- Pulley-makers, 467
- Rope-makers, 467
- Saddlers, 132, 289
- Skinner and Glovers, 289
- Slaters, 424, 513
- Spicers, 52
- Tailors, 154, 202, 227, 270, 280, 310, 363
- Tanners, 467
- Trinity House, 21, 77, 79, 120, 151, 154, 155, 196, 201, 208, 211, 214, 222, 226, 240, 251, 252, 269, 272, 282, 291, 305, 318, 443, 453, 511, 523
- Weavers, 97
- Inskip, William, of Gateshead, 41, 194
- Ireland, Thomas, priest, 230
- Iron, casks of, 49; gates on Tyne Bridge, 163; mines of, in Durham, 104, 112; iron-mongery for the borders, 126
- Jackson, Jakson, etc., Bartram, 190; Edwd., 187, 191, 199; Henry, 423; Isabel, 379; John, 185, 191, 192, 426; Nicholas, 53; Richard, 394, 413, 419; Simon, 178, 379, William, 177, 163
- Jakeley, Brian, 172
- Jakeford, John, 172
- James IV. of Scotland, 14, 40, 164
- " V. " 98
- James, Jane, 12
- Jarrow, 300, 309
- Javel Group, the, 32, 467
- Jay family, the, 190, 374



- Jenison, Barbara, 506, 509; Ralph, mayor, 162; Wm., 338, 448, 454, 518, alderman, 465, 467, 491, mayor and M.P., 444, 450, sheriff, 414, 425
- Jenning, Robert, of Burnton, 394
- Jesmond, 30, 199, 213, 220, 236, 267, 319, 399, 452; chapel (see "Churches")
- Jobson, Geo., 187; John, 137, 189; Thos., 187, 178, 179, 240; William, 12
- Johnson, Edward, 375, 419, 488; George, 325; Giles, 201; Henry, 193; Hewe, 192; Isabella, 228; James, 145; John, 41, 186, 401; Leonard, 437; Matt., 426; Quintin, 493; Robert, 77, 192, 369; Roland, 192; Thomas, 368; William, 185, 229, 237, 254, 494
- Joplin, Robert, 518
- Jordan, Cuthbert, ordained, 125
- Jowsey, —, 64
- Joyce, Margaret, 389
- Judges, rewards to the, 383, 409
- Kans, William, 187
- Kaye, John, 405; Thomas, 416, 500, 511
- Kayworthe, John, 187
- Keidinel, Geo., 380; Henry, 192; Robt., 381
- Keels and lighters, 338
- Kindlaside, Elizabeth, 442
- Kelle, Andrew, 166, 167; John, 180; Robt., 180, 184
- Kendall, John, 189; Robert, 174
- Kengston, William, miller, 194
- Kennedy, a mad Scot, 164
- Kenton, 59, 60, 267, 518, 520
- Kersopp, Thomas, yeoman, 521
- Kerton, William, 21
- Keysart, Alice, 11
- Keysley, Jennet, 461
- Kibblesworth, 37
- Killinghall, Hugh, 144
- Killingworth, 267, 335
- Killingworth, Elspeth, 405; John, 319
- Kingston, Thomas, 441
- King's dykes, the, 201
- King's manor (see "Friars, Augustine")
- Kirena, Richard, 463
- Kirkhouse, Kyrca, Kyrkua, etc., John, 175, 192; Richard, 172, 190; Wm., 180, 190
- Kirsopp, George, 189; John, 395; Roger, 190; Thomas, 264, 372
- Kitchen, Kechyn, etc., Geo., 171, 191, 214, 405; Isabel, 405; John, 194; Stephen, 280
- Knights of St. John in Newcastle, 198
- Knowe, Allen, 176
- Knox, John, in Newcastle, 272, 280, 283, 287, 288, 289, 299, 302, 304
- Koke, George, 518
- Korbat, John, 186
- Kovell, master, 280
- Kyreche, William, priest, 168
- Kyrswell, John, shipmaster, 422
- Lagan and wreck, 96
- Lambert, George, 5
- Lamesley, 376
- Lammas fair, 489
- Lampe Acre, 517
- Lampton, Edmo
- Lang, Mary, 172
- Langley manor, 165
- Langlaye, Adam, 463
- Langton, John, 199; Richard, 183; Thomas, 12, 173, 494; ward constable, 174
- Lankester, Robert, keelman, 194
- Lassels, George, 425; John, 185, 425, 426, 508; Roger, 107; William, 508
- Lassenbie, James, 511
- Laverock, Alice, 493; John, 335; Robt., 179
- Law, Anthony and Henry, 331
- Lawnys, Robert, chaplain, 10
- Lawrence, John, 176, 197
- Laws, Lawes, etc., Alison, 439; Ann, 269; Edward, 269; John, 10; Nicholas, 368; Robert, 175, 208, 214, 269, 368; William, 184, 200
- Lawson, Agnes, 70, 73, 114, 198, 301, 405, 423; Alex., 517, 523; Alice, 204, 219; Edmund, 11, 249, 264, 278, 418; Edwd., 4, 193, 418; Elizabeth, 333; family, the, 279, 405, 423, 517; George, 68, 106, 333, 452; Sir George, 130, 138, 169, 239; Helinor, 453, 460; Henry, 498; James, 65, 91, 114, 170, 201, 217, 220, 222, 249, 399, 423, alderman, 128, 154, 163, 174, 186, 264, 514, knight, 169, mayor, 113, 116, 198, 203, 204, sheriff, 69, 76, 78; Jane, 201, 402; John, 474, 503; Margaret, 442, 475; Mr., 209; Ralph, 171, 175, 249, 418, 458, 514, 519; Richard, 171; Robt., 240, 418; Thomas, 2, 3; William, 3, 4, 8, 12, 125, 144, 433, 453, 460, 493, 514
- Lax, Peter, 408
- Layce, John and Thomas, 181
- Layne, Thomas, 175
- Lazar House, the, 213
- Lead mines, 104, 111, 112, 114
- Leazes in the Castle-fields, 502
- Leche, Anthony, 365, 494; Richard, 193
- Ledoyen, Eustace, merchant, 91
- Lee Closes, Gateshead, 115
- Lee, George, 185; John, 12; Sir Richard, 387; Robert, 35; William, 380, 519
- Leighton, Robt, 171; Thos., sheriff, 25, 26
- Leonard, Henry, 497
- Leper hospital, the, 236
- Leseld houses, Gateshead, 26
- Lealie family, the, 398
- Lewin, Lewen, etc., Christopher, 377, 378, 518, sheriff, 475, 487; Edward, sheriff, 487, 497; family, the, 376, 426; Gilbert, 236, 378; Jean, 426; Margaret, 116; Mr., 174, 358; Robert, 125, 246, 376, alderman, 340, 346, mayor, 116, 215, 223, 283, 291, 426, M.P., 292, 328, 336, sheriff, 203, 209
- Lewis Cole Close, 413
- Lewte, Mr., lawyer, 208
- Ley, Thomas, 178; William, 181
- Leyng, Robert, 146
- Liddell, Bertram, 320, 439; Francis, 413, 489, 500; Thomas, 185, 417, 418, 489, 496, mayor, 450, 453, sheriff, 386, 392
- Ligh, Robert, chaplain, 180
- Lightfoot, Henry, embroiderer, 423
- Lighthouses at Shields, the, 153, 197, 201, 208, 211, 214, 222, 240, 251

- Lighton, Anthony, 175; Edwd., 180; Henry, 178; John, 500; Richard, 64; —, 423  
 Lilburn, Anthony, 110; Robt., 189; Thos., 21  
 Lisle, Humphrey, 64, 98, 100, 107, 109, 110; Sir Humphrey, 15, 148; John, 11; Lancelot, 347; Robert, 151; Sir William, 66, 74, 98, 107, 109  
 Little, Anthony, 437, 459; John, 235, 255; Margaret, 437, 459; Robert, 179, 282, 459, 472  
 Livings vacant, list of, 402  
 Loncastle, William, keelman, 194  
 Longflat, Gateshead, 368  
 Loreyerman, John, 502  
 Lort Burn, the, 87, 88, 494, 509  
 Lotes, Thomas, carpenter, 68  
 Loveday, captain, 40  
 Lowe, William, shipmaster, 422  
 Loya, William, mariner, 401  
 Lumley, Anthony, 128; George, 25, 144, 205; John, 165, 393; Sir John, 137; lord, 24, 50, 58, 65, 90, 330; Richard and Robert, 25  
 Lydland, Robert, fuller, 494  
 Lyell, Robert, 192  
 Lyng, John, 176  
 Lynn, Elizabeth, 279; Jennet, 280; John, 181, 221, 279  
 Lysay, Jennet, 324; Robert, 258  
 Lyntley, John, 175  
  
 Maddison, John, 419; Lionel, 385; Michael, 506  
 Magbray, John, 422, 426, 437, 454, 472, 489, 500, 508, 509, 511  
 Magdalen Burn, 62  
 Magdalen Dene, the, 61  
 Magnus, archdeacon, 137; Thomas, 82  
 Mair, Chria, 377; Mrs., 66; Wm., 94  
 Maison Dieu, the, (see "Hospitals")  
 Mak, John, 192  
 Malsters and baggers, 458  
 Malleborne, Edward, 502  
 Man, Cuthbert, 193; David, 10; John, 185, 423; Lionel, 460, 465, 500  
 Manbelle (or Manvelle), William, 179  
 Manvers, Robert, 197, 231, 256  
 Manor Chare, 236, 290  
 Manors, the, 168, 371 (see also "Friars, Augustine")  
 Mansion Place, 376  
 Manwell, family, the, 473, 502  
 Maper, George, chaplain, 9  
 March, John, vicar, 290  
 Market monopoly, 504  
 Margaret, princess (see "Princess")  
 Marley, Richard, 456; Robert, 200  
 Marley on the Hill, 43  
 Marshall, Andrew, 169; Cath., 441, 443; James, 187; John, 148, 183; Lambwell, 520; Parse, 187; Percival, 441; Richd., 158, 281; Robert, 278; Thomas, 158; William, 176  
 Marriages, feasts at, 467, 469  
 Martin, George, 399, 413; Richard, 460  
 Marwood, Antony, 178  
 Mason, John, chaplain, 2  
 Maste House, the, 395, 503  
 Master, Richard, 395  
 Matfen, Matthew, 500  
 Matheson, John, 174; Nicholas, 176  
 Matthew, Thomas, arms, 180  
 Matrimonial suits, 379, 389, 401, 423, 441, 442, 473  
 Mawe, Robert, ironmonger, 44  
 Mawle, Robert, singing man, 510  
 Mawnham, Thomas, 179  
 Mawr, William, priest, 168  
 Mawset, William, Gateshead, 368  
 Maxwell, Barbary and Thos., 406; Edward, priest, 169  
 Maybell, Ralph, 194; Roland, 193  
 Mayne, George, 413  
 Maynell, Edward, 192  
 Mealmarket, the, 65, 222, 236  
 Medicine in smoke, 496  
 Meadow Close, Gateshead, 26  
 Men of straw, oak, and willow, 496  
 Mannell, Robert, sergeant-at-law, 253  
 Merchants' Company (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Merton, Robert, 370  
 Metcalf, Cunan, and Lancelot, 3  
 Michellson, William, 177  
 Micheson, Thomas, 180  
 Middle Street, 173, 236, 324, 445  
 Middleton, Agnes, 116; Cecilia, 199; Eliz., 461; Gilbert, 125, 180, 137, 199, alderman, 89, 165, 174, 178, mayor, 116, 121, 376, sheriff, 54, 58; James, 492; Henry, 449; John, 65; Lancelot, 183; Margaret, 376; Ralph, 449; Thomas, 182; William, 451  
 Millburn, Allan, 179; Chria, 465; Gawn, 472; Alan, 114  
 Mill, George, 460, 496, 515; John, 472; Robert, 488  
 Millerson, John, priest, 256  
 Mills, wind, horse, etc., 12, 65, 222, 376, 395, 498, 503, 517 (see also "Horse mills")  
 Milner, Mylner, etc., Margaret, 441; John, 187; William, 172, 187  
 Minstrels, 291, 370, 372, 382, 403, 413  
 Midford and Midforth, Barbara, 458; Chria, 50, 65, 86, 89, 116, 125, 141, 164, 267, 301, 337, 340, 376, 378, 395, 402, 407, 422, 498, 503, 518, alderman, 346, 362, 448, 458, 465, 467, 491, mayor, 319, 322, 425, 426, 435, 436, sheriff, 283; family, the, 505; Henry, 402, 458; Jane, 448; John, 279; Margaret, 503; Oswald, 279, 489; Oswin, 472; Robt., 436, 518; Roger, 181, 246, 279, 350; Thomas, 193  
 Mody, Thomas, 18; Diones, 94  
 Moffett, Constance, 423; family, 406; Wm., 211, 404  
 Moiser, Christopher, glover, 423  
 Monasteries, (see "Friars")  
 More, Moore, etc., George, 190, 441; John, 193, 277; Robert, 173; Sandar, 178; —, schoolmasters, 500  
 Moorhouses, 202  
 Morland, Chria, 202, 339, 423, 448  
 Morpeth, 44, 47, 59, 114, 460, 465, 509  
 Morpeth, Chria, 448; Robert, 188, 199  
 Morton, earl of, 409; Richard, 184, 456  
 Moscrop, John, priest, 167



- Mose, Thomas, 9  
 Mourton, Richard, 177  
 Moubra, Christopher, 188  
 Mowile, Allen, keelman, 194  
 Moyne, Charles, rector of Gateshead, 9  
 Moyra, Cuthbert, 318  
 Muggleswick, 108  
 Mulner, Clays, captain, 90  
 Municipal election dispute, 128  
 Munitions of war in Newcastle, 252, 261, 389  
 Musselburgh, battle of, 244  
 Musters in Newcastle, 174, 210, 218, 223, 242, 261, 330, 333, 339, 354  
 Murton family, the, 522  
 Murray (Morrey), Isabel, 369; Nicholas, 214  
 Musgrave, Cuthbert, 182, 270, 276, 337, 353, 366; John, 232; Leonard, 97; Robt., 28  
 Musgrope, John, priest, 232  
 Myers, Leonard, 237, 256  
 Mykyll Sym, 127  
 Mylnea, William, 449  
 Myrwood, Robert, smith, 320  
 Mysteries (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Nansone, William, 174  
 Nattras, Richard, 463, 504  
 Newton, Henry, 522  
 Nelle, Robert, 186  
 Nesham Abbey, 201, 222  
 Nether Dean Bridge, 327  
 Neville, Thomas, merchant, 3  
 Nevison, Elwinas, 399  
 Newbiggin, Garrett, 175; Sander, 185  
 Newbiggin-on-the-Moor, 236  
 Newburn, 509  
 Newcom, Thomas, 398  
 Newgate, the, 41, 87, 331, 434, 483  
 Newham, Ralph, 60  
 Newhaven, siege of, 391  
 New Quay, the, 344  
 Newton, Alexander, 400; Charles, 169, 230, 254; John, 178, 187, 383, 434; Robert, 146, 208  
 Newton Hall, 517  
 Nichol, Henry, of Morpeth, 125  
 Nicholl, Edward, curate, 211  
 Nicholson, Agnes, 407; Allen, 185; Arche, 188; Cuthbert, 462; Henry, 517; Imbel, 465; James, 476; John, 179, 186, 194, 476, 517; Margery, 476; Robert, 177; Roger, 448, 506; Simon, 368; Stephen, 462; Thomas, 183; William, 199  
 Nixon's almshouses, 23  
 Nixons', the, 101  
 Noble, James, 108; John, 170, 182, 217; Harry, 108  
 Norfolk, duke of, 80, 86, 141, 150, 210, 353, 361  
 Northumberland, dukes and earls of, 15, 16, 56, 86, 114, 127, 141, 148, 285, 287, 292, 293, 299, 302, 323, 340, 342, 347, 354, 428, 452, 453  
 Notma, 208  
 Nuar, 9  
 Nuns, 99, 200  
 Nylls  
 Nunnery of St. Bartholomew, Bennet's house at the, 397; dispute respecting prioress, 70, 72; dispute with Master Chamber, 106; dissolved, 198, 301; granted to Barantyne and others, 220, 399; lease of Magdalen Dene, 61; Nuns' Moor or Close, 59, 399, 403; priest of the, 2; prioress of the, 22, 59, 61, 70, 115, 198, 405; property of the, 115, 147, 220, 493; refounded, 160; seal of the, 115; value of the, 143  
 Oaken men, 496  
 Oakwellgate, Gateshead, 144, 427  
 Observants (see "Friars")  
 October fair, the, 482  
 Ogle, Chris., 180; James, 519; John, 109; lord, 65, 503; Oliver, 519; Robert, 441  
 Ollever, Elyse, 349  
 Ord, Orde, etc., Agnes, 448; Anne, 336; aunt, 407; Bartram, 180, 280; Dame, 523; Henry, 337, 359, 360; John, 184, sheriff, 148, 154, 159  
 Ordnance concealed in Newcastle, 340  
 Organs before the Reformation, 240  
 Oswald, Francis, mercer, 463  
 Ottercaps, 358  
 Otterburn, 347  
 Otterburn, Adam, 138  
 Ouseburn, the, 266  
 Ouston, 200, 220, 301, 449  
 Ovens, right to make, 513  
 Overseers of Gateshead appointed, 453  
 Ovingham, 149, 443  
 Painter Hough, the, 365, 407  
 Palsley, John, sheriff, 31, 33  
 Pandon, 205, 236, 365, 395; burn, 62, 330; gate, 376; hall, 503  
 Pant, the, 503  
 Paploo, Robert, 381  
 Pape, William, 12  
 Parent, William, 183  
 Parke, George, 175  
 Parker, Humphrey, 332; Thomas, 177  
 Parkinson, Perkinson, etc., Barbara, 402; Edmund, 342, 402, 458  
 Parkeyne, Ralph, 458  
 Parr, Sir William, 100  
 Partridge, Hugh, coiner, 397, 419  
 Partue, James, 186; Margaret, 12  
 Pashley, John, 18  
 Paslopp, John, sheriff, 31, 33  
 Passar Evangelist, captured, 98  
 Paston, Sir William, 66  
 Patten, Richard, of Hilton, 11  
 Pateson, Pattenson, Pattinson, etc., family, the, 239; Henry, 238, 498; John, 177, 389, 502; Robert, 193; Thomas, 182, 185, 201; widow, 471; Wm., 178, 239, 518  
 Patterson, John, weaver, 465; Robt., 199  
 Patin, Joan, 9  
 Pawson family, the, 2, 12  
 Pawston, Elizabeth and Matthew, 461  
 Pawtenson, Koger, cordiner, 187  
 Payd, Thomas, 49  
 Paykoke, Thomas, 183  
 Payple or Papady, Thomas, 177, 320  
 Payter, Edward, 120

- Peacock, John, 488  
 Pearreth, John, chaplain, 10  
 Pearson, Poreson, etc., Edmund, 77, 151, 192; Edward, 172; George, 427; John, 193, 359; Robert, 120, 151, 175, 197, 208, 211, 226, 251, 282, 516; Thomas, 357, 500, 502; William, 10, 175, 499  
 Pedlars, license to, 399  
 Peebles, Thomas, coiner, 397  
 Pekering, Jarret, 187  
 Penances imposed, 9, 10, 11, 12, 130, 442  
 Pendreth, Penreth, etc., Edward, 181, 199; John, 18, 33; Margaret, 199; Lewis, 192; Thomas, 200  
 Penthouse, the, 384  
 Pentland, James, 498; John, 186; Thomas, 168, 186, 499  
 Percy, Alice, 22; Sir Ingram, 141; Sir Henry, 410, 412, 419; Sir Thomas, 150  
 Perett, Roger, cook, 468  
 Pewter, standard of, 54  
 Pharand, Ralph, 523  
 Pie, William, 146  
 Pies and pasties, 467  
 Pigg, family, the, 398; Ralph, 381  
 Pilkington, bishop, 367, 426, 475  
 Pilgrimage of Grace, the, 149, 163  
 Pilgrim Street, 36, 168, 172, 236, 322, 376, 397, 407, 419  
 Pilgrim Street Gate, 67, 201, 213, 385, 453, 503, 522  
 Pillory, the, 372, 462  
 Pilotage dues, 120  
 Pinkie, battle of, 244  
 Pink Tower, 189  
 Pipewellgate, 144, 398, 414  
 Piracy, commissioners for, 495  
 Pittington church register, 464  
 Place family, the, 286, 287, 447  
 Plague in the north, 47, 105, 222, 225, 385, 435, 438, 449, 459, 486, 514  
 Plaisterer, John and William, 3, 4  
 Plays and Players, 97, 133, 151, 155, 238, 290, 364, 370, 382, 396, 413, 424, 467, 470, 508, 513  
 Plummer Chare, 344; street, 377  
 Ponnson, Thomas, 176  
 Poode, John, 177  
 Poor, oppression of the, forbidden, 462  
 Population, statistics of, 173, 244, 257, 292  
 Porte, John, 86  
 Porter, John, 176  
 Porter of the water, 473  
 Postal despatch, 340  
 Potts, Andrew, 175, 356; family, the, 99; John, 175, 179; Ralph, 182; Margaret, 401; Matthew, 356; Thomas, 182, 191, 369, 404, 447, 486, 500, 521; Wm., 500  
 Pounder Close, Gateshead, 368  
 Poure, John, 94  
 Pownshon, William, smith, 193  
 Poyd, Allen, 197  
 Poynschon, Edmond and Henry, 177  
 Preaching Friars (see "Friars")  
 Prentis, Robert, hind, 400  
 Preston, Thomas, 3  
 Prestore, Alan, 237  
 Prices of food, etc., 5, 53, 56, 273  
 Primage, right to levy, 120  
 Princess Margaret in Newcastle, 14, 45  
 Pringle, John, 107  
 Prior, Johanna, nun, 199  
 Prisoners in the castle, 331, 471, 523  
 Prison of Newcastle broken, 100  
 Prize ship at Tynemouth, 75  
 Pudding Chare, 65, 236  
 Pulhore, John, clerk, 231  
 Punder, Nicholas, merchant, 469  
 Purye, John, 446; William, 208, 301  
 Pyepowder, court of, 482  
 Pye, George, 188; Richard, 465; Thomas, 183, 357; William, 146  
 Pykering, Jarret, 187; Richard, 232  
 Quayside, the, 171, 173, 330, 344, 367, 452, 453  
 Queen Elizabeth, accession of, 333  
 Queen Mary, accession of, 292; death of, 333  
 Queen's Manor (see "Friars Augustine")  
 Qwhy, Vxor, 187  
 Raa, John, 68  
 Ragges, John, priest, 249  
 Raggett, John, 177  
 Raket, John, 17  
 Rames, Raynes, etc., Agnes, 453; family, 329; John, 414, 456, 514; Matthew, 183, 494; Robert, 395, 414; William, 177  
 Rand, family, the, 486; John, 175; Richard, 368, 427; Robert, 174; Thomas, 357; William, 401  
 Ranykes, William, 493  
 Ratte, Thomas, 172, 191  
 Ratcliff, Ant., 440; Sir Cuth., 202; Roger, 82  
 Ravensworth, 37, 377  
 Ravensworth family, the, 489  
 Ravingsworth, Alice and John, 60  
 Raw, Rawe, etc., Christopher, 427; John, 179, 246, sheriff, 283, 291; Margaret, 436; Robert, 190; Roger, 221, 401, 419, 422, 437, 438, 441, 445, 495, mayor, 510, 515, sheriff, 461, 464; Wm., 192, 273, 282  
 Ray, Cudbert, 192; George, 369; Richard, 405; Robert, 376  
 Readshaw, Jane, 458; Robert, 398, 454  
 Rebellion of the earls, 425, 428  
 Recorder of Newcastle, 155  
 Reddy, William, clerk, 273  
 Ree, Eleanor, whipped, 458  
 Reed, Read, Reid, etc., Catherine, 434; David, 474; Edmund, 137; James, 183; John, 185, 192; Richard, 176; Robert, 360; Thomas, 139; William, 167, 184, 186, 188, 193, 282, 427  
 Redeman, William, sergeant, 147  
 Redhead, etc., family, the, 465; Richard, 189; Robt., 193, 262; Wm., 178, 465  
 Redheugh, 394  
 Rediart, Anne, 508  
 Redmarshall, William, 231  
 Reformation, progress of the, 76, 104, 123, 126, 132, 140, 142, 149, 157, 162, 166, 195, 198, 215, 226, 228, 241, 263, 272, 281, 289, 293, 302, 304, 336, 392, 435, 444  
 Register of St. Nicholas', 463  
 Religious houses, dissolved, 165



- Renneck, William, 458  
 Reredosses and fireplaces, 496  
 Resh, Margaret, 380, 459; Richard, 174, 191; Roger, 176, 380, 459; Wm., 459  
 Rey, John, mariner, 453  
 Rheums and catarrhs, 496  
 Richardson, Alice, 460; Cuthbert, 165, 390; Edward, 182; Isabel, 389; John, 26, 74, 194; Margaret, 379; Nicholas, 26, sheriff, 50, 53; Richard, 188; Roger, 13; Thos., 12, 337, 389, 463; William, 179, 389  
 Richardson's Garth, 448  
 Richard III., his grant to the bridge, 488  
 Rige, John, clerk, 233, 249, 257  
 Rickerby, Agnes, 442  
 Riddell, Riddle, etc., Agnes, 116; Anne, 458; Dorothy, 278; family, the, 331; John, 29; Peter, 29, 184, 244; Sir Peter, 29, 371; Thomas, 116, 188, 331, 376, alderman, 19, 78, 89, 465, 467, mayor, 29, 30, 31, 61, 65, 90, 95, 97, sheriff, 1; Sir Thomas, 29; Wm., 416, 438, 453, sheriff, 1, 464, 475; Sir William, 501  
 Riddle and Shears, 442, 460  
 Ridley, bishop, 299, 315; Nicholas, 465; Sir Nicholas, 128; Thos., 188; Wm., 82  
 Ridsdale, John, 29  
 Robberies by Humphrey Lisle, 110  
 Robert the sotheran man, 475  
 Robertson, John, 182; Richard, 188  
 Robinson, Robyson, etc., Christopher, 189; Edward, 182, 191, 291; George, 175, 176, 441; James, 423; Jarret, 187; Jerrard, 442; John, 181, 185, 192, 222, 227, 240, 251, 468; Nicholas, 194; Oswald, 194; Peter, 194; Walter, 456; Wm., 8, 182  
 Rolson, Alexander, 338; Christopher, 441; Edward, 187, 441; family, the, 407, 481; Harry, 186; Jeffray, 187; John, 10, 183, 481, 489; Lawrence, 169; Nicholas, 488; Richard, 167, 183; Sandar, 184; Thomas, 319, 407  
 Rochester, Edward, Morpeth, 114  
 Rockbye, George, whipped, 458  
 Rodas, Agnes and Robert, 228  
 Rogerson, Richard, 185; William, 175  
 Rogues and vagabonds whipped, 458  
 Rokesby, James, 149, 168, 171  
 Romaine, Rowmayne, etc., Anthony, 476; Ralph, 500, 502; Thomas, 182  
 Rookeby, Rowkebye, etc., Lawrence, 188, 495; Thomas, 367  
 Roper, Elizabeth, 517  
 Roa, lord, 66  
 Rowell, Alexander, cooper, 369; Isabel, 369  
 Rowte, Henry, 194; William, 192  
 Roxburgh, Henry, priest, 11  
 Royd, Allan, 191  
 Rudchester, 105  
 Rualey, viscount, 95  
 Russell, Chris., 183, 197, 201, 202, 209, 212; John, 176, 291; Robert, 194, sheriff, 42, 46  
 Russia company, the, 404  
 Rutherford, John, 125; Mary, 105  
 Ruthven, lord, des<sup>ed</sup>  
 Rutter, John, 1<sup>st</sup> 474; Wm., 177  
 Ruthall, bishop<sup>7</sup>, death of, 69  
 Ryal, 302  
 Rybton, Robert, 83  
 Ryckendale, 424  
 Rye, Andrew, priest, 169  
 Rynk, Harman, 59  
 Ryton, 509  
 Rythe, Edward, 177  
 Ryveley, Lyon, shipmaster, 438  
 Sabbath profanation, 458  
 Saddlers (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Sadler, Bartram, 184, 264, 424, 433; Catherine, 264; John, 87, 234, 257, 260, 263, 494; Margaret, 264; Sir Ralph, 162  
 Salkeld, William, vicar, 221, 230, 301, 338, 393, 401, 405, 408, 422  
 Salmon, Richard, priest, 10  
 Salmon, gift of, 226; and the Ring, 350  
 Salebury, John, 174, 447  
 Salt Meadows, the, 294, 306, 312, 391  
 Salt-pans at North Shields, 164; at Willington, 406  
 Saltwellside, 400  
 Salvayn, Gerard, 415  
 Sanderson, Cuthbert, 498; George, 194; Henry, 110, 272; John, 145, mayor, 159, 162, 163, sheriff, 126, 132, vicar, 125; Mr., 179; Richard, 181; Thomas, 174, 191, sheriff, 23, 24  
 Sandford Close, 503  
 Sandgate, 171, 338, 395, 419, 428, 503  
 Sandhill, the, 41, 137, 236, 384, 400, 416, 482, 487, 497  
 Sandyford Dean, 319  
 Savage, Nicholas, ropemaker, 488  
 Sawyer, Janet, ducked, 390, 391; John, 184  
 Schaffok, John, 185  
 Schayfeyld, William, 189  
 Scheyvill, Robert, 179  
 Scholars, bequest to, 426  
 Schlater, Edward, 180; Gilbert, 201; John, 184; Michael, 389; Robert, 194; Wm., 137, 188  
 Scott, Edward, 233; family, the, 387; Johanna, 199; John, 154; Katherine, 488; Ralph, 193; Robert, 182, 387; Thomas, 178, 190, 197, 518  
 Scottwood, 520  
 Scourgings about the town, 372, 462  
 Scrivener, Barbara, 514  
 Scrope, lord, 60  
 Seahorses added to Newcastle arms, 466  
 Searcher's oath, the, 361  
 Sedgefield, 147, 423  
 Seditious words punished, 462  
 See of Newcastle created, 296; dissolved, 306  
 Seizure of customers' effects, 206  
 Selby, Chris., 511; family, the, 425; Geo., 373, 425, 492, alderman, 211, sheriff, 162, 165, 174, 184; Sir George, 211; Margaret, 211, 504; Mr., 459; Mrs., 358; William, 68, 211, 432, 433, 501, 511, 521, alderman, 465, 467, 514, 517, mayor, 458, 461, M.P., 450, sheriff, 1, 7, 319, 392, 397  
 Sergeant, Robert, 423  
 Sermon on the Lord's prayer, 282

- Sermons, order of preaching, 509  
 Sever, bishop, appointed, 2, 7, death of, 22  
 Sewers, commission of, 28, 50  
 Seyth, George, labourer, 194  
 Shadbolt, Edward, goldsmith, 397  
 Shadforth, John, 192; Thomas, 11, 12, 151, 192, 202, 208, 209, 222, 251, 272, 282, 291, 318; William, 21  
 Shafto, Alexander, 148; Edward, 251, 327, 332, 460; Elizabeth, 199, 493; family, the, 99, 504; Henry, 425; Mark, 184, 246, 426; alderman, 504, mayor, 251, 263, 497, 510, 512, sheriff, 209, 212, 458, 461; Mr., 379; Ninian, 503; Ralph, 475; Ryan, 511; William, 100, 108  
 Shalfort, Thomas, 172  
 Shapecape, John, 229  
 Sharneborne, Thomas, captain, 75  
 Sharp, John, 49; Thos. and Wm., 184  
 Sharparrow, Rowland, 146  
 Sharperes, Thomas, 521  
 Shaw, Charles, 462; Elizabeth, 489  
 Sheepskins for sale, 457  
 Sheep-stealing near Hexham, 347  
 Sheil, Ann, 393; Cuthbert, 517; Henry, 440, 517; Thomas, 518  
 Shene, John, yeoman, 281  
 Sheraton, Nell, 280  
 Sherborne, Thomas, 83; William, 177  
 Sheriff's Court, Newcastle, founded, 5  
 Sherwood, William, 299, 342, 376, 378, 426  
 Sheville, Henry, 456  
 Shewell, Thomas, 437, 438  
 Shieldfield, the, 172, 258, 267  
 Shields, 49, 164, 173, 250, 402, 412, 509; lighthouses at, 153, 197, 201, 208, 211, 214, 222, 240, 251  
 Shod Friars (see "Friars")  
 Short, his wife, 146; William, 192  
 Shipcote, 13, 368  
 Shipley, William, 11, 12, 181  
 Shypman, Henry, 182  
 Ships of Newcastle at Copenhagen, 91; at Dantzic, 422; captured, 36; number of, 456; size of, 355  
 Ships of Newcastle, names of—Andrew, 338, 341; Angell, 341; Anne, 438; Anne Gallant, 341; Anthony, 36, 338; Barbara, 338, 341; Barbarye, 449; Butt, 438; Christ, 399; Christopher, 338, 422; Crystoffer, 196; Davy Miller's, 67; Elizabeth, 37, 212, 438; Fox, 341; Francis, 438; Gabriel, 36; George, 36; George Anderson, 341; George Bewyck, 196, 341, 474; Goddes-grace, 346, 438; Grace of God, 422, 438; Jamys, 36; James Ellison, 341; James Rowkesby, 341; Jesus, 75, 83, 341, 438; John, 338, 448; John Brandling, 341; John Evangelist, 422; Katryn, 75, 83; Marie Grace, 438; Martaine, 341; Martin, 422; Mary Anne, 90, 196, 436; Mary Flower, 341, 422; Mary Hoby, 36; Mary James, 422, 438; Mary Katryn, 75; Matthew, 75, 83; Mawdelyn, 438; Michael, 338, 341; Mynzoun, 422; New John, 449; Peter, 341; Premerros, 422; Robert, 413, 438; Trinity, 299, 341; Tronyn, 36  
 Ships in the Tyne, number of, etc., 197, 321, 438, 523  
 Ships, claim respecting, 412  
 Ships of Sweden, missing, 386  
 Shirt, loss of a, 460  
 Shotton, George, 176  
 Sick men from Newhaven, 391  
 Sicomer, Humphrey, curate, 511  
 Side, the, 51, 172, 236, 365, 493, 474, 489  
 Sidgate, 66, 173  
 Sidney, Sir Henry in Newcastle, 373, 383  
 Sief, Edward, priest, 278  
 Silkworth, 116, 376  
 Silver coined at Durham, 111  
 Silvertop, George, priest, 12  
 Silverwood staith, 448  
 Simpson, Symson, etc., Christopher, 175; David, 158, 169, 234; George, 177, 454, sheriff, 425, 435; Isabel, 454; John, 90, 179, 194; Mongo, 458; Thomas, 439; William, 191  
 "Sir," applied to the clergy, 4  
 Smalcheare, Richard, 375  
 Small, Michael, 146  
 Smart, John, 438; Robert, 190  
 Smith, Smyth, etc., Andrew, 145; Arche, 183; Bertram, 401; Christopher, 172, 189, 441; Cuthbert, 37; Edward, 194; George, 145, 193; Henry, 8, 440; Isabel, 87; John, 12, 181, 182, 190, 193, 441, 495, 516; Nicholas, 192; Richard, 194; Robt., 193, 458, 517; Roger, 359, 440; Roland, 193; Stewne, 192; Thomas, 167, 172, 439; William, 419  
 Smithfelde, George, 502  
 Smoke, the best medicine, 496  
 Snawy, Rayff, wife of, 191  
 Snow, Edmund, 90; John, 18, 49, 58, 62, mayor, 14, 17  
 Snowdon, Jenet, 230; John, 440; Richard, 178, 280; William, 194  
 Sober, John, yeoman, 463  
 Softeley, Richard, clerk, 234, 255  
 Soger, Arthur, 182  
 Soldiers buried at Gateshead, 464  
 Sole, Margaret, 12  
 Somer, Thomas, shoemaker, 460  
 Somerset, lord protector, in Newcastle, 244  
 Soppett, John, 179; William, 520  
 Sotheran, Christopher, 37; John, 260, 271, 281; Lewis, 37; Mistress, 278; Richard, 354; Robert, 37; Stephen, 176, 260, 269, 271, 280, 338, sheriff, 37, 366, 373; Thos., 400; William, 184, 193, 196, 211, 222  
 Sowerby, John, friar, 158, 169  
 Sowly, John, 172  
 Sparhawk, the, 117, 267  
 Spark, John and Thomas, 456  
 Sparling, Alexander, 419  
 Spence, Bertram, 458; John, 496  
 Spens, James, 188  
 Spicer Lane, 247, 375  
 Spittel Tonge, coal under the, 213  
 Spoor, Chria, 178; Gerald, 169; Henry, 441  
 Spynke Tower, 189  
 St. Ann's Close, 266, 267, 335  
 St. Cuthbert's Guild, 207, 210  
 St. Cuthbert's Inn, Pilgrim Street, 36



- St. Edmund's Lees, Gateshead, 368  
 St. Hilda's Church, South Shields, 300  
 St. John's Church chare, 494  
 St. Lawrence, 266, 409  
 St. Lawrence Close, 266; fishery, 335  
 St. Luke's fair, 482  
 Stamfordham, 236  
 Stamp, Alison, 349; Edward, 184; Robert, 194, 211  
 Standiver Bridge, 267  
 Stank Tower, 188  
 Stanton, John, 184; Robert, 177  
 Starke, Symond, 483  
 Staunton, Thomas, chaplain, 10  
 Stauper, William, priest, 10  
 Stede and Stead, Lawrence, 427, 486  
 Steel, Stele, Still, etc., Agnes, 437; George, 424, 436, 438, 472; John, 62, 172, 192; widow, 395  
 Stella, 200  
 Stevenson, Stewenson, etc., Allen, 185; John, 186; Matthew, 188; Robert, 205; Thomas, 186  
 Stewards' Oath, the, 364  
 Sticknell, Cuthbert, 338, 365; John, 181  
 Stobbert, Catherine, 165  
 Stobbs, Allen, 177; George, 183; John, 184; Robert, 456, 499; Sander, 193  
 Stockton, 428  
 Stokell, Stokyll, etc., Nicholas, 190; Matt., 107; William, 107, 122, 192  
 Stondewyn, Mr., expenses of, 208  
 Stony flat, Gateshead, 368  
 Stony Hill, 375  
 Story, Agnes, 439; Bawge, 169; Cuthbert, 463; Gerratt, 214; John, 176; Nicholas, 190; Thomas, 180; William, 473  
 Stott, Edmund, 325; Margery, 475; Mr., 208; Richard, 185, 199, 264, 324; Thomas, sheriff, 241, 251  
 Stowts, John, 516  
 Stramforth, James, 398  
 Strangways, Dr., 112  
 Straw for guest beds, 227  
 Strey, Thomas, clerk of assize, 64  
 Style, James, 171  
 Stynkandburne, 13  
 Stynson, Edward, 175; John, 174  
 Suall, Ralph, 172  
 Suffolk, earl of, in Newcastle, 210  
 Sunday work forbidden, 271  
 Surrey, earl of, in Newcastle, 38, 81  
 Surtees, Agnes, 511; Andrew, 189, 212, 273, sheriff, 328, 336; Edw., 51, 189; family, the, 286, 287; Jane, 269; John, 475; Marion, 493; Marmaduke, 30, 146, 269; Thomas, 30, 287  
 Sutton, Thomas, master of the ordnance, 430, 435, 462, 501, 508  
 Swader, Arther, 175  
 Swadwelle, Arthur, 176  
 Swalwell, 165, 439  
 Swalwell, Myles, priest, 232, 256, 260  
 Swan, Alice, 442; Catherine, 463; Eliz., 51; Rich., 175, 201; Robert, 463; Thos., 51, 338, 516  
 Swades, the, Gateshead, 115  
 Sweating sickness, the, 277  
 Swillington, Ralph, 86  
 Swinburne, Swinborne, etc., Alexander, 189; Anthony, 433, sheriff, 397, 404; Edward, 59, 130, 137, alderman, 65, mayor, 29, 104, 106, 205, sheriff, 90, 95, 97; Eleanor, 381; Elizabeth, 13; Gawen, 453; Geo., 192, 226, 272; Janet, 65, 332; Joanna, 12; John, 106, 250, 329, 331, 410, 414, 487; Lionel, 458; Margt., 433; Margery, 418; Mrs., 492; Robert, 194; Roland, M.A., 106, 122; Thomas, 21, 299; Wm., 299, 369, 521; Sir William, 13  
 Swine in the streets, 385  
 Swinnoc of Rock, 279  
 Swino, Robert, saddler, 137  
 Swirle, the, 266  
 Syment, Robert, 9  
 Tadcastle, Tedcastle, etc., Christopher, 394; family, the, 427, 517; John, 368, 427  
 Tailbois, Ralph, 518  
 Tailors (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Tait, Tayt, etc., Beyll, 222; George, 169; John, 41; Thomas, 175, 209  
 Tanfield, 37, 249, 376  
 Tankerd, Mr., 415  
 Tanners (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Taylsar, John, seneschal of Gateshead, 334  
 Taylor, Tailor, etc., Allen, 176; Catherine, 461; Elizth., 401; Elyson, 221; David, 205, 249; Edward, 194, 415, 422; George, 191; Henry, 49; Humphrey, 269, 418, 448, 506; John, 171, 186, 480; Launcelot, 433; Margaret, 172, 417; Marion, 12; Nicholas, 401; Richard, 177, 182; Robt., 11, 273, 282, 291, 493; Roger, 189; Wm., 179, 190, 192, 196, 201, 282, 461  
 Team Bridge, 115  
 Teisdale, William, clerk, 232, 256  
 Tempest, Anthony, 189; Sir Richard, 66; Robert, 32; Thomas, 28, 50, 367; Sir Thomas, 86, 89, 113, 155  
 Temple, Henry, 405, 422; John, 193; Richd., 151; William, 146, 273  
 Tennant, Henry, 508, 513, sheriff, 497, 510  
 Terry, Edward, monk, 71  
 Thickpenny, Robert, 2, 3  
 Thief and reever bell, 482  
 Thomlinson, Anthony, 105, 271, 368, 448, 507; Barbara, 279, 280, 350, 448, 451, 454, 505, 510; Thomas, 104, 507, 511; William, 41, 49, 67, 104, 147, 194  
 Thomson, Thompson, etc., Alysander, 181; Anthony, 411; Archie, 300; Dominic, 183; Edward, 145, 518; George, 207; Gilbert, 178; family, the, 488; Hector, 174, 300; Isabel, 522; James, 137, 176; Jenkin, 520; John, 23, 177, 183, 189, 419, 488; Nicholas, 146, 178; Peter, 517; Ralph, 179; Richard, 177, 189, 193, 333; Robert, 151, 179, 191, 194, 197, 208, 211, 240, 251, 300, 338, 368, 372, 517; Rowland, 201; Stephen, 207; Thomas, 189, 203, 369, 398, 447; William, 177, 186, 192, 419, 433  
 Thorney Close, the, 405  
 Thornton, Giles, 24; Nicholas, 337; Roger, 37, 158, 384

- Three Indian Kings' Court, 367, 453  
 Threkeeld, Christopher, 235  
 Throckill, William, 190  
 Throckley, 401, 440  
 Throckmorton, Kelham, grantee, 220  
 Thwaytts, Christopher, captain, 75, 83  
 Thyrlwall, Robert, 128  
 Tinnell, William, 3  
 Tithes of Acton, 64; of coal, 59; Gateshead, 143, 194  
 Tobyk, John, 178  
 Todd, Henry, 451; John, 55, 58, 62, 189, 180, 183; Richard, 183; William, 424; solicitor, 455  
 Todderick, Totherwick, etc., Matthew, 459; Richard, 264, 456; Robert, 264, 516, 521, 523  
 Tolls levied in Newcastle, 85  
 Toonde, Robert, collier, 521  
 Tonnes, Mr., 111  
 Topcliffe, Thomas, 177  
 Tornare, Rauff, mariner, 189  
 Tosson, John, of Shields, 49  
 Towgall, Richard, 206, 215  
 Town chamber, the, 89  
 Traitors, nest of, discovered, 173  
 Treasure detained at Newcastle, 340  
 Fresham's, Mr., dinner at, 209  
 Trestrem, Philip, 189  
 Trinitarians (see "Friars")  
 Trinity House (see "Incorporated Companies")  
 Tristram, Thomas, 365  
 Trewghet, James, smith, 358, 359  
 Trewhat, John, 423  
 Trewhatt, Elizabeth and Daniel, 146  
 Trewick, Robert and Joan, 22  
 Trollop, John, 66; Matthew, 189  
 Trotter, Ralph, 169  
 Truce between England and Scotland, 138, 140  
 Trussing bed, the, 507  
 Tuggall, Richard, 146  
 Tunstall, bishop, appointed, 113; restored, 305; no persecutor, 328; death of, 349  
 Turner, John, 2, 193; Thomas, 9  
 Turpin, Alison, 461; John, 9, 10, 461; Nicholas, 25  
 Tute Hill, the, 407  
 Tyckhell, Cuthbert, 494  
 Tyne, act respecting the, 117  
 Tyne Bridge, 243, 463; condition of, 163; repair of, 28, 51, 54, 59, 69, 85, 96, 97, 151, 270, 294, 408, 479, 488, 513, 514; shops upon, 489  
 Tyne Bridge Gate, 391  
 Tyne, rights of bishop in the, 83, 117  
 Tynedale, 99, 101, 110, 127  
 Tynemouth, 163, 242, 243; abbot of, 98; castle, 463; haven, 75; huge fish at, 131; monastery, 165, 498; prior of, 30, 116, 146, 148, 164  
 Tynemouth, Edward, 192, 272, 282, 318, 338, 468; John, 438  
 Tyneside, condition of, 162  
 Ufferton, 106, 51  
 Ughtred, Sir Anthony, 67  
 Uneung, Robert, 358  
 Uniformity in religion, 515  
 Unthank, Edmond, mariner, 194  
 Upeth, Alexander, yeoman, 13  
 Usher, John, chaplain, 12  
 Uvedale, John, 250, 261  
 Vergoose, Isabella, 8; John, 7, 12  
 Vener, George, keelman, 194  
 Vicars of Newcastle (see "Churches")  
 Vine Lane, 62  
 Virginals, a pair of, 446  
 Vynell, Michael, ransomed, 110  
 Wade, Thomas, 170, 174  
 Waits (see "Minstrels")  
 Walbottle, 518  
 Waldham Chare, 404  
 Waldehayff, Robert, 192  
 Waldehowe, John, shipmaster, 438  
 Walker, Agnes, 146; Bartram, 182; Edwd., 229, 249, 254; Robt., 167; Symond, 194  
 Wall, Ralph, 427; Richard, 322  
 Walls, the town, 28, 54, 59, 85, 96, 163, 270, 354, 488  
 Walls, John, 441; Thomas, 169  
 Wallas, Wallis, Wallace, etc., George, 10, 370, 407, 460, 476, 500; William, 178  
 Waller, George, 172, 516; Thomas, 191  
 Walshe, John, 518; Ralph, 151  
 War, Newcastle in time of, 36, 39, 40, 49, 67, 75, 80, 82, 83, 99, 108, 138, 163, 174, 210, 218, 223, 242, 250, 252, 261, 323, 330, 339, 345, 354, 430  
 Ward, John, 13, 233; Margaret, 18  
 Ward's Almshouses, 18; charity, 3  
 Warde-house, 437  
 Wardal, Wardell, etc., Jane, 511; Richard, 511; Thomas, 511; William, 222  
 Wardell's Close, 400  
 Warden's courts in Newcastle, 127, 148, 285  
 Wardhawghte, Edward, 178  
 Wark Castle, 138; siege of, 74  
 Warkworth, 49, 110, 111, 127  
 Warmouth, Bella and Robt., 424; Wm., 512  
 Warwick, earl of, in Newcastle, 243  
 Watson, Edward, 175; George, 10; Henry, 179, 365; Isabel, 458; James, 177, 192, 503; John, 12, 151, 169, 181, 191, 194, 269, 419, 426, 433, 492, alderman, 491, fool, 382, 482, mayor, 461, 464, 465, M.P., 304, sheriff, 87, 89, 90, 410, 414; Ralph, 231, 255; Richard, 185; Robert, 18, 174, 176, 269, 373, 413, sheriff, 39, 42; Roger, 356, 367, 419; Thomas, 130, 168, 176, 188, 398, 489  
 Waveson, lagan and wreck, 96  
 Wawton, Jennet, 207  
 Wayde, Thomas, 172, 174  
 Waystall, Ralph, 398  
 Wayt, Robert, 182  
 Wealand family, the, 418; Ralph, 369  
 Weardale iron, 49  
 Webster, William, 30  
 Weddelle, Robert, 181  
 Wedding at Cuthbert Ellison's, 440  
 Wednode, Rauff, 177  
 Westslade, 320, 349  
 Welch, Raphe, 357



Weldon, Roger, 177; William, 90  
 Well Close, the, 445  
 Welsh, Thomas, priest, 257  
 Werdale, Margaret and William, 65  
 West Brunton, 504  
 West Gate, the, 67, 88, 169, 173, 186, 216, 222, 236, 462, 471  
 Wester Mill, the, 503  
 Westmorland, earl of, 428, 459  
 West, Simon, 184; William, 192  
 Wester Row, 503  
 West Spital (see "Hospitals, Virgin Mary")  
 Wethereth, James, 273  
 Wetwood, Westwood, etc., Andrew, 418;  
 Cuthbert, 476; Robert, 126  
 Whalton, 73  
 Whangga, the, in Whickham, 486  
 Wharton, Sir Thomas, 138  
 Wharves for discharging goods, 342  
 Whary, William, 181, 419  
 Wheatley, Richard, 398  
 Whetley, John, 184  
 Whickham, 43, 88, 158, 165, 201, 236, 238, 260, 271, 281, 301, 400, 428, 436, 439, 486, 509  
 Whin House, Gateshead, 406  
 Whitburn, 428  
 Whitby, creek of, 344  
 Whitby Moor, 518  
 White, Ann, 393; George, 146; Gilbert, 185; John, 177, sheriff, 159, 162; Matt., 393; Mrs., 187; Richard, 11; Robert, 419; Sir Thomas, 311; William, 102, 231, 255  
 White's Charity, 311  
 White Cross, the, 158, 236, 338, 482  
 Whitefield, Gateshead, the, 368  
 White Friars (see "Friars")  
 Whitehead, Thomas, 491  
 Whitfield, George, 437, 500, 523; John, 187, 268, 332, 389, 393; Ralph, 179; Robert, 192; William, 172, 179  
 Whitgrave, Mary and Stephen, 230  
 Whithill, 13  
 Whitkails, William, cordiner, 411  
 Whittell, 110  
 Whittington, 139  
 Whittonstall, 236  
 Whytley, Richard, 189  
 Wicklyff, Henry, 376, 396, 448; Ralph, 19  
 Widdrington, Sir John, 285, 301, 410;  
 Henry, 284, 518; Robert, 465  
 Wife desertion, case of, 460  
 Wigham, John, 184; Thomas, 408, 459, 465, 488, 499, 500, 502  
 Wilbecke, Agnes and Dorothy, 511  
 Wilbye, William, 419  
 Wilde, William, bowyer, 378  
 Wilding, John, 462  
 Wilford, Sir James, 261  
 Willeby, Richard, 231  
 Williams, Edward, 299  
 Williamson, Thomas, 175; William, 55  
 Willimonteswick, 465  
 Wilkinson, Wylkynson. etc. Anthony, 183;  
 Christopher, 273. Christobel,  
 425; family, 2. 151, 176,  
 185, 193, 194, 1, 222, 226,

240, 251, 284, 272, 445, alderman, 349,  
 mayor, 366, 373, 386, sheriff, 312, 319;  
 Oliver, 182; Margaret, 445, 503; Robert,  
 58, 62, 194, 197, 208, 211, 226, 272, 521;  
 Thos., 188, 423; William, 172, 176, 185,  
 369, 399, 517  
 Willington Saltpan, 406  
 Willow men, 496  
 Wills of—  
 Anderson, Henry, 337  
 " Simon, 492  
 " William, 417  
 Bancks, John, 210  
 Baxter, Nicholas, 423  
 Bayne, Richard, 398  
 Bee, William, 277  
 Birch, William, 471  
 Bird, John, 501  
 Blunt, Cuthbert, 423  
 Blythman, Edward, 412  
 " Elizabeth, 378  
 " Nicholas, 444  
 " Robert, 268  
 Bolam, Robert, 450  
 Bone, William, 3  
 Brandling, Henry, 503  
 " Sir Robert, 414  
 Brigham, Humphrey, 436  
 Carr, George, 350  
 " Humphrey, 349  
 " Nicholas, 221  
 " " 401  
 " William, 451  
 Chapman, Oswald, 406  
 Chator, Peter, 204  
 Claxton, Robert, 511  
 Cotton, Margaret, 393  
 Dalton, Peter, 407  
 Dent, George, senior, 456  
 Dixon, Allan, 438  
 Dodsworth, Lawrence, 446  
 Ellison, Cuthbert, 323  
 " John, 446  
 " Robert, 499  
 Essington, John, 18  
 Fawdon, Henry, 471  
 Fenne, James, 365  
 Franklin, Isabel, 509  
 " John, 454  
 Goodchild, Robert, 519  
 Gray, George, 516  
 " John, 487  
 Hall, William, 498  
 Headley, Roger, 369  
 Hedley, John, 268  
 Hedworth, John, 8  
 " Richard, 400  
 Heley, George, 432  
 Heworth, John, 449  
 Hindmarch, John, 439  
 " William, 406  
 Hogg, Richard, 2  
 Horsley, Thomas, 89  
 Jackson, Richard, 413  
 Jay, Ralph, 374  
 Kitchen, George, 405  
 Lawes, Alison, 439  
 Lawson, Agnes, 405

## Wills of—continued—

- Lawson, Alexander, 517  
     " Alice, 249  
     " George, 333  
     " John, 508  
     " Robert, 418  
     " William, 514  
 Leslie, Robert, 398  
 Lewin, Jean, 426  
 Liddell, Thomas, 489  
 Little, Robert, 459  
 Lynne, John, 279  
 Manwell, Edward, 502  
 Moffett, Robert, 406  
     " William, 404  
 Murton, Richard, 522  
 Nicholson, Cuthbert, 475  
 Pattenson, Henry, 238  
 Pattison, John, 502  
 Pawson, William, 2  
 Pawston, Matthew, 461  
 Percy, Alice, 22  
 Pigg, William, 398  
 Rames, Agnes, 453  
 Rand, Richard, 427  
 Reed, William, 427  
 Redhead, William, 465  
 Resh, Roger, 459  
 Riddell, Peter, 331  
 Robson, John, 481  
 Robson, Thomas, 407  
 Sadler, John, 263  
 Sayers, John, 122  
 Scott, Robert, 387  
 Selby, George, 425  
 Spark, Thomas, 456  
 Swinburne, Elizabeth, 13  
 Tedcastle, John, 427  
 Thomlinson, Barbara, 505  
 Thompson, John, 488  
 Towgall, Richard, 206  
 Vergoose, John, 7  
 Wanlez, Edward, 269  
 Wealand, William, 418  
 Whittingham, dean, 512  
 Wilkinson, John, 445  
     " Thomas, 423  
     " William, 517  
 Wilson, Chris., 383; David, 8; Elizabeth, 207; Jane, 522; John, 193; Henry, 185; Roger, 194  
 Willy, William, 419  
 Winchester, statute of, 32  
 Windmills, 172, 503 (see also "Mills")  
 Windmill Hill, Gateshead, 368  
 Windowes, the, 324, 344, 400, 487  
 Wines, act to regulate the price of, 292; purchased for Sadler, 346; scarcity of in the north, 347  
 Winklive, Henry, 267  
 Winlaton, 211, 441, 459, 492  
 Wiseman, Edmund, 394  
 Witches, 384  
 Wives' apparel, 374  
 Wood, Edward, 278; Janet, 401; John, 184; Nicholas, 463; Robert, 268, 269, 277, 278, 365; Thomas, 193  
 Woodborne, John, 181  
 Wooderet, James, 498  
 Woodfal, John, clerk, 512  
 Wood fuel praised, 496  
 Woodman, Robert, 178  
 Woodshaws, James, 522  
 Womfray, John, 192  
 Woller, Robert, priest, 10, 11, 12  
 Wolsey, bishop of Durham, 70  
 Wool, etc., 19, 23, 28, 247, 284, 363, 366, 374  
 Woolerhaugh, 88  
 Woolstington, 236  
 Wright, Edward, 10; George, 194; Isabel, 522; John, 13; Margaret, 13, 337; Richard, 175; Robert, 13, 151, 191; William, 35  
 Wybone, John, priest, 12  
 Wyeher, Thomas, priest, 169  
 Wylbe, William, 461  
 Wyld, William, 175, 495  
 Wylding, John, 500  
 Wylkyns, Edward, 179  
 Wyllyson, Thomas, 179; William, 179, 186  
 Wynchede, Davy, 176  
 Wyneyerd, Robert, 172  
 Wyse, William, 183  
 Yates, George, 419  
 Yette, Peter, 175; Robert, 8  
 Ynggo, William, priest, 169  
 Yorke, Davy, 176  
 Yorkes Place, 426  
 Young, Bartholomew, 1; Robert, 182, 494; Thomas, 181  
 Younger, Edward, 300, 463, 521; George, 192; Johanna, 199, 300; John, 191; Richard, 194; Roger, 174; William, 10  
 Younghusband, Bertram, 17, 19, 25, 62, mayor, 1, 7, 24, 25; Jane, 461  
 Youngsmith, Bertram, 10  
 Yowse, John, 172









